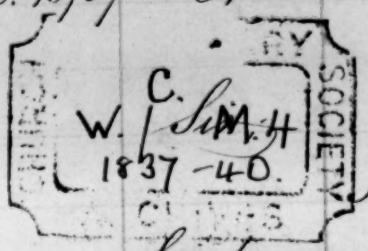
Rec Ap. 13/37 A

Com.

Ans.

Mrs Grace Dawes to the Lay Secretary (160



Feb. 24. 1837.

I request you will present to the Comee of the Church Missionary Society my grateful acknowledgments of their kind grant of £37.10.0 as communicated to me by Mr Smith's letter of Jan. 12/37. I can truly say it was as unexpected as unmerited, & I receive it as one proof among many that my heavenly benefactor careth for me, & will not "leave or forsake me" during the remainder of my pilgrimage through this wilderness world.

I am &c.

(Signed) Grace Dawes.

P.S. I have drawn on you in favor of John Jones, Esq, Liverpool, at 60 days sight £cc. 21 4.

Rec. Ap. 24/37 A

Com.

Ans.

Revd W. K. Duncome to the Secretaries (164

Harbour Island, Church Miss.y Society

Feb. 20. 1837.

Gentlemen,

I have the pleasure to inform you, that an Auxiliary Church Missionary Society has been formed in my Congregation, of which I am appointed Secretary & Treasurer.

The Comee of this Society desire to assure you, that their endeavours will not be wanting in order to further your Society's benevolent labours: but as this Island is by no means wealthy, they will be able to render you but little pecuniary aid.

They beg leave however to submit to your Society's compassionate regards, the destitution of ministers in these islands; & as they have heard that you were desirous to supply Missionaries from native youths, they respectfully submit the following question & proposal, to the consideration of the Parent Society:- "Will you appoint as a Missionary any young man, who is approved by this Comee, & ordained by the Bishop of Jamaica"? or, "Will you please state, what other preliminaries are deemed requisite before a native youth can become one of your Missionaries"?

If the Comee of this Auxiliary obtain a favourable answer to the above question, they propose immediately to select a youth to be gratuitously educated for the ministry, by the writer of the present letter. They therefore beg you will answer this communication as soon as possible. I am &c.

(Signed) W.K. Duncombe,

Rector of St. John's Parish, Bahama

The Constitution of this Society is subjoined.

L.

Rec Ap 24/37 — Coms — Ack

A

Rules & Regulations of the Harbour Island Ch. Miss^y Auxiliary

164

1. This Institution shall be named "The Harbour Island Auxiliary Church Missionary Society," being Auxiliary to the Society in England; & its object shall be to aid & assist in the Missionary operations of the Parent Society, & to further the establishment of its Missionaries more especially within the Bahama Islands.
2. All persons subscribing £1 currency, shall be annual members; & those subscribing £10 at once, shall be life members of this Society.
3. The affairs of this Society shall be manages by a President, Treasurer, Secretary, & seven other members of committee to be chosen annually. In the formation of a new Com^ee, the President, Treasurer, Secretary, & 5 of the old members of Com^ee, shall be eligible for re-election for the ensuing year.
4. All the officers of the Society shall be chosen exclusively from among the members of the Established Church, being also subscribers of at least £1; & all clergymen who are members of this Society, shall be members of the Com^ee.
5. The Com^ee shall meet on the first Tuesday of each month; & there shall be an Annual meeting on the second Tuesday in November; when the accounts shall be presented, the proceedings of the past year reported, & officers elected for the ensuing year.
6. No expenditure of the Society's funds to be allowed, without the sanction of the Com^ee.
7. All meetings shall be opened & closed with a form of prayer composed for that purpose, or one or more suitable prayers selected from the Liturgy.
8. That it be recommended to every member of the Society to pray in private to Almighty God for a blessing upon its designs and exertions, under the full conviction, that, unless He prevent us in all our doings with His most gracious favour, & further us with his continual help, we cannot hope that they should be pleasing in his sight, or crowned with success; & that these prayers may ascend together to the Throne of Grace, that the hour of seven o'clock on each Sunday morning, be appointed for the pious work.

Rec Ap 24/37 — Com. — Ack

A

Minutes of Meeting of the Harbour Island Auxiliary, Feb. 20/37 (Est.)

164

Resolved, That the education of native youth for the Ministry would, in the opinion of this Com^ee, be an important means of forwarding

the views of this Society.

The Rector of the Parish thereupon offered to educate gratuitously one or more pupils for this purpose, he or they being elected by the Com^e; the Parent Society having first given an assurance that they will appoint such as Missionaries:

Resolved, That this offer be thankfully accepted, & that means be taken to obtain the Parent Society's concurrence therewith.

Rec. June 17/37 A
Com.
Ans. July 1

J. King, Esq. to the Lay Secretary

12

Dear Sir,

Stoney Hill Pen, April 19. 1837.

Herewith I send you the Account Current of the Corr. Com^e for last year which the Revd Mr Williams, a member of the Com^e, has kindly taken charge of. It was to have been sent by Mr Panton but could not be got ready in time owing to a number of Tradesmens' & other accounts, properly belonging to last year, not having been rendered & paid of which there are a few still remaining. I have not been able from want of time to get an account Current made out in a more condensed form; it is therefore an exact copy of all the entries as made in the Cash Book.

I have entered, as you will see, at the foot of the Account as a sort of Memorandum the amounts paid by Bills on you for the passages of Mr Shearne & family, & the Revd Wm Morse. I am &c^a

(Signed) Jno King.

Rec. June 16/37 A
Com.
Ans. July 1

J. King, Esq. to the Lay Secretary

13

Dear Sir,

Kingston, May 10. 1837.

I have to advise of having drawn the following Bills on you:-

May 4th for £25 St. in favor of William Meacock, Esq.
—"— " £25 " —"— D^o
May 10th " £200. —"— Messrs Nethersole & Greenswood
—"— " £100. —"— D^o

Will you have the kindness when you send out any supplies in future for the Mission to direct them to be landed at "Watson's Wharf, Kingston". Those by the Thistle were 3 months in the Island before we knew of their arrival, your letter accompanying them, addressed to Mr Panton, not having appeared in the Kingston Post Office, into which it should have been placed on the arrival of the vessel, till after Mr Panton had sailed for England. This is likely to occur again unless all supplies are landed at an appointed place; & Watson's Wharf is that from which we ship the supplies for the Stations; & we are sure of

knowing immediately on the arrival there of any thing for the Mission. Have the goodness to bear this in mind - Your letter by the Thistle with the documents it contained, we had given up for lost on your making reference to them in your subsequent correspondence. I am &c

(Signed) Jno King.

Rec. June 20/37
Com. Acct. July 1

A Account Current of the Jamaica Mission for the year 1836. (14

Rec. June 15/37
Com
Ans. July 1

A Rev. W. K. Betts to the Lay Secretary (15

Kingston, May 2. 1837.

My dear Sir,

I wrote you by last Packet under date April 18th, acknowledging yours to Mr Panton of Feb. 21st & Mar. 1st - I have since received yours of Mar. 15th addressed to me.

1. I think I may safely say, though not able now to confer with any member of the Corr. Comee, that the Comee here take the same view of the 2nd par. of the Bishop's propositions of Jan. last as you do: I will however draw their attention to it at the next meeting.

2. I hear Mr Latrobe has arrived in Jamaica, but I have not seen him as yet. I fear he has come too soon for all parties. Many & great are the hindrances we meet with in carrying into effect the arrangement with Government respecting the Schools.

3. The Comee find a difficulty in clearly understanding par. 7 of your letter Nov. 1/36, compared with par. 5 of letter Jan. 21/36 - Perhaps there is some discrepancy in the figures of the latter paragraph. After a careful pernsal of both paragraphs I think the meaning is as follows, & it would be a satisfaction to learn from you if this be the right view of the subject; viz.

That the Government Grant for 1835 to the C. M.S. provides for two thirds of the expense of erecting 9 schoolhouses at £250 each school: and that the portion of the Grant for 1836 to the Society is to provide for 7 more schoolhouses, (in all 16,) & £50 towards one year's salary of the Teacher at each of these 16 schools.

Thus for 1835 the Government Grant to C. M.S. was £1500 i.e. $\frac{2}{3}$ of 9 schoolhouses at £250 -

£250 ÷ 3 = 83. 6. 8

83. 6. 8

$\frac{2}{3}$ = £166. 13. 4 × 9 = £1500. But these figures do not appear to agree with a calculation founded on par. 7 of letter Nov. 1st;

which states that the same amount is granted to the Society as last year. Now in 1836_

⅔ of 7 schoolhouses £166.13.4 being ⅔ of one = 166.13.4
16 School teachers' salary at £50 ea. for one year = 800 " "
£1966.13.4

which amount exceeds that of last year by £466.13.4 — I suppose the "24 schools" there mentioned includes those of other Societies; & that the "seven additional schoolhouses" are our Society's, in addition to the 9 before agreed upon. If the Society is to carry this arrangement into effect, Government must allow sufficient time. The first nine schools are in a very backward state:- at some of these stations no buildings are begun & at others no children are as yet collected. And for the other 7 schools we have as yet neither stations nor teachers.

4. All of us agree with you in regretting the step taken by Mr Haensel & in thinking he has acted wrong. He sailed early last month for New York, U.S.

We prayed this morning at our family worship that the blessing of God might abundantly rest on all the friends of the Society who were then met, as we supposed, at the Anniversary of the Society. I remain &c.

(Signed) W.K. Betts.

Rec June 15/37.
Com.
Ans.

Mr E. Corner to the Lay Secretary 16

Grove, Parish of St Andrews,
Jamaica, May 2. 1837.

My dear Sir,

Ere this I have no doubt you have been duly apprised of our safe arrival after a tedious voyage of ten weeks all but two days. During this time we often recollected the Rev. Mr Jowett's lecture on patience, & found the necessity of exercising it. I believe we were all enabled to bow submissively to the will of God, & were resigned to this little trial. We felt very thankful when we arrived, & grateful for all the loving-kindness which had been vouchsafed to us.

Of course, it will be unnecessary for me to say anything in reference to my appointment to the charge of the Normal School, as you will have received official notice of that. I write now to inform you that since my arrival here, it has pleased the Lord, no doubt in mercy, to remove from us the youngest of our children, & to take it unto himself. This has a severe trial to his mother as well as to myself so soon after our arrival, but I trust that it may prove a sanctified trial. Drummond Bagot, as you are aware, was very ill when we left London, but his health improved during the voyage, & we had great hopes that he would have been spared to us. After our arrival in Kingston

he again began to droop, & gradually became worse, till, on the morning of the 3d April, the Lord removed him out of this wilderness of bitters waters; now I believe he is present with the Lord - He was buried the next day (4th of April) on the Grove lands, the funeral service was read by the Revd Messrs Panton & Williams, & the Seminarists sang a hymn before & one after the funeral - It was a commencement to the trials which we may expect, but we trust that the Lord will enable us to endure as good soldiers of Jesus Christ

It will be unnecessary for me to lengthen this epistle, as all other particulars will be conveyed to you through another & the proper channel

I think it my duty to inform you that the mattresses which Mr Coney said he had put on board for us were never found - The Captain of the vessel had put a double sofa into the cabin with a mattress on it, which Mr Coney thought might serve us instead, & on that account he said he had put them in the gun room; but after we were at sea two or three weeks, we found that we required them, & were surprised to hear that they were not on board. Every search was made then, & on the unloading of the vessel, but in vain. It is possible that they have been left at the wharf, for the Captain told us that he had to enter all our luggage himself, or we should have sailed without it, Mr Coney not having done so in time. I mention this circumstance, in order that, if Mr Coney should charge them, you may deduct their price - We had no mattresses or pillows except for the children

I beg you will convey my most respectful regards to the Revd Mr Jowett, Dr Doran & Mr Woodward, & to any other members of Com.ee to whom I may be known. We crave an interest in all your prayers, that that work of the Lord committed to us may prosper in our hands. I remain &c

(Signed) E. Corner

PS. If there are any parcels or letters lying at the Mission House for me, or at Mr Youngs, I should be obliged if Mr Northover would forward them in a parcel first ship, addressed to the care of Mr King, Church Missionery House, Hanover Street, Kingston

---

Rec. June 12/37 Com Ans.

Revd A. E. Eckel to the Secretary

11.

Trinidad, April 14. 1837.

Revd & dear Sir,

I am under the painful necessity of informing you of a mournful event, which will be a severe loss to our new Mission - Dear Mr J. S. Mr Arthur, who arrived here 5 weeks ago, was allowed but to see the land

where his faith & love should be exerted, where his tears should fall on barren ground, & where his hope should be fixed too, - to obtain a crown of rejoicing in the number of redeemed souls, who through his instrumentality should find the way to their God & Saviour.

He is now no more among us, strengthening our hands in the warfare against the slavery of sin & darkness; but he is gone home to his rest. As a good grain of wheat he has been gathered into the barn of our heavenly Father; - there we will not envy him; but we will be good grains of wheat too, that if it pleases the Lord to send his angel we may be brought in the same barn, where there is felicity & peace in the company of the redeemed & the Redeemer for ever & ever.

I will not bring before you any particulars of his life previous to my knowing him, as you will find a sketch of his life & some instances of his useful exertion as a Missionary among the sailors in the Mariner's Church Soldiers Magazine. The period of his life in our Mission in Savanna Grande was very short; he could do but little, & what he did was done in a true Missionary spirit. He promised to keep a meeting on Tuesday 4th of April in one of the villages of the free Negroes, 5 miles distant from our place. Before he left, he complained of headache & general weakness; but he would not desist from going, although Mr & Mrs Arthur & myself warned him not to go. The meeting was kept in the evening, & when it was over he went soon to rest, & next morning he was found in a fever. He was then led on horseback to my house, & from thence in a hammock to his residence, not far from my house. The fever seemed at first to be like the one I had, & for several days we had no apprehension that he would get worse: however a medical person was soon attending him, & on Monday another doctor attended him. He was much slumbering in his sickness, & spoke little. It appears that he had a presentiment of what would happen, for before his sickness he said that he should get the fever in his house; & in his sickness he said that his days were short, & he called several persons to pray for him. He had some heavy temptation of Satan, but overcame them soon by faith. When he was very poorly his lady asked him whether Jesus was precious to him, & he answered emphatically, "Oh yes". He was quite resigned in the will of the Lord & enjoyed this peace. When the question was put to him what he would do if the Lord restored him to bodily health, he said - & I will say it too myself - "I would be more faithful". He fell asleep in Jesus about 11 o'clock Wednesday 12th April. His death made a great sensation among all that knew him, but especially among those of the free Negroes that heard his discourses. They came in great numbers to accompany his remains to the place of interment, & from what

I saw & heard I have reason to praise the Lord that he has favoured this Mission with the short stay of our late friend. For although his stay was short, & rather like the appearance of a meteor; yet there was a lustre of divine grace in his heart which communicated itself, & I hope made not only momentary but lasting & salutary impressions in the hearts of sinners, which I pray the Lord may grow into plants & flowers for the garden of God. Thus I believe his death will speak to the living to the glory of God. The Lord has given & has taken; but we short sighted mortals can but seldom bless him heartily for what he has done, because we understand so little of his ways, which are altogether holy, wise, & beneficial.

Mr. Mc Arthur went yesterday to Mr. Williams in the Cottage, & will probably return home with Capt. Sandford in the Palestine.

I would earnestly pray you, dear Sir, & your dear colleague, to lay before the Com. the wants of this Mission. We want a pious young man who is active, & has no pretensions; neither does he want great learning (unless he is able to bear it with humility). but he wants a thorough knowledge of the divine revelation. & the true to make it known with boldness & gladness which gift our late friend eminently possessed. Should the Com. be graciously pleased to appoint another Student in the room of Mr. Mc. Arthur, please to give him the assurance that the climate of Trinidad, & especially the situation of Savanna Grande, is most agreeable & healthy, if due caution is observed. Humanly speaking the exertions & the want of precaution were the reasons of his death, although his lady & myself warned him many times. This I say for your information, & for the consolation & warning of a new comer; but as it pleased the Lord thus to take away the soul of our dear brother unto himself we will not lay any blame on him peace be unto his soul.

I am now getting the lumber for the schoolhouse, & am anciously waiting for an answer to my inquiry whether I am permitted to divide the second sum of £250 for 2 or 3 smaller schoolhouses. I begin to find that there is no necessity of having a separate Church at the Mission, because the schoolhouse will be so large as to admit a large Congregation.

Recommending myself & my Mission to your faithful prayers before the Throne of Grace I remain, &c

(Signed) A. C. Eckel

Rec. June 26/37 A

Com.

Ans.

Rev. L. Strong to the Lay Secretary

17

Brampton Abbotts, Ross, Herefordshire

My dear Sir June 19. 1837.

It is now a month since my arrival in England with my family, through the preserving & I trust leading mercy of our Lord, & I should have written to you long since but having nothing of importance to communicate waited until I might see you face to face. I deserve however much censure for neglect in having left behind me the Minutes of our Com^e made up to the time of our leaving, including the withdrawing of Mr Armstrong from the Society with our dear Secretary's (Mr W. Pollard's) parting letter to him. I sent word however by the second May Packet that it might be immediately sent, & we shall most likely have it the end of August.

I have little to communicate relative to the Indian Mission, & conclude that you have much later accounts than myself, but I have many things to lay before your Committee.

First, in respect to a former proposition for a Chapel schoolroom on Dockfown, Mr Reed's Estate, it has been a great disappointment to us all your Society being precluded from the power of having a Mission established among those neglected negroes, where once we had a flourishing school under Mr Cates & Mr Strong's superintendance. I think that by a respectful application to the Bishop the difficulties through the help of God may be overcome, surely he (the Bishop) dares not hinder such a work. Again, the £500 which you said were at my disposal for schools in St Matthew's might they not be available for this establishment at Dockfown, since the land will be granted your Society by Mr Reed. Again, I have in my eye, but know not yet whether it be of the Lord, a labourer for this field, who might go out as a Catechist from your Society, if the gift of the ministry was manifested in him could afterwards be presented to the Bishop, if he himself desired it, for Ordination. More of this by & bye, I merely throw these thoughts before you as a preparation & wait for the Lord to open the matter further if it be of Him.

Secondly, in respect of Mr Carter, he is I believe about to go up for Ordination this summer to the Bishop of Barbados. I therefore petition your Com^e to apply to the Bishop for his licence to allow him to officiate in my parish at the Hope Chapel, where he is at present Catechist. I have already applied to the Bishop on the subject, but had not time to receive his answer before leaving Demerara. I only want the sanction of your Com^e on the subject conveyed to the Bishop & Mr Carter who himself desires it as well as the people among whom he is successfully laboring in the Lord.

Thirdly, in regard to Mr Spooner your Catechist at Hyde Park Chapel in Demerara River, he being desirous of ordination, wishes to retire to Barbados & prepare himself by study for Orders. He would then leave the station, but previous to his going, it is necessary that he should dispose of his

house which he has built near the Chapel. The land & the Chapel are mine, but the house is his, now should your Com approve of it, I will gladly make over the land & chapel to you if you will purchase the house & make it a station. The cost of the house will be £250 Stg or £3500 Demerara currency. I lay these things before you in the name of the Lord & pray God to order it all for his glory & the salvation of souls.

I hope to see you in August, God permitting, & beg my Christian regards to Mr Pearson & all friends. I have heard a rumour that my dear brother Wm Williams has arrived from New Zealand; if it be true then I may perhaps have the pleasure of meeting him in London & rejoicing with him in the Lord. I shall be glad to hear from you & remain, my dear Sir, Yours &c

(Signed) Leonard Strong

PS. We collected for your Society yesterday at Brampton Church £15.17.4½.

Rec June 6/37 Com Ans A

Rev R Panton and Rev G Griffiths to the Lay Secretary 10

Dear Sir London June 6/37

In compliance with the desires of the Committee we have attentively read the Despatch of Sir Lionel Smith & the report of a Com of the Council of Jamaica, together with the Examinations taken before the Committee & in reply we beg to observe

1. That these Documents bear on their face the fact that they are an "ex-parte" statement; taken, for the most part, from those who are unfriendly to the Society; & who, there will presently appear reason to suppose, were selected on that account & that neither the accused individuals themselves nor the Corr Com, whose injury was sought in the accusation, were allowed the opportunity of defending themselves from the charges. And it will further appear that the omission of exculpatory evidence has not been an accidental circumstance, which the Committee of the Council could not control, but has rather been intentional, when it is known that the accused parties were on the spot, when the Committee were taking their examinations: & though at the time ignorant of the extent & seriousness of the charges, were anxious to give them evidence on the subject under investigation, but were not called. Further, his Excellency, Sir Lionel Smith received these charges against them without allowing an opportunity of explanation; altho the Rev Mr Griffiths, having learned something of the nature of the charges, waited on his Excellency before the examinations were taken & made him acquainted with the facts of the case. His Excellency therefore was aware, that the accusations were denied & might

possibly be disproved by the accused, notwithstanding which, he sent them to the Colonial office, as substantial charges; upon which the Committee were to be deprived of the funds placed at their disposal for the instruction of the apprentices; without giving to the Committee the slightest reason to suppose, that he had taken this step. Accusations so procured, so advanced cannot in themselves command any respect from those who regard the common principles of justice.

2 But the charges themselves are either untrue; or are facts altogether misrepresented. The first charge is, that the Maroons were summoned on the 16 Sept. last by Proclamation ordered to be made in the Town by the Revd R Forbes; which "calling of the Maroons without the knowledge of the Superintendant", is represented as an interference with his authority & as calculated to affect injuriously the discipline of the Town. On referring to the Evidence, however it will be seen, that the Superintendant, who resides in the centre of the Town, states that he was not aware of a Proclamation having been made, "until he heard it from two Maroon officers" Mr Forbes also, when asked "Who assembled the people by proclamation?" - answers, - "The facts are these I was directed by the Revd Mr Griffiths, the Rector to notify to the people, that himself & the Revd Messrs Trew & Panton would come to see the school & would speak to them about the Chapel. I followed the precedent long established before I came to the town & accordingly directed one of the schoolboys to request the people not to go to their grounds on that day. It was the usual way of giving notice / I never knew it done in any other manner"

From this evidence it appears, that there was no proclamation made in the manner; in which the superintendant usually issues his Proclamations; or it would have been heard by himself; but that a school boy was sent to inform the people, that the Rector wished to examine the School & to speak to them about the school-house. & it also appears that this was the usual mode of proceeding, which had been practised for years; but which is magnified on this occasion into a Proclamation & an interference with the authority of the Superintendant; & is condemned by the Council as a Civil offence.

In fact, there was no Proclamation & there was no Public meeting. The circumstances of the visit were these. The Gentlemen named ("the Revd Messrs Trew, Griffiths & Panton") were anxious to examine the Society's school under the Revd Mr Forbes, the missionary at Moore Town; & at the same time wished to speak to the Maroons & their superintendant, respecting a grant of Land to be made to the Society, on which to erect a School-house; Her Majesty's Government having given to the Society part of the Parliamentary Grant for that express purpose. - (It will be remembered that "Moore Town" is on the list of places, named to the Government, where School houses are to be erected; & that one condition of the pecuniary aid is, that the land shall be the

property of the society in order that the building may be permanently set apart for educational & religious purposes.) The Rev Mr Griffiths accordingly, as Rector of the Parish requested Mr Forbes to assemble the School at a certain hour on the 16th Sept. & on that day the before named Clergymen rode up to the Town. They had taken breakfast on their way at the house of Mr Lenyard, a gentleman residing in the neighbourhood, who afterwards accompanied them in their ride. He is in no way connected with the Society; & tho' present took no part in the proceedings of the day - Had the Com[m]r of the Canal been really anxious to elicit the Truth, this gentleman would have been a valuable witness

3 On our arrival we proceeded in the usual manner. The School assembled, & we examined it. If there was any thing contrary to discipline in our proceeding, we ought to have been told, that it was so, on one of the many occasions of our visiting the Town during the last ten years: for during this length of time we have pursued, the same plan under different superintendants without interruption or objection. a few of the Parents, the superintendant in his evidence says, "a very few" & some of the officers of the town assembled to witness the examination. These were addressed, together with the children, on the advantages of education & religious instruction & the consequent responsibility of those who received them advantage by Mr Griffiths & also by Mr Frew who had visited the town many years before; at a time when they had no instructor. Among other things it was mentioned to them that Her Majesty's Govern[m]t had given a grant of money to the society for the erection of a better school-house, than that in which they then stood: which had been a temporary building & was now so dilapidated as to be unsafe. And it was further explained to them, that before the new building could be erected, the land must be given to the society; that the school house might not, after it was built, be taken from the Society & turned to some other purpose - It is this explanation which has been represented by the superintendant as a "Threat" held out by the Rev[d] gentlemen named of withdrawing the Catechist unless a Petition was signed to meet their particular view" "a threat "which the council" cannot too strongly deprecate". To the proposal these present most readily assented; as no part of the land of their Townships can be alienated from the Maroons, held by another party, without the consent of the Island Authorities, they agreed to present a petition to the Governor, praying his Excellency's aid in effecting the conveyance: which petition they requested the gentlemen present to draw up for them, as they could not do it for themselves.

4 After the examination we rode up to the house of the superintendant; not as he represents, because we could not get the people to assemble; but because we had always intended to call on him, in order that we

might if possible, obtain his influence in facilitating the conveyance of the land We found him in a state of the greatest excitement & we had to exercise much patience & forbearance before we could prevail on him to behave with common propriety or listen to what we had to say. He demanded by what authority the School had been assembled The Rev^d Mr Griffiths said, that he had assembled them as Rector of the Parish. The Superintendant denied his right to do so; but Mr Griffiths answered, that the Maroons were free subjects & he must maintain his right as Rector, to assemble the School for examination & to exhort the Parents when he thought fit. But this right was again intemperately denied And when we stated to him the necessity of erecting a new School-house, as the old Building had become unsafe; & apprised him, that we had received a grant of money from Government for the purpose; explaining also the conditions of the grant with respect to the land. he replied, that he knew nothing of any other Government than that of the Island: & attended to their wishes alone. It is hardly necessary to state that the Rev^d Mr Trew never pretended to have "authority from Ld Glenelg.

5 Had the Superintendant been friendly to our design of carrying into effect the grant of Government, or had he been less violently opposed, the proposed petition would probably have been placed in his hands, to be laid before the people at a public meeting, or in such other way as he thought fit. But when we found him so extremely hostile, we proceeded, on leaving his house, to that of the Missionary, with the intention of drawing up the Petition, as requested; & leaving it in the Town to be signed by the Maroons themselves when, & where, they pleased. We were accompanied to the House of Mr Forbes by the Maroon Colonel Mc Kenzie; who told us, that when the Society's Missionaries first came to the Town & erected the School-house, the Maroons were very suspicious of their intentions; & would never assemble in the building for Public worship at night without placing Scouts in the skirts of the town to guard against surprise: for they were apprehensive that it was a trick of the white people to get them together in one house, in order that they might surround it, while the Maroons were engaged in prayer, take them prisoners - & ship them off the Island; as had been done in the case of the Trelawney Maroons, who surrendered on the pledge that they would be allowed to remain on the Island; - now however, that the Moor Town Maroons were satisfied that the Church Missionary Society had no other object in view than their benefit, they would most gladly give the land which was required. The Petition was drawn up in his presence & entirely approved by him: but means were afterwards used to prevail on him not to sign it. About ten days after when the Petition was handed to them by Mr Forbes it was signed by every person in the Town at the time, except Colonel Mc Kenzie; - & it appears in the examinations taken by the

Com^d of the Counal, that this Colonel Mc Kenzie was the only maroon examined; the Colonel in Chief, Keane Osborne, (a most respectable man, who has recev^d a pension for his services,) & other Officers friendly to the Society (who were present, & who had come to Spanish-town with the intention of giving evidence in its favor) hang passed over. — This Petition - which was very interesting as it was signed by the Maroons themselves, where they could write, or by their children on their behalf, where they could not, - many of them, stating in writing as the reason why they signed the Petition, that "all they knew they owed to the Society" — was presented to his excellency: but Sir Lionel Smith not only does not include this Petition among the Papers sent to the Colonial Office; but does not even allude to its existence: - while the Petition, - drawn up by the Superintendant, & signed by him, at the request, as he represents, & on the behalf of certain of the Maroon Officers, is given at length —

6 This latter Petition, the Maroons state, was extorted by mis-representation & by threats: & their statement is corroborated by the following fact. When the Superintendant was endeavouring to prevail on Keane Osborne, the Colonel in Chief, to concur in it; among other arguments he said, "You say you are a good Christian; & does not the Bible tell you, "Honor the King"? Now I am the Kings' officer; & if you dont do what I tell you, you dont honor the King" "yes Sir", replied Osborne, "but the Bible says, "Fear God "before "Honor the King". — On his refusal to concur in the Petition, the Superintendant threatened to take steps to deprive him of his Pension: & Osborne, in order to anticipate these steps, immediately travelled to Spanish Town to make the Governor acquainted with the circumstance; but an interview with his Excellency was denied him.

7 After writing the Petition we left the Town: & immediately addressed a letter to the Governor, stating, that we were ready to carry into effect the wishes of Government; & praying his aid & direction as to the manner in which we ought to proceed. Neither to this letter, nor to two others, afterwards addressed to his Excellency, has any answer been returned.

8 From this statement we trust it will appear, that, had opportunity been afforded, the charge would have been disproved. We are fully conscious, that neither our actions nor our teaching, have been calculated in any way to interrupt the good order & discipline of the town.

9 Allusion is made in the Evidence to a correspondence between the Superintendant, & the Bishop, on a proposal from the former, to erect a Chapel in the Town; in aid of which his Lordship promised to give £200 — This Correspondence passed after his Lordship had been informed, that Moore Town was one of the places, approved by Government, where

the Society were about to erect school-houses, with the aid of the Parliamentary Grant; & after his Lordship had expressed his approbation of it, as such.

10 a second charge, brought against the Com Com; is, that they have been guilty of a breach of Ecclesiastical discipline, which the Com^t of the Council "cannot pass over in silence" By what authority the Com^t of Council took cognizance of a question of this nature we know not; but as the Lord Bishop was present, & did not object; indeed, as his Lordship, according to his Excellency's Despatch, made "a complaint" on the subject to the Com^t; we may be allowed to give a short explanation of the circumstances. They are these - The Com^t Com^t having found it necessary to appoint a Secretary to attend to the increased business of the Mission, especially to the erection of the new school-houses, & the organisation of the Schools to be conducted in them: - the Rev Mr Panton having consented to take the Office; a Deputation was appointed to wait upon the Bishop to obtain his Lordship's consent with whom it was arranged "that his Lordship would give to Mr Panton leave of absence from his Parish for one year, on the condition, that, while he worked for the Society one of the Society's missionaries should perform his duties as Island Curate of the Parish of St Thomas' in the East" The Revd Mr Morse was named to the Bishop, as Mr Pantons' substitute & proceeded to the performance of his duties; but after a short time, was compelled by a severe illness to leave the Island & the Revd Mr Forbes the nearest resident Missionary, was requested to undertake the duties for a limited number of weeks, until a permanent substitute could be obtained. The Com^t Com^t did not officially mention this temporary removal of Mr Forbes to the Bishop: & herein they were guilty of an inadvertence. But this arose from its being only a temporary measure: from its being in strict accordance with the arrangement previously sanctioned by the Bishop, & with what had already been allowed by his Lordship in the case of Mr Morse. As soon however as the Com Com. became sensible of this inadvertance, they appointed a Deputation to wait on the Bishop, with the expressed purpose of explaining & apologising; but his Lordship refused to receive the Deputation. The Bishop however has since been pleased to accept the explanation & to propose "that all past differences between his Lordship & the Com Com^t shall be buried in oblivion."

We do not think, that on these circumstances can be justly grounded the accusation that the Com Com^t have (as it is expressed in his Excellency's Despatch) "attempted to set up an independant authority of the Church"; or that they have (as the Council say) unwarrantably assumed a power, which was never before attempted.

11 There are other parts of the Evidence, on which we would wish to offer a few remarks: but as this letter has already become lengthy, we conclude with recapitulating the course pursued by the Com Com in endeavouring to carry into effect the Government Grant for Mico Town. Their first step was to wait on the Bishop & obtain his Lordship's sanction; their next, to visit the Maroons

16

Rev J G Muhlhauser to Sir Geo Hill, Lieut Gov.

themselves ascertain whether they were willing to make over to the Society a grant of Land: Having received an expression of their readiness to do so, they next endeavoured to gain the concurrence of the Superintendant & then referred the matter to the Governor praying his Excellency's "aid & direction as to the manner in which they ought to proceed". We respectfully submit that the conduct of the Com Cons has been most regular & deferential to all in authority We are Dear Sir

Yrs &c (signed) Rich Pantow
G Griffiths

Rec July 1/37 Con Ans

A

Rev J G Muhlhauser to the Lay secretary

(19)

Sir

The enclosure is a letter I sent to the Governor I sent it thro' Mrs McArthur, though she did not take leave of me. the reason why, I shall tell you in my next

Yrs ever,
(signed) J G Muhlhauser

Rev J G Muhlhauser to Sir Geo Hill, Lieut Governor

(20)

Sir

Sanfernando April 18/37

It is with extreme reluctance I venture once more to bring before the notice of your Excellency & the Honorable Members of Council a subject which I had the honor on this to introduce to your Excellency & Council in a letter dated on the 27th July 1836 namely the Sunday Market at Sanfernando, the opening of Shops on Sunday, likewise the carting of Sugar & the employment of Negroes on Estates &c &c

Before however I proceed in my statements I would by leave to assure your Excellency & Council that I approach you with all respect due, to the Representatives of the King & His Majesty's Government in this Colony; likewise to state the reasons which induced me to call once more your attention to the above mentioned practices.

1 I consider it to be my bounden duty as a Minister of the established Church of England to represent to Government any practice which might prove injurious to the morals of the people at large & derogatory to the laws of Almighty God.

2 Some of the most respectable merchants in this town desired me to take such steps as might lead to the termination of the Sunday profanation at Sanfernando & in the surrounding quarters; stating at the same time, that they are as it were compelled to keep open their shops in order not to lose

their customers, who of course in case of their shutting up would but go to their neighbours who bid them welcome; & as they said is also the reason of their not attending divine Service as often as they could wish.

I mention on purpose Merchants knowing that these are the persons most concerned in any alterations I could add, however, many other Gentlemen in addition to these who who have expressed to me in the most unqualified terms, their disapprobation of the Napanina's unparalelled Sunday profanation.

3 Because I believe that, on the discontinuance of the above mentioned practices the welfare of this Colony depends) at least in a great measure) for if the Sundays' desecration continues without the least restriction by Government, as it has been hitherto the case, we must hope in vain for amelioration of the people, & the Moral & Christian Instruction will never be effected which is so much desired by the Government at home, the Colonial Government in this Colony & by every well wisher, because wherever the laws of Almighty God are disregarded & set at defiance there rests a curse on the Country instead of a Blessing.

As long as the Sunday Market continues unchecked the Negroes from all surrounding quarters will continue also to resort to Sanfernando, in which place they commonly stay till late in the afternoon & evening & then leave the place (at least a great part of them) intoxicated. I have witnessed with my own eyes many a shocking scene occasioned by a number of drunken Negroes of both sexes. I mention this only in order to show that, all those Negroes who frequent Sanfernando on Sunday & stay till the Evening are deprived of the Instruction on Sunday they might have had on their estate. Suppose, however that they have no opportunity for Instruction, I am of opinion that, if the Sunday Market should be limited according to the existing Law the Negroes would have no inducement to stay all the day long in town, because then every opportunity of selling shopping & of getting drunk would be cut off; which limitation in itself has a tendency of moralizing & improving the Negroe character. As at many Negroes however are actually deprived of Instruction, by frequenting the Sunday Market. It is but a few Months ago the Church Missionary Soct sent out two Catechists to assist my Reverend Colleague Mr Eckel & myself in the Instruction of the Negroes. Farther, I expect to have in my own district three Schoolhouses & consequently three additional Schoolmasters all ready to contribute their aid towards the improvement of the Negroes, but if the Negroes are not at home on Sunday on their respective estates, how can we visit them? And how can they or their children frequent the Schools? It is with pleasure that I mention that the Home Government made some grant of money to the C.M.S for the erection of Schoolhouses in Trinidad & it must be likewise pleasure to know the great anxiety of the Bishop of Barbadoes for the improvement of the Negro Population in this Island for by his last visit

he conditionally promised the sum of 2,500 Sterlg for the erection of Churches & schoolhouses - But if I should be permitted to express my humble opinion of the laudable undertakings for the benefit of the Negroes, by the Government at home, the Colonial Gov. the Lordships the Bishop of Barbadoes & the Church Missionary Socty, I would say that, all the combined exertions of the four different parties are in a great measure annihilated by the unrestricted Sunday desecration of which I beg leave to mention the Sunday Market, the employment of Negroes to labour in the field, of carting Sugar to the Wharf or fetching from the wharf Stores or Provisions for the Estate &c. I am credibly informed that many estates have an additional cart on the road on Sundays, using those Mules & Cattle which were employed in week days in the Mill. Here I must beg your Excellency's permission to explain the particulars of my writing. It is not my intention to describe at present the above mentioned practices as to the extent of them but my object is simply to lay the fact of the desecration of the Sabbath before your Excellency & Council being at a loss to know whether the laws mentioned in your Excellency's letter, are or ought to be enacted or not. Your Exy in your letter dated on the 2 Aug says "The due observance of the Sabbath is enjoyned by His Majesty, by His Govt & by the laws of the Land & is anxiously desired by every sincere Christian & ought to be enforced by the Civil Magestrates under the authority of the Law" and again in the same letter "I assure you I have urged the Magistrate to enforce the Observance of the Law" I beg respectfully for reference to your Excellency's of the 2nd Aug & to my answer to it of the 11th of the same month 1836 I consider the said letter entirely satisfactory as to the will of Government relating to the "due observance of the Sabbath" & therefore I urged the Commandant of Sanfernando to enforce the observance of the Sabbath under the authority of the Law" but instead of doing so he sent me a note which I did not expect (see Copy No 1) considering that I received your Excellency's letter subsequently to its having been laid before the Council. Before, however, I proceed further I would beg leave to state that from the time I received your Exc'y letter I was most anxious to hear of the enacting or re-enacting of those Laws which your Exc'y had the kindness of sending me & which it seemed your Exc'y was most anxious to enforce. But not wishing to throw myself forward & more particularly with Government I waited for a considerable time, always hoping I should hear of it at last, but having been disappointed altogether the thought struck me that, as your Exc'y said in the letter addressed to me "These practices have been either prohibited or regulated by Proclamation, or by order of the King in Council" there is no necessity of any further enactment on the side of Government, but that the

delay of executing them rests altogether with the Commendant of Sanfernando in consequence of which I sent the following letter to Mr Scott, the commendant

---

Rev I G Mulhauser to I Scott Esq Mag[t] Commendant (20
of Sanfernando Jan 18/37

My Dear Sir

These lines, I now take the liberty of sending you are connected with a subject we not long ago have conversed upon. I mean, the Sunday Market at Sanfernando &c. Believe me I am fully aware, that you are as adverse to all those unchristian practices as myself & you may therefore rest assured, that I do not find any fault with you, as it regards your willingness. No doubt, you have your reasons for not having stopped before this the above mentioned practices, which practices are so repugnant to the word of God & to the Christian feelings. The fact, however is, that the Sunday Market at Sanfernando is not only not diminished but if possible increased since the time His Ex[cy] was pleased to state, that the Sunday Market &c was carried on in opposition to the Laws of the Country. By the following extracts of His Ex[cy] letter directed to me 2 Aug[t] 36 you will observe that all what I desire is in perfect unison with the Laws of the Country. The due observance of the Sabbath thus says His Ex[cy] is enjoined by His Majesty, by His Government & by the Laws of the Country & it is anxiously desired by every sincere Christian & ought to be enforced by the Civil magistrates under the authority of the Law. From this you will see Sir, that the Authority is sufficient for putting in force such laws as will put a stop to the Sunday Markets &c: But His Ex[cy] not only says, that laws ought to be enacted but mentioned the very laws which were issued by High Authority & commanded to be enacted. His Ex[cy] going on, in his letter says "You may learn by reference to the 1st Jan 1819 which is in the following words" That it shall not be lawful to keep open any such licensed liquor Shops, between the hours of nine & one & after 3 o'clock of a Sunday - Referring to the Royal Order of the King in Council of 2nd Nov: 1831 the 30th clause, he quotes " Provided always, & it is further ordered that nothing herein contained shall extend or be construed to extend or to prevent the sale of Medicines or provisions for consumption in any Inns, Taverns, or victualling-houses on Sundays nor to prevent the sale of Milk, Fresh Meat, Fish & Bread in any shops or Store House on Sunday, before, between or after the hours set apart for divine Service on that day" Thus thus you will observe Sir again that those practices before alluded to are positively against the laws of the Country & that not executing them is against the will of the King in Council & Government. Further His Excellency also mentioned in the letter alluded to, that not only Sunday Markets, the sale of Liquors in Shops on that day were contrary to the Laws

of the Country but that the carting of Sugar on Sundays be prohibited too by the same Authority. His Ex.y having mentioned in his letter, Sunday Market, the sale of Liquor & the carting of Sugar he proceeds "these practices have been either prohibited or regulated by Proclamation or by order of the King in Council" It is true His Ex.y does not acquaint me with the Law regarding the carting of Sugar on Sundays but the word of His Ex.y in you will ought to, must, be sufficient to me to believe that there is a Law to that effect & that His Ex.y as the Representative of the King will certainly enforce it, with the others mentioned above. Sir you see by these statements what the Laws of the Country are as it regards the things in question. You see how anxious His Ex.y is, to uphold the same, therefore it remains for me to look up to you as the King's Magistrate for the execution of them in this part of the Island. I once more repeat, that I do not doubt of your willingness to do every thing in your power, for the best for this country & in particular that part of which you are Commendant but if you should not think Authority there enough to act upon I am sure you will not take it amiss, if I believing that there is sufficient Authority to enforce the Laws, should in a short time, think it necessary to write to the Governor in Council, accusing you for not executing their Laws

Believe me dear Sir to be Yrs &c.a.

signed J G Muhlhauser

Having sent this to him I waited again until the 13 March /37 when I sent him the following note

J Scott Esq.r San Fernando Mar 13/37.

my dear Sir

Being aware that you received my letter of Jan.y 18.th I now take the liberty of asking you, whether you intend to put a stop to those practices complained of in the letter alluded to. Please let me know an answer as soon as you can (signed) J G Muhlhauser

To which he replied

my dear Sir South Naparima Apl 3/37

In reply to your letter calling on me to put a stop to the Sunday Market &c held in San Fernando I beg to state that I wrote to his Ex.y the Governor on the subject & inclosed your letter of Jan 18/37 to which I received the following reply Yrs truly

(signed) John Scott

Lewis Fauvin Col Sec.y to J Scott Esq.r

Sir Government Ho Feb 15/37

I am directed by His Excellency to acknowledge the receipt

of your communication of the 11th inst with an inclosure from the Rev I G Muhlhauser; to acquaint you that an Ordinance is in preparation for regulating the concerns of San Fernando

signed Lewis Fenton
Colt Secretary

As regards the letters to Mr Scott, I am not quite sure what is implied in the expression "The concerns of Sanfernando" but if it should imply the prohibition of Sunday Markets the opening of Shops & the carting of Sugar on Sundays &c I should feel thankful. But at the same time I would entreat your Excy & Hble members of Council to enforce those laws at Sanfernando which were passed by authority & are now in force in Port of Spain, until the intended laws are enacted that will prohibit those practises which tend but to the disgrace of Trinidad, to the encouragement of immorality & to the injury of our immortal Souls. Having thus guessed by my long letter upon your Excys valuable time I would humbly beg pardon & at the same time assure your Excy & the Hble members of Council that I am not actuated in my writing by any other motive but that of "duty" & I hope therefore my prayer "to put a stop to the Naparenas' Sunday profanation" will be answered speedily I have the honor of subscribing myself your

Excellencys most Hble & Obed Servt
I G Muhlhauser

Rec'd July 1/37.
Com
Ans'd July 20/37

Rev A Eckel to the Lay secretary

(21

Trinidad May 8/37

Dear Sir

In my last letter to the Rev? W Jowett I discharged the painful duty of informing you of the death of dear Mr McArthur; - & most probably the bearer of these few lines will be the consort of our late friend. In giving this letter into the hands of Mrs McArthur I am certain that I need not further recommend her to the goodness & care of the Committee - for she was a sister in the Missionary work. She began to benefit the Children & ignorant adult Negroes, she was anxious to exert herself in her own sphere but she was stopped by the Hand of an allwise & Holy but mysterious God. It has pleased the Lord to take the Soul of our late Friend unto Himself. His arrival, his first exertions, his sickness & death - it is all like a dream before my eyes, yet it is a painful reality. It was with him, like as with many young & vigorous Heralds of the Gospel, a Milward, a Volz, a Knoth, a Colemann & many others whom I knew. The Lord allowes them but to begin & then he transplants them as good plants into a better ground. We cannot comprehend this, indeed the ways of the Lord are too deep, because they are altogether divine & as for the loss of labourers & of money, he can give us ten & hundred fold compensation if his cause require it. Mrs McArthur knows yet very little of the wants of this quarter

but I hope she can bear testimony with me that a successor to Mr McArthur is highly desirable. The Committee I am aware are sustained a heavy great loss in the West Indies & Australia & yet can be assured, Dear Sir that we sympathise sincerely with the Committee both in their joys & calamities Recommending myself & Station to your fervent prayers

Since March we have been obliged to draw the following Bills

Nov 19	72 . .	25 March	a/c H White	for Rev I G Muhlhauser	
	150 . .	date unknown	G Ford	do	
20	60 . .	21 April	J Cummin	Rev E Eckel	
21	100 . .	27 do	Morgan & Steer	do	
22	17. 11. 4	1 May	C Young	for Mr McArthur	to be accounted for next return
23	10 . .	1 do	Mr Starling	do	
24	35 . .	8 do	G Sandford	for Mrs McArthur for her passage home	

(signed) E Eckel

Rec'd July 14/37 Com Ans'd

A

Jno King Esq. to the Lay Secretary

(22)

Dear Sir Kingston May 27/37

I have to advise of having drawn the following Bills of this days date on you

In favor of	Christie Portens & Carson	£300 . .
do	Mrs E Jones	57. 7. 2
do	Sal Rennalls Esq.	50 . . = 407. 7. 2

(signed) Jno King

Rec Inly 14/37 Com Ans?

A

Rev J Stainsby to the Lay Secretary

(23)

My dear Sir Lucea, Jamaica May 16/37

The subject on which I am chiefly induced to address you is to correct a mistake into which the Com & Cor. seem to have run respecting Holts ordination. I perceive they have referred it home as an application from himself to be allowed to study for that purpose. This is their mistake which has annoyed Holt a good deal from the fear that you & the Parent Committee might think he was impatient in the station which he now occupies, as he is well aware that the Society wishes their Catechists to remain for about two years before they are admitted to study for orders. The Truth is that feeling desirous to see him as extensively useful as possible I made the suggestion. It emanated entirely from myself therefore I trust, he will in no wise suffer in the estimation of the Committee.

Mr Panton on his arrival will explain to you into what difficulties the station has been thrown from the want of a house & the manner we were deluded by the offer of land on lease to build upon. Since that other difficulties have arisen about Phoenix Station. The Solicitors report that the Title Mr Quarrell can give will require such extensive & therefore expensive searches that they doubt the expediency of going on with them. Thus as usual we are thrown back again. Will you be kind enough to acquaint Mr Quarrell of this fact? His address is Rev R Quarrell, Cheltenham. I do not know what the Government will do about these Schools. The rural Population is very little more educated now than on the 1 Aug/34 & what is worse there is no prospect of extensive improvement. I have written & spoken on this point till my patience I confess is almost exhausted. I foresaw at the first. The Legislature here might have provided against the difficulty of getting Land; but when they saw that they were not to be allowed to do what they liked with the schools by making them what they called schools of industry or in other words schools of renewed Slavery: they would do nothing & to this moment no movement has been made by them to facilitate the establishment of Schools. I almost begin to think we shall have to remove Holt which I very much regret as he was gaining much influence among the people of the whole district & in the event of his ordination would I should not have been a blessing among the people. With kind regards to all friends

signed I Stainsby

Rec July 14/37
Com
Ans?

Rev W K Betts to the Bishop of Jamaica (24

My Lord May 22/37

I am instructed by the Corr Com of the C M S to address your Lordship on the subject of the present destitute state of the Maroons at Moore Town. The Committee learn with regret that the Maroons at that station have now for a considerable time been without any one to instruct their children or conduct public service on the sabbath. They have again lately addressed the Corr Com to supply this want & the Com are very desirous of meeting this application from a people who are strongly attached to the Society, as from it they have received all the instruction & education that has been afforded them since the year 1827. The Corr Com regret they have not at present an ordained Missionary for Moore Town but purpose sending a Catechist to that Station & they most respectfully request your Lordship to inform them if there be any objection to their doing so

My Lord

signed W K Betts

244

Bishop Jamaica to Rev W K Betts

(24

My dear Sir

Bishops Lodge May 22/37

Captn Wright called upon me the other day on the subject of your letter & I regret to say that I have no Master at present to send to the Maroons. I think it probable that I shall be enabled in due course of time to establish a Minister there or at Altamont who might be useful in affording both settlement & religious instruction but I fear from the continued absence of the Clergy at present that all the Candidates for Holy Orders at my next Ordination are already engaged. I shall happy to license any Gentleman as a Lay Reader to them of those your Committee may offer & recommend in the usual way I remain &c^a

C. Jamaica

Rec July 14/37

Ans

Rev W K Betts to the Lay Secretary

(24

My dear Sir

May 24/37

Having a little time to spare before the sailing of the packet, I send you as above a copy of correspondence I was directed to open with the Bishop. I do it in order to draw your attention to the fact that the Bishop does not appear to recognize the society's stations, as permanently the society's; & seems not to consider how it unsettles the affairs of the Society to send a Minister of his own into a place where the Society has for years carried on its operations & that at considerable expense, if not of buildings yet of rent, salaries, School Books, benches, furniture &c &c: as for instance at Moore Town. I cannot see how the Society can ever act with anything like stability or vigour, or give any satisfactory account of its operations: or be able to make any continued impression on the vices & religion of a place, if liable at any time to have its stations occupied by men whose preaching & practise there is too much reason to fear, will differ widely from that adhered to by the Society's Missionaries.

I have no direction from the Cor Com^e to draw your attention to this subject, (for it is next to impossible to collect a Com^e now;) but I have done so from a sense of its importance to the Society.

The Clergyman the Bishop sent to Moore Town on the withdrawal of Rev R Forbes was there only for a very short time, if indeed he ever resided there; & for months the people have had no instruction. I shall be glad to hear that the obstacle to the Society's labours above stated can be soon removed.

(signed (W K Betts.

Rec. July 14/37
Com. July 18/37
Ans. Oct. 16/37

Ans Oct 16/37

Rev W K Betts to the Lay Secretary

(25)

My dear Sir

Kingston May 23/37

My last to you was under date 2 May; acknowledging yours of 15th March I have now to address you on some topics which occupied the attention of a Committee held on the 18 ins. at that meeting the following resolution was passed

1 "The 2nd par. of Mr Coates letter of Mar 1st 1837 having been considered. Resolved

That the Secretary do write fully to the Parent Comt. on the subject of the plan intended to be adopted at Salt Savannah & Pasey Hall land; shewing that the Cor Comt. have gone so far as to render it very difficult to retrace their steps with credit to the Society, if the proposed terms be acceeded to by the proprietors of those Estates.

It appears that Mr Panton wrote to you on this subject under date Nov 23/36 but it does not appear that the resolutions of the Cor Comt. on the subject were communicated which appear to pledge the Society. The following resolutions are dated Oct 26/36

"That the grant of 15 acres of land given to the Society by R Godson Esq. be accepted; & that the Society's Solicitors be requested to prepare a conveyance without loss of time; which conveyance shall be sent to England for signature of Mr Godson & other parties concerned"

"That the Rev. Mr Trew be requested to write to Mr Wildman informing of the particulars of Mr Godson's grant; & applying to him for a similar grant of 15 acres of land from Salt Savannah; & also to request his aid in collecting subscriptions in England for the erection of the proposed buildings on the land."

That the plan for rendering more efficient the station of Salt Savannah by the erection of a Dormitory as proposed by Mr W Forbes be adopted; & that the sum of £500 be placed at the disposal of L H McKinnon Esq. & Mr W Forbes for the purpose of preparing materials & framing the buildings to be erected on the land when a proper title shall have been obtained"

"That all the circumstances relating to the above Resolutions & Mr Forbes future destination form the subject of a letter from the Secretary to Mr Coates for the purpose of ensuring an immediate answer"

I feel it hard to attempt to explain what I do not understand myself - but will do my best. 1st I cannot learn that Mr Godson who is in England has given the land yet; & it is probable he has not; for I have among the papers on this subject an extract from a letter to Mr Godson written by Mr McKinnon, so recently as the 15th Mar 37 urging on Mr Godson the expediency of giving the land. 2nd No one here appears to know whether Mr Trew

ded, or did not write to Mr Wildman on the subject; but it is uncertain how he shall learn that, as Mr Trew has left Jamaica. 3rd But it appears nevertheless to have been considered as a settled plan & not contingent on the approval of the Parent Com.; for the vote of £500 has been communicated to Mr Forbes, Mr McKinnon & by him to Mr Godson; & also the Negroes of the neighbourhood who have been working in their own time in preparing lime & other materials: some subscriptions also have been made These circumstances have led to the adoption of the resolution of May 18th as given above. The Com Com. anticipate much good to result from the plan proposed; & request me to state the desirableness of carrying it into effect: This I will do by giving you a copy of two documents on the subject; one is Mr Forbes' plan of the intended establishment; the other is Mr McKinnons' recommendation of it to Mr Godson referred to above. This I think will be preferable to any thing said by me who am but imperfectly acquainted with the case. The Com Com. look for early replies from Messrs Godson & Wildman; & from the parent Com. on this subject

2 The members of the Com Com. who met on the 18th thought it unnecessary & inexpedient to agitate at this time the question respecting the 2nd par of the Bishops' propositions; & have for the present disposed of your enquiry by the following resolution "

That the Secretary inform the Parent Com. that the Com Com. take precisely the same view of Par 2 of the Bishops' proposition as are expressed in Mr Coates' letter of Mar 15/37 – Par 2 "

3 The following resolution is important

" The nine school stations aided by Government grants have been considered preparatory to furnishing Mr La Trobe the information he requires. Resolved " That the affairs of these stations being in a very unsatisfactory state; the Secretary be directed to take such steps as shall lead to definite results respecting them: – either to the obtaining conveyance of the lands & the erection of the buildings; or in case this be impracticable, to report them to the next meeting as untenable; & that he supply to Mr Latrobe the best information in his power "

This resolution cuts out abundance of work for me; as I am to visit these nine stations between this & the first week in July if possible; & then to report concerning them. In making more particular enquiry I do not find that a stone has been laid of the School houses at any of these 9 stations. It is therefore high time that prompt & decisive steps be taken, as Mr La Trobe hopes to see the buildings & schools in operation. I feel however the responsibility & difficulty of the work before me; but there is no one else to undertake it. The delay in the erection of the School-houses has chiefly

arisen from the defective state of Titles for land in this country; which is so extensively the case that a professional gentleman told me deliberately that he believed the titles of one third of the property in the country are not good.

Now as the acceptance of portions of land for these 9 school houses will render it necessary to build dwelling houses for the Missionaries & Catechists at most of them; it is needful to make sure first of a good title before erecting these buildings which will make the land valuable & an object to excite cupidity.

Having written so largely & having to make immediate preparation for visiting the stations, I must defer writing on other subjects of less importance till another time. By this opportunity I forward a report &c from Rev R L Dixon

signed / W K Betts. 25

Rec. July 14/37
Com. July
Set.

Mr Forbes' projected plan for erecting a Chapel & school of industry on a piece of land granted by J B Wildman Esq. & for enclosing & cultivating another portion presented for the purpose by R Godson Esq of Pusey Hall the adjoining property; is submited to the Auxiliary Com.t of the Church Miss.y Society; & to such persons as may be willing to aid by contributions or otherwise in furtherance of it. The buildings will be erected on the Salt Savannah side, close on the line between the two properties. It is proposed 1st. to erect a Chapel & School-house with dormitories beneath, about 60 feet by 30 The labour will be principally performed gratis by the apprentices of the above named properties, together with those of Harmony Hall & Chesterfield

2nd To erect a residence for the Missionary. The Church Miss.y Com.t have granted £500 — ; subscriptions have also been commenced. The lime wh. will be requisite (18 to 20 Hhds) will be burned by the apprentices who have already prepared & brought to the station at Salt Savannah a quantity of hard country wood. The principal object contemplated in the plan of education is the separation of the children from their parents in the Negro houses for this purpose two large rooms will be provided for them as sleeping apartments & two smaller for the matron who will attend them. A certain portion of the day will be devoted to the instruction of the children in agriculture; a portion of land will therefore be inclosed & subdivided. The proceeds raised will be for the support of the children in the first place. The land from Pusey Hall being the best to be cultivated in the following way. Garden 1 acre Cassava 4 acres Sweet potatoes 1 acre &c There are near the premises 2 Wells

Rec. July 14/37
Com. July 18/37

Extract from a letter of Mr Mc Kinnon to Mr Godson Mar 15/37 25

"I am not aware of Mr Attwood mentioned to you a plan which was submitted to me by the C M S some time ago: I will take the liberty of stating it to you & of strongly recommending it to your favourable

consideration. That Society purposes erecting a Chapel & School-house the latter to be devoted to the instruction of free children of apprentices & conducted upon the principle of a School of industry; the children working so many hours daily in cultivation of provisions on their own support; & being taught so many hours. There are also to be dormitories attached & the children are to boarded there. For these purposes about 30 acres of Land are required. The Proprietor of Salt Savannah has been applied to successfully, Stelene for 15 acres & the society is desirous of obtaining the other 15 acres from you. They of course must have a title for it, as they could not otherwise be justified in erecting the expensive buildings that will be requisite. Their reason for selecting these 2 Estates for a purpose of this kind is that they have had a School-house for a length of time upon Salt Savannah, within a mile of the spot where they wish to establish the school of industry; Mr Wildman who has used every means to improve his people, has taken a lively interest in it, & given them every encouragement; & the consequences are that no Negroes in Jamaica are better behaved or more docile than those of his property. The advantages to be derived from this plan appear to me to be striking. The ignorance of the Negroes is one of the chief reasons for dreading the failure of the System of free labour; — the obvious remedy is by erecting Chapels & Schools to give them means of instruction. A great difficulty also is the disinclination of the parents to bring up their children to agricultural labour; this school will be an example to the district in this respect. It is feared that the Negroes may be inclined after 1840 to leave the estates & raise settlements for themselves in the backlands; but this helps to meet this difficulty also; — They are fond of having their children taught & will not be likely to leave a quarter where they are carefully attended to; while the children themselves will become attached to the place where they have been brought up & instructed; & will as they grow up, prefer labouring upon those estates in its vicinity. Were the land infinitely more valuable I conceive it would be to your advantage to bestow it in this manner & I strongly recommend you to do so. I myself am a member of the Society & do all I can to support it from a sense of the benefit it is conferring upon the Country. I hope you will agree with me that if it were politic to keep the people ignorant while they were slaves; it is no less so now that their position is altered, to instruct them in the duties belonging to it. In this instance the Society has commenced liberally. The Committee has placed £500 at my disposal & at that of one of their Missionaries for the purpose of commencing the buildings as soon as your consent & Mr Wildmans has been obtained. Subscriptions have been received from some Gentlemen; the Vestry of the Parish will I hope help it & you yourself or some of your friends will give some pecuniary aid to carry into effect an experiment so new

& so interesting. The Negroes themselves have entered into the plan with much cheerfulness & have both subscribed some money & a good deal of labour towards it. I myself have seen the Missionary who possesses much influence with them, working on Saturdays with a gang of from 20 to 30 people working gratuitously to prepare lime for the buildings which they feel are meant for their own benefit & that of their children: this is a spirit which I think the proprietors ought to encourage for their own sakes. No Parish since the apprenticeship has done better or gone on more quietly than this; simply because the people are further advanced in civilization than in most other parts. I conceive we should be wanting to ourselves if we did not use every means to forward civilization & none appear to me to be more effectual than the one I now take the liberty to submit to you. You will I trust plead my apology for having written to you at such length upon the subject

---

Rec July 14/37
Com July 18/37 A
Ans

Rev W L Dixon to the Committee. (26)

Hon.d Gent.n

Mexico Estate April 20/37

I am sorry to forward my report of the last quarter, so long after the time has gone by & the circumstance which was the cause of its delay, is a subject also of pain, in some degree which is the extreme illness I have been & still am suffering. During the week which ended the last month, when this report should have been written, I was confined to my bed with a violent fever, accompanied with strangury, loss of the use of the extremities & fainting fits when the mind sympathised with the body, so much that for some time I was insensible. Through the blessing of God, however, upon the means employed by my medical attendant & a removal to a change of air, whither I was carried in a cot by 12 Men, my health was sufficiently restored to go through nearly all the duties of last Sunday at Windsor. In this letter I will endeavour to take notice of my congregation at the different places where I officiate & make some remarks upon them; to state my visits to accompany, according to the direction of the Corr Com.e, which will appear under their respective dates; to remark concerning the School which is under my superintendance & to mention some circumstances of difficulty which in a great measure impede my usefulness among the people, in the way of having a school, or schools immediately upon the spot where I am stationed. The places where I preach are still Mexico, Windsor & Harmony Hall. At the two former places I find my little congregations nearly about double of what they were at this time last year. The season is what is called Crop time, when the apprentices have more hard labour during the five Months of Crop than they have in the course of the ensuing seven Months. A number of them are also hired

during their own time, besides the legal time they have to work in the day, to attend the grinding of the canes & the boiling of the Sugar: these duties are discharged by a certain number for a week when their places are taken by a similar number the next week: this rotation is called "taking spell" Boys many for this reason are in the habit of staying away from Church at this season; from the excuse of the want of rest, although they are frequently detected in employing the Sabbath Day to go to work in their provision ground, travel visit & receive visitors. One reason of the increase above mentioned is undoubtedly owing to my having opened Harmony Hall as a place of preaching for I find that many of the persons induced to hear the word of God spoken to them there, have followed me to Windsor But the greatest augmentation arises from the increasing number of the apprentices coming from the neighbouring estates, who did not come last year. at Mexico the increase arises not so much from the attendance of the Mexico people as from the quantity of those who reside near Windsor, who last year were contented with "Windsor Sunday" but are now desirous of attending oftener. To Harmony Hall I have been only once during the last ten weeks. Since that time, the sabbaths for my going there, have occurred only three times, two of which I have taken the opportunity of going to accompany which is not far distant. The School under my immediate superintendance is that of Mount Unity, kept by my Clerk Thompson & this is properly a Nassau School connected with Appleton. My Clerk does I think deserve every encouragement I am a constant witness, both of his exertions & success when I am in a tolerable state of health. He has 40 children. The case of a little boy belonging to this School has lately interested me much. The Boys name was William Thompson & because of his under size went by the name of "little Billy". This little boy went to School first in Oct. 1835 when about 7 years of age. At this time he was totally ignorant of his book. This defect he very soon surmounted, by dint of severe application to his learning. He soon knew his alphabet & when this elementary part was obtained his improvement quickly shewed itself But Billy was always a sickly child consequently his studies were often broken in upon. By the time however that he had been at School half a year, he was able to master his scripture reading book. Soon after this time, my labours commenced in the neighbourhood, but it was not till some months after, that my attention was directed to go & preach at the School at Mount Unity. When I became acquainted with the School, Billy could not be hid. He was the first to announce my coming, the first to come to say "How d'ye Minister" & the last to

forget what was spoken. He would remember indeed, & talk of the remarks I had made to the poor people assembled there from fortnight to fortnight & was a stern reprover of those of his fellow schollars whom he had noticed inattentive When Billy was able to read his scripture reading Book, the contents were so interesting to himself, that he used to read to his Father & Mother at home in the evening those portions which he had read in the day to his master. But his greatest prize was his new Testament. The Parables & Miracles of our Lord were quite familiar to him, as were also the most striking of the historical parts of the Gospels. When he became possessed of his Testament, then it was that he could not be contented to have his Father & Mother as his sole auditors; but he wished his neighbours to come & hear him read those beautiful portions of our Lords history together with the Parables & Miracles of our Saviour to them. Nor were his Neighbours unwilling to come. From reading Billy went on to questioning them: 1st Did they understand what was read? 2nd Did they feel it? Billy turned sick again in the beginning of march there appeared nothing unusual about him. His masters business caused his absence from his charge for a few days. He left this little boy unwell as he had often seen him; but little expecting to find on his return, Billy had taken to his bed, was very low, was on the point of death. When his master came to see him, the Father & Mother were weeping as they shewed him his former pupil. Billy enquired why they wept? & told them to remember the last lesson he had read in his Testament; that when Jesus appeared to his Disciples after his resurrection to one he said "I ascend unto my Father & your Father & to my God & your God" He then gave his little Testament to his Father earnestly desiring him to take care of it for his sake & summoning his remaining strength began singing "Here we suffer grief & pain" & his strength did not allow him to continue & was not heard to speak afterwards. Of Billy it must be remembered that he was under 9 years of age when he died & that all the education he received was at this day school situated in the mountains, where all are poor & nearly all are sunk in heathen darkness & superstition. During the time he was at School (a little more than a year & half) from knowing nothing he was able to read fluently any part of the new Testament. He learned many Hymns, besides the whole of Dr Watts' hymns for Children & could repeat Dr Watts & Trews Catechisms together with the Church Catechism as greatly enlarged by questions & answers published by the Society for the diffusion of religious knowledge; the latter catechism indeed he knew so well that his master often appointed him to teach it to the other Scholars. The difficulties which I have to mention are to me of a painful nature. The want of houses of any description throughout the Nassau district presents an insurmountable barrier to the doing

any thing on a large scale in the way of education. The district itself is about six Miles in length & contains seven large estates with, I suppose on the average abt 150 apprentices belonging to each, besides many free children. Now it is not too much to be expected that a hundred children would come to a suitable place to be instructed, when on account of the frequent heavy rains & the distance some would be from their homes, they could also be lodged. It is also very desirable that the majority of them should be kept as seperate as possible from the bad examples of their parents. To have a school of this nature has been my effort ever since I have been here. But what can be done, when in all the district there are only seven houses, a house to each estate, occupied by its respective Overseer; not one of whom ever attends my ministry. Even the few we had at Mexico must be abandoned through the necessity of my leaving Mexico, where for the sake of attending to my people I would gladly stay, injurious as it is to my health if the Proprietor would allow me. I am sorry to add that the removal from Mexico, will throw Mr D out of employment in the Missionary work during the time that may occur, before we can go to the premises to be erected at Appleton

From my diary a few extracts may not be uninteresting

Jany 29 Sunday Preached at Mexico I am much pleased with the people coming out from the different estates. Nearly 300 were present filling our place of worship; but not to that suffocating degree which they did three weeks ago. I gave them for my text the Gospel for the day Luke VIII 4–8 the parable of the Sower. Nearly all appeared as if they understood, for it was my endeavour & prayer to God, that I might make the subject to the people, as our Lord has made it in his discourse very plain, close & practical. Scarcely any had left the place when I returned to catechize them, & the responses were unanimous in saying after me the Church Catechism. Many remained to read after this was over

Feb 6 I went to Accompong. The day before (Sunday) I preached at Harmony Hall. The day was wet, consequently the congregation was small (about 60) Those who were there, were very attentive, they listened to me for nearly an hour. At Accompong I met several of the Maroons, who were enquisitive to know when it would be convenient for me to marry them & preach to them. After I had been at this place about an hour I proceeded with Mr Paul to the School & as it was the time of the Morning School I was glad to embrace the opportunity of hearing the Children read. They are divided into classes according to their proficiency & standing. None of those present, knew

more than their letters when Mr Paul came & the most of them did not even so much. The first class acquitted themselves very well in reading & spelling. They answered questions put to them concerning the Church Catechism quite readily & shewed some knowledge of the principles of our holy religion. I was pleased to discover in the training of the different classes, an attention on Mr. Paul's part to give his Pupils a thorough understanding of what they were so-ally engaged in: The boys & Girls know, in reality what they profess to know.

Feb 11 Buried an old African woman, whom I had visited for about a week or ten days previously to her death. She was extremely ignorant. Nothing I fear of all I said to her was understood by her. Indeed from the very first I could discover no other wish on her part or that of her relatives, than that I should administer baptism to her & according to their notion by doing so to prepare her for death. Of course I did not comply with her wishes, but told her relatives that unless she understood & apparently felt the evil of sin & was willing to express her sorrow on its account, she was not a proper person to re-ceive it. But she was too far advanced in years & disease to understand what was meant by sin & after all my endeavour to make her know something about God, who made her, I found her unable to tell me who God was or what He had done. My efforts to acquaint her also with the love & sufferings of the Lord Jesus Christ for sinners & the necessity of prayer, seemed alike equally useless. Too many of the apprentices of Jamaica, like the poor at home, dis-cover no inclination for their Minister to visit them until they appear too unwell to recover, or too old to live much longer. Upon the minds of some of the juniors of the family, I tried to impress the necessity of an early preparation for death.

15th Been to see a poor man who is lame, his lameness was caused by a wound & swelling round his foot & ancle. I had called upon him about a week before. I observed that very little care had been taken with his foot & that no attention had been given to cleanliness. I advised as to what I deemed best & most simple to be done. He told me that he had not sufficiently attended to the disease, because he was about to apply to a black person, a Doctor, who could cure him. On my asking him if he had ever made application to one, I was told that he had, but that he could get no assistance from him without money. I wished to know what sum was required for this purpose. He told me that neither this person or any other, though the same color with himself, would even speak to him about his complaint without first receiving a Doubloon a piece of Gold £3. 4. 0 sterl & and when I enquired as to the nature of the medicines these poor creatures received from their ignorant Physicians I was told that they merely collect a heap of herbs & vegetables & administer potions made from them, greater or less in quantity according to the nature of the

disease & the age & constitution of the Patient. The Poor man returned me many hearty thanks for the advice I gave him, which was of the most simple kind & on my calling on him a second time he scarcely knew how to find words to convey his sentiments of gratitude for the ease he had felt, since I had directed him what to do. Here then I was forcibly shewn how little sympathy these people feel one for another I found also the great benefit which a little knowledge of diseases is to a Missionary that he may administer ease to the body & by the gratitude which the patient generally testifies, he may have a good opportunity to speak a word in season about the immortal Spirit. And I cannot refrain from thinking, how highly important & valuable a degree of this knowledge will be to the Missionaries of this Island, particularly in 1840 when all the apprentices will be free & will have to pay for their own medicines & medical attendance

Feb 19th On account of the illness of the Revd Mr Stewart I officiated for him in the afternoon at Chew Magna (about 3 Miles to the East of Mexico) I had preached here for him once before when my hearers amounted to 16 this time I was surprised to find that 80 persons had collected

Feb 26 went to Accompong & preached to a large & attentive company from II Cor VI. 2

March 1 Mr & Mrs Seddon came on their way from Stokesfield to their own Station (I have indeed reason on the review to be thankful for this very timely visit. Had not Mr S been present, my people would have had no spiritual instruction, on four or five important occasions: One of them was Good Friday, when the Congregation must have amounted to 500 another was Easter Sunday, when according to report 700 had come; but many had come in vain from the want of accommodation to hear the word)

Saturday 18th Went to Accompong again, for the purpose of marrying 12 Couple, who had made preparations for the coming day. The School room on the next day (Sunday) was excessively crowded; 100 at least were standing on the outside. Concerning Accompong station I can at present say nothing but what is favorable of it, certainly during the last quarter nobody could have been more assiduous in his endeavours to do good than Mr Paul. And God appears not to leave him without witness for his congregations have greatly increased & the town is by what I can learn (& this intelligence is supported by the Governor Capt Aylton) altogether a different place. Instead of noise, perpetual dissentions & quarellings - drunken noting, fighting & almost murder; order, peace & sobriety are usually to be found.

19 Commencement of another illness this quarter which has brought me nearer to the Grave for any thing I know, than any affliction has at any time before. at first the great Enemy prevailed very powerfully over my enfeebled body & confused mind. I have to thank the Giver of all goodness that relief was soon afforded, after an earnest struggle at the Throne of Grace for assistance.
The most remarkable thing in this my last quarters experience has been I think, the pressure upon me to admit persons to the Sacrament of the Lords' Supper, some of the cases are affecting, as some of the candidates seem to have a deep sense of the evil of sin & the wickedness of their hearts. other cases not being so clear the persons are put back for a time. I find there is nothing lost in being scrupulous to admit persons indiscriminately. At Christmas I admitted one young man to the Holy communion upon the recommendation of some of the Communicants. I have had occasion since to regret having allowed him, at least for some time of probation, for since that period he has engaged in the old heathenish custom of spending the night in drunken festivity & in giddy mirth with drum & fiddle I cannot find that this happened more than once only one feature is at all pleasing & hopeful about the affair, which is the penitence he shewed when I pointed out his faults to him, & his submission to the discipline which I prescribed viz that he should be absent for at least two successive times of the reception of the Communion & that at our meeting previous to the 3rd time of administration, he should be present & confess his crimes before the others; avowing it to be his determination in divine strength to come out from his heathen customs & associates & touch no unclean thing
One case however contrary to the above, should be mentioned here, in order to shew the simplicity of heart discovered by the very simple language expressive of an old africans notions of his religious duties. This man commonly called "Old Job" has been living on the same estate upwards of sixty years & formerly attended the preaching of the Moravian Brethren. His life has been I understand, a good example to his fellow apprentices for many years. He lately came to my residence for the purpose of information respecting the nature of the Sacrament of the Lords' Supper & of seeking admission to it. Mrs D had a long & interesting conversation with him & was much pleased with the clearness of his ideas & the great anxiety he shewed, lest after partaking of the privilege he should by any means bring a disgrace upon the cause of religion. Speaking of trials with which he has lately been exercised, he gratefully acknowledged the assistance he had received in answer to his prayers. He said "yes my Missis I constantly pray to God, to give me a heart to study, a clear conscience & a quiet tongue" It is my intention (DV) to admit this man to partake in communion with the other members next Sacrament day. Honred Gentn &c a

signed H L Dixon

36

Rec July 14/37
Com
Ans?

A

Mr S Holt to the Lay Secretary

(27)

Dear Sir

Spittall April 27/37

May 29/36

I am truly sorry that by writing direct to the Rev W Jowett I deviated from the course directed by the Committee, but Sir I beg to assure you, that I was not conscious of the error I was committing by so doing, for my letter was only an answer to that of Mr Jowetts; but in future I will take care that all my official matters pass thro' the regular path. As nothing was said respecting my letter to you dated July 4/36 I fear you did not receive it: in it I asked the favour of your paying to Mr C Young the sum of £20 I also spoke to J King Esq the Treasurer & desired him to deduct it from my salary, but he has not yet done so which leads me to conclude that you have not received it or that the money has not been applied for; but if I may be permitted I will again venture to beg you to pay Mr Y in addition to the above £22 I would not thus trouble you if I did not feel obliged to do so, but as we live so far from a town I cannot possibly buy a Bill Mr Y is a kind Friend & sends us all we want from England. As Mr Panton is now in England I shall not say much about matters here, as he will be able to state things more fully than I can, he will also say what was the reason of our removal from Rock Spring &c. Since I last wrote, we have been made the parents of a dear little Boy & we pray that he may indeed be a little Samuel, early taught to wait upon & serve the Lord. We go on as usual though we have enemies on the right hand & on the left & truly may I say "Lord how are they increased that trouble me" many are they that rise up against me" But God permits us still to go on & I trust prospers our labours in some degree & tho' he allows his work to be retarded & kept back for a time, it is only that his servants may be brought to increase their strength by looking to & confiding more entirely in their God. As no official matter is contained in this letter I trust I shall not do wrong by sending it direct. Desiring an Interest in your prayers. Yrs &c

(signed) Saml Holt

Rec Sept 1/37
Com
Ans Oct 16/37

A

Rev Wk Betts to the Lay Secretary

(28)

My dear Sir

Kingston July 15/37

Last week I forwarded to you by Mr Tomlinson a member of our general Committee who sails in the Statira a parcel containing the quarterly Reports of the Mission. I have now to write on the Minutes which accompany this & will refer to them nearly in their

numerical order passing by such as do not appear to require explanation or remark

1 The Extract Book referred to in Resolution 1 consists of such parts of the Minutes of the Cor Comt. & of the Correspondence from home as contain rules & regulations for the guidance of the Missionaries. extracted & brought into one code of regulations. The need of this has been long felt.

2 The Resolutions 3 to 10 are grounded on a report of my visit to the new stations. This tour occupied me nearly 5 weeks during which time I travelled about 300 miles & was graciously brought home again in perfect health & safety. The report is sent with the Minutes. The report of each station should be read by itself & then the resolution referring to it, in order clearly to understand the latter. You will perceive from these documents the nature of the difficulties in the way of carrying into effect the arrangement between the Society & Government. The difficulty of obtaining a good title for various portions of land offered to the Society has frustrated many a hopeful plan. It has already led to the abandonment of 2 of the Stations where it was intended to expend a Government grant; viz: Elim Wood & Phœnix; another also of these new Stations has been abandoned viz Swanswick, for reasons which I believe are already known to you. It should be observed that these 3 are part of the first 9 Stations fixed on & communicated to the Parent Comt. a long time ago & the Corr Comt have found some difficulty in fixing on 3 others to supply the number. But if I understand rightly, the Society has undertaken to erect 16 School houses; ie 7 more than the original nine. For these there are at present no openings & if there were, where are the teachers? Would it not be well to apprize Government that the Society cannot establish these Schools for some considerable time to come? The fact is, not one of the first 9 Schools are near finished. The obstacles in the way of getting work done in a country where so few are free, are immense & the Society has no friends at less one here to give their time & attention to superintend workmen & attend to the detail of building. Mr. La Trobe appears to be dissatisfied, but I think he is becoming more acquainted from personal observation with the variety of obstacles which meet us at every step in this country. Cog Hall will probably become the place substituted for Elmwood Meylersfield for Phœnix & Vaughansfield for Swanswick. In Mr. Sefsings' report you will perceive the nature of the difficulties at Birnam Wood, explanatory of Resolutions 5 & 27 They appear chiefly to arise from one circumstance in the contract, in which the Architect shewed, he had more of the wisdom of the world in him than our friends; he having laid upon them the burden of procuring the materials. Now there are few places in the Island to which it is so difficult to convey building materials; the Society has failed in supplying these & the workmen are gone. How this is to be got over I know not as I fear no one will

take the contract on the terms of finding materials.
On the 8th Resn I have to observe that I saw Mr Sweetland on my way home, who has consented to give 10 acres of land. The circumstances leading to Mr Holts removal to Paul Island & late shew the difficulties the society has to contend with. Land was first promised at Rock Spring; the buildings were begun & Mr Holt opened a school in a temporary house; when it was found no title for land could be obtained there. Mr Holt nevertheless kept up his school as land was offered at Phœnix, near by; but after much delay the Solicitors report that the title there also is very obscure & doubtful: & would lead to expensive researches. About this time Mr Geo Gordon who supplied us with the Knockalow Station offered the one at Paul Island referred to in the 9th Resolution; & we have better prospects of maintaining our ground there. Moreover this station is not so very far from the place where Mr Holt was before: & if we can occupy the house at Gibraltar as proposed in Resn 24 the instruction hitherto imparted, can be continued to the children lately under Mr Holts care

3 On Resolution 25 it may be right to mention that such have been the changes & removals here; that Mr King is the only member of Con Comn now residing near Kingston. His residence is about 9 miles from Town. The next nearest member is the Rev C Hall, now Rector of St Dorothy residing about 24 miles from Town; the other members are at much greater distances viz from 70 to 120 Miles from town & mostly in the County of Cornwall. It is too much to expect therefore that they can often resort to town for Com. meetings.

4 The application from Mr Newman contained in Resn 26 is referred to the Provl Com. the Con Com. being ignorant of the Society's regulations in a case like Mr Newmans' tho' it is generally believed there is a regulation allowing of a Missionary's return to England at the expiration of 2 years, if he desire them to enter the married state.

5 I will endeavour to explain as briefly as I can Resn 29 in order to be near the Normal School at the Grove & also near to the Chapel where I officiate, I reside in a very small house about 3/4 mile from the Grove. I have 4 horses under my care of the Society's tho' I have not been able to obtain a servant to mind them. This has partly arisen I apprehend from the poor accommodation I am able to offer a servant: & partly from the reluctance of the town people to go from town; while at the same time none can be obtained from the mountains nearly all being apprentices & employed on their masters property. To meet this difficulty if possible which has impeded me in the discharge of my duties very materially, this Resn is framed

6 A few explanatory remarks may be useful on Resn 14 the circumstance that gave rise to it as far as I can learn is this; The Rev W S Gates has

his present stipend partly from the Vestry & partly from the funds placed at the Bishop's disposal, I suppose by the propagation Society. The Bishop wrote lately to Mr Williams Rector of St Elizabeth stating that the funds at his disposal were exhausted & wished that the Vestry should be applied to, to defray a larger part or the whole of the stipend. Mr Williams wrote in reply to the effect that it would be worse than useless to make such an application, at the same time adding that rather than so important a station should be deserted he wished it might be given up to the C M Society (Please observe I have not this foregoing information officially) To this Mr Williams received this ambiguous reply "The Bishop is willing Mr Yates' services on the Pedro plains should be remunerated by the C.M.S." Mr Yates being a very zealous man & devoted to the people on the plains has exerted himself so as now to have £500 at his command towards the buildings; has obtained the grant of land for the Society & offers himself as the Missionary. We wait the Bishops reply.

7 I will now touch upon one or two subjects important to the interests of the Mission. In my letter by Mr Tomlinson I mentioned that the Clergy law expires next year & that it is fully expected it will be taken up & re-modelled at the next meeting of the house of Assembly - probably in Oct next - Could not the Parent Com. use their influence with the authorities at home to obtain some enactments whereby the Society may attain more security for the permanency of its operations & have the points of licences & consecration settled.

8 The Society is now obtaining from time to time Missionaries from among the young men in this country as in the case of Messrs Ashby & Reynolds & it has been strongly on my mind that something is wanted to put into the hands of Candidates to give them clear & correct views of Missionary work. Would you send out about 6 or 8 Copies of Hughs' Vade mecum stating they are for this purpose & might it not also be useful to furnish the Corr Com.e with the questions usually propounded to Candidates at home? I have no communications to acknowledge as the last 3 Packets have not brought any thing from Salisbury Square

I remain My dear Sir &c (signed) W K Betts

Rec'd Sep 1/37

Com Rec'd Oct 16/37

Minutes of a meeting of the Corr.g Com.e held at Malvern Hill St Elizabeth's on 5 & 6th of July 1837. Present James Miller Esq.r (Vice President) in the Chair Rev W Hylton, Rev A S Yates Rev Thos. C Sharpe Jno Daughtrey Esq.r Matt Farquharson Esq.re (31)

Rev WK Betts acts Sec.y

The Rev.d Wm Hylton opened the meeting with Prayer

The minutes of the last meeting were read & the Correspondence arising therefrom. The Extract Book required by 5th Res.n of 15th Oct. 1835 having been drawn up & laid before the Committee

Resolved 1 That the same is approved & adopted by the Committee

& that it be circulated among the Missionaries & Catechists in order that each may write out a copy for his use, to remain permanently at the station he now occupies

The Secretary having received a letter from Rev Mr Drover, enclosing one from a Soldier of the 64 Regt, charging Sergt Wright with an attempt to commit suicide

Resolved 2 That further enquiry on this subject be instituted & that Sergt Wright be not employed in connection with the Society unless a satisfactory explanation of this painful report be obtained

The report of the Rev W K Betts' visit to the several new Stations was read & gave rise to a series of resolutions respecting them, as follows;

The Society's Solicitors having reported that so many difficulties present themselves in the way of the Society's obtaining a legal title for the land offered at Elm Wood, that they cannot advise the Society to build there

Resolved 3 That Mr Ed Panton be informed that in consequence of these difficulties the Corr Comt do not feel themselves at liberty to avail themselves of his kind offer or to erect buildings at Elm Wood

The Station at Elm Wood being by the above Resolution abandoned; & the attention of the Corr Comt having been directed to the adjoining property called Cog Hall, now offered to the Society for sale

Resolved 4 That the Rev J Stone be applied to to enquire into the eligibility of Cog Hall as the Society's station in that neighbourhood, & if his opinion be favourable, negotiations be opened with the proprietor for the purchase of the same & that Mr Ed. Panton be informed of the desire of the Committee still to afford their aid to the people of that district & that his assistance be solicited.

The present circumstances of the Burnam Wood station having been considered

Resolved 5 That the Comt regret they cannot do anything further at present to facilitate the completion of the buildings at this station

The contemplated new station at Ramble, in lieu here having been considered

Resolved 6 That Matt Fergusharson Esqr be requested to visit the spot & give his opinion respecting it & that Mr Matthie be requested to give particulars of what aid may be expected from the neighbouring properties & the probable number of the surrounding population & that the station be adopted & the building of a School-house be begun if Mr Fergusharson's report be favourable, & a legal title for the land being obtained.

The Station called Elstree having come under consideration

Resolved 7 That it is with pain the Com^e has heard the report of this station given by Wm Betts & cannot avoid recording their regret that the Sub Com^e should authorize the erection of buildings on land for which no title, or even promise of title can be found among the Society's papers. & That the Secretary be requested to communicate with Wm Logan & ascertain every particular connected with the title for this station.

The station to be called Prattville coming next under the consideration of the Committee

Resolved 8 That the Committee do not think the offer of 5 acres made by Wm Sweetland sufficient to induce them to establish a station; but sh^d the quantity be increased to 10 acres; they will abide by the 3^d Res^n of 27 July 1836

The station at Paul Island estate being next brought forward;

Resolved 9 That the Com^e fully approve of the steps taken by the Revd Messrs Stainsby & Betts in effecting the removal of Wm Holt to Paul Island estate & request that the Secretary will convey to Wm Geo Gordon their thanks for his readiness to further the views of the Society; & trust that his representation to Wm Bright will be attended with success; so as to enable them to make a permanent station at Meylers field.

The next station, that of Vaughansfield being considered which appears to be prospering.

Resolved 10 That Messrs Knott, Milner & Gillies be requested to become a Sub Com^e to superintend the erection of the School-house which they recommend should be about 55 ft by 30 & that they be requested to exert themselves in the collection of funds to assist in defraying the necessary expence.

Resolved 11 That the thanks of this Com^e are due to the Rev^d W K Betts for the trouble he has taken & the fatigue he has undergone in procuring the very valuable information with which he has furnished them. They request he will be pleased to accept their thanks

Resolved 12 That in future the minutes of the Corr Com^e be regularly transmitted to the Parent Soc^y

Resolved 13 That the Suggestion made in Wm Betts report to increase the Salary of Miss Spies be acted upon; & that it be increased to £80 per ann commencing 1st July

a letter from the Rev T P Williams Sec Com^e to the Secretary having been read intimating that the Bishop is willing that the services of the Rev^d W S Yates on the Pedro plains should be remunerated by the Church Missionary Society and Wm Yates having personally expressed his willingness to become a Missionary of such Society, & he having also stated that Wm Bernard M Senior is willing to make a grant of fifty acres of land & also that he (Wm Yates) is in possession

of about £500 for the erection of a school house & licensed place of worship:

Resolved 14 That the Secretary be directed to open a correspondence with the Bishops Secretary expressing the desire of the Com^e to receive Mr Yates as a Missionary of the Church Miss^y Society & also acquainting him with the Society's intention to occupy a station on the Pedro Plains & to erect a building suitable for a school house & place of worship for which his Lordships license will be solicited in due time

Resolved 15 That the thanks of the Society are due to B M Senr Esqr for his liberal offer of fifty acres of land (conveyed thro' Mr Yates) & they by he will allow himself to be nominated a member of the sub Com^e to superintend the erection of the building in conjunction with Ja^s Miller, Matt^w Harquharson & Jno Doughtrey Esq^rs; and the Rev Messrs Hylton & Yates.

a letter was read from E H Coke Esqr relative to the Station in the Neighbourhood of Happy Grove - Parish of St Elizabeth, recommended on 13 Decr 1836.

Resolved 16 That in the event of Mr Marceys' conveying to the Society Ten or 15 acres of land, this Committee will appropriate a Government grant towards the erection of a School-house; but cannot pledge themselves to send an ordained Missionary to that Station.

The Parent Committee having sanctioned M^r Wm Forbes' studying for orders in this country & referring to resolution 6th of 18 May 1837

Resolved 17 That this Com^e are of opinion that the Revd Mc Stone is in all respects a proper person to direct & superintend his studies & that on obtaining Mr Stone's assent to this arrangement, Mr Doughtrey be requested to acquaint Mr Forbes with the views of this Com^e at large on the subject.

The Sub Committee for appleton having presented their report

Resolved 18 That as Mr Tomlinson is about leaving the Island M^r. Chas F Cooper be requested to act in his place on the sub Com^e in conjunction with the Revd Messrs Hylton & Dixon who are solicited to take the necessary steps to complete the erection of the buildings

The report of the Sub Committee for Bona Vista was presented, when it was,

Resolved 19 That this sub Com^e be requested to take all necessary steps to complete the erection of the School house, & for this end that they write to Mr Watt requesting him to allow the timbers to be conveyed through his property - Friendship

Resolved 20. That the sum of £200 currency be placed at the disposal of the Sub Committee for Bona Vista, to erect a dwelling house for the

residence of the Missionary at that Station

Resolved 21 That Mrs Bonella Smith, a native teacher be employed by the Society at Bona Vista station at a Salary of £20 pr ann for the purpose of teaching needle work & taking care of the young children out of school hours

Resolved 22 That the sum of £25 be placed at the disposal of Rev H L Dixon to have the Mission premises at Acompong completed.

Resolved 23 That at the approaching visit of Matt.w Farquharson Esq.r to Kingston he be requested to associate himself with Mess.rs Betts Henry to consider the best method of rendering more easy to Mr King the duties of Treasurer & Depositary

Resolved 24 That if found practicable, the house at Gibraltar in the neighbourhood of the Society's new Station at Paul Island be rented for about £30 pr ann; for the purpose of a branch school for the children in that vicinity; to be carried on by a native teacher under the superintendance of Mr Watt

Resolved 25 That in consideration of the far greater number of the members of the Corr Com.e being residents in the County of Cornwall; it is deemed desirable that two of the quarterly Meetings be held in that County.

A letter was read from Mr Newman, requesting leave to return to England next year for the purpose of entering into a matrimonial engagement;

Resolved 26 That Mr Newman be informed his application will be referred to the Parent Committee

Resolved 27 That Mr Sessing be authorized to employ a suitable watchman to protect the Society's property at Burnam Wood

Resolved 28 That the Treasurer be authorized to pay for the benches procured for the Bona Vista School, to the order of the Sub Com.e for that station.

It having been represented by Rev W.m Betts that he has not been able up to this time to procure a man-servant to attend to the Society's horses:

Resolved 29 That Mr Betts be authorized, if found necessary to build a Negro house for a servant of the Grove; or to hire one in the neighbourhood or to remove nearer town if found necessary to enable him more efficiently to discharge the duties of the Secretaryship

The Quarterly Reports were received & read. The meeting was concluded with Prayer

(signed) W.m Betts

Report of the Rev. W K Betts visit to the Society's New Stations, presented to the Com. Com. assembled at Malvern Hill St Elizabeths on the 5 July 1837 (29)

on the 25 May I set out on my visit to the stations or rather the intended stations in St Thomas in the East viz Port Morant & Elm Wood I reached Port Morant on the 26th & proceeded at once to the school where I met Mr Kesler & his wife engaged in teaching. It was a rainy day & very few children attended I believe 33 though above 100 names are on the books. Mr Kesler is a middle aged man of colour, of grave & somewhat Gentlemanly deportment. He appears to be attentive to his school but to want method. The site of the intended school-house is on an elevation on the East side of the Bay, & is one of many adjoining lots, which are to become a new town. There are on the plan about 80 lots, several already taken. I saw the spot at a little distance but did not go on the lot appointed for the Society's school. It is nearly in the centre of the new Town; said to be the highest land & near to a water tank. I think the situation a good one. It is very desirable the land should be conveyed & the building begun immediately; not only as it is one of the places to be aided by Government Grant, but also on account of the wretched state of the old hovel in which the school is now kept; which is such as must prevent the orderly arrangement of the school & consequently retard the progress of the children. Mr Barclay states the size of the lot (No 13) to be 80 ft. by 220 & charges £50 for the same. I have not been able to learn whether any plan of the schoolhouse has been drawn or any estimate taken of the probable expence. Mr Panton's memorandum says it is to be 40 feet by 25. The 34th Resolution of 5th May 1836 says "sum not exceeding £550 to be expended upon it" but does not specify the Government grant, which I suppose is included in that amount. One difficulty that presents itself is, that the Society does not appear to have any friend in the neighbourhood who would interest himself in superintending the erection of the school house Probably the best plan would be to engage some tradesman in Kingston to contract for the whole both masons & carpenters work, finding all materials. *

Upon the whole I consider it an eligible Station & recommended its being proceeded with at once. I have not however been able to come to any decided opinion in my own mind as to its salubrity. One other circumstance must be mentioned viz that a dwelling house for the Teacher must be built or hired.

* Note Since writing the above a devoted member of the Com. Com. the Rev J Stone has been moved into that neighbourhood & has kindly offered to see about this Station. Another plan has suggested itself viz that the building prepared at Lucea for Phoenix now abandoned be shipped

round to Port Morant & be put up there. This is only a suggestion for the consideration of the Corrs Committee

From Port Morant I proceeded on to Amity Hall where I was happy to meet Mr Newman in improved health.

Though this is not one of the Nine Stations the object of my present enquiries I will here give the views I have received from my visit there. The density of the Population of the district renders it a fine station for a school or rather a series of schools. The number of children at Amity Hall school is about 120. The progress of this School has been retarded by the repeated indisposition of Mr. Newman & latterly by the prevalence of the Measles. Mr Newman has lately begun a Sunday School at Golden Grove Chapel with the approbation of the ministers, Mr. Mitchell. This shews a more favourable feeling towards Mr Newman & the Socy as this would not have been allowed a few months ago. The Custos who resides in Golden Grove also is pleased with the establishment of this Sunday School there, & his permission, to say the least is necessary, as the Chapel is private property. I recommend that Mr Newman be aided by one or more sub-teachers one to assist him at Amity Hall in carrying on the School, when his health fails & to enable him to go among the Negroes to stir them up, to send them children & the other brothers to carry on a school or schools on some of the adjacent large estates for the benefit of all children within an accessible distance. Such is the population of this district that I think several large schools might be established. But Mr Newman stands alone, unaided by any one & having no Missionary or member of Committee within 40 Miles of him *

I apprehend the licensing of Amity Hall schoolhouse as a place for public worship might meet with some opposition from its being 4 miles of Golden Grove Chapel; but I think the largeness of the population would not only justify it but render it desirable. The Chapel cannot hold half the people who live within a range of 4 miles of it

* note Mr Stone, since gone to Manchioneal will look to this Station

---

Elm Wood — Cog Hall
Manchioneal District

Elm Wood & Long Bay now form one property & are in the hands of Mr Edw? Panton, who offers the Society a piece of land with the remains of an old great house & of another building on it. The situation in regard to prospect & salubrity is very fine & also as to contiguity to estates. The old stone walls, however are in so dilapidated a state that using them would not perhaps lead to much saving of expence. The grand difficulty however lies in the want of a clear title the land being mortgaged & also an infant in law now in America, has big interest in the Property. If this difficulty could be surmounted I should

recommend the Society beginning at once. I could not then obtain a sight of the plan or estimate of cost, but have been informed that the plan was put into the hands of a builder by Mr E Panton with instructions from him to proceed at once. I have since written to Mr E Panton on the subject. I also looked at Cog Hall a small property about a mile & half eastward of Elmwood It consists of about 10 acres of land with fruit trees & a neat cottage upon it in pretty good repair, containing two sitting rooms 3 bedrooms & pantry with outhouses. This can be hired furnished for £80 pr ann. or bought. The price asked is £800. My opinion is, that if the Society could purchase Cog Hall cheap – say for £600 the better plan would be to do so, & then build the school-house there. This moreover is the plan preferred by the Parent Com.e as seen in their letter Jan.y 21/36 Paragraph 5

If the old building at Elmwood be made the site of the new building Mr E Panton leads us to expect considerable help from himself & neighbouring proprietors but it is very doubtful whether this will be given if we build at Cog Hall. It appears to me that the Gentry look forward to the erection of a handsome building – one that shall prove an ornament to that part of the country & it must be confessed that the situation is admirably adapted for the object but I apprehend the views of the Committee are not in accordance, for while the Gentry there speak of a handsome Church or Chapel, the Committee speak of a School house for the instruction of the apprentices, chiefly to be erected with Government aid. I fear this has not been represented to the Gentlemen of that neighbourhood with sufficient distinctness.

There is no dwelling house to be had at Elmwood the Society must therefore either build one or obtain Cog Hall.

The intended building called by us a schoolhouse but by others a Church or chapel is estimated to cost £840 according to Mr E Panton's plan who thinks that £240 of that amount would be contributed in labour, materials or money; leaving £600 for the Society. On the whole I think purchasing Cog Hall, if the title be good & building the School-house there is the preferable plan chiefly owing to the difficulty of obtaining a clear title for land at Elmwood

---

I have also visited Birnam Wood in the St. Georges Mountains & seen Mr. Mason a member of the Sub Committee for that station I regret to say there are difficulties in the way of proceeding with the repairs & alterations here which I cannot as yet see how they are to be surmounted I propose however consulting Mr Mason & Mr King on the subject

June 12 (Monday) I left the Grove &c to proceed on my westward journey but met with a formidable impediment at first starting by the falling down of large portions of the mountain across the road. I waited till the afternoon hoping that labourers would be sent to clear it away but none coming, I had my chaise lifted over the fallen rocks &c so managed to proceed to Spanish Town that night.

On the evening of the following day (13th) I reached Salt Savannah; having had to wade thro' muddy roads for miles, myself & horses were much tired & the heat & musquitoes of the place prevented sleep.

On the morning of the (14th) Wednesday visited Mr Ashby & his school but as this is not one of the new Stations, the object of my present tour, I pass it without further observation. Proceeded in the afternoon to the Ramble where 10 acres of land is offered to the Society for the purpose of erecting a school-house. I saw the spot, it is just at the corner of the road turning up to Milk river towards the Manchester mountains, about 5 miles from the foot of the mountain, & borders on Clarendon. It has plenty of pasturage. Mr Matthie the present occupier of the Ramble Pen is favourable to our views & promises his assistance; particularly he promises to afford us gratuitously the cartage of materials. I saw the headman of the property, who assured me the negroes there & on adjoining properties, would be very glad of the school & would assist in its erection; he mentioned especially they would burn the lime required. The district is represented as populous & healthy,— it is much cooler than Salt Savannah. There is no Teacher near this spot for miles but an illiterate black man named Trueman who also has not a very good report as to character. Mr Matthie thinks there is a house to be obtained at a little distance from the spot offered to the Society which with some repairs might be used for a residence for the present but I suppose the Society would to build eventually. I think favourably of this place as a C M S station & recommend it be accepted with the £10 sterl.g offered with it & that a School-house, 55 by 25 be erected with the Government aid It would however be well if some other members of the Corr Com.e would visit the place & give their opinion, before it be definitively adopted as a station of the Society. Mr Matthie would give some attention to it while building.

On the 15th (Thursday) I sailed up the Manchester Mountains to Snowdon, which place I did not reach till after sunset as the road was not only very steep but very slippery owing to the heavy rains

17th Went to the Station called in the Minutes Ellstree. It is a spot of land belonging to May-day & may be about 10 or 12 Miles north of the Station called Prattville & about 5 Miles N E of Snowden. I suppose the district is

sufficiently populous but with this single circumstance in its favor I regret I cannot report satisfactorily of this station. As I am required to give a report of this as well as other stations, I must just state things as I find them. Though the frame work of a school & dwelling house is up, yet the land has not been conveyed to the Society: neither is there among the Papers of the Society, any promise that the land shall even be conveyed to the Society from the Proprietor Mr Bygrave. If this were satisfactorily adjusted, still it is to be observed that the persons living in the neighbourhood represent it as an unhealthy spot, - that is to say, not the district but only the precise situation, where the buildings stand; & with this opinion my own coincides. - It is a little piece, not exceeding one acre, cut out of the dense forest. The thick wood encloses it on every side, with the exception of the road before the buildings & a little opening on the back. In addition to its being enveloped in forest, it is in a hollow, between two hills, so that you come within a stones' throw of the buildings before you perceive their roofs. In this low situation, to which the rains must run from both sides the buildings which ought to have been on an elevated foundation of stone work, whereas the stone work in front of the dwelling is not more than six inches from the ground. I learn that a Mr Kingston has the contract & I have obtained a Copy. It is between Mr Trew & Mr Kingston without any allusion to the C.M.S. Both Mr Sweetland & Mr Doudet think the contract high £200 have already been paid. I do not see how the Teacher living at this place can support a horse as there will not be ½ an acre of land after the buildings are erected left for that purpose. This officiency if it cannot be remedied, will render the station comparatively useless.

Prattville

This is a new name to be given to a piece of 5 acres of Mount pleasant offered by Mr Sweetland. It is near Park Hall & about 8 Miles east of Snowdon. It is said to be salubrious & populous. There are two good Ponds about a mile distant. I am told great care is required to preserve the grass in this district & that the same remark applies to Ilstree. Nothing as yet has been done, as Mr Sweetland states he has not been able to get the Surveyor to run off the land. It is the spot A on the Diagram. Mr Doudet promises help in the name of the Negroes of his congregation & will kindly give his attention to this station & Ilstree also. - As there are no Wells in this part, a small tank will be necessary here & at Ilstree costing abt £150 each, unless a good pond be dug, which Mr Sweetland considers even better for the water, provided it be well made & covered with a roof.

On Monday the 19th proceeded to Mr Hyltons in St Elizabeths. I have not visited the two new Stations in this parish as my horses were neglected & my time limited but chiefly because I expected that Members of the Sab Com. for both Appleton & Bona Vista would be present & able to give a more accurate & particular account of the state of these stations than I could do. I proceeded on towards Westmorland & stayed on the way at my old Station (Knockalva) 3 days. I was gratified to perceive the Argyle School prospering & had also the pleasure of meeting my former congregation on Sunday the 25th. It may not become me to say all I think & feel of the Knockalva Station; I will only say that I met with scarcely any thing to regret to prevent the full flow of joy & praise. Miss Spies, the Teacher at Argyle Pen school is but little known, I believe to the Members of this Committee. She is an unobtrusive, conscientious & indefatigable teacher & most anxious to do good to the children & the adult scholars. She labours hard during the hours of school & is never absent. Being also a white Lady & not very strong, she requires nourishing food & I think also wine to keep up her strength; & I would suggest that an addition to her salary ought to be made, it being I apprehend too little & moreover below the standard of the other teachers of the Society. She has only £60 per ann.

26th Proceeded to Paul Island in Westmorland calling on Mr Stewart the Rector in my way. I found him friendly towards our operations & desirous the Society should do something in some of the destitute parts of his immense cure. He pointed out in particular a district now without any religious instruction in the neighbourhood of Bluefields, about midway between Savannah la Mar & Blackwood. Paul Island lies about 8 miles N.W. of Savannah la Mar & one mile N of Mylesfield. It does not appear, in one point of view, so destitute of religious means as has been represented for a new Episcopal church is building at Lincoln about 3 miles N of Paul Island; & about the same place is a Scotch Seceder Mr Niven & a brother of Mr Nivens is also beginning a station about 4 Miles to the eastward. The Baptists are at a place called little London about 2 Miles westward & the Rev Mr Fiddler preaches on alternate Sundays at a place not far distant. On the other hand, it is to be remarked that the district is very populous & the means afforded by the above recited parties does not meet the real & present wants of the people. The Negroes about Paul Island appear to be in the most uncivilized state of any I have met with in the island. There is a population of about 1000 of them in a circuit of about 2 miles round this station. They require resident teachers who will lay themselves out in season & out of season to educate the children & instruct all classes & who will devote all their energies in pastoral duties. Now the New Church at Lincoln will not in all probability be fit for use for years. The Baptists come from a distance to preach once a fortnight; Mr Fiddler I believe does the same; but neither of these have any leisure for daily pastoral duties or the education of the young. Mr Niven, I hear, is the

only person so resident in the district as to be able to meet these wants He superintends a small school, but there is ample room for several more. It appears to me that Paul Island or rather Mylersfield will prove a good school station but not one for an ordained Missionary, at least for the present. Mr Bright of Bristol, the proprietor of Mylersfield, has been written to by Mr Geo Gordon the attorney for a piece of land & for aid in erecting dwelling house & chapel or school house & Mr Gordon appears confident that the aid granted by Mr Bright will be liberal. The station is intended to be at Mayers field ultimately, which is I think preferable to Paul Island. The place is said to be healthy by those who have resided in the district, but it does not strike a visitor so, it being low, abounding in Musquitoes & has much marsh land around it in common with that extensive district. Mr Holt has been there about 2 weeks. Mr Gordon has set men to floor a place for a day-school & public worship on the sabbath is held in the piazza of the house, which is 63 ft. long by 11 wide

---

Vaughansfield St. James's

Neither time nor the strength of my horses would allow of my visiting Vaughansfield previous to this meeting as I had intended; but from the Rev^d Mr Stone & the Solicitors I learn that the title is good & Mr Knott is ready to sign the conveyance. Mr Stone having left that part of the country cannot give his personal attention to it. He suggests, however, that the school-house be 55 ft. by 25 & that Messrs W H Knott, Gillies Cragg & Waite or 3 of them, be a Sub Committee to erect the building

(signed) W^m K Betts.

Rec. Sept 1/37 Com Sett

Report of the Sub Committee for the buildings at Appleton (29

The Sub Com^e have agreed on behalf of the Corr Com^e of the C.M.S for buildings to be erected at appleton of the following dimensions viz

Schoolroom	55 ft.	by 28 ft.	; wall 12 ft. high & 18 ins thick
Out offices	36 "	by 12	of spanish walling
Premises	36 "	by 27	wall 6 ft high & 12 ins thick

with corners of house, windows & doors of cut stone. The Mason Work contracted for by Mr Miller of Porus to be performed in a workmanlike manner for the sum of £800 currency finding all materials labor &c. The Carpenters work by Mr Labor of Arnos Vale for £1040 currency; he finding timber &c^a NB Mr Miller has erected the 6 ft of walling for the premises. This wall is pronounced unworkmanlike & unsafe by C Cooper Esq. of Magotty, who was appointed by both parties to decide

The Sub Committee request the directors of the Con Com respecting Mr Millers work

(signed) I R Tomlinson, W Hylton, H L Dixon

Rec. Sept. 1/37

Con.

Ack

Report of the Sub Committee for the Building at Bonavista

We have about 4000 ft of Mahogany & Bullet Tree Timber squared up. All the stones required for the foundation are hewn. 20,000 Cedar shingles are engaged to be delivered on the spot at £5 per thousand. There is no obstacle to prevent the schoolhouse being finished in 6 Months provided the timber can be dragged out which Mr Watt refuses to allow thro his property, Friendship, & will consequently entail additional expence on the Society — The distance through Friendship being only 3/4 of a mile, whereas by Bonavista corapuce it will be near 3 miles before the timbers can be placed on the site for the schoolhouse. We are certain, likewise that the Government grant of £400 will not be sufficient to erect the building, to be 55 ft long by 30 ft in breadth. The Sub Committee recommend a hall & two bed rooms to be immediately contracted for, for the use of the Missionary Mr Reynolds. His station is very healthy — 200 Children will be easily collected

(signed) Wm Hylton & James Miller

Rec Sep 11/37

Com

Ans

Whitehouse Forsyth anderson & Kemble to Lay Secretary (41

Sir

Kingston July 29/37

By direction of the Rev W K Betts we take the liberty to enclose to you Diagrams of two pieces of land parts of appleton & Bonavista Estates in the parish of St Elizabeth in this island. To these parcels of land the Church Missionary Society is anxious to procure a Title, for the purpose of building thereon, & as the Solicitors of that body in this country we were employed to investigate such Title & advise as to its legality. We have however been unable to form any satisfactory opinion concerning it, because we are told that the persons who appear on the records of this country to be the Proprietors are dead & that the Property has, either by descent, or by deeds or wills which are not in this country, become legally & beneficially vested in other persons, also now or lately resident in England. The names of these persons are, we understand Francis Dickenson, Ezekiel Harman & Jeremiah Harman & their address Messrs A & Fuller & Co London. Under these circumstances our advice to the Society has been, to request you to direct its Solicitor in England to make the necessary Investigations & to advise as to the Title & if it should prove satisfactory to procure the execution of a Conveyance by the proper parties with the inclosed Diagrams annexed & (when regularly acknowledged by the executing parties before the Chief Magistrate of some Corporate town, who should certify such acknowledgement under his Seal of Office) to transmit it together with the other unrecorded

deeds under which the Title is derived, to be recorded in this country. The Society having determined to adopt this plan, we now write to request that you will see it carried into effect - have only further to observe that these conveyances have hitherto been taken to Trustees upon the Trusts mentioned on the other side * each deed also containing a power to the surviving or continuing Trustee to appoint new Trustees in the event of the death absence or incapacity &c of one or more of those appointed in the first instance. The Trustees in this instance, we believe to be. The Honble Jno Salmon of the parish of St Elizabeth in the county of Cornwall, Esqre Mathew Farquharson of the same place, Esqr The Revd Willm Hylton of the same place Clerk and John King of the Parish of St Andrew Esqr the consideration to be nominal We have the honor to be &c

(signed) Whitehorne Forsyth Anderson & Kemble

* Upon Trust Nevertheless and to and for the ends intents and purposes hereinafter declared & contained of and concerning the same that is to say. Upon Trust to convey the said unto such person or persons for such Estates ends intents & purposes as a certain religious Society known by the name of "The Church Missionary Society for Africa & the East" or the acting Committee of the said Society in London in England for the time being may by any writing or writings under their hand or hands or under the hand or hands of any person or persons duly authorised by them order & direct & in the meantime & until any such order & direction In trust for the purposes of the said Society

---

Rec^d Sept 11/37 A

Diagrame of Bona vista Pen with follow^g particulars (42)

The above diagram represents 20 acres of land being a part of Bona vista Pen situate in the Parish of St Elizabeth intended to be conveyed by Butting & bending Northerly on Longhill Pen; easterly on Friendship Pen: Westerly on the Kings Road & southerly on the remaining part of the said Bona vista Pen surveyed Aug 1836 by

(signed) Morris & Cunninghame

Rec^d Sept 11/37 A

Diagram of the Appleton Estate with following particulars. (43)

The above diagram represents 25 acres of land being part of appleton Estate - situate in the Nassau in the parish of St Elizabeth - Is intended to be conveyed by Butting & bending Northerly on the river Easterly on Windsor pen West on the said appleton estate and southerly on the Kings road. Performed in March 1836 by Morris Cunninghame & Woolridge

Rec Sep 1/37 A Rev Wk Betts to the Lay Secretary (30)

Con

Ans 20/10/16

Kingston July 20/37

My dear Sir

Having a little spare time previous to the sailing of the Packet I called at the office of Messrs Whitehouse Forsyth anderson & Kemble the Society's Solicitors employed to ascertain the validity of the titles of the several parcels of land now coming into possession of the Society &c: The conversation turned on the form in which the conveyances are made out So far as I am able to judge it is sufficient, the lands being conveyed to certain members of the Jamaica Committees in trust for the uses of the Society; the only doubt on my mind is on the restricted right of a surviving Trustee to appoint others at his discretion. However I have obtained a copy of the Form of the conveyance & inclose it that the Parent Com: may judge whether it be satisfactory. If it be not, please send a Model form; in the meantime & till the Com Com: hear from you on the subject the inclosed is the form that will be used

Yrs &c signed Wk Betts

Rec Sep 1/37 Conveyance by W H Knott to Rev J Stainsby Mathw Farquharson Esq & and the Rev? Jno Campbell Stone, as Trustees (32)

Con

A

Ans?

This Indenture made the thirteenth day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred & thirty seven. Between William Henry Knott of the parish of Saint James in the county of Cornwall & island aforesaid Esquire of the one part & the Rev? John Stainsby Rector of the Parish of Hanover, Clerk, Mathew Farquharson of the parish of Westmoreland Esq and the Rev John Campbell Stone Curate of Manchioneal in the parish of Saint Thomas in the East, Clerk Trustees for the purposes hereinafter mentioned of the other part Witnesseth that for & in consideration of the Sum of Ten shillings current money of this island by the said Jno Stainsby Mathw Farquharson & John Campbell Stone some or one of them to the said Willm Hy Knott in hand well & truly paid at or immediately before the unsealing & delivery of these presents the receipt whereof the said Wm Hy Knott doth hereby admit and acknowledge and from the same and every part thereof doth hereby release exonerate & forever discharge the said John Stainsby Matthew Farquharson and John Campbell Stone their several & respective heirs executors & administrators & also the hereditaments & premises hereinafter described and hereby granted & conveyed He the said Wm Hy Knott Hath granted bargained sold aliened remised released enfeoffed conveyed & confirmed and by these presents Doth grant bargain sell alien remise release enfeoff convey & confirm unto the said John Stainsby Mathew Farquharson

and John Campbell Stone their Heirs & assigns All that piece of land or parcel of land situate lying & being in the said parish of St James containing 4 acres (be the same more or less being part & parcel of a larger piece of land situate in the said parish of St James commonly called & known by the name of New Castle) butting & bounding Southerly on the Kings road Easterly on land belonging to Mrs Ann Sadler & North West on remaining part of same land together with all houses outhouses edifices erections and buildings thereon erected & built with the appurtenances And all ways paths passages waters watercourses wells and wells of water ponds tanks hedges ditches fences enclosures lights easements profits and privileges rights members & appertenances whatsoever to the said piece or parcel of land belonging or in anywise appertaining and the reversions and remainders rents issues & profits thereof and of every part thereof And all the estate right title interest use trust property possession inheritance benefit claim and demand whatsoever both at law & in equity of him the said Wm H Knott into or respecting the same To Have and to Hold the said piece or parcel of land hereditaments and premises hereby granted & conveyed or intended so to be with the appurtenances unto & to the use of the said John Stainsby Matthew Farquharson & Jno Campbell Stone their Heirs & assigns Upon Trust Nevertheless and to & for the ends intents & purposes hereinafter declared & contained of & concerning the same that is to say Upon Trust to convey the said piece or parcel of land unto such person or persons for such estate ends intents & purposes as a certain religious Society known by the Name of "The Church Missionary Society for africa & the East" or the acting Committee of the said Society in London in England for the time being may by any writing or writings under their hand or hands or under the hand or hands of any person or persons duly authorised by them order & direct & until any such order or direction In Trust for the purposes of the said Society Provided always that when & so often as either of them the said John Stainsby Matthew Farquharson & Jno Campbell Stone or the person or persons to be appointed as hereinafter mentioned shall die or depart from this island or refuse or neglect or become incapble to act in the Trusts aforesaid it shall & may be lawful to and for the surviving or continuing or only acting Trustee his heirs executors and administrators to appoint one or more Trustee or Trustees to act in the execution of the Trusts hereby created in the place or stead of the Trustees so for the time being dying or or refusing or neglecting or becoming incapable to act as aforesaid. And that every new Trustee who shall be appointed as aforesaid shall immediately after his appointment have & may exercise all the powers & authorities of the Trustee in whose place he shall be

appointed & thereupon the said trust hereditaments & other premises shall be duly & legally conveyed & assigned by the Trustees or Trustee in whom the same shall for the time being be vested to the use of the surviving or continuing Trustee jointly with the new Trustee or Trustees (or to the use of any such new Trustee or Trustees alone as the case may be) their heirs & assigns for ever Upon the same Trusts nevertheless and to and for the same ends intents & purposes as are herein before expressed & declared of & concerning the same. In witness whereof the said William Henry Knott hath hereunto set his hand & affixed his Seal the day & year first above written

duly attested & proved ... (signed) Wm Hy Knott

Rec Sept 1/37 ... John King Esqr to the Lay Secretary ... (33)

Com

Ans?

A

Dear Sir ... Kingston June 24/37

Since my last advice I have drawn the following Bills on you for the expences of the Church Missionary Society in this Island vizt

June 23	in favor of	Jno Henderson Esqr	£100	Sterl^g
" "	do	Alex^r Morand	70	" "
" 24	Messrs	Mulholland Hyslop & Co	300	" "

I am Yr^s truly

(signed) John King

Rec^d Sept 1/37 ... Wm D Seddon to the Secretary ... (34)

Com

Ans^d

A

Green Pond May Hill P.O. March^a Jamaica

My very dear Sir ... July 18/37

It is so long since I wrote to you that you may perhaps have been induced to give me up, as a worn out correspondent altho I have all along been as desirous of writing as ever but have not been able owing to movements & many vexatious circumstances previous to our arrival at this Station; & since that event I have been occupied as fully as my time would allow me possibly to be.

You will find a tolerable account of this new station of the Society in my report which will reach you about the time this does; & therefore I have nothing to say respecting it, except as it regards my own personal feelings. It is my sincere hopes that God is carrying forward a work of grace in the hearts of some of the people, who have hitherto been the prey of ignorant & designing, self made teachers. I find plenty to do among them; & especially on the Sabbath. My work is as heavy as I can bear, altho thank God, I am stronger than I was at Port Morant. Oftentimes

I feel that I have too much to do - & am greatly discouraged at their gross darkness & my own unfitness & I feel nothing more than the difficulty of speaking constantly that they may understand. I feel at other times, they they perhaps, may always remain what they are now - asking myself "Can these debased, dark minds ever know the truth" But I know, the Arm of Jehovahs saving might is not shortened" or weakened & I know too, that His ear is open now, as it ever was, to believing prayer. But my dear Sir, we want more & more prayer. Bless God, for such an increase in your funds as last annual meeting showed: but if there is not more prayer, funds spent wisely & widely will be useless "The Spirit shall be poured out from on high" is the promise; & this is what we want to see & feel. When the Spirits of Christians shall be poured out earnestly, importunately & incessantly to God through the Saviours Name (the Christians best, most powerful plea:) then we may expect God will pour forth on his Church his own Holy Spirit, to purify quicken & enlarge his earthly dwelling place & then we may look for each follower of Christ to be in some important way, a Missionary to the World
And in regard to prayer, let me, thro' you beseech British Christians and in particular, those of our Society, never to send out a Missionary without and undant accompaniment of ardent prayers for his preservation in the faith & never to let those petitions cease to be offered for him. The very thought, that the faithful in England are bearing us on their hearts, is truly encouraging; what therefore, must the ultimate result of those appeals to heaven be! Without any of those delightful social privileges which are abundant in England, how much we need the constant presence & communion of our Saviour to cheer & support us! You, dear Sir know all this & can therefore fully understand our wants.
You are perhaps, aware that my Ordination was again prevented - at this last Ordination of the Bishop - on the 25 ult. & also of the reason alledged for this step by the Corr Com.e here. It was of course no small disappointment to me after the very kind consent of the Parent Com.e to my being presented to the Bishop (even last Christmas if thought expedient) & especially after having seen the Bishop twice in his going thro' this parish & been spontaneously invited by himself to come to the examination in June last to which he added an assurance, that he would gladly ordain & license me to any station to which the Society appointed me. I am anxious by awaiting the Parent Com.es decision (now daily looked for) on those matters the settling of which involve my interest in this point of inquiry. In case the result of the Parent Com.es on the business of the Mission generally be unfavorable to my hopes at the next Ordination

at Christmas. I will then venture to trouble the Comtee (in London) with certain wishes in which, in that event, Providence seems to concur.

I hope these few expressions relating to Holy Orders, made in a private letter may not seem to be an infringement of the rule respecting sending letters through an official medium. It was never my intention to have violated that, or any of the Society's regulations & if I appeared to do so, it arose from an inability (under which I am still labouring) to comprehend the meaning of what you, my dear Sir once told me was allowed to all Missionaries. that is, in a case of difficulty & importance to send a letter privately & not thro' the Committees' hands. Having understood that permission literally as I now word it. I was led to make use of it in the Autumn last year, But, I ask pardon for inadvertantly breaking the rule referred to in the Committees' letter to me in Jany last & trust no breach will occur in future. Having been much distressed for want of furniture, ever since our coming here (on the 10th May) I have been making several articles as well as the few poor tools I could borrow would allow. I should feel obliged if the Comtee would send me a box of tools as they have given them to others. I never had any. The Brethren at the Institution, who never learned, would do well to make good use of an hour in the Carpenters' shop - to obtain some knowledge of Carpentering. Even with cold & bad tools I have been able to repair the fowl coop & make a Rabbit pen a small book case & a kitchen table. May I also ask whether something could not be done, & send with some regularity the Missionary Register or Records or both to us. I have not seen one later than August last. Our Friends in England are feasting on them & we are starving - we who want these things so much in our solitude & perplexity. It is with thankfulness that I state that both Mrs Seddon & myself are in pretty good health but our dear babe is a great sufferer from bad inflamation in her eyes. We have only 2 rooms & we are obliged to keep one constantly dark on her account. But God is very, very good to us personally & unitedly - His Providence is ever over us & "His mercy endureth forever" O dear Sir, pray that all Grace may abound towards us & that we may be filled with all the fruits of righteousness, to the praise of the Glory of Christs' Grace - And may you & all your dear Committee share largely in Covenant blessings. May the whole earth be speedily filled with the knowledge of the Glory of the Lord" Amen & Amen. Mrs S joins with me in the most sincere remembrances

Yr my very dear Sir

(signed) D Seddon

Rec'd Sept 1/37 A

Comm'ns.

Mr Edw.d Corner to the Lay Secretary

35

my dear Sir

Grove St Andrews' Jamaica June 19/37

I have just received a letter per Post from Capt.n Anderson

of the Bargue Tropic, at that date lying off Savannah bar Mar which entirely clears Mr Coney from all blame in regard to the Missing Mattresses The faults Capt Andersons; for before I wrote you I had waited till he had completely unloaded his vessel, when he assured me there were no Mattresses of mine on board, neither had any ever been received for me The following is an extract from his letter dated 1st June. "I discovered by mere accident yesterday that the missing Mattresses belonging to you were on board. My Steward has always been guilty of misunderstanding my directions not intentionally but from want of intellect or some other cause I cannot explain. In the present instance he had taken it into his head that I ordered him to unpack them & put them in Dr Goodwins bed where they have been all along laying snug. I am truly glad that the discovery has been made, as the poor man whom you blamed was certainly innocent". I feel sorry that such a mistake should have occurred for Mr Coneys sake but I believe I acted as cautiously as I could do, & wrote not till the vessel had sailed from Kingston & it appeared impossible that they could ever cast up from that quarter — I trust that this explanation may remove the blame which has so undeservedly been attached to Mr Coney

I suppose that you have received the mournful intimation of Brother McArthurs death. How soon he has been called from that field of labour on which he had so recently entered. We were for sometime very intimate friends & I believe we have no reason to sorrow as those without hope. He has entered into the rest which remaineth for the people of God. May I be "also ready." I am as yet enjoying tolerable health as well as my remaining Child; but Mrs Corner suffers much from debility I trust however that by the good blessing of our God she may soon gain strength. I say nothing here on the subject of my labours as my report of the Mission will be sent you, I suppose in due course thro' the Committee & this letter is on business of a different description regarding which it is necessary I should write direct.

&c. Yours in the Lord signed R Corner

Rec'd Sep 1/37 Rev I G Muhlhauser to the Lay Secretary (36)

Com

Ans 8th 80

My dear Sir Sanfernando June 15/37

It is almost 12 weeks since I sent you my last & it has also been a long time since I received a letter from you. And though I should prefer declining writing until I heard from you yet I am nevertheless induced to do so for several reasons which you

will hear by the perusal of this. We are all able to say, thank God, that we continue to be well & that we are graciously protected under the wings of the almighty — As for our proceedings (Mr Wis & myself) I would give you a small outline, by the which I hope you will be enabled to judge for yourselves 1st as et regards our Instruction. In this as I told you ere this, we are pursuing our old plan, namely we visit regularly Estates in the week time as well as on Sundays. Mr Williams & myself made arrangements so as to visit on certain days, certain estates, we call the people together commence with prayer & then address them, which altogether takes about an hour & half; It is too soon to speak of fruit, because now it is the time of sowing, but yet I hope the harvest time is not far distant when I do compare my first onset with the time present I can observe a difference which chiefly existed in the anxiety of the people to be instructed & in the desire to be followers of Christ. Sometimes when you ask them, after having addressed them, now my good people, you have heard that & that, now tell me will you still continue to be cursers swearers, story tellers, disobedient to the commandments of God; or will you now return to God, to Christ for you his blood & live a godly life &c? They will answer deeply affected with one voice: Massah we will go to Christ sometimes I tell them that if they should not like my coming & preaching to them in the Evening, they need only tell it to me & I should stay away; they would answer, we are very glad that you come & we will all come to hear you. Sometime ago I entered an estate when I was observed by some old Negro woman, who more than 10 times called out: Thank God Massah comes

As for buildings I proceed but slowly, the reason of which is the scarcity of workmen. By my last letter you will have perceived that I am about to erect a Chapel school house in Southnaparima & am happy to say that the Carpenters have commenced the building I hope that in 3 mos time we shall have it filled with negroes. The dimensions are 45 ft by 20 I cannot but rejoice at the thought of such a building on such a situation. I also am engaged in putting up a school masters residence close to the Sanfernands School a thing most necessary. The dimensions 24 ft by 14 and lastly I expect my house to be ready in 6 weeks. The dimensions 40 × 22 feet But what I am anxious most is to have permission to build up one or two other Chapel school houses & that as early next dry season as practicable I hope I shall not be disappointed, even should Government refuse to assist any more. The necessity of such institutions I could prove at large, but at present I must wave it, I would only beg you to give me directions about as soon as possible, It is on this account I did not write to the Bishop for then I should be obliged to give a true statement & then he would advise me to build schoolhouses

on those places which I selected for the society.)— It is but a few weeks since I made the acquaintance of the Rev J. Trew, Agent for the Miss Charity. Such visits are rare in Trinidad! It afforded me additional pleasure in seeing that Servant of God on account of his being connected with the Church Missionary Society and I hope that the hints he gave me may prove useful and profitable. But on the other hand I did in something differ from him. I should not have written this had I not known that Mr Trew had written to you about it. I cannot help thinking that Mr Trew is prejudiced against this Station and that he was so previous to his coming to me at Sanfernando. The matter being of importance and may still be more so in future I venture to take the other side of the question and submit it to you and the Committee for further discussion. In doing so I shall not argue a priori, but shall state facts. Mr Trews objections to this Station are I. Our being licensed by the Bishop, and

II My occupying Sanfernando as a Station

My esteemed and revered friend Mr Trew said that if we should not be licensed by the Bishop, we should be more useful in our Missionary exertions. It is a matter of course, that we having been licensed by the Bishop of Barbados have to submit to or rather comply with some rules which otherwise we should not have been obliged to do. But if we are licensed, that is not my, it is not our fault, but it is, if a fault at all, that of the Society which puts us under such obligations. But the question is— whether our being licensed diminishes our usefulness, or whether we cannot be in the very same degree useful with licenses as we would be without them. My revered friend Mr Trew says no I say yes — I would first ask, what am I prevented by my license from pursuing in the Missionary work? The truth is that if I am prevented in any thing, it is because I prevent myself, not because I am not permitted by my license: The only restraint I see is that I have to preach every Sunday morning at Sanfernando of which I shall speak presently. As soon as my Sunday morning service is over I am free. In the afternoon and evenings I go in the Country, collect my Negroes and proceed in my instructions as freely as I would do without a license. During the week I visit Estates, Negro Houses and address the Negroes just the same as though I should not be licensed. If I am not an entire Missionary in my proceedings it must be ascribed to me and not to my being licensed. It is true the Bishop's license binds me to one place,

but then is it not so large as to give room for ten other Missionaries? Mr Trew spoke also of the Catechists licenses, but I would ask again, what legal is there in their being licensed? Indeed I can see none at all. Mr Williams for instance has a license from the Bishop which confines him to South Naparoima Quarter, but that is so large that three others are wanted. Our licenses are nominal and are the means of peace and concord between the Society and the Bishop. The Bishop is very kindly disposed towards us, and the more we work the more he will esteem us. It is true the Bishop considers us as his Clergy, but what harm is done by that to the Society? Am I less on that account a Church Missionary? Every body here knows that we belong to that Society. When the Bishop was here, I engaged my first schoolmaster Mr Woodman. he wished to see him, I introduced him to the Bishop who licensed him, and we proceeded. but what harm did that license to him or to the Society? The Bishop at the same time told me that he would willingly license any schoolmaster I should engage. It is now about three months since I engaged Mr Rogers as schoolmaster instead of Mr Woodman and I am not yet sure whether I shall engage him for the future and as long as I am uncertain I shall not apply to the Bishop for a license. In about 18 days I shall get another schoolmaster from Barbados and if he does well I shall write for a license and if after application he should turn out contrary to expectation I should dismiss him and the Bishop will license another. There is a law in Trinidad which says that every teacher on the Island must be licensed by the Governor, but this law was made before there was a Bishop in Barbados, since that time however the Governors licenses are confined to those teachers who are not licensed by the Bishop. As you will perceive from one of my late letters that the Governor was anxious to make the Church dependent upon him and be licensed by him in opposition to the Bishop whom he dislikes you will also perceive how I avoided falling into his plans which I really believe was for the good, for I believe that to be licensed by a Governor who though a protestant bends his old knees publickly in the streets of the town in adoration of the consecrated wafer is not at all desirable, particularly so when we consider our position. Again I see no reason why the Catechists should not licensed by the Bishop when we are licensed by him, or was it desirable that we should offend the Bishop in a matter so immaterial, in a matter merely formal? Whatever my friend may object as to the principle of licenses, yet he cannot object to the practical effects. I said at the commencement of my letters that Mr Trew was prejudiced

against this Station, for instance when he was here on Sunday at Church I had at that time a congregation consisting of whites, coloured and black people, of the latter class however I had at that time fewer than I had at other times, when all was over, he said to me "where are your blacks." - I said that I had fewer to day than commonly which must be ascribed to their being engaged in business. I frequently can number twenty black people besides coloured and whites. When we were going from Church he saw a Methodist Chapel in which were about sixty blacks (at the most) and there he went, when he came to my house he observed what a splendid sight I have seen, how much he was pleased, and that he called this Missionary labor. But Sir, the matter is this, that the Wesleyans have at Sanfernando but five or six members. but there is an Estate a short distance from Sanfernando the people of which are all Wesleyans imported from Tortola, that the Wesleyan Missionary is not permitted to visit them on their Estates, and that these people come to Sanfernando every third week when the Wesleyan Missionary preaches. Now I preach every Sunday morning to about forty or fifty persons mixed - in the afternoon to 50-60-70 Negroes on an Estate, all blacks, all apprentices. Now take the number of my morning congregation and add them to that of the evening and I am confident that I have preached to larger Congregations than the Wesleyans. This is but on Sunday. I mention this because that zealous and honored minister Mr Trew told me that he had informed you of it. Having forgotten to mention in its proper place some objection which Mr Trew advanced against being licensed by the Bishop; he objected that we should be bound not to corresponde with the Wesleyans. Let me tell you the foundation of the accusation. The Wesleyans held a Missionary meeting at Sanfernando last month and insisted on my attending and making a speech (if such a thing I could) after making many attacks they would have me take the chair seeing that I cd not speak. Having given my reasons for not doing so, one of them was rather offended. After my refusal they told me that I should attend as a private person, that I should pass their Chapel at such a time, call in for a few minutes, move a resolution and then leave. Secondly they asked for my Schoolhouse for the occasion which I refused on account of it's having been licensed by the Bishop. Mr Trew told me that his conscience would not permit him to refuse to assist his Brethren. But to assist in what? Why did they endeavour to persecede to persuade me to attend their Meeting? Was it that they supposed that the

Meeting would be more edified by my addressing them? or was it of importance that I should join them in addressing a people of whom they think themselves the masters? No! but they thought that my attendance would make the thing more public, more persons would attend with money in their pockets and then they concluded that they would succeed in their ultimate object to get money money money. I should have had no objection to attend their meeting and make a money speech, nor to allow the use of the school house, but is it expedient to do so under existing circumstances? The Bishop puts confidence in us and lets us have our own way in our proceedings. Would it therefore be prudent to attend a Wesleyan Meeting and by doing so destroy this good feeling and confidence? when we are the loser of nothing? Another thing is a Bible Meeting to be which I shall attend shortly, though it should displease the Bishop, for then I have something to stand upon. It was on this account that Mr Trew called me a High churchman! I must here add that the Wesleyan Missionary here and myself are good and even intimate friends - But to come to the second question regarding Sanfernando, I would say that it is and will be a more important station. My very esteemed friend Mr. Trew said that the C. M. S. had to do with the Negroes and not with Towns and that Sanfernando was not fit for a Mission Station or something to that effect. Before however I proceed, I must state that I have all along preferred the country to the town and according to my choice I should be in the Country now. I trust therefore that you will not suppose that I speak for myself in the following. In the first place Sanfernando gives me much more occasion for the exercise of patience than the Country. Sanfernando needs a Miss. as much as the Country does, for Sanfernando is the head quarters of the Roman Catholics and he who knows any thing in the experience of opposing these people will know that it is any thing but agreeable, where as I am sometimes cheered to preach to country Negroes seeing their anxiety for instruction; though a very great part of them are all Roman Catholics. Here is now a jail that will be finished in about a months time and there is no doubt but there will always be a great number of Negroes whom I intend to visit every morning when I am at home. Secondly there are Barracks here and about seventy men residing in them. All the White people have been entirely neglected and they were but outwardly different from others at least a great part of them. Many told me that they

had not been at Church from 15 to 20 years. Then there are many Negroes who have bought their liberty and after 1840 there will be many more, so that they will come to us at Sanfernando instead of my going to them. I mentioned this to Mr Trew but he said that we are Missionaries to the heathen and not to Christians. It is true that there are but few heathen in Trinidad in the sense meant by Mr Trew, but on the other side it might be said there are a great many, the greater number of the in Trinidad are heathen. It is one thing which I observed in Mr Trew, and I could not do so without feeling hurt; it was the striking partiality he bore to the Wesleyans. He never objected to the Wesleyans having a Chapel at Sanfernando, but all they did was right and good. For instance he did not object to their intention to sell their chapel and build a better. Now the fact is that the Wesleyans have no more members here than five or six, all the rest of their congregation are from the estate I have spoken of. What for a Chapel then at Sanfernando? It is, as the Wesleyans told me in the prospect that after 1840 many Negroes will settle here. Now why should Mr Trew be content with them and find fault with me? or the Society? whereas my usefulness judging of circumstances and prospects will exceed theirs. As for the whites I do not see reason why they should be neglected any longer. Mr Trew was pleased to see all Black people at the Wesleyan Chapel, but is it because the Wesleyans cannot admit a 'White person.' certainly not! for I believe that they would triumph to see but one and spare no means to get more. One thing happened when Mr Trew was here and then I wished not to be licensed. It was on a Sunday and I could not ask him to preach, having been told by Mr Cummins that he was not licensed by the Bishop. You may imagine that this was a most unpleasant thing for me. In the evening I went out with Mr Trew to an Estate the Negroes on which are all Romans, and he then addressed them, (I counted 50) in a most delightful style. Mr Trew remarked before we entered the room - this morning I was visiting the Bishops Clergy, now I am with the Church Missionary, and will assist you if you like. I smiled and of course expressed my obligation to him for doing so. To shew you more of the country we occupy I spoke to Mr Williams to get me the

numbers of the Negroes and free children he is visiting and I myself will do so, by which you will be informed of the number of Estates we are instructing and the number of Negroes on each. I was induced to do this from some remarks which Mr Trew made. This is what I wished to write about Licenses &c and should I not have thought it my duty to do so I should have preferred being silent. I am confident that if Mr. Trew had been with me a longer time he would have altered his opinion. I repeat that I feel grate ful to Mr Trew for many hints and that I esteem him highly as an honored and approved Servant of the Most High and am inclined to think and submit in many things to his superior judgment, but in what he said about the foregoing I cannot help differing from him. If my few remarks should meet with the approbation of the Committee I shall be glad not on my account but on account of the Mission and the good understanding of the Bishop of Barbadoes. Again this part of the Country will always be connected with Sanjuanada and suppose for a moment that the Committee would give up Sanjuanada, the Missionaries and Catechists would be I suppose dependent on the Licensed Minister here. So short the Committee would take away the Key to the Mission and I believe it would be the source of many disagreeables which might be obviated by going on as recommended, provided that no <u>vital principle is violated</u>. I wish only to add this that I should feel obliged if you would be kind enough to give me your opinion about my proceedings. I can only assure you that I scarcely take any step without a previous consideration whether it is in accordance with the Societys instructions, letter or spirit. Another thing, of which you have been informed by Mr Trew is, that there is a difference existing between some of your Missionaries in Trinidad, the cause of which is that both parties went to the opposite extremes. I am happy to add that these differences have been happily settled. It would be unjust now to enter into who was right and who wrong, but Mr Trew having said that both went to extremes I may say that I did not go to any extreme and should I give you a full account as I have written it down the Society would justify me and this I shall believe until I am informed to the contrary. However there is no need of this being settled as I now believe it happened not to hurt but for our good and for the final good of the Mission cause. More melancholy is the case as it regards Mrs Mc. Arthur, that Lady who was so severely afflicted by the hand of God in Trinidad. It was my intention to give you the particulars of the sad story, but I resolved to the contrary; but if you chose to have it

I am ready to send it. Without hesitation I may say, and God is my witness that I did her and them not only no wrong but I acted the part of a christian brother and Mrs Mulhauser did the same in all her things, sayings and doings but that proud, haughty, uncharitable and ill-tempered women, I was met with interpreted our kindness to animosity, our friendliness into hypocricy. If you think I have said too much I will send the whole story justified by witnesses even by Mr Williams. My esteemed friend told me he had written to you to send me some schoolmasters, but which had not been at the Institution. It is with sorrow I see my Infant school without a proper teacher, tho I cannot say that I can expect more from the Mistress I now have but could I have an English master with a wife I should do very well. We want fit persons for schoolmasters, the time of the Catechist being too precious to be taken up in schools, even in one school. I would also enquire after the proposed Church for Sanjuanado. How does it stand, and what steps shall I take? Many Subscribers say they will withdraw if I do not proceed to erect it. I should like to have, and I might almost say it is necessary to have two Bells for the Churches; one for Sanjuanado and one for the Golconda Estate Chapel school house. Not two small ones for they ought to be heard for miles particularly that in the Country. I hope you will pardon me for this my long letter and if you have any thing to say in the particulars contained in it, I pray you to let me know it, for I shall thank you for any correction

(Signed) J. G. Mulhauser

P.S. As it regards the land given by Government at Sanjuanado and Savanna Grande I am sorry to perceive that the Bishop is made Trustee of it, but having no instructions at the time we could not oppose the Governor. However I do not see that any man can ever interfere with it.

Rec. Sept 14/37 James Miller Esq. to the Lay Sec. July 6, 1837 (39)

A

Malvern Hill, St. Elizabeth,
Jamaica

My dear Sir,

The Corresponding Committee of the Church Missionary Soc. assembled at my House to-day consisting of the following Members. James Miller, Chairman, Rev W. Bylton, Rev A. L. Yates, Rev J. C. Sharpe

John Doughlty Esq. Mat. Farquharson Esq. Rev. W. K. Betts Sec. I am desired to transmit to you the annexed Resolution for the purpose of submitting it to the consideration of the Committee of the Parent Society and it affords me much satisfaction to have this opportunity of expressing my individual testimony to the zeal and correctness of Mr Betts exertions.

(Signed) James Miller V.P.

---

(40)

Resolved, That this Committee cannot separate without expressing the high sense they entertain of the valuable services of the Rev W. K. Betts as Secretary to the Society since his appointment to the office, the business has been transacted with the strictest attention and an unprecedented degree of regularity and despatch conducive to the general interests of the Society, and they cannot too strongly recommend to the Parent Committee his permanent appointment to this responsible office, provided the Reverend Richard Lawton should acquiesce in this resolution.

(Signed) James Miller, V.P.

Rec[d] Sept 21/37

A

(55)

Mr C. Newman, to the Sec.

Rev. Sir,

Amity Hall, July 31. 1837

Having applied to our Committee for Six months leave of Absence next year. I was informed that I must write to the Parent Committee and inform them of all the necessary particulars; for which purpose I trouble you with this letter.

On leaving England I had not any thought of returning so soon but I find it is by no means desirable that a Christian teacher to be unmarried in Jamaica; the state of Society is such, that being unmarried weakens his influence and impedes his usefulness; whilst it exposes him to the most violent temptation, and I firmly believe that living alone is bad for the health both of body & soul.

Although partly engaged to a young person before I left England, yet as I had not her parents consent (without which she would not leave England) I did not think it my duty to mention it to the Committee, the name of the Individual is West. I believe her to be a truly pious person, she is a Communicant of the Rev Mr Hamiltons Chapel of Ease at Islington, and is residing with an Uncle and Aunt of mine No 2 Minerva Place, Barnsbury Park, Islington. My father died

when she was young and left her Mother with herself and another sister unprovided for, thus she has had to maintain herself by her own industry in doing which she found herself obliged to come to London, where from her visiting some of my friends we became acquainted. Her Mother and sister living in Cambridgshire I have not seen them, thus her mother would not give her consent to her coming out to a man she had never seen. But I have since obtained her consent on condition that I return for her which I promised to do. This I thought I was at liberty to do, as the Rev.d Mr Smalley told me that if I went out single the Committee would have no objection to my returning after having been out two or three years should I wish to do so for the purpose of entering into a matrimonial engagement, provided the Climate was likely to agree with my health.

I humbly submit my case to the Committee and trust the Holy Spirit will guide and direct them in their decision (Signed) E. Newman

---

Rec.d Sept 13/37 A. Minutes of Meeting of Br: Guiana Cor. Com. Oct. 1/36 (48

At a meeting of the Cor: Com. held the 1st Oct 1836 at the house of W. B. Pollard Esq.

Present Rev.d L. Strong Ch.s Houghton, Esq. Thos. Houghton, Esq. and W. Pollard Esq. Treas. and Sec.

After prayer the minutes of last meeting were read and the Secretary laid before the meeting two letters he had received from Mr Armstrong the one dated from Bartica 6 Inst. and the other at George Town of the present date both relating to his position with Mr Lonke, in reply to which the Sec.y was desired to intimate to Mr A. that the Committee could not take his view of the subject of Mr L's case and therefore could not entertain his application for payment any longer.

The remains of the box of Glass belonged to Mr Loncke by Mr Armstrong's own admission and if he chose to take them the C.C. cannot prevent him altho' they cannot authorise the step, but that already glazed and attached to the house they forbid being removed

The Secretary then read a Statement addressed by Mr Youd detailing the present state of the Mission in which was embodied a a scheme for cutting fire wood in order to support the settlers at

the Govr, but as Mr Yond had also submitted a letter from Mr Bittons requiring his presence at Barbados for Ordination by the Bishop, the Meeting deferred the consideration of this question and agreed that it was desirable that Mr Yond should obey the Bishops' summons conveyed to him by Mr Bittons letter and proceed with all convenient despatch to Barbados

The Secretary then laid before the Com. a memorandum of Sundries received by Mr Yond from Mr Armstrong being the property of the Society which was ordered to be filed with the papers of the Mission.

The following claims against the Mission for the quarter ending 30 Sept. after examination were passed and ordered to be paid by the Treasurer. Viz. Mr Yond ¼ Salary £700. Mr Carter ¼ ditto £450 Mr Spooner ¼ ditto £450 Mr Dyce ¼ ditto £350 – Total 1950. – Mr Yond his bill for travelling and other expenses of Mission, feeding Children &c. 573.. ditto for repairing the Mis.y Packet 256. 12.- Mr Armstrong for travelling and other expenses of Mission 381.. Mr Spooner for repairs to boat and hire of Boat hands 87.. Total 3249. 12..

Mr Yond having been asked to join the Meeting presented an account of £46 he had received in a Bill from the Rev.d Strong as mentioned at the meeting of June 1836 to liquidate his expenses when going back to Barbados. The Bill sold for £25. 15.. and his expenses to and from Barbados including Surplice &c amounted as per statement submitted and passed at Meeting to £51. 5. leaving a balance in hand of 175. 10.. which was ordered to be paid into the Treasurer and Mr Yond was authorised to call upon him for another advance sufficient to defray his present intended voyage to that Island and back to this Colony, a statement of the expenditure of which he was requested to make to the Cor. Com. – The Meeting then deliberated upon the items charged for feeding the Indian children which entailed great expense in the Mission, when Mr Yond suggested that the children be fed and clothed as usual, but the actual expenditure be stated instead of being sent in in the shape of an allowance. There were at present 4 Children with him and 5 more he had just received over from Mr Armstrong, to which the Meeting assented.

Mr Yond also submitted one or two matters relative to the employment of an Interpreter of the Macusha Language; purchase of a wheel barrow, shingling the Gable of his house &c, which the Comm. thought had better lay over till his return from Barbados, but he was authorized to employ a person at Barbica to take care of Mr Armstrong's house at a moderate remuneration.

The Treasurer reported that Bills to the amount of £325.. would

leave to be drawn upon the Parent Society to meet the demands now passed, and also the engagements to Mr Armstrong passed at previous meetings and the Rev L. Strong was accordingly requested to draw for that amount.

The Rev Chairman then concluded with Prayer after which the Meeting broke up. (Signed) W. B. Pollard. Sec.

Rev. Sc/41 B/37 Com. Arch

(48

Minutes of Meeting of Br. Guiana Corr. Comm. Jan. 19, 1837

At a Meeting of the Br. Guiana Corr. Comm. held at the House of W. B. Pollard Esq. George Town, Jan. 19, 1837

Present, Rev L. Strong Chn. Rev B. T. Williams, J. L. Smith Esq. J. Troughton Esq. & W. B. Pollard, Esq. Treas. & Sec.

Rev B. T. Williams being called upon offered prayer, after which the Minutes of the last Meeting were read and the Treasurer submitted his accounts for the past year with the vouchers appertaining thereto shewing a balance in hand of but it was suggested that the Accts to be passed at this Comm. be also introduced therein forming as they do a part of the 1836 expenditure, and that a copy of the same be then forwarded to the Parent Committee along with these minutes.

The Rev J. H. Bernau having reported his arrival with his family from Berbice, to join the Mission in obedience to the directions of the Parent Committee it was

Resolved - That this meeting acknowledges with gratitude to Almighty God the arrival of Mr and Mrs Bernau & that the Secretary be instructed to write a letter to Mr Bernau in the name of the Comm. expressive of the satisfaction they feel in placing his name at the head of the Mission to the Indians

Resolved, That £300 Sterling & Ann. £200 be allowed Mr Bernau for Salary until the Society's wishes be known.

The Rev L. Strong then informed the Committee that Mr. had returned that morning from a visit he had made at Bartica and the Cross that he had expressed himself as being pleased with the state of the Mission at the latter place, but that with regard to the prospect of usefulness of himself and Mrs B. he had given it as his conviction, that situated as the two places were, the Missionaries could not act in concert with advantage as long as their residences were so far apart. The Meeting then deliberated on the perpriety of removing Mr Armstrongs house to the

grove, and among other considerations the following tended not a little to cause the adopting the plan of removing the house suggested by Mr Bernau's statement.

First. The house not being finished when the Armstrong went into it, had not been taken over from Mr Lonke the Carpenter and Mr Parry his friend was desirous that the work actually performed should be valued and the difference might go in part of its re erection at the Grove.

Second, The cultivation of the ground at Bartica had been tried, and it had failed; moreover great labor was required for the transport of every article from the waters edge to the top of the hill and in consequence of this the expense consequent in keeping up the Mission there would be very great.

Third, The Indians had begun to locate themselves at the Grove and it was more than probable that any fresh parties joining the Mission would prefer fixing their dwellings there also, added to which the School house was there, and Mr Bernau's valuable assistance would in some measure be rendered abortive, having near two miles to travel and part of the distance through a swamp before he could reach the school.

Fourth, The present schoolhouse was found sufficiently commodious to accommodate the Congregation on the Sabbath so that the necessity of erecting a new Chapel was now done away with, at any rate for some time and the money which would have been required for this purpose might be made available for the house

The Meeting then came to the following.

Resolution, 1.st That Mr Pollard be authorized to settle with Mr Parry Mr Lonkes friend on behalf of the Committee.

2.d That the Missionaries be requested to see some Carpenter in the Essequibo and get estimates of the expense of removing the house and erecting it at the Grove including all materials; upon which the Committee would then decide as to the propriety of abandoning the station at Bartica altogether.

The Meeting then proceeded to deliberate upon the scheme for cutting fire wood for the support of the Indian families located upon the Grove lands which had been submitted by Mr Youd at the last meeting and after having carefully considered the same they resolved to adopt it believing it to be feasible and promising the advantage of restraining the wandering habits of the people; and the several Members of the Committee were requested

to look out for a Sail boat capable of carrying 7 or 8 Tons of Wood and to ascertain the cost of such a Craft in order that at their next meeting they might decide upon the purchase and offer the Missionary packet now in use for sale, it being thought the Sail boat would answer all the purposes of the packet.

This being their first meeting since Mr Youd returned from Barbados, the Committee thought it proper as a body to congratulate him upon his recent marriage and the Secretary was accordingly desired to write a letter to Mr Youd expressing the sentiments of the Committee towards him in relation to that event and their prayers that their union might be sanctioned by God and tend to promote his glory

The Treasurer then stated that upon the authority of the last Meeting he had paid Mr Youd for the purpose of defraying his expenses to and from Barbados the sum of £497--, that he had that morning received from Mr Youd the memorandum of his expenditure which he begged to lay over, shewing passage and stores to the Island £84 Ordination fees £57 expenses while there before his marriage £137 after £48 Passages and Stores back £156 Portage £18 total 494, leaving a balance of £3- which he was directed to receive from Mr Youd and credit it his account current.

A communication from Mr Youd was then read by the Secretary praying for a grant of 16 Joes to purchase extra furniture in consequence of his marriage, in granting which the Corr. Com. believe that they are only gratifying the wishes of the Par. Comm. as Mr Youd had only received a Bachelors outfit on leaving England and certainly required some additional articles as a married man, and the Committee had promised to give Miss Davies a suitable outfit had she agreed to Mr Youd's proposals

The Rev L. Strong observed that he believed it to be the practice of the Society to increase the Salaries of their Missionaries when they married and it was resolved to allow £ 300 Sterling per Annum = £200 to the Rev J. Youd until the wishes of the Parent Committee were known.

The consideration of Mr Youds request for an Interpreter of the Macusi language made at the last meeting was again resumed and it being thought that the vocabulary of English, Creole Dutch, Caribbee and Akaway which he was

compiling would be rendered more complete by the addition of the Macusi, and the feeding of the man not being very great, the Committee resolved that the interpreter should be engaged.

The following claims against the Mission were then laid before the Meeting and after examination of the same the Treasurer was ordered to pay them immediately. Viz.

B. Spoonia ¼ Salary to 31 Dec.	450. - -	
Boat exp.s to the same period	108. 15. -	558. 15. -
Charles Carter ¼ Salary	450. - -	
13 Weeks feed of horse at £3	39 - -	489. - -
Rev.d J. Youd for 2 Mo.s Salary at £200	466. 13. -	
and 1 Month at £300 p.r Ann.	350 - -	816. 13. -
Ditto Lamps for Chapel &c, travelling,		
Board of Ind.d Boys & Ind.d exp.s	578. 5. -	578. 5. -
Cost of a wheel barrow for the Station		22. -
John Doyce for ¼ Salary to 31 Dec.		350. - -
		2814. 13. -
Rev.d J. H. Bernau to purchase a Corial for the Station for the purpose of visiting the Out-Stations in connexion with the Mission		110. - -
		£2924. 13. -

The Treasurer then reported that a Bill for £220 Sterling would be required for the demands against the Mission which the Rev.d C. Strong was requested to draw and hand to him for Sale. The Revd. Strong having requested Messrs. Bernau and Youd to join the Meeting in prayer, a blessing upon our labours was then asked after which the Meeting separated (Signed) W.B. Pollard, Sec.

Rec. Sept. 1837 Com. Ack

W. B. Pollard, Esq to Rev. J. H. Bernau (49)

George Town, 19 January 1837

My dear Sir

At the meeting of the C. C. which took place this day, I was desired to communicate with you and express the great pleasure and heartfelt satisfaction experienced by us in placing your name at the head of the Society's Mission to the Indians, for when we take a retrospective view of it for the last 18 Mo.s and consider those unhappy differences which have perplexed the Members of the Committee and retarded the progress of the work, we cannot but feel grateful to Almighty God for this happy termination of our anxiety. Many prayers have been presented for a blessing on this Station

and we acknowledge with gratitude that they have been answered by your self and Mr. Beman coming to join us. My dear Sir, we consider this the Lords doing and dispose receive it as a token of his love. May you then be endued with power from on high to carry on the Lords work at the station, may there be no other work than his; Satan we have seen has not been idle and he has hindered us, but may the name of him who was manifested that he might destroy the works of the devil be lifted by you and each of your fellow laborers in the vineyard, that every root of bitterness being taken away and the good seed being bountifully sown, and watered, and blessed, may germinate and fructify, until the Wilderness and the solitary place be made glad, and the desert rejoice and blossom as the rose - The Lord go with you, dear Sir, and his Word accomplish that wherewunto he has appointed it

(Signed) W. B. Pollard, Sec.

Rec. Sept. 13/37
Com.
Ack

W. B. Pollard, Esq to Rev Thos. Yond (30)

George Town Janv. 19. 1837

My dear Sir,

No meeting of the C. C. having taken place since your return from Barbados until to-day, they could not as a body convey to you before their cordial congratulations on your recent marriage; but I now have the pleasing duty assigned to me and I believe I express the sentiments of every member in wishing you and Mrs Yond all spiritual blessings in Christ Jesus, to the end that she may go hand in hand with you in promoting the objects of the Mission, to which you by the grace of God have devoted the remainder of your life. My dear Sir may the fountain of love and of all goodness sanction and bless your union, imparting unto you strength to perform and submission to suffer all things for his name's sake, with patience to wait for his coming when you shall receive that crown of glory which is laid up for all such who love his appearing

(Signed) W. B. Pollard, Sec.

Rec. Sept 13/37
Com.
Ack

Account Current of the Br. Guiana Cor. Committee (31)
June 10 1835 to January 20, 1837.

Rec. Sept. 13/37
Com.
Ack

Minutes of Meeting of Br. Guiana Cor. Com. Sept. 18, 1837.

At a Meeting of the Br. Guiana Cor. Com. held at the

House of W. B. Pollard Esq. Spring Town, April 10, 1837. Present – Rev. B. J. Williams, Chn. Chs. Houghton Esq. W. B. Pollard Esq. Treas. & Sec. Mr. Thos. Houghton joined the Meeting towards the close of the proceedings.

After prayer the Minutes of last Meeting were laid upon the table a copy of which the Secretary stated had been handed over to the Rev. J. Stong together with the Treasurers Acct Current to take with him to England for the information of the Parent Society.

Our late respected President the Rev. J. Stong having sailed for England and it being necessary that his Office should be filled the Rev. B. J. Williams was appointed, and authorized to sign all Bills ordered to be drawn on the Parent Society by the Cor. Com. at their Meetings, as also to correspond whenever occasion may require with the Parent Committee.

Mr Pollard mentioned that at the last Meeting he was authorized on behalf of the Committee to settle with Mr Parry, Mr Bourke's friend, that he waited for that purpose on Mr Parry, but found Mr Parry had been provided with no written authority so to do nor had Mr Parry up to that day been able to get one; but as the settlement might not be valid, he had declined proceeding any farther with it until such written authority was produced, but as it appeared to him that Mr Bourke would take no farther trouble in the matter – knowing he had nothing to receive under the contract, and had moreover forfeited the penalty; he recommended to the meeting; that if Mr Parry would now accept of a less sum than the £2000 he had secured to him on the Contract on the completion of the work, and look to Bourke for the Balance, releasing the Society from any further claims on his part; to pay him at once. After deliberation it was resolved to settle with Mr Parry on the terms recommended by Mr Pollard if it could be accomplished and the Chairman was authorized to draw for the Amount as soon as Mr Pollard gave him the necessary notice.

The following accounts against the Mission were then examined and passed to the Treas. for payment.

C. Carter for ¼ Salary to 31 March	450.	
13 Weeks feed of horse	39.	489. –
C. Perkins's Bill for a saddle supplied for the use of Mr. Carter		44
B. Spooner for ¼ Salary to 31 March	450.	
Bill for Boat expenses to do	111. 10	561. 10
John Doyce ¼ Salary to 31 March		350. –

Rec'd this 1st April 1/4 Salary to 31 March — 1050 — 11 — 11

Inscribing, hire of boat, Captain,

Jones to Indians — — — — — 303 . 10 11

Webley and Vigilant Bill for Shingling

Gable end of house & partitioning room 195 —

Hire of the Macaw Interpreter as authorized at the last Meeting 7/4 10. 1623 —

Will.m Burfords Bill for New Mainsail

to the Mission Packet, the old

one having been carried away in a squall 88 —

Adam Patrick's Bill for putting Keyes

Sol. on the same to prevent mildew 11 —

3166 : 10 —

The Treasurer stated that Mr Bernard's accounts had not been forwarded, he intending to bring them up with him, but that the amount now required exclusive of the payment to Parry would amount to £220 Stg which was authorized to be drawn and £100 more for Mr Bernard in case the Committee did not meet when he came to town

Mr Boles' tender for the removal of the house was then brought before the Meeting but the sum asked by him being considered to high, the deliberation on this matter was postponed, as well as the purchase of the Point until Mr Bernard could be consulted.

Mr Yonge having joined the Meeting, prayer was offered up to Almighty God. (Signed) W. B. Pollard. Sec.

Rec.d 13/5/37 Com.

Journal of Rev J. Youse from Nov 13. 1836 to Mar 12, 1837 53

J.

It has pleased God of his Goodness and Mercy to admit me this day Sunday 13 Nov. 1836 to Deacons Orders by the Bp of Barbados.

I have this day dedicated myself and have been set apart for the special Service of Almighty God, to walk before him in holiness and righteousness all my days, and have put my hand to the plough to work the work of an Evangelist; an Ambassador, as a Missionary to the Indians, which I humbly pray God the Father, God the Son, and Holy Ghost being one Lord to enable me by his grace to perform to his honor and glory and the advancement of his Kingdom of Christ our risen Lord. I felt much during the evening feeling that my only strength

and sufficiency is in God. The responsibilety of the Office caused me to tremble, my spirits sunk low, especially during the energetic and heartfelt charge delivered to us by the Ven. Archd. Elliot: surely his soul was much let out, he felt the importance with us of that weighty undertaking to which we had put our hands. Solemnity seemed to pervade the whole assembly: it was an impressive sight. Messrs Armstrong and Redwar Jun. were ordained at the same time.

Monday 14th I took the oaths of canonical obedience before the Bishop & Registrar at which time I received my license. In the evening Mr Sharp kindly conveyed me to the country at whose I stayed during the night. I was much fatigued in mind and body and rather unwell. The heat is immense in Bridgetown just now, the yellow fever is taking off one after another. The Rev'd Mr Taylor one of the Moravian Br: has fallen asleep by it, his body changed from yellow to entire black before his death. He was a man very much respected in Barbados.

Nov 15th I have been riding about to-day to see different friends; my mind has been much taken up with thoughts on the ministerial character and on the holiness of life required. I am rather unwell and staying at the house of my intended wife's Uncle called the relative Estate St Johns Parish, Barbados.

Nov 16 Reading Southey on Brazil and comparing the manners and customs of the Indians in that day with their present ones.

Nov. 17 I have this day been united by marriage to Miss Rachel Walcot Adamson, residing with her Uncle D. W. Adamson, Proprietor of the Venture Estate. In the name and promise of the Lord have I put my trust in making my choice which has been somewhat speedy. My judgment is, that there is much in her to be brought out. This is also the opinion of several dear friends who know her well. We were married at the Parish Church by the Hon. & Rev. J. H. Gittens, who has acted like a father to us both. The Ceremony was gone through with much feeling. I must confess it took much hold upon me. I was more inclined to weep than smile. My prayer to God was that I might have grace to keep the vows which were then solemnly made before him. I took upon me the charge of the ministry on Sunday and now have I taken another charge. In the Lord God of Isabel will I look for strength to fulfil the duties of each. The heart may sink, but God is greater than our hearts.

Saturday Feb 18. Sailed up the Cuppe River, intending to meet the Caribbs at Carib hill Chapel on the coming Sabbath. I took Mrs Gough with me

and intend occasionally to do so in order to familiarize her with wandering habits and its inconveniences, that she may be prepared to take a more distant journey if God should call us to carry his message to those further in the interior. We slung our Cot under a shed in the evening and had the comfort of a sweet night's rest.

Mar 1/37 Visited three Miramichi settlements on the West side of the river, intending to establish a weekly lecture among them to be held every Thursday morning. At the first settlement we found only one man, the rest had returned to their fields. Having stated what my intentions were and desired him to make it known to the people, we were about to come away, and after walking a little way in the bush I entered a small hut which I had never seen before being concealed from sight by surrounding trees. In the hut I found an old woman whose grey hairs bespoke more than common age. To speak at length to her alone, I felt to be but a small congregation, yet I remembered that the Gospel was for few as well as for many, and therefore called the old woman and entered into conversation with her relative to the salvation of her soul. On being asked what she thought would become of her soul when she died, she replied, She could not tell. On asking her what she knew of God and of Christ. She said, I know there is a God, and that Christ came into the world, but no more, but I want to know. I then told her that God had made known his will, and that his will is to save and take all to heaven who come to Christ and put their trust in him. She said I am wondering what God will do with me; I wish to learn but am too old. I said, not so, you are too old to learn to read and write, but not to believe, for what God requires of such old people as you, is very simple, it is to hear his word, to believe it, and to act upon it, with much prayer that God will teach you more and more by his Holy Spirit. Ah yes! said she, we had a teacher once when I was young, in Bathurst, he taught my mother and she could read, but he soon died, and since that we have had no teacher; after that I took a husband, and have not learned any thing since. Since this young minister came attending to me (our domine) our men have not kept drunken parties nor dancing parties, nor make fun any more as they used to do, but go to chapel - I want to go, I [illegible] to go, but I have no cattle. I then said, I shall come and to you,

to keep a meeting every Thursday morning. She then told me that if I did so she would walk to the place of meeting. We then bade her good by and returned, sat down under a shady tree and took our breakfast. From what the woman stated I suppose she has been under the Moravian Missionaries at Berbice

2 and 3 March — Engaged with the Macushi Interpreter in searching out their various verbs and in superintending the repairing of my boat.

Mar. 4 Went to Carl hill chapel and met the Caribbes on Sunday morning; I thought it right to spend the most of our time in catechizing and requiring them to tell the substance of such discourses; one man of the name of Isembamann gave much satisfaction. He states that he now finds pleasure in praying to God and that he cannot rest well unless he first worships Jarracoy

Mar 9 Went over the River to the Arawaaks and commenced our proposed Weekly lecture and was glad to find a little company gathered, neatly dressed and the house swept and furnished with benches tho' of a very humble kind viz. trunks of trees and a rude table and chair for the Minister. They listened with great attention during the whole service now and then giving a response of assent to what was said.

Mar 10 Held a Meeting this evening at Hobbs, about 20 persons present. We cannot boast of numbers here in this wilderness. The inhabitants of this place are much scattered, living in detached bodies several miles from each other so that our weekly congregations are but small; yet has the Lord got a few sheep even here.

Mar. 11 Sailed up the Essequibo and reached Epia chapel about 9 in the morning and found a body of Macushis who had just come from the Interior, but night coming on we deferred holding any conversation till next day.

Mar. 12 The Macushi Indians came this morning and appeared pleased when I told them that they might expect to see a minister soon among them. During the service the Macushis stood outside of the Chapel witnessing our devotions with much surprise. One asked me, saying, will you come to teach us? I answered, I long to come, but cannot unless the gentlemen in England send me; but some one will soon be sent to teach you, therefore have hope. After the service we came some distance down the river in order if

possible to get home that night but was prevented by the strong winds and rain which came on so as to make it unadvisable to proceed.

Rev Yoad Sept 23/37 Rev T. Yoad to the committee C.M.S. (52)

Conc.

Gentlemen, Grove, Upper Essequibo, Dem. Mar. 31/37

Since my admission to the Order of Deacons which I have already apprised you, I have been endeavouring to manage the affairs of the Mission upon the same system as was acted upon by me when labouring alone. About the middle of March the Rev H. Bowen came to join me in the work, but from the inconveniences arising from his having to come from Bartica to the Grove he has been unable to do all the wishes in the Mission. I am glad to find that he approves of all that I have done. After being a short time at the station and had considered the various duties connected with it, I made the following proposition - that, as there are out-stations where meetings are held weekly, and since those meetings are necessarily conducted in languages with which he is at present unacquainted - I should take the travelling duties and proceed with the study of the languages; committing them to paper for the benefit of future comers. and he would take the Seminary and school and the Service at the Grove Chapel - to which proposal I cordially agreed. On Alternate Sundays I go to Epia and Canne Chapels and during the week one day among the Arowacks, and one to Borbos. Good has already shewn itself through Gods blessing upon these meetings and we therefore have encouragement to proceed.

For the last month, I have had a Macushi Interpreter and have been gaining as much of the language as I could. I have not found it so difficult as I did the Caribbees; perhaps the latter is the best key to the Akawi and Macushi that we could have, as they appear to have sprung from it. The nouns both in Caribbee and Macushi, drawn out in their three principal tenses, the present, the first future and the imperative from which all the others spring. I propose to lay before the Committee and also the three general Dictionaries in Creole-Dutch, Caribbee, Macushi alphabetically arranged. But as additions and corrections will be necessary, I shall request the Committee to return them to me for that purpose. You will have perceived from my journal my ordination and union with Bp. H. V. Adamson.

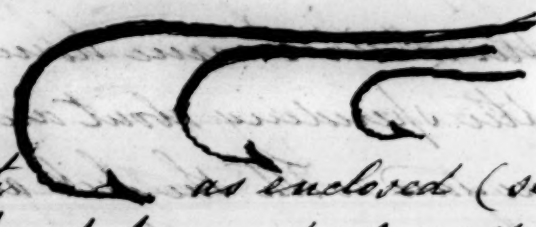
I mention this circumstance deeming an explanation necessary, and that you may be satisfied that I have endeavoured to act in accordance with your late upon marriage. I could not let you know my mind, for to wait for your answer would have cost me another journey to Barbados. I therefore did not think any information necessary, as your permission to marry had been previously given. I deemed delay in this case to be folly and needless expense. I therefore trust what I have done will meet your approbation and that after years I will be considered as an additional laborer in the Society's cause.

I perceive by a letter to the Cor. Com. that it is the wish of the Parent Com. to extend the mission to the Indians, at which I greatly rejoice. Both first and recent information confirms me in the opinion that no stand with regard to numbers is at all to be compared with the one that might be made in the Mauch Chunk Country, and from thence to the Wappeshannah nation five days higher who can be visited either by following the Rappahannock Creek or by crossing the Juttannah. This appears also to be a good opening in the Lenne Riseu or one of the Savannahs (but for in the Interior of which I may give an account as soon as I have gained authentic information. But with regard to the Mauch Chunk Country, and its inhabitants, and their strong desire for instruction there remains no doubt whatever. The Committee do well to commission the Missionaries to proceed and investigate how matters really stand, making a sufficient stay to procure experimental information. This can alone be gained by a short residence among them and knowing in some degree their peculiarities and language. With regard to their language, I am glad to say that in consequence of having had for the past month a tolerably clever Mauch Chunk Interpreter we have got so many words as will enable a Missionary to make his way among them. Mr Brown & myself have consulted together on the subject and deem it expedient that one of us should proceed in September to visit the aforesaid tribes. Mr Brown seems to wish that I should go he being less acquainted with the language &c, but we leave it to you to decide, wishing however to be favored with as speedy answer as possible. My mind is, that I should go and settle there, rather than make a tour; for I am already in possession of information sufficient to deem it advisable that a Mission ought to be established at Pēēnā, therefore I say, if I be chosen let me have a full supply of all articles necessary, that if it be thought advisable that I should settle there, I may

remain at once with our Catechist John Doya to pursue the work we hold so dear.

Such an arduous and lengthy undertaking where all opportunities of getting provisions are cut off requires that a due and proper outfit should be liberally granted although of necessity it will be attended with considerable expense. Whoever undertakes the journey with a view to settle, will need the following articles. In the first place he will need 4 or 5 Oriels built suitably for the falls. a Tent like the roof of a house, the sheet of which when spread flat on the ground will measure 40 feet by 20 feet and when pitched will give a long square 40 feet by 14 feet. 60 pieces of Common Calico. two Indian rubber cloaks to reach to the heels and two pair of Overalls. Six of the largest size Blankets and three doz. small Blankets 5 or 6 feet by 4 - 50 pieces of Salampores 8 yards each. 4000 Fish hooks of 3 different sizes as under.

7 Yards ea. of different Patterns.



Ten barrels com. biscuit
12 Canisters fine do
as enclosed (see pattern) 10 Gal^s Sperm.
oil. A complete box of Joiners tools well tempered. Two d'ble barrel guns and 2 Rifles 12 Common guns - 50 lbs powder, 200 bullets suitable for Rifles that we may supply ourselves with Beef from the vast herds of wild cattle in the Savannahs. Two Saddles & Bridles and 1 Ladies D^o & Bridle as horses can be bought for a gun and will be very useful. 50 Sm. tooth Combs and 50 long Combs. One Bugle. 8 Boxes of Com. Soap. 200 yards of Cotton Shirting suitable for Missionaries. One Keg of tenpenny and one of Six penny nails & 1/2 Keg of 20 penny nails. 3 doz. pair S.L. hinges 3 m small Travelling Compasses. One Sextant. two Lamps one Com Mill. One Portable Forge & tools & doz pair of mens White Cotton Stockings. One Crosscut & pit whip Saw & files. One pair of Kitchen Bellows two cold chisels. 50 yards of Baby flannel, two hundred fathoms of inch rope for hawling up the falls, 12 doz. Knives with white handles (see pattern) 200 yards of Check. For other necessary articles the Committee will authorize the Cor. Com. to procure at the request of the Missionaries. It may seem strange that such a list should be required but when it is known that Barter and not money is the best way of carrying on the temporal affairs of the Mission the difficulty is removed. (S) T. Good

Rec. Sept. 13/37
Com
And

Mr Charles Carter to the Sec.

(54

My dear Sir, Craig St Matthews, Demerara. July 3/37

I am still going on much the same way as when Mr Strong left with my labors and studies, though on account of his leaving, his Br. in Law, the Rev Mr Williams has so many duties devolving upon him that I have not had so much of his aid in Greek and Latin as I could have wished. And from the same cause I have been much more employed myself neither have I been very well which has also kept me back. I however feel much better at present.

Praying the Lord Jesus the great head of the Church that he would pour out his spirit in greater abundance upon his Church and upon us all, being isolated and yet united.

I remain (Signed) Chr. Carter

Rec. Sept. 13/37
Com.
Ack

Journal of Mr C. Carter Jr March 23 to June 9, 1837

(54

March 23 Yesterday I went to Town to see Mr and Mrs Strong and family embark for home, after which I came home about 10 o Clock in the evening. To day after spending about an hour and a half in the Hospital and Negro yard with the Sick and Invalids, I had school with the Adults until about eight in the evening when I rode home

April 4 The Garden of Eden I found any thing but harmony. As there appeared a good deal of dissatisfaction amongst many of the people relating to Worldly duties which I hope will soon cease. I had an interesting time with two women in the hospital who are candidates for the Lords Supper. Their confessions and reasons for wishing to become members are very pleasing and satisfactory

April 18 This evening I had my adult school at the Friendship after spending half an hour in the Hospital. Prior to going out I sent a little boy to bring home my horse who had kicked a boy over the eye which I had despised but being unable to reach home he was met by the manager of the Estate to whom he belongs who kindly had him conveyed home and attended to. I hope it may not prove serious and thank God that it was no worse

Ap 26 At the above named Estate I had a large meeting in the Hospital as it is now rather sickly. I there catechized and instructed the two old women who are desirous to come to the Lords Supper after which I had school. I thank God that the boy is getting better who was struck by my horse.

(Cont. to p 90)

64

Sept. 11/37
Rec.
Com.
Ack 30

Rev I. G. Müllhauser to the Lay Secretary (44

My dear Sir, San Fernando 24 July 1837

Being in haste to send this off to Port of Spain for the next packet I only can say that we are all very well and are going on quietly in our work. Enclosed is my account together with that of Mr Williams and our Schoolmaster. At the close of the year I will send a full statement of the Mission. I intend to write to the by the next packet to ask him to assist me in building a School house or Chapel schoolhouse, being quite impossible for the Society to occupy the whole district. Mr Ince is building a school in my district upon the spot that was given to me in the name of the Society. I was not willing at first to trans but Mr Ince said he would build one nevertheless close to it, not regarding are not yet in existence. I gave it up to to avoid disagreeables. I intend shortly to send you, amounting to promise a short statement of our labour

(Signed) I. G. Müllhauser

Sept. 11/37
Rec.
Com.
Ack

Report of the San Fernando School for the Half year ending June 30. 1837 by Rev I. G. Müllhauser (45

Number on the last January 1st	Boys	15	
	Girls	16	31
Number on the List June 30	Boys	22	
	Girls	20	42

Daily average attendance in the first quarter of the half year 34, in the last quarter in account of the smallpox 18. On account of the Smallpox causing so much interuption in the school it would be difficult to report the proceedings and progress of the scholars

(Signed) I. G. Müllhauser

Sept. 11/37
Rec.
Com.
Ack

Report of the San Fernando Infant School for the half year ending June 30/37 by the Rev I. G. Müllhauser (45

Number on the List January 1			15
Do.	May 1		20 35

N.B. Since the 1st May this School fell off greatly on account of the Smallpox, so that there were present on the 30 June but 4 Infants. It is therefore impossible to state the present number of the

children not knowing whether all or how many will return after their recovery.

Signed J. G. Millhauser

Rec. Sept 11/37 Com Act

Account of Voyage expenses of Miss Williams and Mr Arthur and Miss Pasche from London to Trinidad (dates not given) (46

Paid to Mr Mc Arthur 10.7.8½ Dº Miss Pasche 6.1.4 Refreshment on Steamer 8/. ditto at Ryde 7/. Board and lodging at Ryde 12.8.- Landing at Ryde and postage 2.10.0 Subscriptions &c 11/6 Paid to Mr Williams 13.6.5½ Total 46.-.-

(Signed) J. G. Millhauser

Rec. Sept 11/37 Com Act

Account Current of the Rev J. G. Millhauser, 1 Year, ending June 30, 1837 (80

N.B. It will be seen that my Account is rather a high one for which reason I think it necessary to add that it must be ascribed to local circumstances. As it regards the article maintenance it must be recollected that the Schoolmaster boarded with me and that Mr and Mrs Mc Arthur stayed here several days which augmented that expenditure as well as the washing and when I was married I thought I could not have the newly engaged Schoolmaster Mr Rogers at my house and therefore I boarded him in another having been obliged to pay for him 2 dollars per day. Sanpierando being the chief place in this part of the Island it happens that I frequently have visitors; for instance Mr Cummins stayed here with me for a week with his Sister and Br in law for a fortnight; Mr Cummins has always proved himself a friend and we stay with him when in town so that we are under great obligations to him. We have also had the pleasure of the company of our revered friend Mr Trew and Mr Bilby; Mr Eckel likewise pays us sometimes a visit and some others whom we cannot but welcome, of course adds to our expenses. The expenses of my house are enormous but I cannot do otherwise; In this and many other accounts you will see a difference when compared with those of my Brethren, which however lies in the nature of my location. For the future I would suggest the propriety of fixing a Salary in which case I fancy we should all feel more easy in the matter of our expences.

(Signed) J. G. Millhauser

Rec Sept 11/37 Com. A. — Account Current of Mr. J. M. Williams from Feb 1 to June 30. 1837 (81

A. — Return of the Clydesdale Day and Sunday Schools to June 30, 1837

Rec'd Sept 13/37 Com. — Rev A. E. Eckel to the Lay Secretary (47 & 110

Ack'd Oct 2/37

My dear Sir Trinidad July 20. 1837

Since my last letter of the 6 May. we have had no communications from the Society. By this time I hope Mr. McArthur will have arrived in London and from the information she can give you personally about the place I hope the Committee will send out another Catechist in the room of our departed friend.

Among some papers of Mr McArthur I found the beginning of his journal which I will enclose in this letter.

In the appendix to the Account Current you will find a statement of my account with Mrs McArthur. The expenses amounts to £ 153. 3. - and the receipt of the sale of his furniture, house and books and other articles which were bought from the Society's money and which we contend to be still the property of the Society amount to £ 86. 16. - Hence a real expense of £ 66. 7. - Of All these articles either given by the Society in London, or bought in Trinidad and which Mrs McArthur desired to keep, viz writing desk, table Cloth wearing apparel we desired her to take. But as his stay was so short in the Island, we considered that the articles furnished by the Society or bought with the Society's funds ought to be disposed of for the benefit of the Society, save those things she desired to keep. Messrs Muilhauser and Williams, whom I consulted perfectly agreed with me and Mrs McArthur perfectly satisfied with the arrangement and said she could not conceive it could be done otherwise. Should you however consider that all they purchased in Trinidad as their property you can easily restore it to her according to the statement in my account. Barbeen and Tobago were divided between the two Stations

The attendance at the Mission on Divine Service is rather small, the average being 28 or 30 persons and since the commencement of the rainy season it is still diminishing this is occasioned partly by the dispersion of the protestant inhabitants in the large quarter — partly by necessity under which I am to hold Divine Service from fortnight to fortnight at the Mission, and

although I make it known to many yet those who are unwilling to come have always an excuse for not attending, saying they did not know. As some come a distance of several miles, I cannot keep either an early morning or afternoon service instead of which I go to the neighbouring Estates and visit those families that chose to stay at home and thereby I hope to bring them to a sense of their Spiritual condition. The ground on which I stand fallow, there are but few blossoms & flowers that have a sweet scent, this is my feeble judgment, but I hope there are many known to the Lord, and that his life is growing in many without my knowing it. In this I have been agreeably surprised by a poor old negress that attended my Church. Not long ago she came to see me and said she had had a dream in which she saw a great round rock; upon this rock she sat, and it was told her that this rock was Christ, and she came to ask me what this meant and how Christ could be a rock? This was cheering to my Spirit. Next time I at her house but I spoke to her of the good shepherd and his sheep and when I left her I saw that she was much affected and shed tears.

When I go on Sundays to the Village of free Negroes, I usually stay from Morning to Evening conversing with individuals before and after the Service. In the Chapel school of which you read in Mrs McArthur's journal there is a large and tolerable congregation amounting to about 80 and there would be many more if a Minister or Catechist could get to them every Sunday. It gives me much satisfaction to observe the devotion of some that attend this Chapel. One of the free Negroes complained of being haunted by the apparition of a man who some time ago was murdered. The appa rition frightens him by threatening that in such a time he will kill him finds now that the Spirit is powerful to hurt him as the threatening is horrible. But the man is more frightened than ever, he pretends to see two black compa nions with the spirit. The man applied to me to banish the spirit which I refused to do and told him the best preservative against bad spirits was to be at peace with the Lord Jesus. The man is in perfect possession of his senses and his alarm is natural. A week ago he came evidently disturbed and said the Spirit was tormenting him continually for three nights of America. I would not make use of exorcism, but kept the man in my house for the days.

I will abstain from making any reflection, I give the simple story and leave

leave it to others to digest, well knowing that there are prejudices among the Superstitious and the Infidel

remainder is obliterated by seawater

Rec the 6th Sept 37 Com. A. — Account Current of Rev A. Eckel for the Half year ending June 30, 1837. (much disfigured and mutilated) — (47)

Rec Sept 27/37 Com. A. — Extract of a Letter from the Rev James Thompson to the Hon. the President dated Havannah June 15, 1837. — (73)

The way in which you can serve us, in the first place is this, to let us have for the Havannah a Minister from the Church Missionary Society. I know that this is not "Africa and the East" but neither is Jamaica. And Africas Sons and daughters are here as well as there, and in greater destitution. The immediate object is as already stated, the care or cure of the souls of the English residing in this City. But the cure so to speak of the captured liberated Africans in this City and Island might be well backed to this ministration and this combination might lead and I doubt not would lead to something extensively useful for the Negroes in Cuba. The object in the twofold light stated is not to be despised by your Society. It may and would to a certainty turn out to be a noble field and harvest; and obscure only in the way I am speaking of, could it be well entered under present circumstances. But these circumstances will give way to others, and when new times come, your Society will possess the vantage ground; that is to say if you listen to this message.

In spiritual concerns it is very desirable that this business should be in your Society's hands; but a part of the business is of a civil nature, and to this I turn. From the peculiar circumstances of the Spanish dominions generally on the subject of toleration, and from the always shameful neglect of our Government to secure by treaties full religious freedom to all Britons in every country with which we have any thing to do, — there may be some little difficulty, in accomplishing what is here treated of, but it will prove a little difficulty only and will be easily overthrown if but a gentle and firm British push is made at it; and such a push I trust you will find Lord Glenelg and Lord Palmerston ready to give it, and if they will not, may they soon be pushed out of their seats to make room for others

whom Providence may raise up to accomplish this object: and who knows with whether the two Noblemen mentioned are come to the kingdom for such a time as this: I trust they are; and may God guide them to what is best.

The person who comes out should or must come as the Chaplain of the British Embassy or Authorities in this place, by which I mean the Consul and the Commissioners of what is called the mixed commission. The Clergyman should come out with a rescript from the Lords Palmerston and Glenelg, for I believe both are connected with this Island under its peculiar position and relations. This order from the Government should be signed or agreed to in some way by the Spanish Ambassador in London, whose consent and his Governments it will be easy to obtain at the present moment. The directions given to the Clergyman and acknowledged by the Ambassador should authorize him to hold his Religious Services in the house of any of the authorities mentioned, or in such place as they may jointly designate. Dr. Madden who is Superintendant of the liberated Captured Africans should be joined in the British Authorities to whom the Chaplain may come, and this would make the number four the first Commissioner giving a casting vote if necessary in any arrangements. Mr Sotheby who is at present the acting Chief Commissioner is very desirous of seeing all this matter carried through and authorizes me to state that he will give from his own pocket £50 a year towards the Chaplains Salary, should that seem to be required. Dr Madden is also anxious on this subject and will also contribute and many others whom I might name. Dr. Madden is a Roman Catholic, but no one is more interested in this matter than he, and in fact he was the first person who spoke to me on the subject.

The number of Captured liberated Africans now in this City and neighbourhood after making proper deductions is about five thousand. They are totally destitute of Religion and religious instruction: and will the British Government, by neglect give permanency to this?

The English here would find no difficulty in raising £200 or £300 a year for the Chaplain and other things connected with this measure; and they would look to the Government for an equal sum. Now in regard to the man that should come, in addition to what is said before on this point, and this is the chief point of the whole: He should not be a youth, nor unmarried, nor a man of company, nor unacquainted with society

and men and things. he should be a man of steadiness and judicious, that he may know how to conduct himself properly among the English and among the general population of the Island who are foreigners to him and Catholics in religion. He should be a clear firm preacher of mercy to sinners through the sacrifice of Christ and a man who could in some measure say in the Apostles words "Whatsoever things ye have learned and received and heard and seen in me, do, and the God of peace shall be with you."

Could you not get some tried parish Curate for this work, of from 30 to 40 years of age? I think you might, if you would make proper inquiries. Still however let the Chaplain come out by all means from your Society, and be responsible to it in spiritual matters. It is important that this order in the case should be established from the commencement.

A Journal of Mr C. Carter, Mar. 23 to June 9, 1837, Cont.d from p. 83

Ap. 27, 37 Have been to the Garden of Eden, after visiting the Sick in the Hospital I saw three old people separately in the Negro yard; two are members and the third has been under instruction for baptism but making small progress in acquiring the rudiments even for that holy sacrament though excessively earnest after the same. During the last fortnight in which she has been kept to her little chamber of sickness, she appears to have understood more than during the many months previous in which time she has been under catechetical instruction, so true is it that the things which are impossible to men are possible with God.

May 18 At the friendship to day as I am accustomed to do every alternate time. I went into the Negro Yard and mustered my little group of Blind, Lame, maimed and leper with the seven other Sick and old and invalids to the number of 14 whom I catechised, read & prayed with. May the Lord add his blessing without which all other teaching is nought. Broke up school about 2 in the evening.

May 25 To-day at the Garden of Eden I have had a very nice Adult school, 16 are reading the New Testament mostly Adults several of whom are members and adorn their christian profession. Several others are under preparative instruction for the Lords Supper many of whom have made very great progress in learning to

read owing to their very great steadiness and perseverance which is what we have to lament the want of in so many.

May 27th This morning after my little school in the day I went out to inter a Corpse, the remains of an Old woman on an adjoining estate, of her eternal state I can say but little, I had frequently visited her and spoke of the one thing needful. There is a true Saint lying here who is not long for this world; he has been suffering about two years under a painful disease.

May 29 "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord" Yesterday during Divine Service, I saw the mother of that Saint of God above alluded to called out of church from which I concluded that he must be dying I learnt afterwards it was really so. This morning I interred the body and enjoyed the service. I afterwards went to the house of the deceased where I read the word of God and prayed with the mother, wife and other relatives of the deceased; the two former seemed to feel their bereavement much. I exhorted all present to follow the example of the deceased.

June 7 I have been under the painful necessity of expelling from the Sabbath School several scholars for sin in which they have been discovered to be walking; painful as such things are, it must be done that others may be deterred. My Sabbath School keeps up much the same as usual. I am hardly put to for teachers having only four that I can at all consider as such. I have a class of forty reading the New Testament

June 9 Spent my time to-day in visiting the Hospital and Negro yard at the Garden of Eden, being obliged to be home early for the weekly prayer-meeting, I had but little time for the adult school. Oh! how much need is there for the Holy Spirits guidance to enable me to speak a word in season to such a variety of different cases. I have a small school at home in the forenoon of every day whether I go out afterwards or not with the few Children in the immediate vicinity.

Rec. Sept 25/57 Con. Ans

Rev. H. A. Dixon to the Lay Secretary. 56

Huntley, May Hill, Manchester, June 27/57

My dear Sir,

I take the liberty of introducing to your kind & christian attention J. R. Tomlinson, Esq. - the gentleman who bears this note; proprietor of the Estate on which I am residing for a time and one of the Members of the Jamaica Assy. C. M. S.

Mr T—'s name never in any Christian charity; and is so united in support of every institution and undertaking that is

Rev W. K. Betts to the Lay Sec.

religious, lovely and of good report in the Island. He is well acquainted with the proceedings of the C. M. S. here, has exercised himself particularly for the benefit of the Mission Premises at Appleton; and to myself and every Missionary and every person engaged in religious instruction he has acted the part of the beloved "Jairus".

He is worthy of your best reception and kindest attention - I shall say nothing of myself or my proceedings now. but would recommend your plying Mr J. with any and every question which may appear interesting.

Twenty four years absence from England has made him and his dear Partner comparatively strangers to the religious society in England and in London particularly. - Any thing you can conveniently permit you to do in introducing them will be of the utmost importance

I am happy to say that through Gods blessing and a temporary removal from the lowlands we are in the enjoyment of good health. Mrs Dixon and Susan unite with me in christian regards and best wishes for yourself, Rev W. Jowett and all the Committee

(Signed) W. L. Dixon

N.B. Mr Tomlinson has a son, whom he wishes to introduce as a Candidate for the Institution

---

Rec'd Sept 25/37

Con

Ans

Rev W. K. Betts to the Lay Secretary (57)

Mahoun Hill, St Elizabeth - July 6, 1837

My dear Sir,

This will be handed to you (D.V.) by Mr J. Tomlinson, one of the Members of the Jamaica Auxiliary, and an attached friend of the Church Missionary Soc[y]. It is accompanied with a parcel of documents, 15 in number; being the quarterly Reports from the different stations for the quarter ending 30 June.

They were read before the Corresponding Com. assembled this day at the house of the Vice Presidents. James Miller, Esq. and as Mr Tomlinson is expected to sail to-morrow or the following day; it is regarded as a favorable opportunity of forwarding the Reports.

The Committee has just concluded its business after two days sitting. I shall not be able to furnish you with the results of the Meeting till the next packet; nor indeed enlarge on any topic at this time.

It is however important that you be informed that the Island Act comprising the whole of the Jamaica Clergy Law expires next year and that it is fully expected it will be considered next Meeting of the House of Assembly which will probably be in October of the present year. It is very desirable therefore that the Parent Committee as well as the Society's friends here, should keep a vigilant eye on what may be done, as measures may be adopted at that time very seriously affecting the interests and practices of the Society in this Country. Particularly it is thought desirable that the Parent Committee should exert its influence with the Authorities at home towards removing the restrictions which are calculated to prevent the Society from obtaining the consecration or licensing places of Worship which are vested in Trustees of their own body &c. &c.

The Mission is going on quietly, and I trust upon the whole it is prospering.

(Signed) W. K. Betts

Rec Sept 25/37 Report of the Normal School, June 30, 1837 by Mr E. Comer 58

Com A.

Grove St. Andrews, Jamaica, 30 June '37

Having completed the period of three Months in the charge which you have been pleased to intrust to me, I obey the instructions I have rec'd from the Rev W. K. Betts in attempting to lay before you a Report of the present state of the Normal Seminary and to give you some account of what we are endeavouring to do for the spiritual improvement of the surrounding neighbourhood.

Before doing so, however, it may be well to lay before you some circumstances connected with my introduction to this important charge, from which you will draw the gratifying conclusion that the labours of the Rev Mr Nacrod had not been in vain but had been blessed to the apprentices of the Estate on which he resided

When you intimated to me that it would be advisable that I should see the manner in which the Institution by Mr N. I took the opportunity afforded me of accompanying him to the Villa De Medici the Lease then rented by you for the Normal School. The first evening I was there I was much gratified by being present at a meeting of about 60 Negroes of all ages who met for the double purpose of learning Psalmody, and joining in Evening Prayer. This meeting was held twice a week and those who attended had learnt about 20 Hymns and suitable Tunes. At this Meetings they were taught hymns and ex-

chapter with a short exposition of Scripture and prayer. From the vicinity of the Negro houses to the Villa, he was able to have Evening Prayers always public, which seemed pretty well and regularly attended. You are aware that one very large hall of that House was devoted to the sacred purpose of a chapel where he held Divine Service twice every Lord's Day. I was present on the last Sabbath of his connection with that Station and my present charge. I believe the people were all aware that the Seminary was about to be removed and that that was the last opportunity they would have of meeting together in that place. About 10 o'clock the people began to assemble and half an hour afterwards Mr Hamsel entered the Chapel and gave out that Hymn commencing with

"Come ye sinners poor and wretched
Weak and wounded, sick and sore,"

Which it was sung as harmoniously as any European congregation could have sung it. At the conclusion of the singing, he attempted to commence the service but his feelings choked his utterance: he was so much overcome, that he descended from the Reading Desk, and begged of me to read the Service. At this time all the people were in a state of excitement; it was a scene of weeping among men, women, and children. I retired from the Chapel with him and begged him to summon strength to go through the Service. He again ascended and began to read, but when he came to "Dearly beloved Brethren" his own feelings and those of his congregation seemed to correspond that all again burst into tears. He then entreated of me to read the Service, and seeing it was not likely that he would be again composed, I acceeded to his wish. After I had read the morning Service Mr H. read the Communion Service and after he had given out another Hymn, he commenced his Sermon, the text being "His blood be on us and on our children" He conducted his discourse in a most affectionate and affecting manner and when he came to the conclusion the scene of grief baffles description. For a long time after we left the Chapel the sounds of bitter weeping continued for a length of time. In the afternoon Mr Hamsel read the Service and presented the gift of the British and For. Bible Society to 42 persons who had learnt to read in the short period of 11 Months. Seven men had only attended

two evenings in the week; three little boys had only attended two days in the week, two hours each day. Five had only attended at the Sunday School, but all could read the blessed word of God, of which they gave proof to the assembled congregation. The people seemed aware of the cause of the seminary being removed, viz. the Society having purchased a more commodious and convenient Residence and many expressed their willingness to attend whatever means of grace there might be at the grove, although they might have 4 miles to walk. I have been thus minute, that the Society may know that the labours of their Servant was not confined to the Seminarists alone. I trust the Lord will succeed those labors with his blessing.

And now, I must turn to the more immediate objects of my charge. You are aware that the number is small amounting only to Six, but I trust this will not lead you to relax in your endeavours by this, as by all means to extend the Redeemers Kingdom. During the short period of three months that I have been over them, I can say that upon the whole, I have been well pleased with their conduct. There have been instances in which their natural dispositions have obtained the mastery, but on being affectionately reprimanded and reasoned with, they have readily acknowledged their fault, and with one voice, asked my forgiveness. I have lately spoken to them much of the necessity of reading much and studiously for the purpose of improving their minds, and all capable of doing so have manifested a desire to profit by my advice. You will no doubt be surprised when I state, that one gave evident proof of a desire to profit, by requesting the loan of my copy of Burkitt on the N. Test., that he might read it through. I granted the request, but opposed my fears that it was rather a weighty volume to begin with, but on that score he seemed to have no fears and accordingly commenced the perusal of it. He has faithfully read through Matthew, with all the explanations and reflections and is now reading Mark. As a proof of his sincerity, he is taking large extracts as he goes along. It is necessary that I should state that he does all this in his leisure hours. Another is reading the Commentary by Henry and Scott, as published by the Rel. Tract Society as studiously and also making extracts. The others except one are also reading books through, tho not of so weighty description, yet such as are calculated to improve the mind.

It may not be out of place to mention here the course of

instruction has pursued, which is similar to that adopted by Mr Haensel. At seven we meet for morning worship, which consists in singing a hymn, reading the Morning Psalms responsively and a few verses of Scripture in regular order, concluding with prayer. Geography and Grammar fill up the time till breakfast. After breakfast till 3 o'clock (except on three days of the week, when two hours are spent in teaching the day school) they are engaged in composition, writing, & cyphering. From 3 to 4 is spent in reading and spelling. We then dismiss till 6 in which interval they are engaged in learning a set task from a catechism, and in dining. If they have any time to spare, they spend it in reading or dressing a little garden, which they have each instructed to them. After 6 we spend the time in reading or singing except on two evenings of the week when some apprentices come to be instructed – At 8 we have family prayer conducted upon the same plan as the morning worship, which concludes the day. I expound the portions of Scripture read both Morning and evening as plainly and practically as I can and question them upon it according to the Lepson system. Since I came among them we have gone thro in this way the last 16 Chapters of the Acts of the Apostles, the Epistle to the Romans and the first Epistle to the Corinthians. We are now reading the Book of Genesis in the morning and the 2 Epistle to the Corinthians in the Evening. They pay great attention to the explanations given, and recollect what is taught them at these services. I shall now detail their progress and abilities in the order of their standing in the Institution.

1 John Prince. This young man is the oldest pupil, tho' not the oldest boy. He was the first the Society placed in the Normal Institution, and has now been here near 17 months. His progress is respectable. He reads and spells very well, though he has not yet entirely overcome his predilection for sounding D instead of Th. He writes pretty well and I think a little more practice will make him a good writer. In Arithmetic he has proceeded as far as simple proportion. He has a good knowledge of sacred music and generally sings a 3 Voice. His general conduct is good: at times he manifests a short temper, but he in general strives to keep it under.

2 Thomas Nichols – the second pupil admitted. He has been here since April 1836, a period of 14 months. He is a very steady boy

although he does not possess that quickness which I should like to see yet there is a solidity and perseverance in his character which makes him to overcome difficulties. He is a good reader and spells well and writes a fair hand. In arithmetic he has gone as far as Practice and has an excellent notion of figures. He has also a good notion of Sacred Music and sings Bass. His conduct is uniformly steady and consistent and I look forward to the time of his becoming a useful Teacher. I sometimes indulge in the hope that the Society may consider him worthy of some advancement, as he seems to be possessed of a mind well suited for study. He is reading the Commentary from Henry and Scott by the Rel. Tract Society and in making selections as he goes along. I hope he is pious, but he is naturally so quiet that it is difficult to say decidedly; appearances are in his favor.

3 John Tallemache was the 3 received and came at the same time as T. Nicholls. He also is making good progress. He reads and spells well and writes a good hand and has also a very good knowledge of figures in which he proceeded as far as Practice. He, too, understands Sacred Music and sings a Trebble. He is naturally quick and his general conduct and temper are very good. He has a good deal of boyish playfulness about him but I may sum up his character as a very good boy and one I hope may prove useful as a teacher.

4 John Paulton Osborne has been 12 months in the Institution. He reads very well and spells better than any of the other boys. He writes a good hand and in figures has proceeded as far as Reduction. He knows a little of Sacred Music and is susceptible of improvement in it. His conduct is most gratifying and he is of a very obliging disposition. He is intelligent and pious and has I believe a good deal to struggle with in his natural temper but by help of divine grace he struggles effectually. He is another of whom I have great hopes that he will prove a valuable acquisition.

5 Peter Smith is the 5th pupil and has been 7 months under the Society. He reads well and spells tolerably. He is not a good writer but is improving. In Arithmetic he is doing Compound Subtraction but has a very poor notion of figures. He has not yet learnt the notes of music but sings very well by ear. He has a good knowledge of the meaning of words and is fond of geography. — In grammar they make poor progress but I hope

but I hope to succeed in imparting a little knowledge of it to them. Of his general conduct I cannot say so much. He has not a good temper; rather obstinate, and frequently in disgrace though when reproved he expresses sorrow and promises amendment. He is just now under displeasure for a serious fault; viz. Kissing the Bible and imitating the form of an Oath, in order to satisfy of his brethren that he was speaking truth. I consider it proper to state this as it shews thoughtlessness of character I did not expect. I have talked seriously to him and pointed out the amount of provocation to God and his word which such an act manifested, and that truth should so prevail in the institution that oaths should be unnecessary. If the Lord is pleased to give him grace to overcome these wills of the "natural man" he will yet become a useful and active teacher, possessing as he does a quickness of understanding.

6 Simpson Mackenzie, the last who has entered the Institution. He has been 6 months in the Normal school. I am sorry that I cannot give a favorable account of him. In learning and in understanding he is very deficient, while he is filled with much pride and self-conceit. I have had much trouble with him on this account. He is a very bad reader and spells only from cards of 3 letters. In arithmetic he makes slow progress, he has been put back to Simple addition and has now got up to Multiplication. He is improving in writing but does not write well. Of Music he knows nothing and can hardly join in the singing. Notwithstanding all these defects I believe him to be a converted child of God but the "natural man" has a continual struggling for the mastery and too often succeeds. Being a Maroon and the son of a Maroon Colonel he thinks himself a person of importance and it takes all my powers to convince him that he is nobody. Sometimes he humbly confesses his ignorance and acknowledges that he never knew his ignorance till I came and made him spell little words. He is whimsical and fond of dress. He has lately had a sore foot and thought nobody was so ill as himself; as a proof of his superstition he asked permission to dress his foot one night before the bell rung for prayers, because wounds should always be dressed before Star-light or they will not heal. This is one of a number of instances which might adduced as a proof of his great ignorance. I have thought it necessary to be thus

faithful in my account of this boy as I have little hopes of his ever being of much service as a teacher without much time, trouble and expense. He is now about 20 years of age. I shall not relax in my endeavours to make something of him, but if I fail, the Committee will not be disappointed, and should he prove useful the praise and glory be unto God alone.

I think I have now laid before you as faithful and particular an account of the Institution as is in my power. As regards health we have reason to be thankful. One boy has been ill but is getting better. The ailments of the others have been of a slight nature. J. McKenzie is labouring under dimness of sight for which I shall have to get advice.

In addition to the duties devolving on me in charge of the boys we have a Sunday School at 9 o'clock and continued till 11 o'clock and again from 2 to 4 o'clock there being but one Service at the Parish Church which is conducted by the Rev W. K. Betts. During his absence we have had Service but once in the Church; on other Sundays I conducted a sort of Family prayers in the School room on which occasions I expound the Gospel of the day. We had as many persons present as filled the School room and two rooms adjoining. The numbers on our Sunday school list is 100 and the average attendance about 80 consisting mostly of adults about 50 of whom come from a distance of 4 miles. Agreeably to a wish expressed by Mr Betts that a Missionary Meeting might be got up in this neighbourhood I have made the attempt and am happy to say have received encouragement. The first meeting was held on Monday 26 Inst. when upwards of 100 people assembled notwithstanding it had been raining a good part of the day. I opened the meeting by singing a hymn and reading a portion of Scripture &, then also then Hymn. I then read portions of interesting Missionary intelligence from other parts of the world and concluded with prayer and praise. The greatest attention was manifested and all seemed interested in the details I brought before them. I intimated that the next meeting would take place on the 3d Monday in July and took advantage of so many being present to give notice that a weekly prayer meeting would be established. The first of these meetings I held on Wednesday the 28th when 18 gave me their names. The number was small but it gave me encouragement, remembering I must not despise the "day of small days" — We have a day-school on Mondays, Wednesdays

and Fridays from 10 to 12 of which the boys are teachers. The number on the list is 28 the greater part of whom I have obtained by visiting the negro huts within 2 or 3 miles round and hope to obtain more. We have also a few apprentices who come on two evenings in the week and then remain to Evening prayer and thus I have an opportunity of telling them of Christ and Salvation.

You will thus see that all my time is occupied. The time I take for visiting the Negro huts is either in the morning before 7 or in the evening after 4 o'clock.

I was sent for to visit a poor man who lives up the Mountains who supposes himself to be under the influence of Obeah. He had been raised by his master to the office of Head Constable and had acted with faithfulness, and since he has been ill he thinks that the cause of his illness is that the Negroes have obeah him. He certainly is in a pitiable condition: He is broken out with sores from a bad habit of body, as soon as one heals another breaks out. I pointed out the folly of such an idea and directed him to the Lord as the Chastener and that the purpose of affliction was to bring the offender back to God. He admitted what I said to be true and I read the XII of Hebrews and prayed with him. I have heard since that he is living in fornication. I intend to visit him again, when I will avail myself of the information I have received.

With reference to the grounds connected with this Station, a great part has been cleared by the direction of Mr Betts and at considerable expense being completely overspread by bush. I believe it is the opinion of Mr Betts that in a little time the expense to which the Society is put will be amply repaid by the produce of the grounds. I trust a little outlay at first will go a good way towards defraying the expense of the Institution, at any rate they will yield provisions for the boys.

I cannot close this report without acknowledging the comforts and happiness I enjoy in being so near to Mr Betts and under his direction. I shall endeavour to commend myself to him the Committee and the Society by as faithful a discharge of the duties committed to me as health and ability will allow. I feel thankful that as yet I have enjoyed good health. It has pleased God to try my faith

in his never failing promises in removing by death my youngest child, but "though he slay me yet will I trust in him" My Wife has been in rather a debilitated state of late, but I trust that her strength may be renewed and that we shall be able to labour together for the extension of Christs kingdom so far as our present opportunities admit. I am thankful that my remaining child enjoys good health. Trusting that the presence of the Lord may be in all your councils, to guide & direct you,

(signed) E Cormer

Rec Sept 25/37 Report of the Nassau District 30 June 1837 by Rev H. L. Dixon (59)

Com

A

Ans

My dear Sir, Huntley, June 30, 1837

In a very near conformity with my last year, my second quarter of this year is comparatively deficient in point of interesting occurrences or appearances of usefulness among my people; there are two causes in the second quarter which militate against the attendance of the people in a District like Nassau: the one is the season called crop time, the other and the more serious is its being so wet a season generally speaking or to give the reason more accurately because the rain falls at an hour of the day so unseasonably; between the hours of 12 and 2. My congregation has varied much this quarter, in the month of May they were reduced at Windsor to 100, and at Mexico to about 70 The last time however of my preaching at Windsor there were about 200 and at Mexico there were last Sunday 300. A great deal of travelling on behalf of subscriptions for the Mission Premises at Appleton, meeting the workmen and attending Committees has rendered almost useless a considerable portion of my time, Alas! to how little purpose! I faint beneath a burden which time does not appear to make less onerous! One person has been admitted during the present quarter to the Communion of the Lord's Supper he goes commonly by the name of "Old Job" besides repeated conversations which I have had with him of a satisfactory nature I have received respectable testimony of him from some of the Moravian Brethren. Mention was made in my last Report of a Communicant whom I deemed it proper to suspend. I am happy to say that in every respect he appears penitent and dedicated to the regulations thought fit to be made use of towards

There is every reason to hope that after a while he may be allowed to break bread with us again.

The state of my school at W Unity this quarter gives me considerable pain. The names of children attending amount to 34 - average attendance 23 - There is a decrease of 6 in the present quarter. On the contrary a very considerable increase was expected. To account for this deficiency three causes are alleged: 1st. The sufferings of both Parents and Children on account of want of provisions. Parents keeping their children at home in consequence of their not being able to send them food. 2dly Sickness prevailing in some places to a great extent: for instance on a small property, by no means unhealthy, five grown up persons are ill together with three of their children. 3dly Two boys have been dismissed from the school with much fear that they can never be readmitted. The crimes of one were the circulating of lies and lying in general, irregular attendance, the use of indecent language and swearing. The other boy was dismissed for repeated acts of stealing; in which he appears incorrigible, and general bad conduct.

Mrs D and myself are quite at a loss how to thank think the Committee for kindly allowing us to reside at Huntley protem - It is increases considerably my labor but it saves a voyage to England.

I am not aware that the people are less attentive in the Nassau District except on Evening instruction and prayers in which they shew a capricious disposition. It is no wonder that the Apprentices are so much behind in the Nassau encouraged and paid as they are for their work on a Sunday - At Mexico I had the pain to know that during Crop time, while I was reading the 4th Commandment in the Hospital the people were potting sugar in the Mill.

Alas! God knows to how little purpose it is to enjoin holiness of conduct and obedience to God's laws, when the answer is "Minister, no harm in me to do what my employers wish me to do" it would be wrong to fall out and make a disturbance Thank God, another crop is now over and I hope in another sense to see the fields white for the harvest. That the Lord may vouchsafe his best blessings to yourself and the whole of the Committee,

(signed) H. L. Dixon

Rec'd Sept 25/37 Quarterly Report of the Kuruchalva Station by Rev C. W. Morschlin for Apr. 12 to June 26/37

6

Sick

60

Revrend Sirs,

I arrived here by the Lords kind Providence on the 12 April 1837 In the evening with Mr Forbes I addressed the people in the Schoolroom in which they had numerously assembled. I felt myself really happy in being at the place of my Missionary Labours to which the Lord by his grace has called me. The next morning I visited the Negro houses with Mr Forbes. Many of the Old people were at home and expressed their kind regards to me. At one man I could not help laughing when he said, "Massa laugh, me laugh; Massa sorry me sorry, Massa sick, me sick." and to give his kind expressions the more effect, he made such curious motions with his body as to shew me he felt what he said.

It was the first time I was an inside a Negroes hut. The greatest difficulty was to understand them, but Mr Forbes was my kind interpreter.

I found the School here very well regulated. As Mr Forbes has been commissioned to attend to the schools I did not decisive, but merely spoke with the Children and questioned them on Religion and Scripture History, which for the greater part answered very well.

April 16. Sunday. Preached the first time in the Chapel at Kuruchalva and took for my text Acts 10, v 34-43 It was in great weakness that I addressed them. The Chapel was quite full; of course many came from curiosity. I especially addressed the Communicants and Candidates for the Holy Comm. and the parents of the Children of the schools. But I testified to every one that Jesus Christ is Lord of all, as Saviour and as Judge of the Quick and Dead. I likewise expressed my sentiments respecting the admission of Candidates to the Lords Table which I know are also the sentiments of Mr Botts; namely to admit none but such as evidenced a repentance of their former wickedness and are sincere followers of Jesus Christ. I also told them that my house and heart should be open to every one who might like to speak to me of religion and especially to those in distress of mind. I also promised to attend as much as possible to the sick and dying and invited them to call upon either by night or day. I at the same time made known to them that a weekly prayer meeting would be established. Mr Forbes took the Catechisation in the afternoon and spoke very warmly on what had been said in the morning.

April 18 Went to Alexandria to inspect the School, which we found

in pretty good order. The School house is nicely flowered. Mr Knighton is a young man and willing to improve. The children are not so well acquainted with the Scriptures as at Argyle, which I ascribe to the distance on account of which they could not enjoy so much of Mr Betts instructions.

April 21st Mr Forbes and Mr Reynolds left; the first to Kingston and the other for his Station. My time has therefore been fully occupied. The 23d April I preached on Luke 15. 1-7 and exhibited Jesus as the great friend of Publicans and Sinners The number of communicants on the lists 20, but there are several white people who join in the Sacrament. The number of Candidates is 16. The Service in the Chapel is very well attended. I have studied to observe the same plan and order in the Sunday-school, the day-school and in all other affairs as the Rev Mr Betts followed and in doing so I soon found myself at home in the work. I admit none as God father or God-mother who do not communicate or who are not candidates for that Holy Ordinance. I tacitly reject Baptists as Sponsors as Mr Betts did and find that these principles agree with our Church and are perfectly consistent with the word of God.

The Chapel during Divine Service in the Morning is always well filled; according to my calculation I commonly address 350 or 400 souls. The behaviour on the whole is very good, sometimes I am compelled to admonish the children but this is to be expected The catechization in the afternoon is likewise well attended and I generally take greater liberty in speaking to their hearts.

The Sunday School is prospering under our hands by the blessing of the Lord, the present number is 222 and the average attendance about 170 or 180. Many are sick, many have to walk far and are often prevented by the rain. Many have already learnt to read and others are making good progress and afford us satisfaction while others occasion trouble and disappointment especially the Baptists. The School at Argyle Penn is prospering and would be more so if we had a good school room for the heavy rains often stop our employment, but I am happy to say that these inconveniences will soon be remedied, the house in which the Schoolmistress lives being about to be joined to it and the flooring all levelled and repaired. A new house will be finished in a few weeks for the Mistress; the Attorney, Geo Gordon Esq having kindly consented to these alterations. The Rev Mr Betts who is now with

me will give you fuller information. The number of children attending this school is 104 the average is 95. The Schoolmistress Miss Spies is I am happy to say indefatigable in her work.

My evening prayers or rather lectures are on the whole well attended especially when I reflect that the persons attending after working hard all day have 2 miles to walk home. On Sunday evenings I have from 70 to 80 souls present on the nights from 40 to 50 on an average I address 30 souls. These evening prayer meetings are very useful, for what I cannot press upon them in the pulpit I can bring home to them on these occasions in the form of kind and social addresses; to this I add twice a week reading lessons after prayers.

The number of children in the day school at Alexandria is 96 the daily average is 82. Since the change of the Schoolmaster the children are improving I think; the only discouragement is that the greatest number of the Parents are Baptists who seldom send their children to our Chapel. The Schoolroom here too will in a few weeks be enlarged by joining the Schoolmasters private room to it. The Schoolmaster will get a nice little house close by. Mr J Gordon has also been kind enough to allow of this expense being charged on the property. I commonly ride over once a week to look after the School and will now begin to go twice a week. At the beginning I was unable to go oftener at the beginning as I had no horse.

I have had but one Missionary Meeting here in the Schoolroom and am merely waiting for the finishing of the School to continue them the money collected in the box I will send as soon as it amounts to some thing. The first meeting was well attended although the rain kept many away. I explained to the people the principles and proceedings of our Society at home and in this Island in order that they may set a proper value on the privileges they enjoy, and learn to be thankful to God.

The present number of Communicants is 34 I have admitted 14 since I came, they had been long under the Ministry of Mr Potts and partly under Mr Forbes. I have the pleasure to find that they are not unworthy of this sacred Ordinance; not because they had any perfect knowledge of the Scripture, but because of their humble desire for it, and which they evince by a godly life and conversation. There are two that are not so pleasing and I fear they are not true believers but I have as yet the least visible evidence, but only think they are not what they profess to be.

When I consider the work which is in progress here I must say that a good foundation has been laid by the Rev W. K. Betts. But when I think on the field of labor which is daily enlarging before me I feel deficient in experience and knowledge and exclaim "who is sufficient for these things" I know and believe that the Lord has called me in his grace to this field but when I consider the importance of the work I almost shrink from this confidence in the Providence of God; yet this I must at the same time say that the Lord makes me to know and to feel in my ministry that he will graciously give me all I want, Wisdom, circumspection and perseverance. I feel that the strength is not mine, nor the work mine, but the Lords; and this gives me much encouragement

I cannot say much of my converted Negroes, yet some of them I know are children of God. To see by the preaching of the word, sinners converted and backsliders brought to home is what my soul longs for. I hope the Lord will let me see some of the fruits of my labor, and give me a small number to be my future crown and glory, however insufficient I may be. If he has brought me hither, his word will not return void and I sincerely trust that He has brought me to this part of his vineyard.

I beg therefore love to remember my people, my work and myself. (Signed) C. W. Winckler

---

Rec'd Sept 29/37
Com.
Ans.

Rev J. H. Bowman to the Lay-Secretary

76

My dear Sir

Barbeca ~~Feby~~ July 22, 1837

The last communications received from you, were acknowledged in my journal sent off to you in Feb. last. Since the despatch of that letter I have deferred writing as the Station, the people, and their condition as well as the plan hitherto acted upon were altogether new to me, and for this very reason I thought it advisable to wait, to observe and become more intimately acquainted with the temporal and spiritual condition of the Mission. In connexion with this I have been studying past experience and failure and what plan might with Gods blessing be best calculated to promote his glory and the Salvation of these benighted tribes. On reading the details regarding this Mission as related and scattered in the Record and carefully examining and comparing the past with the present, my impressions have invariably been

that either affairs have sadly retrograded or they have been crippled in their advance. I do not mean to impute blame to any individual that may have been or still is connected with this Mission, yet the remark you make in your last letter is just and applicable to a large extent. "That it has been a crippled Mission" This may been seen and understood by any one who will take the trouble of making himself acquainted with its external and internal affairs, yet nevertheless let it be said in charity and justice to those who have toiled at this time, good has been the result; but whether we might not have done it more substantially and extensively leaves room for doubt. It may be urged in favor of all the distressing circumstances the Mission is now grappling with, that every beginning is difficult, and that making a plan and carrying it into effect are two different things; still I maintain that a defective plan cannot but lead to a crippled result.

It will be allowed by all who are acquainted with the history of Missions in general, that according to the state of civilization in which a Missionary finds a people his mode of proceeding will proceed in a somewhat different character. In this respect the mode of proceeding must widely differ from that in the East, in New Zealand, the Isles of the South Seas and again from that among the Negroes, because he there meets a people comparatively industrious at least as it regards provisions, while the latter are provided for altogether; but here he has to contend with a roving disposition, fond of hunting and fishing and more or less averse to settling & cultivating the ground and it is evident that this disposition can only be contracted and made to die away in proportion as Christianity lays hold on them and industry and civilization is promoted. Whilst then the Missionary is evangelizing, will it be less his duty to civilize them by all possible means, and to improve their condition as far as may be in his power & ability? Will it be less his duty when preaching day after day to them to teach them also to work for their hands, that they may have to give to them that needeth? Ought not these things be wisely connected and whilst the one is done, ought the other to be left undone? The Indian is indolent fond of roaming about, improvident and neglectful. It would therefore be a petty and unavailing excuse to maintain that Christ sent us to preach the Gospel only, when at the same time we see the

that if any will not work neither shall he eat. Now is there any other beside his instructor, to whom he can look up to be taught how as a Christian he can earn his bread, and in a lawful and decent way maintain his family. I shall not pursue the subject any further, but it would only argue ignorance and want of judgement, but whether you will find in this point either neglected or overlooked the cause of all those heavy expenses in providing for the people, expenses spent almost to no purpose I leave for you to decide.

A Mission Station, I conceive ought to possess <u>almost</u> sufficient means of providing for those connected with it, nay, more, it should be able to entertain strangers as they come down from the interior as well as to relieve the sufferers around, otherwise the people must starve, or heavy expenses incurred to the Society as provisions are very dear. Or if the Missionary should not think it becoming to require repayment of every Pound of Rice or fish &c, he must of necessity run into debt, or <u>shut up his bowels of compassion</u> altogether.

But to speak more to the point, there are chiefly two causes operating in this Mission, which until removed will always prove detrimental to its prosperity. The first already alluded to is actual starvation; the other, is sickness, as an unavoidable consequence of the former, or arising from the locality and condition of the place itself.

To begin with the latter. Bartica has always been considered to be a healthy spot; but so far has this been really the case that the Indians emphatically call it the "<u>fever hill</u>" and for this very reason do not like to settle there. This I conceive to be owing to an inlet of the river to windward, which when the tide is falling is nothing but a swamp, and under a tropical sun in a few hours is sending forth its deadly exhalations. As a striking proof of the truth of this statement I adduce the frequent fevers with which our family has been visited during our stay here. For the seating of Indian families this hill will never answer. The Grove is a more healthy spot, facing the breeze as it comes up the River, and it will be still more so as it becomes drained and cleared which until now has not been the case to the extent which is desirable and requisite for the preservation of health. The ground is low and lower still aback so that the drainage cannot be

dispenced with, if the people are to enjoy health. Then is no need to call attention to clearing the ground of trees, stumps and underwood as well as snakes and destructive ants, as every one well knows that the effluvia from decaying vegetable matter must prove injurious to health. ~~It may I readily grant~~. It may I readily grant, be tolerably healthy for the Missionary himself, though all this were dispensed with, because he lives in a house raised 10 feet from the damp ground and boarded in, whereas the Indians hammock nearly touches the ground, so as to feel the warmth of the fire that burns under him.

With regard to sickness as a natural and unavoidable consequence of want of proper food, I must refer to the plan hitherto acted upon, which has proved not only a very expensive one but after all a complete failure. Why one is induced to ask, cut the fields aback at the distance of one or two miles and expose the produce to thieves and destructive animals, when the soil close to the houses in front is as good and productive? why, clear the back and suffer the front to be overrun with bush, when clearing the place around the buildings would not only add to the healthiness of it but also render it easy to watch the cultivated parts? why sacrifice so much time in going so far for provisions, which must necessarily influence the regular attendance both at School and prayers? All these questions will be answered by simply referring to the plan itself - if indeed there has been any at all. I would not overlook the chastisement of providence in permitting the destroyer to destroy the fields, but does this alter the plan, or is it not rather a clear demonstration of their not be cut in the proper place, for they were destroyed by ants with which the place abounds

Again, all the time the Indians were employed in cutting and planting they were provided for the Society's expense, so far was done what was expected and even claimed on sufficient grounds; but that the people should be maintained till the Cassava was ripe and all that time lie idle in their hammocks, I cannot conceive nor understand, it being in contradiction to the word of God, "if any will not work, neither shall he eat". It would be well if any Missionary would make himself thoroughly acquainted with the history of Christ, and as a pattern to it as it regards simplicity, industry, and perseverance, not overlook the Moravians. From such, a plan might be suggested which would suit the character of the people, the place, and also meet

enquiries. When however the time for pulling the cassava drew nigh, behold the Caciques were permitted to destroy it, and what was the consequence? Necessarily great embarrassment to the Gov. Com. who for good reasons, not known to me, did not think it right to continue paying for provisions another year; consequently, hunger dispersed into the creeks and rivers and woods, the few who had come to settle. The blow given to this Mission has been a severe one and who can tell how soon it may recover. I tried all I could to save the wreck by distributing to those who sought for bread at our doors, but it not being in my power to sustain it for any length of time not in the proportion required, all appears to be swallowed up in the gulf of starvation!

Such is the true state of this Mission and I do not think that you should be ignorant of it, that your sympathy and prayers may be drawn out more abundantly towards it. But must I add that there appears never to have existed, nor ever likely to exist that unitedness in every direction both of which is so necessary among the labourers in the Vineyard of the Lord. I do distrust my prediction, but past and present leadings me into this conclusion. Yet believing we rejoice in the hope that we shall see better things, for I verily believe those Missions will prosper after all when there have been many ups and downs although our weakness have been the cause of them.

Since then it is evident that a new plan is required; well digested and guarding against similar occurrences, you will permit me to submit one to your consideration begging that you will with your wonted candour point out and correct its defects, both as it regards the temporal and spiritual concerns of the Mission.

Regarding temporal concerns it would be well for us to have as little to do with them as possible, but as they necessarily form a part of our labors among these tribes, I consider it to be our bounden duty not to overlook them. Every new comer should be entertained in a friendly manner for three days, should he have no provisions himself, during which time he should make his enquiries and acquaint himself with the place &c &c but not longer when of course it will be our business in all kindness to speak to him. If he should

wish to settle, he must without loss of time set about cutting the place allotted to him and proceed to make for himself and family a substantial Cottage or hut. This would require a couple of months time, during which he ought to be provided for but not longer. When his hut is finished he should begin clearing his ground attached to it and plant it, or if out of season, he might cut firewood. The price of one Cord has been fixed at 6/, which is neither too much or too little. It might have been fixed at a lower rate, but remembering that an Indian will take 2 days or more to finish a Cord, and that they often being a family are thought it better for the present to fix it so. Plantain suckers &c should be given to him from the stock we have commenced with. It will also be our duty to supply him with an axe, a hoe and Cutlass on the understanding that he will pay for them in firewood. As for the disposal of the fire-wood, Mr W. Pollard has been kind enough to undertake it on his own responsibility and should there be any profit to pay it over to the funds of the C. Mss.

This circumstance you will conceive must greatly facilitate our proceedings and prove less incumbering to ourselves, and I entertain no doubt but it will work well, if all be properly attended to. Three families have already been settled on this plan and the grove is beginning to revive. I do not want to add, that having the provision grounds close to their houses will prove a great improvement to the place, contribute to its healthiness, facilitate their watching over them, and also enable us to make them punctual at the hours of prayer and at school. As regularity is so essential to a mission station, you will allow me to mention that there is neither Bell nor Horn here. The one Mr Good has he carries with him on his journeys, and on the Lord's day I have the greatest trouble to call the people together, whilst others are waiting in the Chapel for hours together. Let me in this particular not ask in vain, for either a Bell or a Horn. I would not ask it were it not of consequence, as without it, all must suffer.

The arrangements we have come to as it regards the conduct of our ministerial labors were detailed in my last letter and I have to regret that on account of sickness and the time occupied in undertaking the clearing of the ground and putting up several houses I have not been able to follow them up according to my wishes. From going much about both morning and evening, attending the schools, directing the people and working with my own hands, I have felt so exhausted in the evenings as to be little able to pursue the study of any particular language

It has however been my endeavour to fix upon one of the many dialects that is best calculated to facilitate our intercourse with the different tribes, for I know that much precious time may be wasted by beginning at the wrong end. On my arrival here I found Mr Gould and Mr Dyer engaged in not less than 4 languages! at one and the same time; an undertaking for which life itself would be too short to bring it to any satisfactory result. I do not mean to say that it is impossible to acquire four languages in this manner so far as to be able to converse in them; but be it remembered, that these are uncultivated languages, and though somewhat similar, yet very different as it regards their genius and modes of expression. On enquiry I have found that the Caribbese dialect is understood by the Atteway and in part by the Arrowaks; whereas the Caribbese understand neither. This alone would give the preference to the former tho' not as with this language one may travel up the Mazaroony River and far into the interior.

What regards the different tribes up the Essequibo past the falls is that the Macoosiay dialect is generally understood. (This however needs further enquiry) But it is evident that the Mission at the Pomeroon should form the Centre and that the Missionary located there should pay all attention to the Caribbese, because by doing this he would be able to give a helping hand to whomsoever may be posted in the interior and he would also understand the people of the Mazaruny and Cuyuny rivers.

As for the Arrowacks (who do not so well understand Caribbese as they do Creole Dutch) they might be helped by this arrangement, though it appears strange to me that they should be addressed in Dutch when they are taught English and manifest a great desire to learn it. The Creole Dutch spoken here is intensely poor in a religious point of view and must therefore borrow many terms from the English. It is therefore I think desirable to let the Dutch die away as fast as possible, so far as is consistent with our duties. The Arrowacks are further advanced than any other tribe both in a secular and religious point of view and it gives me pleasure to have 40 in number, old and young on the Lords day when the English service is over. Since my arrival Six Bibles have been given to such as could read them. All this you will consider as the seed springing up that was sown before I came, and is a proof that

the labor has not been in vain. Thanks be to the Lord for his great mercy, that notwithstanding all the troubles and trials he causes our hearts to rejoice in permitting us to see that he himself is gathering together his elect out of every nation, tribe and language.

But to direct your attention once more to the other tribes; you know but too well that addressing them in their own language, or in one of their kindred tongues must exercise a powerful influence on their hearts, whereas it will always be a bare conveyance to speak to them through an interpreter or a second language deficient in itself to declare the counsel of the Almighty. It has therefore been my wish and endeavour to point out to the Rev. S. Good the perspicuity and urgent necessity of applying himself to one language only and to commit all to paper, as also to pursue his discourses, if he were in the habit of writing them, which up to a very recent date he had not done, a circumstance much to be lamented. In a few weeks we intend to leave Bantica for the Grove, and shall in the mean while live in a temporary house, until the other be put up. Having thus far advanced as to have cleared the space and put the provisions in the ground, it will be my study to promote the welfare of this dispersion and to apply my self closely to the Caribbee language. Our duty is clear, may the Lord give us strength and perseverance to the end. I must not omit to mention that in order to help the Arrowaks we have come to the conclusion to receive Frances, an Arrowack whom you know by name into a particular course of instruction, and if found qualified to send him among his own Tribe. As for the six youths under my care I cannot say much at present but humbly trust they are improving in order, decency and punctuality, and no doubt they will not remain backward as it regards their hearts and Spiritual life. The plan acted upon, the method of preaching and the mode of teaching, all these things may be easily conceived has influenced their habits and conduct, but I trust I shall have more to say that is encouraging in future.

I have read with much pleasure the contemplated extension of this Mission in the interior and hope that it will be done as soon as practicable. The accounts we hear from those quarters are very encouraging, if authentic. Much as I should like on all occasions up the river attended to in one of your letters yet I do not think it would be advisable to leave the Mission this year for any considerable period, it being but in an infant state, until things are come to some maturity and the plan adopted be found to work well.

However, whatever you wish to be done, I shall be happy to do.

On April 18th the Lord gave us a little daughter and so we now have two: praised be his name for his mercys. If David's words be applicable to us, and I doubt not they are, then blessed are those who have their quivers full of them.

The sword of the Angel of Death was stretched out over this Colony and so many have fallen a sacrifice to the yellow fever, yet have we been graciously preserved.

In conclusion I have to acknowledge the receipt of the tracts, part of which I have forwarded to Bubice & Georgetown and I thankfully add that at present we enjoy tolerably good health. May the Good Lord be gracious to us and hear the prayers that are offered up in behalf of this Mission. The Lord God Omnipotent reigneth and all the ends of the world shall worship him.

(Signed) J. H. Bunan

Rec'd Sept 25 1837
Com.
Ans.

W. B. Pollard Esq to the Lay-Sec'y.

76

Dear Sir,

George Town, Aug. 7 1837

Mr Bunan having sent this letter for my perusal, with a request that I should add any thing I chose at the foot. I avail myself of the permission to say how glad I am that you have placed such a man at this station. I think a Cor. Com. is of little use now. Our friend has however omitted to mention the mortality which the measles occasioned, which was I think one great reason why some of the Indians who had located themselves at the Grove abandoned it, Mr Youd being unhappily away twice at Barbadoes and Mr A. as you know, disaffected towards the Mission; much of what Mr Youd had begun went for nothing

The plan of having the Mission grounds in the immediate vicinity of their dwellings is better than that of planting on the back grounds and Mr Youd is now of the same opinion.

I do indeed hope that better days are in store, and that what is now about to be pursued will under Gods blessing be productive of good to the Indians not only as regards the meat that perisheth but more especially in relation to that which endures to everlasting life.

(Signed) W. B. Pollard

P.S. I was not aware of Mr Bunan's want of "Bibles or Testaments" until I saw it in his letter I shall of course send him one forthwith

as I doubt not I can procure the one or the other here - The Bills for the June quarter have been paid. The Rec Chairman B. J. Williams will in a few days draw upon you to reimburse the Treasurer.

Rec'd Sept 25/37 Com Acc

First Quarterly Report of the Ladies Church Missionary Refuge School, (72
Kingston Jamaica, Instituted April 1837.

Patroness Lady Smith, Comm: Mrs Thompson, Mrs Jeyes, Mrs J. King, Miss Carver, Miss Ross, Mrs Forbes, Mrs Betts, Mrs Osborn, Mrs J. S. Brown, Miss Williams, Treas. Mrs Carver. Secr: Miss Shepherd, Miss Treadway.

Rules and Regulations

1st All received into the Refuge School will be made to go to bed at 8 o'clock and rise at 5; be made to clean the house and rub the furniture every day; after which duty they dress decently for school which commences at 9 o'clock A.M. Reading, writing and Arithmetic taught till 12. From that time until 4 employed in needle work for the Benefit of the School and from that time till 6 they will be employed in mending their own clothes.

2nd One third of the Pupils will be employed every alternate day in washing.

3d It is the Teachers duty to instruct the pupils in any branch of learning except washing.

4th If any pupil behave amiss the Teacher have the Committees authority to inflict any punishment except in a corporeal way.

5th Family worship is observed in the school and the pupils made to attend Divine Service whenever it is performed in St George's Chapel

6th A paper of agreement shall be drawn up, binding each pupil for 2 years, and signed by the Parents or Guardians of each but if the pupil is found capable of taking a situation before the expiration of such time she will be recommended to one.

7 The number of pupils is at present limited to 12 and no child under 6 years of age will be received.

Report

The Committee in laying their first Report of the Female Refuge School before the Public, cannot but do so with an assured hope of God's blessing on an Institution raised up with a single eye to his glory.

There are now 8 Boarders and 2 day scholars. Two of the former read the Testament the others read the first and second class book, and all write the Alphabet. The only one among them who evinces any thing like Piety and a wish to improve is a little girl of 10 years of age

The Committee trust that when the advantages and disadvantages resulting to Society, from an improved or neglected state of Female Education are considered, they will be pardoned in putting forth the claims to increased public Support of an Establishment whose object is the early training in the ways of piety and usefulness, those who, in after life, may have to superintend families of their own; or to undertake places of trust, involving duties which the security & comfort of every day life require regard should be performed with a steady reference to the principles of the Bible.

Statement of the Receipts and Expenditure from March to June 1837

Expenditure		Receipts	
Board during the qr.	26. 10. -	Cash fr. Parent Soc.	20. - -
Salary of Teacher	11. 2. 1	Assn. Subs. Benv.ce &c	113. 17. 11
Purchase of Furniture	36. 19. 2	Cash for washing	11. 19. 4½
Stationary	5. 6. 8		
Soap	6. 11. 8		
Shoes & Clothing	12. 3. 9		
House Rent	17. 4. 2		
Sundries	5. 11. 3		
	121: 9. 8		
Balance in hand	24. 7. 7		
	145. 17. 3½		145. 17. 3½

Rec.d Sept. 25. 1837 Com. Adv.

Report of Miss Wright's School

71

Sir, Owing to the great Scarcity which prevails my school has decreased the last quarter. Boys 21 Girls 25. Besides, there are new schools scattered in various districts but there are many children who have Parents that are still negligent in sending them to school. Our neighbourhood is progressively improving. The Sabbath is generally strictly observed and a great eagerness for christian knowledge is manifested among all classes.

Mr Hylton examined the children about Six weeks ago and expressed great satisfaction.

(Signed) Mary Wright

Rec'd Sept 25/37
Com.
Sect.

Eugene Kesler's Report of Port Morant

117
70

Rev. Sir,

Port Morant, June 28. 1837

I beg leave to state for the information of the Cor: Com. that the number of children in the day school up to this date is 49 Boys and 54 Girls, making a total of 103 children. They are divided into four classes.

The 2d Class consists of boys nine and Girls eight; they are reading Miracles, Parables and Discourses of our blessed Saviour; writing on slates and spelling. The 3d Class, 14 boys and 11 Girls are reading in the 1st Class book, by the Sun. Sch. Union, and spelling. The 4th Class are learning to join two and three letters, alphabet and short forms of prayer. The 1st Class consists of nine boys and eight girls. They are reading in the Bible, writing & Cyphering

Since my last Report several children have been removed by sickness and other casualties, others have been admitted so that the same number is still on the list.

The daily average attendance has fallen off much for the last Month, say from 60 to 45. Owing as I suppose to the great scarcity of provisions and unpleasant rain.

I am in hopes of a fuller attendance again as soon as the weather moderates and provisions become more plentiful.

The Sunday school has also fallen off in nearly the same proportion as the day school from the same causes. In this school a number of adult Negroes are reading in the Testament, chiefly under the superintendence of Mrs. Kesler assisted by the children of the day school the labour is pleasant and the people seem to receive instruction with a thankful heart. (Signed) Eug. Kesler

---

Rec'd Sept 25/37
Com
Sect

Report of Salt Savannah by Mr Ashby, June 30, 1837

69

Rev'd Dear Sir,

Salt Savannah, Vere, June 30, 1837

On commencing my Report for the past quarter, I feel inclined to recur to the period of my last report and to consider how rapidly three months have gone by, and how little or how much may be done in that time. I feel thankful that our Station has still enjoys a share of God's blessing, and I trust that however defective my services may be, I am actuated by a sincere desire for the salvation of Souls, and the glory of the Saviour whose Gospel it is my privilege to set forth.

The day-school averages in fair weather 55 but in consequence of the late heavy rains the attendance has been principally confined

to the children of this Estate. There has been a decrease of four removed to service by their parents, one death and an increase of three from distant parts of the Parish. I have lately had the means of affording the girls instruction in needlework and have made use of it as a reward or recreation after the duties of the day. They were much pleased with it and at the annual sewing of Cloth many were able to give proofs of their skill. I find some difficulty in procuring a regular attendance from children of neighbouring properties. Although the parents of the children agree with me in all which I urge from time to time on the subject they manifest a sort of apathy in complying with it. The Sunday school is doing well. The average attendance of adults is about 100. Children 70. The Adults manifest surprising perseverance in learning to read. Many come a distance of five or six miles & remain the whole day The number here last Sunday was so great that it was impossible to accommodate half the congregation. It is also to be observed that many would come if we had room who now stay away in consequence of a feeling expressed by the Salt Savannah people that they have the best right to seats as their master built the house for their benefit.

The lime kiln which commenced sometime ago has been much retarded by the rains. The season has been heavier this year than usual. I am happy to say that one of the Attorneys for Pusey Hall, Mr McKinnon has received from Mr Gordon the Proprietor a satisfactory reply to his letter of March 10th on the subject of the Station.

Before concluding my report, I would mention a few particulars respecting the Leeward Station at the Ramble. The portion of land (10 Acres) presented to the C.M.S. is principally established in Guinea grass. It is in a salubrious spot and well situated for a school, as one corner of it forms the angle where three public roads meet. Mr Mathie will give £50 either in money or labour and there is every probability of our obtaining a moderate grant from the Vestry. Several gentlemen of my acquaintance who are Vestrymen, will give their support, and I am made to understand that it is advisable that

the party proposing such grant should have a written statement from the Society, briefly stating the object to which the funds will be applied, the probable time in which the school will be commenced &c. The Society have long wished to have a school and a place of worship in this quarter and have not yet succeeded, they will therefore gladly avail themselves of this

(Signed) W. S. Ashby

Rec'd Sep. 25/37 Mr. E Reynolds' Report of Bonavista June 30. 1837 (68½

Com.

Ack

Dear Sir,

Moribah, June 30, 1837

There being no residence or School Room at Bonavista, this place has been rented by the Sub Committee. I came I came here on the 9 Instant and opened day-school on the 12th 20 Children are present, the number has been gradually increasing, and the average attendance for last week was 14; the number on the list is 47. There is very fair prospect of a large school being established, this being only the 3 week since its commencement and it is only now becoming generally known among the Apprentices in the neighbourhood, most of whom evince a great desire to have their children instructed in the Truths of the Gospel. The system is the same as that adopted at Brigus and the children appear to take pleasure in the school. They are regular and early in attendance and have made greater progress than I could reasonably have anticipated in so short a period

The School is spacious, in good repair, and capable of accommodating 200 Children. The Evening Adult School has only been commenced a week and 20 is the present average. Several have begun the Testament but read it very incorrectly, they being almost entirely self taught. They appear grateful for the instruction afforded and are attentive.

The average attendance at Evening Prayers is about 40 and on the Sabbath in the morning about 150 all of whom are attentive and reverent in their demeanor.

The Sunday school only having been established one Sabbath is thinly attended but I have no doubts from the desire shewn to receive instruction it will be well attended; all who

prayers remain to be catechized.

The teachable spirit and desire to obtain instruction manifested by the apprentices during the short period of my residence among them and their regular attendance at Evening prayers and the Adult School leads me humbly to hope and pray that the word may fall into good ground and that the Divine Blessing may attend it.

(Signed) Edm. Reynolds

Rec? Sept 25/37 Mr. Rev S. Newman's Report of Amity Hall, June 27, 1837 (67)

Com. Ack.

Rev Sir,

Amity Hall, June 27, 1837

In giving you my report this quarter I am happy to say, that although not as favorable as I could wish, yet it is much more so than my last. The measles which for some months past have broken up my school have almost disappeared and the children are returning to school. The average attendance for last month about 70. As my health is perfectly restored and fine weather returning I hope to be able to give you a more favorable report next quarter.

My Evening school has fallen off. I have but 15 who attend with regularity, among them is a young man who lives a mile and a half from me; this distance he walks in the morning after having been at work all day stays with me till nine o'Clock and walks back. During the time I had the intermittent he had many a walk for nothing, as he found me in bed and so got no lesson. He is now reaping the fruit of his labours; he can read the Testament and is learning to write.

I can give you no accurate report of my Sunday school at Golden Grove as it is scarcely established, and the weather has been so wet that we have had five wet sundays in succession. On the last fine Sunday there were 53 present. I hope with God's assistance to get a good school. I think the prospects of usefulness in this quarter are improving. May God be with us and guide us in our work, and make us diligent in his work.

(Signed) S Newman

Rec. Sept 25/37
Com.
Ack.

Mr James Collett to the Rev W. K. Betts, June 24, 1837

64

My dear Mr Betts

June 24, 1837

It affords me some degree of pleasure, to find myself priveleged to write to you from my present Station by way of a Report. I cannot say much regarding my labours at Paradise during the last quarter as I had every thing arranged for moving since Christmas. I did not cease to catechise on the Estates until the week before we left which was on the 3 Instant. I commenced my labors at Moore Town on the 11th in the Schoolroom, which was then, as it has been on every occasion since, when we held Divine Service to an overflowing congregation. Service is held Morning and Evening and purpose holding a Sunday school before and after Service. I have visited Swanna's Valley and Altamont on Thursday and Friday. I have not yet begun my day School but purpose doing so on Monday next God willing.

I must tell you that the Schoolroom is by no means a good one, having many stationary pews and benches in it which puts us as it did Mr Forbes to much inconvenience. It is likewise near falling, and the people say it is dangerous to be in it when there is a strong wind; as almost all the upright posts are rotten at the bottom. The rafters would come in very well for a new one. This will not hold more than three hundred, and I fancy if we had room we should average five hundred. I should be glad if you could afford us any immediate help. It is indeed a Station that should not be further neglected, which must be the case in the want of a new one not being built.

In conclusion I am sorry to inform you that we have all been very sick. Baby is much better, but Mrs C. remains unwell. I am myself much better and hope to be kept so, thro God's Providence. (Signed) James Collett.

Rec. Sept 25/37
Com.
Ack.

Return of Charles Town Marson School June 30. 1837

65

Ack.

Return of Portland Schools, to June 27. 1837

66

Rec. Sept 25/37
Com.
Ack.

Report of Mr J. Paul to the Rev W. K. Betts dated June 24, 1837

63

Accompng

April 3. Rode to Lookout to consult Mr Dixon about building

the C. M. House here. As he was recovering from sickness, he thought it best for me to superintend the work myself, so as to get it done if possible before the wet season came on.

April 10 Commenced the building but found it difficult to superintend the workmen and continue my schools.

Apl 17. Rode to Jamica to consult Mr Dixon about suspending my schools whilst the House was building, he quite coincided with me, and I suspended the schools during that time. As I saw that the work was going on slowly I put my own hands to it and assisted till it was habitable one of my people said "Master do well, Master set good example" I replied that "I hoped that he and others would follow my example in making their houses better" to which he said "As for that, Master very good." One day as I was directing the workmen, I heard one of the poor Negro persons observe "Master good contriver, Master fit for Builder, Master fit for Busha, Master fit for Parson, Master fit for any thing. This observation of the poor Negro led me to think that as his intellect was capable of understanding temporal things, it must be also of spiritual things.

Apr. 23 Was interrupted in the afternoon service, by a man coming in quite intoxicated. This was the more distressing as he is one of the most regular attendants. He came the next morning to ask pardon, when I earnestly exhorted him to implore forgiveness of his offended God, whose Sabbath he had profaned.

May 11 A child belonging to one of my people died at 10 o'clock at night and they commenced their heathenish wake by singing which I could not understand; although wearied with working all day, I felt it my duty to go and speak to the people of the evil of such doings. I found about 50 persons singing and dancing a few yards from the house where the corpse was lying. As soon as I spoke they all ran away. I called to them to return as I wanted to speak for their good. Two or three only deliberately walked back. As I was speaking others came round, some stamping, others saying I had no business there so late at night as I should take cold. I told them

that wherein sin was practised, I had business to warn them of their danger. After talking to them for some time I went to the house and found about 40 people who began singing a hymn. When they finished I learned that this was a much better way to keep a Wake than that outside. I asked for the master of the house to whom I said, "Hearing a great noise, I had come with the intention of teaching them better, and if he was willing, I would stay and pray with them, so as to draw their minds to a more serious consideration of death. I was soon furnished with a chair, table and light. I remained till one o'clock, having read and expounded a part of the 15 Chap. 1 Cor. When I left many of them said "Thank Coolmaster, thank Coolmaster. After my return to my house I heard them singing hymns for some time. I trust the Lord will bless the word spoken in weakness and lead them to throw off their heathenish practices.

May 23,- Resumed my schools. The number of Adults is 42- 20 are reading the Bible and learning to write- 10 are reading the 2d Class book and 6 the first- The average attendance is 16. I have 42 in my Day School. 7 reading the Testament, learning tables and writing; 15 reading the 2 Class Book- 6 the first- and the remainder learn the Lords prayer, the Creed and the Alphabet- The average attendance is twenty five. My Sunday School is much the same as last quarter. The average attendance of people at the Service on Sunday is 48 Adults and about as many children. The people have relapsed a little into drunkenness & quarrelling, but I trust it will not last long.

(Signed) J. Paul

Rec'd Sept 25/37 Com. Sch.

Report of Elstree, for the 2nd ending June 30, 1837. (62)

My dear Sir, Queen Pond, Mag Hill, P.O. Manchester, Jam. June 27/37

Last Quarters report contained some reference to our removal from Port Morant; this will give an account of the way in which we have by Divine Providence commenced our labours at a new and third station named "Elstree" And we desire to testify the goodness and love of God in placing us where we have some hope that he will gather to himself a people for his name "to shew forth his praise" and in giving us a good measure of health and strength.

It will be necessary to give a short account of the character and state of the people of this District. I believe I may say that they are

in a state of the most lamentable ignorance of the Gospel - although at first, from the words leaders members followers in the Gospel the contrary might seem to be the case. A few might be found who could just tell their letters and one or two a few miles off, wherein trying at their Testament; and this was the whole amount of their knowledge of reading. They are however more moral than I expected to find them. I live on this property containing nearly 200 Individuals are living in a virtual breach of the seventh Comm: as is too common among both blacks and whites in this country. But their great excuse seems to be their not knowing the Law of Life in Christ Jesus and implicitly following black and brown teachers understanding neither what they say nor whereof they affirm, who have too extensively succeeded in detaining them in darkness and Legal bondage. These black and brown parsons as they are called by the Negroes are as ignorant and dote with pride as can be imagined. And although their ignorance to any one acquainted with the Bible is as plain as the light of day; yet the Negroes are so blind and superstitious that they attach the utmost importance to their unsupported and unintelligible dictum. And this unmixed ignorance is associated with a kind of pharisaical bigotry. There is a Class of these deluded people meeting near this place in a large shed over whom is a leader venerable for years and whose exertions and influence are stretched far beyond the limits of either this District or Parish. who seems to ruminate among his numerous and widely scattered flock visiting them at stated periods. This individual, an illiterate African, not able to read a word, holds an immense number completely under his sway and is said to have interdicted them from attending our instructions. In order to be consistent, the Book (the Revealed Rule of Eternal truth) is I believe not only not read at their meetings but is prohibited from being shewn. I was told that if I should go and carried my Bible with me, they would not hear me. This old man preaches (as is said by his hearers) according to his heart and not by the book. A table is kept polished which no one dares sit upon besides himself, or place upon it any kind of food, as the violation of the imagined sanctity of this table would be regarded with as much horror as that of the Tapu in New Zealand. Surely then, this people, not knowing the Law of God are under Satan's firm seat, but I

hold it certain, that the Saviour will destroy his works, cast down his throne, and he himself reign as the Prince of life and glory.

We entered our small residence at Green Pond on the 10 May.. on the following Sabbath held our first Public Service when there were 150 or 160 present. The next Sabbath 2 full services were performed, one in the morning, when having read the usual prayers, I read a Sermon; in the afternoon after the devotional part I explained the Catechism and called the attention of the people to the sacred vows they had nearly all taken for themselves and children, when I appealed to those mistaken individuals who had neglected a Gospel Ministry in the Church in which they had been baptised to follow ignorant leaders and self constituted preachers by whom they had been persuaded to a second baptism. I cannot describe the surprise and vexation which the countenances of many described and I have good reason to hope that my addresses reached the consciences of several who almost immediately came forward to be constant attendants here and no longer followers of "blind guides."

On Monday 23 May, our Day School, for the free children commenced, when the number admitted was 24, which, in three days, amounted to 30 and, at the present date is 42. But of this number 4 brown children can read tolerably, the N. Testament in the easy parts. Three others are able to tell their letters, all the rest know nothing. The condition of all the children was such as we anticipated. They were as ignorant as any I have ever seen. When first requested to attend to and imitate us, they seemed more inclined to run away. The worst is, that at the outset of a Negro School the poor children cannot understand us, speak as simply as we can. We talk, we beckon, they stare vacantly and say yes Sar" "yes ma am" and seem so stupid that they cannot be impressed. Or if they at all comprehend what we say, they imitate all our movements and repeat every word we say. Their attempts at singing are any thing but charming. Their minds, their souls, how debased! Poor (and till lately friendless little creatures) having souls without knowing it, and liable to death but unacquainted with any mode of preparing for it! destined to eternal existence and yet ignorant of so momentous a truth! Yet I feel confident that the mercy of Jehovah has in store for

for them blessings of peace and salvation, so that this race, so long neglected shall become a generation to serve him".

This school has only existed 5 Weeks but we are deeply gratified that in this short time, no small advance has been made. There are now 5 Children who can read sentences composed of words of four letters. (two of these knew not their letters) and another class who had passed thro the Alphabet and are proceeding with such sentences as "It is he". Their singing is now, not only tolerable but often pleasing, and it does us good when there in entering the school in the morning, all unite in singing. "I will arise and go to my Father" to Cecils notes. The other day when the thunder was roaring as if denouncing vengeance upon us, my soul was filled with delight, just as the peal was dying away, to hear the voices of nearly 40 little blacks chanting, "Lord have mercy upon us" The school commences each day with Cecils Chant, a selection of prayers from the Liturgy, the Gloria Patri, Apostles Creed, and a small portion of Scripture. They are learning or have nearly learnt three little pieces of poetry, a catechism on practical religion and questions and answers on the Pentateuch along with easy tables of Numeration, Addition & Multiplication. The four children who are reading the testament, learn every day a portion of scripture which they afterwards teach to the other children. But we look for Gods blessing on our instructions, to change their natures and make them his own children. The school for the Apprentices of both sexes is held on Wednesday evenings and also on Sundays. It began on the 25 May with 50 names. They are trying at their Testament. At first only 10 or 11 knew their letters and about 6 of these to join letters in the most easy words. In little more than a month about 16 or 15 have left the Alphabet class and now compose a class reading words of two or three letters. The school now numbers 71 and this as well as the day school increases. Also on alternate Fridays (it being their own day) the youthful part of the Apprentices on this property attend with the Free children.

Our Services on the Sabbath are, at present by permission of the Trustees, is held in the Coffee Store. Last Sabbath the attendance was near 300. I continue to read a Sermon in the morning and explain the Catechism in the evening.

I have already stated that the people are ignorant; and that they receive incalculable evil from uninformed and blind guides

I will give an instance. On Tuesday last week I was returning from visiting a sick boy, when an old woman, calling out to me said, "Massa me wish to speak a word with Massa" She then informed me that their black preachers had often told them that if they did not hold fast days, their prayers would be of no use. She said they had no time to do this as these men said they must do and she wished to know, whether, as they said, this was commanded to be done in the Bible. I showed her the Scriptural mode of fasting and that the measure and frequency were not mentioned because all could not perform it equally so rigidly. I then appealed to her to know why the people would follow these pertinacious untaught guides. who had got a few notions of religion together and were making mischief among souls instead of doing good. She was satisfied and said "Ah. Massa, dem no know the Bible demselfy."

I am happy to add that one of these leaders of very extensive influence though very ignorant, has resigned his connexion with the Church that appointed him to bewilder or insnare precious souls. and has requested me to set down his name to attend regularly here.

Without any unnecessary reference to myself. I wish to state, that this Station cannot become permanent nor prosperous, without the Missionary being ordained. The people desire all the means and privileges of the Church of Christ and will not long be contented without them and should they not be afforded by the Society I have not the slightest doubt that they will seek and obtain them in an irregular manner. Several give me reason to hope that they are seeking the "one thing needful" It is therefore my hope, that the Parent Committee may soon be able to come to a favorable decision on the point of their Catechists Ordination. And may the Lord overrule, for good the frequent and especially late disappointment which in this matter occurred to me!

Both Mr. Seddon and myself, are, thanks be to our heavenly Father in tolerable health. And our dear babe is also well and grows fast. The weather for many weeks has been very, very wet and we have all suffered from cold as our small house is but indifferently defended from wind and rain. But we are daily kept and are greatly favored. O! may we ever praise the Lord. Mr. Seddon unites with me in christian respects.

(Signed) D Seddon.

Rec Sept 25/37
Com.
Ack.

Report of Bimaan Wood for the Quarter ending June 30 1837 (61

Bimaan Wood, June 26 1837

Rev dear Sir,

The past Quarter was one of many trials and many joys; our patience and hope was greatly exercised, but trusting in the precious promises of our heavenly master we have no cause to be discouraged, nor need we be ashamed except of our own imperfections and shortcomings in so holy a cause. Though we have been negligent and unfaithful in many things yet he has kept his promise and done more for us than we deserved or had any reason to expect.

Our Spiritual trials are many yet those of a temporal nature proved particularly harrassing. I allude to the difficulties which we experience in having the repairs to the buildings incompleted. For as long as these continue in their present exposed and unfinished state, our schools and our services cannot be expected to be effectual and their perform must bear a deadening irregularity and remissness which we truly lament but find it impossible altogether to prevent from the many disturbances caused by the Tradesmen lodging and partly working in the Coffee Store, the only place for our operations and for them to hold shelter in while here. Divine Service has been conducted as hitherto, they were visited both by Negroes and whites, and the attendance of the latter has rather increased which is surely a token for the better.

Our Day School increased during the quarter from 45 to 70 children, out of which number 11 removed to other places since the commencement of the school, so that the actual number is 59 and the average attendance 40. A little school you will think; but considering the difficulties we have in obtaining them and their in coming such distances in all sorts of weather it becomes the dearer to me and I have learnt to consider it large enough to do much good in it.

Our Sunday school continues well attended and begins to wear a more regular appearance from my having taken down the names of the Scholars which I read out each time and from having formed them into classes. This it was impossible to do formerly as I was the only teacher assisted by Mr. Sessing and a crowd of 30 scholars around me. But since the Committee have furnished me with an Assistant

I merely take the superintendency; thus we are more pleasantly employed and the scholars better benifitted.

We have the Negroes become more punctual in coming for their evening lessons. We have generally from two to eight present, who wait prayers. Since the tradesmen work on the premises the attendance on our evening devotions usually amount from ten to fifteen. We sing a hymn, I then read a portion with Scotts practical observations and conclude with prayer.

The visiting of properties with a view of catechizing the people I have not been able to effect to such a degree and regularity as it is my wish and desire to do chiefly from want of proper time on my part as well as on the Negroes; but these difficulties will disappear by degrees, as I can leave the school to my assistant, sufficient time is given me to arrive in time on the properties I intend to visit; and one Proprietor or overseer after the other is coming forward, offering to blow the shell somewhat sooner, so as to give time to the people for assembling and for me for returning in safety these dangerous roads before dark. A few extracts from my journal will exemplify what I have summarily said.

April 2d. I had a full congregation and school. Mr and Mrs Pollett who spent a few days here for change of air were greatly delighted with our work and with the behaviour of the people, which is very decent and proper. Mr Pollett assisted at school. Such seasons of comfortable and quiet intercourse are very rare and therefore the more refreshing and animating. They are indeed indispensably necessary where they can be effected, but from the great distances our Stations are found from each other such meetings can only be expected to take place but once or twice a year.

April 9 A full congregation and six or seven Europeans attending. All I complain of is their coming so very slow. These people are so accustomed to their shell blowings that they will hardly move without a sign. It often happens that from the small number present at the commencement of service I feel quite disheartened - but they come in by degrees so that by the time the litany is read the place is full and I get cheered and warmed to begin my sermon. Our evening prayers are very well attended by the Masons and Carpenters. We have often as many as ten or more and on the whole they behave well

April 12 Having some business at Kingston, I left B. Wood at 4 o'clock in the morning and arrived at the "Grove" to breakfast with Mr and Mrs Comer, who I was sorry to say had lost their little Babe a few days before. They shewed me the spot where they had laid this tender plant. It is a lovely spot and reminded me of a similar one at Birnam Wood where it fell to my lot to commit to earth a lovely flower which had just unfolded itself to behold the vanities and vexations of this world and shut itself again to change it for a better. I now rode for two hours in a burning sun in search of the Rev Mr Botts who had taken lodgings near Kingston and found him at last in the Mission house. As the Committee had appointed a young Creole Mr Downey to assist me in school we agreed that he should go up with me at once though no proper place is prepared for him.

April 14 Rose fatigued - for three successive nights I had but little sleep and was much disturbed by Musquitos. Mr Downey looked rather melancholy when I shewed him the place in the Coffee store where he is to stay till a proper place is prepared for him. But this will be a good test and preparation for his Missionary Career of which the people here have very imperfect and singular ideas. We had again a good congregation and four Europeans. Our school too was larger than usual and we have every encouragement to go on. Every one who attends our little Chapel is at the first agreeably disappointed and delighted at the neatly dressed and orderly congregation. The Lord make it increase and grow outwardly in number and inwardly in grace and holiness!

April 19 The Rev Mr. Williams and Mr Mason met here for the purpose of considering the Estimate for the Repairs of the premises. From the many difficulties that present themselves in procuring materials and the expense of mechanical labor this has been altered for the fourth time with a view to economise as much as possible. They have now come to the following resolution. To have our dwelling properly repaired, made dry and painted. To have a new kitchen built the old one having tumbled down about 2 years ago since which we have cooked in the Stable. To have the old Coffee Store converted into a neat Schoolroom with as few alterations as possible and to have a room fitted up for Mr Downey in another building that was formerly an hospital Mr Williams then hastened home, intending to leave the Island in a few

with his family for England.

April 20. Feel very unwell, - head ache, drowsiness, gloominess, want of appetite and pressure about my chest, indicating a disordered blood and no doubt a disordered liver. It is difficult in these parts to find a trust worthy and moral man to attend a family. We therefore prefer trying every thing before we apply for such advice. The Lord graciously preserve our health and give us strength equal to our day. Two Negroes Straulanii and two from Silver hill came early this morning for a lesson, but this evening four women from Mount Holstein came to whom Mr. Sessing spoke some time about the salvation of their souls.

April 23 The people are rather slow in coming to church, they are generally so, but to day especially. There were only 60 present when I commenced service. It filled however afterwards as usual. Such as come merely to gratify their vanity by appearing in a new dress in so large a congregation it is clear do not care much about the proper time and whether they disturb others or not; but those of whom I have hope that they feel an interest in religion and are endeavouring to follow its precepts are always regular, and are quietly seated in their places when I enter the room. With some the great distance might be pleaded as an excuse for not coming in time, but my experience is that many who live nearish come in latest. The grand reason no doubt is that they do not hunger and thirst after righteousness. Among others the overseer of Spring hill makes it a point to attend regularly. May the preaching of the word have a beneficial effect on his mind and lead him to change his present course of irregularity into a life of holiness and righteousness before God. If but one of these gentlemen would yield to holy conviction and making a beginning by thrusting out his Hagar it is to be hoped that many would follow his example, and what a beneficial example this would be to the Negroes under their charge! It is a fact that some years ago a married overseer could not obtain a situation merely because he was married and his offspring free. What a horrid monster is slavery! and to what absurd results does it lead! I trust and hope that now all religious & better principled proprietors and Attorneys will for the good of all parties cease to employ any overseer or other officer who may be living in a state of fornication.

April 24 As this was the first day of Mr Downey's attending school and Mr Betts having arrived from Kingston for the purpose of

meeting Mr Mason on the building business and to look into the affairs of the school. We soon repaired to the schoolroom and as Mr Betts school at Knockatoa is considered the best of the Society's schools in the Island I profited by his presence as much as possible in requesting him to make me acquainted with his mode of teaching with which he readily complied and which, simple as it is, must prove very beneficial to the native children. Instead of keeping school only from nine to twelve, we extended the hours to to 1 o'clock in the afternoon, allowing one hour for recreation from 12 to 1 o'clock so that the children obtain four hours instruction every day. Mrs Sefsing has also commenced a sewing school with the girls, of which they appear very fond. By thus prolonging the school hours one great object is attained; the children not only escape the rain which falls from 12 to three o'clock, but they are thus kept in our care while their parents are in the field and by the time they leave work the children arrive at home. In the evening we had eight scholars and from 12 to 15 at prayers.

April 25 After Breakfast and prayers we repaired to the school, formed classes and set them going. we had another increase, the whole amounting to 30. Mr Mason now arrived and did business with Mr Betts. About noon, Mr Pollitt called in having heard of Mr Betts arrival. He came from Paradise to see him on business. In the evening we had a refreshing season. By relating to each other our difficulties and troubles, we all got comforted and strengthened. We had so many at evening prayers that there were hardly seats enough to accommodate them.

April 27. We had again some new children but some of the former were missing. The Mount Holstein children ran away during breakfast. In the evening Mr Sefsing and myself went to Mount Holstein and searched for the children who had hidden themselves; we succeeded however in finding them and they all promised never to do it again. The people in this property are very sluggish, ignorant and dirty and I am sorry to say that though they are aware of the means of grace they are very remiss in availing themselves of it. During us come they would not even come out of their houses to salute us. They know they are wrong in not coming to service therefore they are afraid to face us. The Lord make them humble and attentive to the

good of their immortal souls.

April 30 We had a large congregation of Negroes but only one European. They behaved exceedingly well and were very attentive. Before Service Mr Dorany gave a lesson to such as could read to prepare them for following the prayers at Service. After Service our Sunday school commences immediately and I have succeeded in forming them all into classes and have entered their names in a book to call them over every Sabbath. This I was unable to do formerly, being by myself. Now however I shall know who attend and shew any interest in receiving instruction and none will be allowed to join a class whose name is not in the book

May 1 Wrote before breakfast. Besides suffering from causes already mentioned my right eye has become inflamed. We have had another increase of six children. 41 is the present number. As long as the weather remains dry there will be no difficulty in their attendance, but when the rains set in we must expect a fluctuation. The children behave very well while under our eyes, but as soon as they are left to themselves their savage dispositions shew themselves. I was obliged to punish two boys for fighting by making them kneel down and look into a corner while the other children go through their exercises. This simple punishment I found quite sufficient to restrain them. One of them soon showed himself sorry for what he had done and I released him but the other remained obstenate to the last. We had again about 12 Scholars in the evening. Our time is now so taken up that hardly a moment remains for our own satisfaction and spiritual recreation.

May 2 The School not so well attended as yesterday. We had only 36 children. Several of the girls stayed away for unwarrantable reasons; and the difficulty is this; we cannot as we wish go after them to exhort them to a more regular attendance. If we go to their houses they are seldom at home. I was obliged to punish a boy for ill behaviour by making him kneel down, but he was so hardhearted that he appeared to have an intention to defy me. I told him that as he would not ask forgiveness and confess himself sorry I would keep him all night - this seemed to touch him and he began to cry and with him a little girl who was below; on enquiring who it was, she came up in great agitation thinking I had flogged her brother and when she learnt the true reason, she said, "Come then Tommy ask Massa pardon

but the boy's heart was so inflexible and would not be persuaded by the pleadings of his little sister, till I told if I once left the room it would be too late, and shewing an intention to leave, he at once recovered himself and finding that his obstinacy would do him no good, he surrendered himself and asked my pardon which I gave him with some words of exhortation upon which he promised never to do the same again. This little girl is the smallest and youngest at school, but shewed a better understanding and feeling and more tender disposition than than her brother and many of the older children. I like her much more since this affair. She is always cheerful and attentive and so obedient that I have never had cause to chide her. Many of the others are extremely wild and quarrelsome and dirty in their habits; but we trust with the help of God and his expostulating and sanctifying spirit to accustom these neglected and disorderly children to some sense of duty and obedience towards God and their Superiors.

May 3d Our school was attended as yesterday. Every day some pleasing and some grievous circumstances present themselves to our notice and this cannot be otherwise considering the long neglected state and natural rudeness of the people. Had about ten evening scholars and twenty people at prayers. This last circumstance is very encouraging & gratifying. Thus our whole day is filled up with some useful work. The early part of the morning being employed in reading, prayers and breakfast. We spend the hours from 9 to 3 in school. Then take dinner, and soon after 4 o'clock people come in by one's and two's to whom we devote ourselves as may best profit them. About 6 we have tea and immediately afterwards prayers at which all our scholars attend, and many of them not content with the lesson they have already received ask for another which they generally receive.

May 4th Our attendance at school amounts to 43 while we have about 58 on the list. One boy I was obliged to punish and a girl for fighting. It is often shocking to see these little beings mean as they are, cursing & swearing and quarrelling and fighting and challenging each other for every trifle. Whilst their bodies have been taken care of mostly to fill their masters purse while their souls have

been neglected. No wonder then that their habits are so disgusting since no better example has been set before them. Our school was visited by one of the Overseers and a stipendiary Magistrate of this neighbourhood. They shewed themselves much pleased with it. A European whose brown children I have allowed to come to school without charge, thinking him a poor man, sent me word to say that if I continued to employ his daughter as a teacher, he would take her away and send her to Kingston. I replied that he was mistaken, that his Jane receives her lesson from myself which she is loosing when she is not teaching 2 days and proved to him that she must be a gainer in the end. But as he declared that he would send her to Kingston I was obliged to inform him that our regulations are the following. If Overseers children derive benefit from the Society's schools, they must not only fall in with our forms, but pay a trifle of one dollar per month for each child to the Society, and as he had declared himself able and willing to pay for his children, I should feel myself obliged in future to send in his School Account regularly. Felt very unwell and gloomy in my mind.

May 5 Had only 32 children at school, many were absent from the circumstance of it being Friday their washday on which they go to their own provision grounds, they take their children with them. None of the Mount Holstein children were present. Seeing some children playing in the river I sent Mr Downey down to fetch them up. Two of them proved to be of the latter; they were catching fish and had no other excuse to make. As I thought they deserved punishment this time they having lately run away from school without being punished I represented their case to the children, making them stand all in a row. I asked what they deserved, when they all with one accord cried out "flog them, flog them" Well, I said, I think they do deserve some punishment, but suppose, I continued, you yourselves were to do the same, should I flog you too? They all cried out again, "Yes" Very well I said, as you appear to see that such conduct draws down punishment, I will punish them, and then giving them a slight whipping, they were ordered to kneel down till school was over, and because they did not shew any sorrow for what they had done, I brought them with me to the house with an intent to lock them up in our store for a little while. At this their stubbornness gave way and all crying out confessed that they had done wrong and asked pardon

and promising never to do the same again.

May 3. Our congregation was very large and encouraging. We had about 6 Europeans, viz. Publicans and Sinners. May the Lord open their hearts and enable them thro his love and grace, to forsake their evil ways and turn to the Lord and serve him! Our Sunday school is improving. Since Mr. Downey ceased, I engage merely in superintending of the whole. I found when examining each scholar seperately, that many who did not know even their letters had placed themselves in Reading and spelling classes. These of course I put down to their proper level. During Service one of the heaviest showers came on, disturbing us by its noise so that I could hardly hear my own voice. But the worst we found in our own house which was quite inundated thro the open roof on which the Carpenters were working. We want a great deal of patience to bear up under our trials.

May 10th The children behaved well, but their number was not so great. The rains are setting in and causing colds &c, but the plan of keeping the children till 3 in the afternoon works well, they seldom get wet and the rains are generally over by the time they leave.

May 17, Whitsunday. The night was exceedingly boisterous, Rain, thunder and lightening followed each other in quick succession. The rain continuing till 11 o'clock we had only a few people at Service. In the afternoon Mrs Lessing and myself took the Sacrament privately. Oh! how delightful would it be to enjoy this privilege with a Christian congregation as we use to do in our homes; but there being none to partake it with nor a place near, whither we could go for the enjoyment thereof we must do as we have done to day. And thanks be to our blessed Lord for the fulfilment of his gracious promise where but two meet together in his name, that there he will reveal his glory and spread blessings around. This we were permitted to realize on this occasion.

May 18 After school and dinner I rode to Lancaster to see the Missionary about some which he promised to send for the Masons. I searched as usual for children and exhorted their parents to send them to school. One of the girls was said to have a sore in her nose. Another boy was minding the babe and the mission threatened him and his mother to make them pick Coffee if he again

missed school. Another girl was sent but did not come and there about a score of them are left to themselves. I addressed them all which I trust will stimulate them to exertion.

May 16 Thirty eight children at school. Several of them I had to punish by a slap on their hands for coming late. In many of them I have the satisfaction to find that their punishments have their desired effect. They afterwards show a greater fear and are more attentive to what they are taught. After school I took a ride to "Spring Hill". The Overseer called over as I proposed and we looked over the list of Apprentices belonging to the Estate and found to my great surprise 230 Negroes and not less than 78 Free children; many of whom must naturally be young. But should 20 only be able to attend school, and should we have a proportionate number from each Property in this neighbourhood our school might increase to at least 150 children. But we must have patience, the Negroes are very dull in being convinced of what is for their good and they are not very fond of making any trial which they are not certain will turn out to their profit; but let them be convinced and all their difficulties are removed and they become as pliable as little children. Both the Overseer and myself encouraged the children to send their children to school which they promised to do. The Coffee trees are now in blossom and present a beautiful appearance, being as white as snow. The twings from the stem of the tree out to the utmost point are filled with large white blossoms very fragrant.

May 18 Another increase of their children. There were 47 present. I experience this; the more children I have, the less work and vexations they cause me. There is more order amongst them and whatever they do, they do with more chearfulness. I advanced several children a class higher, and made an alteration in the plan which is I hope for the better.

May 21 This morning the weather was very gloomy & threatening and although it subsequently cleared up yet the attendance at Divine worship was rather thin. Among other Overseers, the one at Lancaster attended with his housekeeper as she is called. They made their appearance and seated themselves in the Front of Box together without the least shame. How hard it is for such people to return to the way of holiness. It would cost this gentleman very little to get married to this woman who is as fair as a European, the more so, they live peaceably together, but the difficulty is sure - The Cross! what moved his old

companions in sins say? what would all his neighbours say? (for there are but 3 exceptions) if old Mr J. was to get married. they would cry him out for a saint. this is what he dreads. It would however be an example that would be followed by many blessed results, for I am confident, that, if one would take the lead, many of the rest would follow.

May 23. Mr Charles Latrobe, the School Inspector, sent out by Government to examine how the Grants of money were laid out, called here to see what had been done in regard of that object on Birnam Wood. He viewed the Building about to be converted into a Schoolhouse and examined our School consisting of 45 children in reading, singing &c. He then put usual questions to me which I answered I hope to his satisfaction. There is but one difficulty which he seemed to view a little out of the way. He could not object to the building, it is large and spacious enough, nor could he doubt that the money had been spent well and wholey, yea even more; and a school in prospect he saw before him with a Catechist and assistant school master before him on the spot. But when asking the carpenter as to the probable time of its completion and he could not give him any probable time, there being no materials on the spot and no arrangements made towards procuring them, he appeared somewhat displeased. I then explained the difficulties under which we labour in these mountains as the cause of these delays with which he seemed satisfied. - After taken some refreshments he returned to the sea-side.

May 28. An important day for me, this being my thirty sixth Birthday. The past year has been distinguished by blessings and merciful chastenings. As to the trials of me family circle, the Lord has been pleased in his good wisdom to increase it with one child, but to deprive it of two dear children, so that, of five children born during our Missionary career only one is left to us and that one is at home with his Grandparents. But why should we grieve if the Lord will himself take care of them, that one may the more readily devote our time and attention and talents & strength to the work in which we are permitted to engage. On the other hand, in our work the Lord God has abundantly blessed us; for which and for all his mercies his holy name be for ever blessed, Amen. Owing to the lowering appearance of the weather this morning the attendance

of Divine worship was scanty. After school one Apprentice from "Spring Hill" brought to me a brown paper, which he had written all over with letters and figures, asking whether it was done right." This certainly shews zeal and a desire for instruction. I therefore encouraged him to come in the evening after shell blow, when I would instruct him in writing. Such facts are pleasing and encouraging.

June 6 Since a new manager came to the property the children attend much more regularly from "Spring Hill" and appear succeed more settled in their minds to attend the House of God. Not so those from several other places attend so regularly, whose their Friday has been taken from them or who are obliged to pay back their Saturday as a punishment. Whenever the negroes are in trouble of any kind they cannot be persuaded to go to the house of God; they immediately say. "My mind troubled, my heart not right to go to house of God". A man from "Silver Hill" who came for a lesson this evening told Mr Spring that he should not come to Church or school next Sunday as he was obliged to work in his ground, because their alternate Fridays or every half Friday was taken from them by law and that the whole of the negroes were obliged to work three Saturdays in succession for their master. Though some of the negroes were certainly in fault, it is a question whether all deserved the same punishment. At all events it appears a hard case. The people are thus prevented to work in their own grounds for three weeks while all the time they are required to find their own provisions and work for their master. We tried all in our power to divert this man from his purpose, and begged him to go to his grounds after Shell blow, but his answer was "Please ma'am, my ground is too far.

June 9 Mr Johnson the carpenter left us and his work with all his people for want of materials. It is uncertain when he will return as no provision has as yet been made for the provision. Thus we are placed in a more precarious situation than we were before; things being left in an unfinished state and every article not under lock and key, left exposed to wild disposition. Again and again we have to exclaim patience! patience! in this land of patience.

June 12. Was prefsed to-day into His Majesty's Service to attend an inquest by the Coroner of the District on the remains of a body that was found about a mile from a house at Mount Holstein I had no objection, and was rather curious to be present. From several

circumstances it was evident that the deceased came by his death by violent means, though we could not gather any clue by the evidence of 3 or 4 witnesses. But one day it will be made clear. The Lord have mercy on the murderers. About 9 o'clock at night we caught a Negro from Shantara with a large bundle of Shingles and a piece of board which he was carrying away. Such robberies are frequently committed on our property as the Negroes know our defenceless state. Knowing the man I surely took the articles from him and told him that I would acquaint his owners.

June 14 This morning I was told by Mr Downing that a little store which the Carpenter had made for his own use and in which he had locked up some provisions and his tools, had been broken into by some thieves. They effected their purpose by putting fire to the weather boarding till a hole was burnt large enough to enable them to effect their evil purpose by breaking through the boards that was weakened by the fire. As I had no key I cannot say what has been taken away. I was most concerned at the horrid idea of effecting their purpose by fire. What terrible calamity might have resulted had not a gracious God watched over us. While the fire was burning that might have been disturbed by some insignificant cause and leaving it in their fear, the School house and prayer house might have been both burnt. This act of robbery was no doubt perpetrated by the people of Shantara who are notorious over the whole Island as being the worst of characters

June 15 Two Negroes from Shantara came for a lesson this evening when they informed me that they had discovered in a Bush about six pine Columns and other pieces of Wood which some thieves had stolen from the property here. I had them brought down and found them already dressed for some purpose.

June 16 Mr M. C. L. the Overseer of Shantara called here with an intention of investigating into the robberies saying that five more pieces had been discovered in the bush. Thus with less than four different robberies have been committed. This evil propensity to stealing is the most prominent feature in the Negro character and it is hard to convince them of its sinfulness. We trust that the Lord by His Holy Spirit will do what no human skill or learning can effect.

June 17 Before breakfast a woman from Mount Holstein

came and asked for some wine for her husband who was very ill of fever. Though we told her that wine was not good for fever, we yet gave her some with a little sugar and promised to come and see him.

June 18th It is very remarkable that the Sundays for which we particularly wish fine weather should all prove so very wet and rainy. It was the case again today. Though the attendance was small yet had we Six Europeans present, which I consider a large number. The Queen of Canada attended for the first time with her Cousin who had lately arrived from England. She has it appears no inclination to take her children out of the school for he has not done so hitherto. The Spring Hill people form a great part of our congregation, this shews that they are in no trouble at present, for they were ever very remiss when in trouble.

June 19 A wet and rainy day. After opening school went and visited the sick man Mr Rae at Mount Holstein. He was removed from his hut by the advice of the Doctor to the Overseers house when I found him lying on a matting on the floor. I spoke to him a considerable time to comfort him, that God in his wise providence saw good to afflict him and his whole family for a long time, the children first and now himself. That God we do has some good end in view and that it becomes him now on a bed of sickness to enquire into those causes and pray for the realizing of his good purposes. I put several questions but could get no other reply but yea, assenting to all I had said. I begged him to flee to Jesus for refuge, and offer that reconciliation through his blood, without which no man can see God. I then read a short passage from the afflicted mans companion. Saw two girls who are both unwell, but expressed a wish to be well that they might again attend school.

June 20 According to agreement made with Mr Myers Proprietor of "Pleasant Mount" who had promised that if I would come and instruct his people in an evening after Shell blow, he would draw off his people half an hour sooner from work. Mr Jessing and myself rode to the place which is about four miles distant commanding a most delightful view over about twenty three properties. On arriving we found to our joy that all the people were assembled in Mr Myers Hall, the men standing on the left and the women on the right. This they did from a laudable practice of Mr Myers to send both sexes to the field separate from each other. His reason for this is twofold, it prevents idle talk and more work is done. When all were ready I made them repeat a short but suitable hymn which we sung. I then read to them the parable in S. Luke C. 19-45 and explained it to them in a simple manner and asking many questions which they all readily answered

after half an hour's exposition, and another hymn I concluded with a prayer. Before we left Mrs Sessing talked in a familiar manner with them stating as a reason for Mr Myers sacrificing some of his own time for their good which amounted to this. Three of four of the neighbouring properties having as a kind of punishment for misconduct and negligence in their work introduced the eight hour system, by which their weekly half Friday or alternate whole Friday was taken from them, which proves a great inconvenience to Negroes settled in these mountains, they having to travel at least 24 miles to Kingston to sell their little produce which is impossible for them to perform in one Saturday, the consequence is that they must take the Sabbath for returning home. Now Mr Myers end in view is to try whether he cannot effect by the Minister what others do by the Magistrate, without encroaching on the poor Negroes time. This Mrs Sessing endeavoured to impress on their minds. I asked them which they would prefer the Magistrate or the Minister? They of course answered unanimously, "The Minister" Will then, do what the Minister requires, and Mr Myers will never send for the Magistrate, which they all promised to do. Mr Myers then told us that he had informed the people of his intention and encouraged them to prove their gratitude by diligence and the result is that instead of planting only 100 Coffee trees as a task they planted 130 to-day. Thus instead of a sacrifice Mr Myers is temporally benefitted, and his poor subjects spiritually fed. After taking some dinner we rode home, more than half the way in the dark. May we soon have the opportunity of visiting all the properties on such conditions, as otherwise the time hardly allows of my seeing the people and returning in safety before dark on such dangerous roads as those of the plantations generally are. This circumstance is the more remarkable as Mr and Mrs Myers are of the seed of Abraham. A splendid example to the Christian proprietors in this neighbourhood! As I am desired to send this off by to-morrows post that it may be in time for the quarterly meeting at St Elizabeth, I conclude by praying the God of all grace may richly bless and guide you to do his holy will and may he do so to all his servants, children and whosoever prays for the appearance of our Lord Jesus Christ! Amen.

Requisition for the Schools Sept. /37 for the Jamaica Museum

77½

600 union spelling books No 1
600 do 2
1000 Simpsons primer
1000 1st Class book
500 2nd do
600 cottage Hymn books
24 doz writg; ruled & spotted
2 doz cyphering books plain
24 Walkingham tutors &c (or something easier)
6 sets national school cards
12 packets black ink powder
Pens a full supply
2 doz lead inkstands

50 Sheet Alphabets (4 sorts)
12 set spelling books sheet lessons
24 Bibby's Infant school lesson book
400 watts divine songs
12 doz unframed Slates, plain
2 " framed do
Slate pencils a full supply
1 Ream stout brown packing Paper
2 lbs packing twine
12 round rulers
6 Criers Bells
6 do larger size
6 gross reward tickets
6 Medicine chests for the Catechists Stations

The Catechists who are coming out should also each have one

(signed) W K Betts

Rec Oct 6/37
Com
Ans.

Rev T Gould's Journal April 1 to June 30/37

75

April 18 1837 a young man by the name of John Vander Hyden came to me this morng, desiring as he said to give up the world & to become a member of the Church. I told him that I should rejoice much if this his coming should prove to be of God, for that I had long longed for his Salvation, particularly, for he was 3 years ago one of the youths in our Seminary. We spoke much on the evils which he would have to take up & especially the treatment he would meet with from his old companions, at the same time exhorting him to persevere I then prayed with him & for him that the world might not deceive him any longer This same youth left the seminary when under my especial care to go live with a most wicked man a little distance from the station from that time, he began to do all he could to annoy me, to speak ill of me; devising new plans every day which caused me to pity him, for I knew he did not act so from principle, but was led on by one who did. Sometime after when I was applying to his Excellency the Governor for a grant of land on & about the Grove, he came to my house & spoke at length in a most violent manner, because the Grant I wanted enclosed his mothers house. I then said, one object I had in view in asking for the land, was, to keep off one or two wicked men from settling too near, for they would do us much injury if they were at all near our settlement, with whom I was well acquainted, & therefore to avoid these & others I was about to ask for the Grant. The young man went away still very angry, & the more so, because I would not read a certain letter which

he had brought from the Post, on the sabbath, was because I knew its
contents was opposition & I wished not to unhinge my mind from the sacred
duties of the Sanctuary in which I was then about to engage. He then went
& boasted that he thought he should be able to fight with that fellow Good
but meeting with nothing but scorn from many who heard him & I may say
a most severe beating being over his head, for some of the people could scarcely
be restrained from falling upon him. Some days after he was passing my house
when I asked him whether he had been using language such as I stated.
he said he had, because he was angry, but was still of the same feeling.
I then said when a man speaks thus against his Minister, he is far
gone in wickedness. About three Sabbaths after, he came to Church & after
service he several others followed me into the room which we then used
as a vestry, when before them all he begged pardon, saying his mind had
ever since been troubled. Of course I heartily forgave all he had done, wishing
him to feel that I had his welfare at heart. Since the above he joined his
companions again, sometimes appearing friendly, sometimes otherwise.
About three weeks ago this same young man went to Town with one
Mr Wilhouse, who is about to proceed up the Grand River in search of rare
plants & while they were taking in a Cask of rum, the Cask partly fell upon him
I say partly, because there still remained from the pulley some little support, yet
did it come so heavy upon his breast as to seriously injure him, he tried to
bear up until he arrived at the station, where is Mother is living & at once
became dangerously ill. I was then sent for & of course went, I found it
necessary to take blood from him & then gave him opening medicine. We
then prayed the Lord to look upon him in mercy & to bless this visitation
to the good of his soul. I visited him again & as the pain from the crush
still remained violent I took a quantity of blood from the other arm
which gave him ease. I also administered some soothing medicines, which
thro' Gods mercy have been of use. In a little more than a week he began to
walk about and is now comparatively well. His sickness has greatly
humbled him & now he has come to be received as a Candidate in order
to become a member of the Church we shall of course watch him closely for
a few Months to see whether the change in his mind be of God or mere
excitement. I dread the latter for it too often happens that such bed repen-
tances are seldom productions of more than a temporary resolution
April 20. 1837 Crossed over the river to meet the aniawaks. after school
& service was over one of the Indians by the name of Frederic came & desired
me to baptize himself Wife & Child, as he now determined to walk with
God. I told him I was glad to see him thus inclined, but that I
hoped he was weighing the matter well, for to be baptized is to confess

before the whole congregation that he purposed by Gods help to walk ever hereafter according to the Gospel. He said he had been long thinking of it & that his heart gave him to offer himself. A Brother then came up to us, saying he wished to be married that he had been already baptized by a Scotch minister but his wife had not

April 21 1837 Studying the Carribees language. Mrs Yond is rather unwell

April 23 1837 Went up to Carrab Tile Chapel, met about 20 of the Caribees who came from their inland dwellings, as soon as the horn was blown. It is by means of a trumpet, which we blow while proceeding up the river, that they know when to assemble at the Chapel. The word of God seems to be taking root in one or two hearts for the speak with feeling when questioned.

April 25 1837 applying myself to the Carribees language. What would I give to have an able Interpreter? It is immense labor to get a few correct verbs, but more especially the Tenses of irregular verbs. A forrest is not easily brought down, nor the place prepared for the plough

April 27 1837 To day I have been over amongst the Arrawaks & found them assembled waiting for me, each with a Book (except two or three old people who cannot see to read) in which we generally teach them. They are coming on tolerably well. They long to be able to read the Hymns & sing. In the evening met the members as usual being Thursday. To day in the presence of a good company I baptized Peter Van Peterson an adult who has been long desiring to be admitted to that ordinance; during the time of his Candidate-ship I had occasion to put him back for 6 Months having found him once too much affected by liquor though not to say drunk. I am glad to say that he took the reproof without a murmur & has since been conducting himself properly. I therefore with much solemnity & pleasure received him. An address was delivered in Dutch on the occasion shewing the Missionaries Authority & duty In going to teach all nations &c Matth 28 ch 19 & part of 20 & verses. It is remarkable that there were present people of no less than 8 different nations & languages but all more or less acquainted with Creole Dutch. The Congregation consisted of Dutch, Carribees, Âkâwoi Arâwâk Mâcushe, Prowwean, Portuguese & 1 of the Marco nation.

April 28. 1837 Held a Meeting at Hoobo this evening. There were but comparatively few on acct of the heavy rains that fell during the day

April 29 1837 Set out for Epia Chapel. The rain was so heavy & constant, that I scarcely knew whether it was proper I should expose myself & the men who undertook to go with me or not? I have many a time been put to a nonplus what to do. It is really painful to see the mens skin shrivelled up from the rain & boisterous wind which thrills their whole frame notwithstanding their cheerful efforts to row me along with pleasure

April 30 1837 The Congregation gathered as usual to see if I had really come (as they said) in such heavy weather. We arrived at Epia about 4 in the morn

having had to wait at Lemeery for the washing or flowing tide. The tide in these rivers falls seven hours, flows only six but in the heavy raing season the tide from the sea has not power to resist the force of the rivers stream, although at spring tides, the contention is sometimes so great as to cause small inundations on the river's banks

May 7 1837 It having fallen to my lot to officiate at the grove this Lords' Day. I felt quite refreshed at meeting so great a congregation, who appeared to rejoice with me, knowing from an intimation that I had given that the subject for our consideration was the blessed results arising from secret meditation when alone in the forest with God (seeing there are no private chambers in the shed like houses of this quarter of South America. After service a white old Gentleman & his coloured wife came desiring to be united in marriage, requesting to be admitted afterwards as members of the Church. They have been living together for 24 years. The reason why they were not married sooner was (as the old Gentleman says from his heart standing out against God & the detestation of the Dutch & English in this Colony against a whites marrying a black, although he should heartily love his allowed concubine. The old man is well read in Greek & Latin is very conversant in Church History & general knowledge. I have spent some happy hours at the old Gentlemans' house when going up the Cuine to Carib Hill and having to wait for the flowing tide. He is a fine speaker in his own language, the Hollands Dutch, which now by means of the creole dutch I can understand tolerably well. It is a great comfort to me to be able to hear two or three of the current languages here for which I thank my God for enabling me to get hold of them.

May 10. 1837 For these two days past I have been getting on with the Carribees Grammar &c. directing the affairs of the Indians, as also in putting my vegetable garden into a little order for examples sake, "working with my own hands" of which the Indians take notice & set to themselves. My belief is stronger than ever, that this once wild & houseless forest, shall yet under God rise to be a place inhabited & richly cultivated by many whose hearts God by his spirit shall incline to come for a spirit of inquiry is abroad & this week a family of Carribees has come.

May 11. 1837 I have been over to day amongst the Arawaks. There were twenty two gathered waiting for me, with their books ready to commence the School. After school I endeavoured to impress their minds with the importance of now seeking to make their calling & election sure & to expect the coming of the Lord, which I conceive to be a blessed frame of mind to live in.

May 13. 1837 Set out for Carib Hill but could not get farther than Caratabo point on account of the ebbing current, which is now

very strong from the late heavy rains in the Interior. We proceeded on during the night & got to Carib Hill a little before day. The Carribees seemed to be delighted with the new hymn I had made for them in their own language.
May 18 1837 Went to visit the Arawaks on the opposite shore. To shew their desire for instruction a small circumstance that happened to day will be not amiss to relate. There are two men now working piece work at the grove erecting a Kitchen &c. for the Rev H Bernau. Early this morning one of them asked permission to leave the work for to day that he & his fellow labourer might not miss the opportunity of being present at the usual meeting held each Thursday near their own place. Of course permission was granted & they were present at the meeting. Now of course they lost a day as to wages but I trust their souls gained by it. I have also one of the name of Simmon who likewise left his work to go with me These are they who requested me some few days ago to baptize & marry them.
Met the members in the Evening
May 19 1837 Held a meeting at Hooboo this Evening as usual
May 20 1837 Sent up two men to Epia Chapel to inform the people of Mrs Youds illness requesting them to meet me tomorrow at Semury, so that by starting early on Sunday Morng I should still be able to meet them at the usual church hour. Expecting that Mrs Youd would be worse during the night, as was the case on friday night, I thought it good to wait until Sunday Morning before I sett off
May 21 1837 Lords Day At day dawn we proceeded up the river, leaving Mrs Youd thro' Gods mercy a little better & met the congregation at Semury about 11 O Clock May 22 1837 Have been engaged in writing a good part of the day & the rest in making a little private study for my self some distance from the house
May 25 1837 Visited the Attawaks & had a fuller school than usual. Some of the adults are getting on well which seems to be a prevailing desire amongst them I am glad to see several of them sacrificing a day in temporal matters in order to attend the instruction given looking upon it as a sign of sincerity. Met the members in the evening, having to call one to account for improper conduct but did not seperate him from our number because of his openly declaring his hearty repentance for what he had done. However we sharply reprimanded him, directing him to pray God for forgiveness
May 26 1837 Held a meeting at Hooboo which was one of some interest. To see the word of God taking root in a poor sinners heart is a sight which tends to strengthen our drooping spirits & give new vigour to perseverance.
May 27 1837 Went up Caine as far as Caratabo to meet the Carribees on the coming Sabbath.
May 28 1837 Lords Day About 11 O Clock a company of about twenty Indians collected & a few people of colour. at this place (Caratabo) we purpose

erecting our new shed as a Chapel, it being a point which seperates the Ciuine from the Massaroony river & therefore is not suitable for the Indians as a central space. Hitherto we have had to carry the Gospel to each house but now some begin to manifest a love for the good News & are now willing to come soone distance to hear it & to meet in a body.

June 2 1837 Mrs Youd has been so ill for these few days past, that I have not been able to do so much in the languages as I could wish. Met the Congregation at Hoobo this evening

June 4 1837 Lords Day Set out early this morning in order to meet the Carribees in Ciuine. I was glad to find a company of 40 waiting my arrival amongst whom was the chief, Peter, From various conversations I had with him & the desire he shews for instruction I think he is "not far from the kingdom of God." after the Carribees service was over, two or three said we are coming to see you tomorrow but Good Bye for today. There were present about a dozen dutch people today & as they knew nothing of the Carribees language, I felt that they had got no food for their souls, it became therefore my duty & pleasure to hold a dutch service for them, which I did, after having taken a little refreshment for as yet I had had no time to eat a breakfast until this hour 2 oClock being more profitably employed. I got home in the evening & had the pleasure of finding a good company gathered for family prayer. Thus I wish to spend my days teaching & encouraging the people in the name of our risen Lord.

June 5 1837 Our Macushe interpreter also with several others returned last week from a tour to the Macushe country, came to see me in company with Aoanis son in law to the principle chief of the Macushe tribe, whose settlement is at Peràrà in the Macushe Country or the Southern Border of the English Territory in British Guiana. He stated that the Chief his Father in Law had heard that Domine Youd or some other Domine was about to come & reside amongst them to teach them the great things of God. From firm belief in this, his Father in law had ordered a large & strong shed to be erected as a Church (at the end of which was a large room for the minister to live in for the present which was just finished as they came away, that a large house was erecting for the company who should bring up the minister to live in & moreover that the two fields of yams & a third of plantains had him made & was growing finely, for the supply of the Missionary & people; this have we done by way of preparation & I am set down to convey you ups

at the beginning of the dry season (Sept) if you or any other are going. We hope not to be disappointed for my Father says if some one does not come, he will order the house to be burned. Domine Armstrong came to see us, he shewed us the books & told us it was Gods word, then put them into his box again & went away & we have seen no one since, but as we heard of your coming we have prepared for you. We do not want any one to come & look at us & then leave us & therefore if you come, come to stay, for the Macusha, wish to learn & be instructed like other nations. I then enquired of our Macushe interpreter if he had seen the Chapel; he said "yes, for I slept in it & so did Mr. Waterton the white Gentleman with whom we went up. The Yams are yet young in the field, but the plantains will soon be ripe. The house for the people will be finished by this time & they are waiting for you or some other to go up & live there. I enquired of a third person by the name of Lawrence father of some of our Youths who also went up & he confirmed the whole narrative. My answer to the Deputy, or at least the sum & substance of it was, that as far as I was concerned I was ready to go, but that I was waiting to hear from Gentlemen (the Committee) at home, to whom I had already sent off a letter & that I believed something would be agreed upon by them & that either I or some other would soon come to dwell amongst them. I also expressed my thanks to the Chief for the valuable preparation he had made for a Missionary, wishing the deputy to inform him. that I thought very highly of what he had done, & that I should shew this by doing all I could in getting a minister sent quickly to them.

June 7 1837 For this two days I have been writing a good deal in Carribees, which tends to enable me to speak more fluently, as well as more correctly. Our evening Public service was first in Carribees & then in Creole dutch. We have people of different nations in our assembly. The Carribees language suits the one part, the Dutch the other, but english is but little understood when spoken in discoursing on the Scriptures; but when in temporal affairs they guessingly make out sometimes what is wanted. I mean all those who are not Indians

June 9. 1837 I have been over amongst the Arawaks, we had twenty two Scholars & after the School was over, spent an hour or two in Catechetical instruction, which is by far the most profitable way of imparting knowledge, to the poor ignorant souls. In the even I met the Church Members, but not more than half were present, the rest being chiefly gone to the various estates at the mouth of the river, a poor man came to me yesterday to have a tooth drawn, who expressed much thankfulness from being eased of that pain which robbed him of many sweet nights rest. It is astonishing how many suffer here from bad teeth. I feel thankful to God for enabling me to act the part of a doctor in various ways, to these destitute people, who are living so far from medical aid & were they near, they have not money to pay.

June 10 1837 Engaged with the Carribees language & in the even I met the

Congregation at Hoobo
June 11. 1837 Set out for Epia Chapel in Essequibo we set out about 11 Oclock A M but did not get to Epia until 3 Oclock on Sunday Morng The Current is now so strong as to make it almost impracticable to go up at all against it in a small boat. I had six able hands, yet at different points we could scarcely pass. The flow of water being so great the river has swollen in this its usual time, the rainy season, when it entirely repels the force of the tide from the sea & drives it back.
June 11 1837 Lords Day The Congregation gathered though with the like difficulty which I had felt in contending with the stream of course not so great, them crafts being nothing more than small Corials or trees neatly hollowed out.
June 15 1837 Visited the Attawaks on the opposite shore, taught them to read & afterwards discoursed
June 16 1837 Getting up the Carribees language, in the evening held a meeting at Hooboo
June 18 1837 Lords Day The Rev H Berman having met with an accident from lifting sideways is completely laid up for a day or two in consequence of which I had to conduct services at the Grove Chapel today instead of going my favorite rout amongst the Carribees
June 19. 1837 Went up to Caratabo in search of Eric a Carribees chief who is an able interpreter. He was not at the settlement when I expected to find him, having gone up to Canje river. I sent to bring him down & possible in the evening he came. I had to use much persuasion to get him for even two days, on account of his wife, who by trying every power of which she was possessed to dissuade, although she herself was invited to come with him, almost prevailed in keeping him back. When she found that he was inclined to come with me, she began to cry, sob & vehemently speak against his coming. I then turned to him & said Eric you have the power of helping us in the language & if you do not, God will call you to an account for refusing to use your power for his Glory. Eric was moved at hearing this, & said he would come for two days. This is my great difficulty in obtaining an interpreter, who might be of great service to me in committing this unwritten language to paper. Of course my work is treble as difficult as it would be if I had an interpreter. Eric is the only able interpreter that I have found, but I see no possibility of getting him to stay, for he speaks of going up to the Macushe Land on thursday week.
June 22 1837 Have been amongst the Arrawaks, had about 30 Scholars or adults them desire to learn to read is great & I think I

see the spirit of God working a change on two or three of them hearts. They seem to love the word.

June 27 1837 Early this morning a young man came to see me, with whom I had some conversation on Monday night. He came from the interior on Monday & called upon me. I found that he spoke dutch well, in which language I conversed with him He said he knew there was a God to whom he prayed, but of Christ he knew nothing, not having heard of him; he said I cannot tell you a lie, Sir, for I know nothing of Christ. He spoke much of his parentage & seemed to be full of self "saying that he knew a good deal & had grown up under the English flag" poor man I felt keenly for him. He then went with me & my people to raise up a poor widow's house, upon which a large tree had fallen in a squall. We worked together cheerfully feeling that we were helping one who needed our assistance. The young man on going away promised to call upon me as he returned, to hear more of Christ.

Have been engaged with Eve who has come for three or four days to help me in the Carribees verbs. About the time of morning prayer the Chief Aranes son came desiring to take away an Indian woman formerly a slave of his Fathers who is now staying on the station. I told him that slavery with respect to the Indians had long passed away & now we were taught by the Gospel to love one another too much to sell each other. It appears that she was the price fixed upon for the purchase of a Canal. However he declared that it was his intention of selling her but wanted her merely to take care of his wife. The woman would not go, saying "she could not trust his sweet mouth" on words so he departed.

Rec Oct 6/37 Com Ans[d]

Jno King Esq. to the Lay Secretary (74)

Dear Sir Kingston Aug 26/37

Since my last advice I have drawn the following Bills on you on account of the Jamaica Mission

July 15	favor of	Mr E Corner	20 £
Aug 5	"	Rev H H Pierce	10 "
10	"	Rev W K Betts	61. 18. 4 "
25	"	W Meacock Esq	180. 4. 2 "
"	"	name left Bank	110 " "

Your favor accompanying the two Cases, one containing the Society's Publications &c[a] & the other for Mr Sessing I have rec[d]

signed Jno King

Rec Oct 23/37
Com
Ans?

Rev W K Betts to the Lay Secretary

(77)

Kingston Sept 9/37

My dear Sir

1. I have received yours of the 1st July; but nothing since. My last to you was dated July 20th.

2. By this opportunity I forward the forms of Returns No 4 filled up for 1836 as far as can be done now. As they were not expected, the books at several of the stations were not kept so to furnish the information required in them; but next year I trust more full particulars will be given. There were some forms sent for stations that were not occupied last year: For instance, Swanswick never was & probably never will be a station of the Society. Elstree, Prattville, Long Bay & Bonavista were not stations begun in 1836 they were only in prospect of being such; respecting Charlestown I can give no further information than that the school having dwindled down to about 17 Scholars was given up & the Schoolmaster dismissed about the end of the year. It was renewed however about April last & at new numbers 100 Scholars. The forms of Returns No 12 can only be filled up by Mr King & I have put them into his hands for that purpose.

3. It will be gratifying to you to learn that the Society's Schools are prospering. There are now 19 in operation in this Island containing upwards of 2000 Scholars.

4 Since I wrote my last in July I sent my report of the new Stations, some progress has been made towards the erection of the 16 Schools to be aided by government grant

at Port Morant The land has now been conveyed to the Society & I am making enquiries for a builder. In the mean time School teaching has begun

Bernan Wood Work almost at a stand. I know not what to do

Long Bay (called in my report less correctly Elm Wood) Mr E Paton still in correspondence with the Society's Solicitors about removing the objections to title, he being anxious on the subject.

Kamble in here; has now been adopted by the Com. as a station & two gentlemen living in the neighbourhood have been requested to become a Sub-Com. to have the School house erected

Elstree: waiting the arrival of Dr Bygrave to obtain of him if possible, more land Teaching begun

Prattville Mr Sweetland has given the additional land asked for himself & the Rev Mr Cornet have been requested to become a Sub-Committee to get the School-house erected

Meylersfield (Paul Island pro. tem) No advance is made towards

buildings; but school teaching begun.
Naughhansfield, the land conveyed & Sub Com formed. Teaching begun
appleton & Bonavista. The buildings going on & teaching begun

Three other stations have since been fixed upon viz Pedro plains, Knockalva & the Grove. The Knockalva & 2 branch Stations Argyle & alexandria the Society has hitherto held at the will of the attorney; but now the proprietor has liberally granted 8 eleven acres of valuable land at Knockalva in a most excellent situation for the purpose of making this a permanent station of the Society & has also promised £200 sterling towards the object. At the Grove also, now a permanent Station of the Society we have a day School of about 45 Children & a sunday School of 200 apprentices; & the Com with Mr La Trobe's approval intend to erect a School house there. I have consulted with a builder who is to give an estimate in a few days. By this arrangement the Normal Schools will have the advantage of giving part of their time to the acquiring a knowledge of the practical part of school keeping

There is also a good prospect of obtaining a grant of land at Campbellton adjoining Phanix now abandoned for want of a clear title; last week's post brought an offer of 10 or 12 acres at Whitehill in Parish of St Elizabeth. If therefore these last two mentioned should become stations, they will make up 15 out of the 16 new school stations to be established with the aid of Government.

5 I am doing all I can to urge on the completion of these school houses; but it is almost indispensable that a person should be appointed to attend solely to this business & travel continually from one to another or they will not be finished for a long time

Consider; - 16 School houses to be going on building at once, besides the necessary dwelling houses, in most places for the teachers!! We find the greatest difficulty in getting persons to attend to them; for to a shocking degree in Jamaica, "all seek their own, not the things that are Jesus Christ". The plan of appointing two or more gentlemen in the neighbourhood of each school, a Sub Com to superintend the erection of the buildings will I clearly foresee be the source of much unpleasantness & delay & perhaps of litigation: - for I fear in too many cases there is not the least regard for the Society or the religious education of the people but they will act so long & so far as they think it necessary to chime in with the religious feeling of the negroes; in the hope that by so doing they will be induced to remain on the properties when freedom comes. This is in most cases the motive that leads persons to offer land or trouble themselves at all about the buildings. As a slight illustration I refer you to the arguments used in Mr McKinnon's letter inclosed in mine of May 23rd.

I beg to draw your attention to the necessity of having a person devoting his time to superintending the erection of these School houses. The Wesleyan

Rev W K Betts Sep 9/37

have appointed as superintendant of Schools

6 I send herewith a requisition for school apparatus drawn up by Mr King & myself. If the quantities appear large, it should be remembered that the Society's school operations are greatly enlarging. We are in immediate want of these things as the Depositary is nearly empty of them

7 I beg also to mention that there is a great want of suitable printed Sermons of a very simple nature for the Catechists to read to the people on Sundays at public worship. We have only Beddomes' which do not afford sufficient variety; besides I believe he was a dissenter & the Catechists using them is liable on that account to give offence in certain quarters. These are now in use by the Catechists at several stations

The Bishop wishes Mr Pellet to hold an afternoon service at Allamount about 4 Miles from Moore Town; this will probably be done.

The Mission is quietly at work & I believe all the Brethren are well tho' we have just had a time of extensive sickness. From the above however I must make one exception; Br Sessing appears to be oppressed by some inward ailment which does not at present develope its nature, it does not keep him from his work; but my own view is, it will prove serious we are advising him to seek good medical advice

Allow me to tender my sincere thanks to Mr Jowett for his kind letter to me & to express the hope they may be often repeated. The others I forwarded as adressed. May our Friends in England be stirred up to pray that great grace & heavenly wisdom may be granted to all in this Mission for we have a great work before us. 12 Returns No 4 enclosed

(signed (W K Betts

Rec Oct 23/37	Return A	No 3 of the Seminary Villa de Medici ending Dec 1836
Rec Oct 23/37	Return A	No 4 Schools Birnam Wood ending Dec 1836
Rec Oct 23/37	Return A	No 4 Schools Knockalva ends Dec 1836
Rec Oct 23/37	Return A	No 4 Schools Argyle Pen ending Dec 1836
Rec Oct 23/37	Return A	No 4 Schools at Salt Savanna ends Dec 1836
Rec Oct 23/37	Return A	No 4 Schools at Accompong ending Dec 1836

A

Rec Oct 23/37 — Return N° 4 Schools Alexandria ends Dec 1836

A

Rec Oct 23/37 — Return N° 4 Schools Amity Hall ending Dec 1836

A

Rec Oct 23/37 — Return N° 4 Schools Appleton ending Dec 1836

A

Rec Oct 23/37 — Return N° 4 Schools Port Antonio ending Dec 1836

A

Rec Oct 23/37 — Return N° 4 Schools, Port Morant ends Dec 1836

A

Rec Oct 23/37 — Return N° 4 Schools, Phoenix ending Dec 1836

A

Rec Oct 23/37 — Rev J G Muhlhauser to the Lay Secretary — 78

Com — A

Ans Nov 1/37

Dear Sir — Sanfernando Aug 30/37

I received your letter of the 30th June & enclosure for which we feel all grateful. As it regards my health, that of Mrs Muhlhauser & all the mi- nors enjoy it in a high degree, for which we all wish to be thankful to Almighty God. Our Proceedings of Instruction (Mr Williams's & mine) are the same as I descri- bed them to you in one of my last letters, it is needless therefore to say anything about it at this time. I would however subjoin according to promise a list of Estates visited by myself & Mr Williams for imparting to the Negroes religious instruction, also the number of Negroes living on each, not included the free children, free labourers &c. such as are receiving Instructions from those Estates which we do not visit regularly

Union Hall estate	73	Cupar Grange estate	39		
Golconda	60	Brontè	40		
Fullarton	37	Picton	63		
Diamond	36	Wellington	56		
Cottage	34	St Charles	54	= total	492

These are the estates which are regularly attended besides which I preach at Point a Pierre & if I should have some more assistance, should extend our la- bours more at large. I am therefore glad to learn by your last letter that we shall have two more Catechists in the course of this year. I sincerely trust that the Districts you occupy in Trinidad will materially be affected by it. As it regards the Catechists themselves I should have preferred if the men residing in my dis- trict should be a married one & that for the benefit of the Mission, because in that case, I could manage to get another Dormitary School established. Mr Williams will commence that plan in a few days, preparation having been made. I am glad to inform you that my Chapel & School house

Southnaparima will within 6 weeks be ready for schooling & Divine Service
the size of which is not 18 ft by 20 but 45 + 22 I was told by some indi-
viduals that I could not appropriate the said building to Divine service
being assisted by a 3rd of Government Grant. If this should be the case
I would beg of you to inform me of it. My Humble opinion is, that if
this assertion were found to be true the Committee should resolve to defray
the whole expence of that building being of immense importance to
have on the very spot a Church or a Church in the school house & then to
build another from the money granted by government. After a con-
versation I had with Mr Eckel it was agreed that the two Schoolhouses
intended for Berbice I were to be built in my district & I am happy to say
that I succeeded already in getting land in a very advantageous situation
in the North Quarter. I intend to commence as soon as I possibly can I
have not yet decided upon the size of it / The second spot for the other
school is already fixed upon & I am just about to settle it. Next to these
I have to build a residence for the Catechist close to the Chapel Schoolhouse
& then a third schoolhouse in Point a Pierre for the Bishop who granted
£20 stg for the purpose as you will see from his own letter which I shall
subjoin to this. The Schoolmasters residence at San Fernando will be
finished within a week & my own dwelling in about 6 wks. I intend
to have the residence for the Schoolmasters in the two new Buildings under
the same roof as the Schoolhouse is, is there any objection to that arrange-
ment. Considering all this Sir it is naturally to be concluded that a
great deal of money must be spent before all this be accomplished &
when I think upon it I could almost shudder at it, yet it cannot
be helped. Subscriptions are hardly to be got, first because a great
many have subscribed already to my Church & secondly there are but a few
Proprietors here resident & 3rdly the Mico Charity people say they have
money enough & need none to collect, some however I expect to get. Having
to build all this I intend to buy a Cart myself & some mules or horses
to cart all the lumber used, thus I feel convinced will be the cheapest
way & it will speed the buildings. You cannot believe what trouble
you have in this country when you are engaged in such work, but I do it
cheerfully knowing it must be done before we can take possession of the
Land & that it is only a short time until it ends. Again I being
situated close to the sea shore have a long distance to go in the country to
see the schoolhouses &c. preach to the Negroes all of them being in a differ-
ent line, am now obliged to have a second horse which of course will en-
crease my expences but I hope the Committee will have no objection to
my doing so it being quite impossible for one horse to do my work properly

am I called on to bury, to baptize &c. I would assure you that I shall be in all my doings as economical as I possibly can. In your letter of the above date you inform us that it was agreed with the Lord Bishop of Barbados not to license the Catechists, but this we did not know, else we should not have acted as we did, that information would have regulated our proceedings. The Committee will justify our proceedings on the grounds given in my letter of June last. We shall endeavour to fill up the printed returns as exact & complete as possible. I opened a school at Golconda some 12 days ago in a private house, which will answer the purpose until the new building is finished. The master's name is Mc donald, a Scotchman. I trust to have found a young coloured female teacher for the San Fernando Infant School. Her age is about 20 years, her principles are well meaning, with a good moral character & good disposition. I suppose to be justified to send her up to Port of Spain to the Mico Charity School & pay for her board & some other trifling expended, for it is rare to meet every day with a promising person. My other school is improving again, since I have another master. Could I get an English Master here! It is almost impossible to get an efficient man here, a man who cared not only for the head of the scholars but also for their hearts. Mr Williams' school is increasing too. Mr Williams has adopted, I am glad to say, a more economical plan in his outward affairs since his first outset. As it regards the Governor & our Sunday business, I heard the other day from a member of the Council (who put the question to him whether he received communications to that effect from Naparima) that he intends to do something toward it. After having waited a little longer I intend to send him a petition subscribed by a great number of the inhabitants of San Fernando. The Committee I hope will excuse me if I do not send as regular a journal as I could wish, being so much occupied in different ways. I always attend regularly to my ministerial duties, but sometimes I am too tired to make a journal, but after another half year I trust to be more regular. I will here annex a copy of the Bishop's letter, addressed to Mr Cummins.

Rev. & Dear Sir, Bishop's Court, July 21. 1837.

I have much pleasure in acquainting you, for the information of the Clergy of your Deanery, that in a Statement just received from the Rev. the Secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts of Schools proposed to be built in the Diocese of Barbados by the Society with the aid of the (3rd.) Parliamentary Grant of 1837, the following in Trinidad are included:

Trinidad – Port of Spain District – Port of Spain, £400 stg.; Chaguanas, £200 stg.; Valley of Diego Martin, £200 stg.
St. Joseph's District – Tagarigo, £150 stg.
San Fernando – Point à Pierre, £200 stg.
Carapichaima – Couva, £150 stg.; Savonetta, £150 stg.

The Rev. The Rural Dean of Trinidad.

In some of my last letters I informed you to write to the Bishop to allow me to build a schoolhouse for him in my district, & so I did, but when I was just on the point

of sending it off, I received this, & then I abstained from doing so. The Bishop selected the very spot I should have proposed to him. As it regards the land the schoolhouses are to be built upon I intend to have the deeds made out in the name of the C. M. Society as the & Proprietors. I cannot help to look forward upon this Mission with pleasure, & if God sends down upon it his blessing, it may be made the means of saving many a lost sheep from destruction making them the children of God through him who is made a propitiation for all that believe in him.

J. G. Muhlhauser.

Extract from the Journals of the Legislative Council, Nov. 9. 1836. (88

Jamaica.

Present — Honorable — William Rowe, Chief Justice, Lord Bishop, James Gayleard, Dowell O'Reilly, William Dutton Turner.

The Honorable & Right Reverend the Lord Bishop presented to the Board a Petition from certain of the Moore Town Maroons, under the Superintendence of Capt. Wright —

Entered in Vol. III p. 314.

"To the Honorable the Council of Jamaica &c &c &c.

"The Humble Petition of the Moore Town Maroons explained to & sanctioned by their Superintendent —

Moore Town, Portland, Oct. 11. 1836.

"Sheweth —

"Your Petitioners, Maroon officers & others who are christians, & heads of families of this Establishment, humbly represent they have repeatedly been urged by Members of the Auxiliary Church Missionary Society to petition, as of their own will, the Hon. House of Assembly, & your Honors of the Council, with His Excellency the Governor, to pray the concession of the grant of a plot of Moore Town land to certain Members of that Society. The right & possession of these lands by articles in the treaty of pacification is held by the Superintendent, your Island Officer, as legally nominated Chief appointed for life by His Excellency the Governor, which said lands are held for the use & benefit of this community.

"Your Petitioners have been told by the late Catechist, Mr. Forbes, who was permitted to reside, & has been tolerated in the township, who is now in Deacon's Orders, & licensed to perform divine service in the town, he would not continue the duty of Catechist in the school or the performance of divine service unless a petition was signed by them (your petitioners & other Maroons) in favor of the Society (whereof Mr. F. is a member) praying such grant of land with full right, & possession to be vested in a Committee of this Society for the purpose of erecting a chapel & buildings thereon — Your Petitioners oftentimes declined so doing, but referred the case in the advice & with the concurrence of their Chief to the Island Government.

"The school, since Mr. Forbes' ordination, & pending the above stated &

following occurrences, has gradually & periodically suffered from neglect & the non attendance of a Catechist. And third also weeks have passed away without any Clergyman to perform divine service in the chapel or schoolhouse owing to the licensed Curate's absence.

"Your Petitioners on the 16th day of September last were summoned by proclamation ordered to be made in the town by the Rev R Forbes, which call upon all the people to assemble & to appear at the schoolhouse (or chapel) there to meet certain members of the Society for some purport whereof your Petitioners had not received notice from the Superintendent, or the gentlemen then & there collected; wherefore not attending a Messenger was sent to Lieut. Col. George McKenzie requiring him individually to attend. He did so, & then other officers followed. Many questions were put by the Rev. gentlemen who held the Meeting, to all which questions your Petitioners deferred answering unless the Superintendent was present.

"Four Clergymen, Members of the Auxiliary Missociety, viz. the Rev. Drew, the Rev. R Panton, the Rev. G. Griffiths, & the late Catechist the Rev R. Forbes, with a neighbouring planter, composed the Meeting. About this time two Maroon officers were sent for by the Superintendent, who enquired by whose orders the Maroons were called upon to assemble, & the purport of such Meeting, & was informed by "order of the Rev R. Forbes" an Officer was despatched to the gentlemen with a message from the Superintendent, requesting to know the purport of such Meeting – the Superintendant was requested to join them, which he did not, whereupon four of the party mounted their horses & rode to his residence, followed by the Maroon officers, who were ordered by the Superintendent to retire to their houses, but directly after were recalled. Many of your Petitioners heard the Superintendent warn the gentlemen to desist until they had authority from the Government, & meantime forbidding all further proceedings, whereon one gentleman told the Superintendent they (members of the Society) had orders from the Government, the British Government at home, & they wished to act immediately. To which the Superintendent answered he did not mean to infer a doubt on the assertion, but it was essential to his duty as an island officer to receive official communications from the Governor of the island or the House of Assembly. Shortly after the Maroon officers were sent home, & the gentlemen rode away.

On Sunday the 2d day of October, many of the Petitioners attended divine service at the schoolhouse (which is the substitute for a chapel) to hear Mr. Forbes who had returned to Moore Town to preach. After service many Maroons were required by Mr. F. to sign a paper, which your petitioners understood from declarations made at the time by the Rev. R. Forbes was for a grant of a plot of town land whereupon to build a chapel &c. which was to be under the control of the Bishop & in right of possession of the Island Authorities, without costing the townspeople anything; many thereon signed that paper, on such understanding to be presented His Excellency the Governor & the House of Assembly; many refused because their Superintendent was absent on business at headquarters, & for refusing were told they should repent, &

he (Mr. T.) would report Lieut. Col. George McKenzie very bad.

"Your Petitioners knows the Superintendent applied to the Lord Bishop of Jamaica, & at their with for assistance to have a chapel & schoolhouse built. That the same should be in the hands of the Rector & Churchwardens under the Bishop & Island Authorities as customary - at the same time was stated the desire & intentions of the Auxiliary Society - The Lord Bishop of Jamaica proffered his aid, & the advance of £200 Sterling.

"Your Petitioners are especially desirous of obtaining religious instruction, that they may the better discharge their duty to God & their country.

"Your Petitioners pray the support of your Hon. Council, conjointly with His Excellency the Governor, & the Hon. House of Assembly, that a plot of land be granted & vested as customary, whereupon to erect a chapel & schoolhouse, by aid of a public grant with a stipend for a Curate, or Catechist Pastor of the Established Church.

"Your Petitioners humbly represent the township contains a numerous population (600) & an equal number in the vicinity - that there is neither church or chapel within eleven miles - & beyond the immediate vicinity, & within five miles of the township, is additional population of 300 people - making altogether 1500 souls independent of Allamont township, which is distant three miles.

"Your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray.

(D) George McKenzie, Lieut. Col. — Charles Phillips, Captain.
Wm Scott, Lieut. — Samuel Phillips, Private
Edward Bailey, Ensign. — John Panton, Sergeant.
James McKenzie, Ensign. — John Minot, Capt.
Michael L. Harris, Lieut. — Richd. Valentine, Major.
James Todd, Major.

I certify the above signatures are correctly affixed by desire & with assent of the parties. (D) Thomas Wright, Superintend.

Ordered, That the said Petition be received.

Ordered, That the Hon. the Chief Justice, the Hon. the Lord Bishop, & the Hon. Mr. Turner, be a Committee to enquire into the allegations contained in the said Petition.

Extract from the Journals of the Legislative Council, Tuesday, Dec. 6th 36.

89

Present - Honorable - William Rowe, Chief Justice, Lord Bishop, James Gayleard, John Salmon, William Dalton Turner.

Prayers.

The Rev. Richard Forbes, Capt. Thomas Wright, Superintendent of the Moore Town Maroons, & the following Maroons, Lieut. Col. McKenzie, Lieut. Wm Scott, Captain Phillips, John Minot, Captain, & Ensign Robert Osborne, having been

summoned to attend & give evidence before the Committee to whom is referred the Petition of several of the said Maroon Town Maroons, being in attendance were called in & severally sworn to give evidence before the said Committee.

Extract from the Journals of the Legislative Council, Dec. 9. 1836. (90

Present - Honorable - William Rowe, Chief Justice, James Gayleard, Dowell O'Reilly, John Salmon, William Dutton Turner.

The Hon. the Chief Justice from the Comte appointed to enquire into the allegations contained in a Petition of certain of the Moore Town Maroons, presented a Report, which was received & read.

Ordered, That the said Report do lie on the table.

Extract from the Journals of the Legislative Council, Tuesday, Dec. 13. 1836. (90

Present - Honorable - William Rowe, James Gayleard, Dowell O'Reilly, John Salmon, William Dutton Turner.

The Report presented to the Board on Friday last from the Comte appointed to enquire into the allegations contained in the Petition of certain of the Moore Town Maroons being taken up & again read, was agreed into by the board, & is as follows -

Ent. in Vol. III p. 307

Report. Your Comte appointed to enquire into the allegations of a petition presented to the Board from the officers of the Moore Town Maroons have called before them Witnesses, by whose testimony the interference of the Rev. Mr Drew, the Rev. Mr Paxton, the Rev. Mr Griffiths, & the Rev. Mr Forbes, styling themselves a Committee of the Ch. Miss. Society, with the authority of the Superintendent of the Maroons, as well as with the Episcopal jurisdiction of the Bishop is distinctly proved.

Your Comte think it right to call the attention of the Board to the nature of the interference with the Maroons, a body of men with whom from their habits & the constitution of the township, it might be extremely dangerous to tamper, as it cannot be expected that good order can be observed among them, or that they can be made useful in times of difficulty, if the authority of the Superintendent is not respected & upheld.

The calling a Meeting of the Maroons without his knowledge, & the threats held out by the Rev. gentlemen named, of withdrawing the Catechist, unless a petition was signed by them to meet their particular views, cannot, in our opinion, be too strongly deprecated, & we recommend the Board to call the attention of the Executive to the subject, & to solicit that a representation be made to the King's Ministers of the propriety of placing any funds for the advancement of religion & education, which may be awarded to this Colony, under the control & management of the constituted Authorities.

Your Comte cannot pass over in silence the conduct of the Rev. gentleman

in passing & acting upon the Resolution respecting the removal of Mr. Forbes from Moore Town to perform the duties of Mr. Panton the Island curate of St. Thos. in the East – so unwarrantable an assumption of power over a Curate, who by his ordination & license was placed under the Episcopal jurisdiction of the Bishop – your Comee do not believe was ever before attempted. The well being of the church, & its efficiency, mainly depends on the strict observance of that discipline which has been established for the guidance & control of her clergy, which particularly enjoins respect & obedience to the authority of the Diocesan. And it is the opinion of your Comee that there never was a period, in the annals of this Colony, in which it was more necessary to uphold that authority than the present."

(vide Examinations hereto annexed).

A Motion was made that the following message be sent to His Excellency the Governor, which was agreed to & is as follows –

"May it please your Excellency – We are commanded by the Council to wait upon your Excellency with a copy of a Petition presented to the Board from the Officers of the Moore Town Maroons, a copy of the Report made by, & examinations taken before, the Comee of the Board appointed to enquire into the allegations contained in the said Petition, & which Report has been agreed to by the Board."

Ordered, That the Hon. Mr. Gayleard, the Hon. Mr. O'Reilly, & the Hon. Mr. Turner, be a Comme for that purpose.

Who having accordingly attended His Excellency, on their return reported the delivery thereof.

Examination of Witnesses taken before a Comee of the Hon. the Council to whom is referred the petition of certain of the Moore Town Maroons.

Ent. in Vol. III pp. 508–512.

Captain Thomas Wright, Superintendant, examined.

Are you acquainted with most of the facts contained in the Petition of the Moore Town Maroons now before the Committee? I am aware of the greater part of the circumstances from my own knowledge, & some others have been communicated to me. – Has any application been made to you respecting the transfer of land as stated by the Petitioners? Many applications were made to me by the Rev. Mr. Griffiths & the Rev. Mr. Forbes, that myself & the Moore Town Maroons under my superintendence should join in a Petition for a grant of land to the Comee of the C. M. Society in this island, to be vested in the Society independent of the Bishop & the island Authorities. Mr. Griffiths stated to me that the Society would not expend any sum of money for a Chapel or Schoolhouse unless the Comee had a free, full, & uncontrolled possession of the land. I positively refused to

A

Petition of certain Moore Town Maroons.

91

To His Excellency Sir Lionel Smith K.C.B. Captain General & Commander in Chief in & over His Majesty's Island of Jamaica, & the territories thereon depending in America, Chancellor & Vice Admiral of the same.

The Humble Petition of the Maroons of Moore Town in the Parish of Portland.

Sheweth —

That your Petitioners were until the year 1827 left entirely destitute of the means of moral & religious instruction & education for themselves & their children.

That in that year the destitute condition of your petitioners was represented by the Clergyman of the parish to the Church Missionary Society in England, by whose timely aid means were provided for the erection of a Schoolhouse & the maintenance of a teacher resident in the town.

That from that time your Petitioners have enjoyed, through the means of the Society aforesaid, the advantages of religious instruction for themselves & education for their children afforded by lay teachers acting under the license of the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, the last of whom was admitted to Holy Orders in 1835 by his Lordship, that your petitioners might have the benefit of a stated ministry.

That the temporary Schoolhouse erected in 1827 is now in such a dilapidated state as to render it unfit for the performance of divine worship.

That in consequence of the representations made by the Society aforesaid, His Majesty's Government has been pleased to assign out of the Parliamentary Grant a sum of money for the erection of a more commodious building at Moore Town, upon condition that the site of the building be conveyed in trust to the C.M. Society for the purposes already stated.

That the circumstances under which your Petitioners hold their land being such as not to admit of their making a valid conveyance without the concurrence of the island Authorities —

Your Petitioners therefore sensible of the blessings that have been conferred upon them pray your Excellency to take such steps as will in your Excellency's wisdom be best calculated to ensure to your Petitioners & their children the continual aid of the C.M. Society & the benefit of the Grant of H.M. Government made through them.

And your Petitioners will ever pray &c.

(Sd) his
Keane × Osborne, Col. in Chief of Moore Town Maroons, written by his
mark grandson, George Panton Osborne.

his
Saul Richard × Valentine, Major Moore Town Maroons.
mark

his
Charles × Phillips, Capt.
mark Mo. To. Mar.

Petition of Moore Town Maroons.

George his X mark White, Capt. Moore Town Maroons; by George Dott, his son, this was written.

Robert his X mark Osborne, Ensign Moore Town Maroons.

James his X mark White, Ensign Moore Town Maroons.

James his X mark Todd, Major Moore Town Maroons.

Robert his X mark Bryce

Alex.r Phillips, for I was taught all I know by the Society.

Rich.d Phillips, taught in the school. Thomas Phillips, taught in the school.

James Strawn Minot. Alexander McPherson. George Bott.

Duncan his X mark McFarlane

Thomas his X mark Downer

John Osborne.

Carney White.

George Panton Osborne. Christy Pantonosborne.

John his X mark Downer

Francis his X mark Deans

William his X mark Ellis

William his X mark Osborne

William W. Daunet. Natty Keney.

Robert Phillips, for all I know I was taught by the Society.

George his X mark McFarlane

Edward his X mark Osborne

John Panton his X mark Osborne

Richard his X mark Anderson

Alexander his X mark McGregor

James Osborn.

Henry his X mark Scott

Billy his X mark Henry

Lehia her X mark Nicholas

Cecilia her X mark Osborne

Kitty her X mark Brown

Joe Charles his X mark Paterson

William his X mark McCarthy

Richard his X mark Osborne

Robert his X mark Phillips Jr.

Edward his X mark Rose

Roberts his X mark

John his X mark Mendes

James his X mark Rabeau

Francis his X mark McKenzie

Henry his X mark Douglas

Peter his X mark McFarlane

Quashie his X mark Burke

Robert his X mark Hartley

David his X mark McFarlane

Anne her X mark Harris

Edward his X mark Stirling

Charles his X mark Paterson

her
Gracey × Harris
mark

her
Jefsy × Mc Farlane
mark

her
Sarah × Benjamin
mark

her
Elizabeth × Mc Lean
her mark

her
Anne × Mc Farlane
her mark

her
Grace × Phillips
her mark

her
Clary × Cosens
mark

her
Gracy × Osborne
mark

her
Anne × Paterson
mark

her
Susan × Cosens
her mark

her
Catherine × Mc Farlane
her mark

her
Jane × Douglas
mark

her
Rosannah × Osborne
mark

her
Eleanor × Osborne
her mark

her
Sarah × Heathly
her mark

her
Sarah × Boyan
mark

her
Marianne × Ellis
her mark

her
Marianne × White
her mark

her
Anne × Mc Farlane
mark

her
Selina × Osborne
her mark

her
Rachael × Allen
mark

her
Maria × Sabagin
her mark

his
French × Stanford
mark

his
Edward × Barrant
mark

his
Henry × Renwick
mark

his
Joseph × Wilson
mark

his
Beckford Mckenzie
mark

his
William Gray × Harris
his mark

his
George × Ellis
his mark

his
Charles Williams
mark

his
Simon × Smith
mark

his
Richard × Mckenzie
mark

his
William × Minot
mark

his
William × Ellis
mark

his
Simpson Mckenzie
his

her
Richard × White
mark

her
Anne × James
mark

his
Charles × Mckenzie
mark

his
James × Searchwell
mark

his
Richard × Mitchell
mark

his
Wallen × Ellis
her mark

his
Sandy × Sterling
her mark

his
Cudjoe × Richards
mark

her
Susan × Bernard
mark

her
Rebecca × Neary
mark

her
William × Dennis
mark

her
Elizabeth × Hazel
mark

Rec'd Nov. 4/37
Com
Ans

Rev J G Muhlhauser to the Lay Secretary

79

Sir

Sanfernando Sept 13/37.

Having heard of the loss of the Mailboat by which I sent you my acct. that of Mr Williams & some school returns I now send to you herewith a duplicate of those accounts & hoping that they will

reach you this time. Perhaps it is as well if we omit sending our School returns & wait until Christmas & then to inclose them with our Memories. I can add but little to that I sent you in my last I hope in about 5 weeks to commence the building of a Schoolhouse in North Naparima. The situation is a desirable one. The surrounding estates are chiefly inhabited by Roman Catholics but a great many are anxious to be instructed. I therefore thought to put there the Catechist expected & wait in the other plan Golconda Belmont Chapel schoolhouse until the Committee send me another. I wish the Committee could have some insight in that particular I mean the great importance of having English Masters out here. Mr [illegible] when he came out to Trinidad he brought with him professional Schoolmasters for his infant school & the other & he carries on his school admirably well but we must be glad to get any man almost who will come to us. at present I have a tolerable good master but Sir he has not the knowledge of the Bible & of himself which things are so essential for the conducting of a school. Though I generally take the first & Bible Class yet it cannot be done always. I hope & pray that the Committee will supply this place with sufficient Teachers I believe that a Schoolmaster provided with house & some ground for a garden who has not seen the Islington Institution can comfortably live upon £150 sterling I therefore being convinced of the great utility of the proposal would beg you to acquaint the Committee with it.

(signed) JG Muhlhauser

Rec'd Nov 30/37 A

Com

Ans'd

Sir Geo Grey to the Lay Secretary

92

Sir

Downing St. Nov 29/37

I am directed by Lord Glenelg to transmit to you a Copy of a despatch which his Lordship has received from Sir Lionel Smith, in answer to the reference which was made to him of your letter of the 30 June last, on the subject of the misunderstanding which had arisen between some of the Missionaries of the Church Missionary Society in Jamaica & the Bishop of that Diocese. I am to request that in laying this communication before the Committee of the C M S you will acquaint them, that the minutes of the Council, to which reference is made, may be seen, &, if the Committee see fit, transcribed at this Office

(signed) Geo Grey

Rec. Nov. 30/37
Cur
Ack

Sir Lionel Smith to Lord Glenelg

87

Jamaica, Spanish Town
Sep 18/37

My Lord

I do myself the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch No 126 dated 29 July last, with its enclosures from the C M S containing a representation from the Revd Panton & Griffiths Missionaries of Jamaica in reference to some alledged proceedings of mine & Her Majestys Council between those persons, the Lord Bishop of Jamaica & some of the Moore town Maroons.

2 I have considered how far Propriety would allow of my passing over this Despatch with a mere acknowledgement, for I would most willingly spare your Lordship & myself further trouble, on such a painful subject, if it was possible for me to submit to the extraordinary representations set forth by Messrs Griffiths and Panton, with regard to myself.

3 I enclose your Lordship herewith an extract from the Minutes of Council touching the whole enquiry

4 I beg your Lordship to recollect it was during the Session of the Legislative Council that it took place, that the Governor was never present, & never was consulted upon it, & in fact knew no more what business the Board was engaged on than your Lordship did in Downing St.

5 It appears that on the 9th Nov 36 a Petition was presented to the Council by the Bishop from & signed by many of the Moore Town Maroons complaining of certain of the Church Missionaries

6 The petition was referred to a Comtee of the Board consisting of the Chief Justice, the Bishop & the Hble Mr Turner, to enquire into the allegations thereof & report to the Board.

7 On the 6 Dec: the Rev Rd Forbes, Capt Thos Wright the Superintendant & Lt Col: Mc Kenzie, Lieut Wm Sealt, Capt Phillips and Jno Minet, and Capt & Ensign Robt Osborn, all officers of the Maroons were called severally as witnesses & sworn before the Board

8 On Dec 13/36 the Chief Justice presented the Report from the Comtee with the several examinations taken before it, which was unanimously agreed to, & a Message was sent to the Governor therewith by Mr Gayleard who reported the delivery of the message. "May it please your Excellency

"We are commanded by the Counal to wait upon your Excellency with a copy of a petition presented to the Board from the Officers of the Moore Town Maroons a copy of the report made by & examinations taken before the Comtee appointed to enquire into the allegations contained in the said petition & which report has been agreed to by the "Board"

10 When the papers were laid before me by message with the report", I read the report only it being near the time of the Packets departure & in forwarding the documents in reference to the Councils recommendation that a representation should be made to the Kings' ministers on the propriety of placing any funds for the advancement of religion & education which may be awarded to the Colony, under the control & authority of the constituted authorities. I merely suggested to your Lordship the propriety of consulting the C M S at home as to the proper authorities for disbursing the funds in aid of buildings for eduction & religion. I do not know at this moment that I could have proposed a more respectful course to all parties concerned, yet I accused by Messrs Griffiths & Panton that I adopted charges against them by which the Counc: were is to be deprived of the funds placed at their disposal for the instruction of the apprentices" thus abandoning their position of educating the Maroons which originated the dispute

"I will now recapitulate their further representations"

A They term the proceedings in Council an exparte statement taken for the most part from those who are unfriendly to the Society & who were selected on that account

A The council will no doubt be able to answer this open charge of corruption

B They further state that His Excellency Sir Lionel Smith received the charges against them without allowing an opportunity of explanation altho' the Revd Mr Griffiths having learned something of the nature of the charges, waited on His Excellency before the examinations were taken, & made him acquainted with the case

B I never received any charges against them, never knew of any inquiry concerning them & therefore could not give an opportunity of explanation. If Mr Griffiths knew the existence of the charges the Council room was open to him or any one wishing to defend them I remember Mr Griffiths waiting on me once as did Mr Panton several times, respecting Maroon education, & I always said, settle your dispute with the head of your Church & I will do all I can for you, & I told Mr Panton I would subscribe and assist his funds, it was not likely that I who had boldly taken up the cause of all Missionaries throughout the Island, in my first address to the house of Assembly should neglect or try to injure the Missionaries of my own Church

C These persons proceed to state that I sent home the accusations against them to the Colonial Office as substantial charges

upon which the Committee were to be deprived of the funds placed at their disposal for the instruction of the apprentices, without giving the Committee the slightest reason to suppose that he had taken this step

C I have already answered this, whether the charges were substantiated against them or not, I took no part in them & therefore could give no information about them

D They then state that had the Committee of the Council been really anxious to elicit the truth this Gentleman (Mr Griffiths) would have been a valuable witness.

D The council will no doubt answer this & all I can say is if Mr Griffiths knew of the enquiry it was more than I did & it was quite open to him to attend the enquiry if he saw fit.

E Messrs Griffiths & Panton then implicate the integrity of the Council by stating that Col Mc Kenzie because he would not sign a certain petition favorable to the Committee was the only Maroon examined & Col Osborn & the Officers friendly to the Society, & who were present & had come to Spanish Town with the intention of giving evidence in its favor were passed over. This petition they say was presented to his Excellency but Sir Lionel Smith not only does not include it among the papers sent to the Colonial Office but does not allude to its existence while the Petition drawn up by the Superintendant and signed by him at the request as he represents & on behalf of certain of the Maroon Officers is given at length

E It will be seen that no less than six Maroons were summoned sworn, it was Col Osborns own fault if he was not examined. This "most respectable man" is in his dotage nearly 80 years of age & generally drunk. The Maroons are a military body by Law. I was obliged to reject Col Osborns' petition because it was not forwarded through the Superintendant as the Regulations require, & I could not answer it because it contained an illegal object, a grant of land for the Missionaries instead of being vested in the Church. I never saw the Mc Kenzie petition but I enclose the one I rejected & the petitions will satisfy your Lordships of one fact that the Missionaries by their own shewing succeeded in dividing one half of the Maroons against the other half, tho' it has always been a great object of the Legislature to keep them united & contented.

The above illegal object was not only sought in the Maroons petition but in Mr Pantons' letter to my Secretary dated Sep 19/36 appended to the report & which I necessarily referred to the Bishop. The condition is expressed that the Land shall be the property of the Society & hence the attempt to set up an authority independant of the Church

F Speaking of Osborn these Missionaries say, the Superintendant

threatened to take steps to depive him of his pension & Osborn in order to anticipate these steps immediately travelled to Spanish Town to make the Governor acquainted with the circumstances but an interview with His Excellency was denied him.

7 This is utterly false, I never refused to see him, have met him since & he never made any complaint to me whatever, Capt. Wright the Superintendant is an old Officer, quite as respectable as Messrs Griffiths & Panton & I cannot believe him capable of such an abuse of authority.

12 There are no other parts of the Missionaries letters requiring observations except that I did not answer one or two of Mr. Panton's Letters, I could not answer them because I had nothing in my power without the cooperation of the Bishop to whom I referred them

13 I now beg your Lordship to take a calm review of all the circumstances & examine if I in any way took a hostile part against the Missionaries? The evidently supposed that the Executive instead of the Legislative Council had sat in judgement on their proceedings that I was therefore a fair object of their resentment & deceiving your Lordship by their misrepresentations, your Lordship was pleased to express that you had perused their communication with "much satisfaction" which communication was designed to insult the Executive & to impugn the honor & integrity of Her Majesty's Council.

14 Such has been the conduct of Messrs Griffiths & Panton: professing to be Ministers of the Church of England they hesitated not in the self invention of compound falsehood for the purposes of malice & Calumny towards the Governor & Council

15 as it appears by Mr. Coates' letter that the Society at home for whom I have the greatest respect have seen & I am afraid credited Messrs Griffiths & Pantons letters I trust your Lordships will let that body see my reply I have the honor to be my Lord &c

(signed) Lionel Smith

Rec. Nov. 20/37 A

Com.

Ans. Nov 1/38

Rev. J. G. Muhlhauser to the Lay Secretary. (84

Port of Spain, Oct. 11. 1837.

My dear Sir,

I was obliged to go up to Port of Spain in order to get some money, & the exchange being high, & I standing in need of a good sum, I took a Bill to the amount of £400 Stg, which I beg to accept. But the reason I write to

you by this time is a subject upon which I have thought much, & which I beg to be taken into consideration by yourself & Committee. As you are well aware of the opinion I entertain with respect to the teaching of the catechism in our schools, I need to say but little for myself; but since the time I wrote to you about it, I have had opportunity of considering the point in question in its practical view. As every one must have expected that the Romish priesthood would be roused in case we should exert ourselves for the good of the negroes, so it came to pass. The Roman Catholics are beginning to be very active: wherever we go they are sure to follow, & in order to carry this out the number of priests will be shortly increased. They tell the people, in those quarters in which they have more influence, not to visit our schools, because the Church of England Catechism is taught, & encourage them to go to the Mico schools, because there they do not interfere with religion. But it is not only that the Roman Catholics are against us, but we have to contend even with our own friends. For instance, I am promised a piece of land by a Scotchman to build a schoolhouse upon; but, said he, here you cannot teach the Church Catechism, because the people in that quarter are all Roman Catholics; & the priest being roused, he will exert himself to prevent their coming to school, & then your school cannot be of that use as it would be otherwise. Close to that estate, Mr. Bilby, the Mico agent, was offered land to build a schoolhouse upon; but having been promised some on the next estate, he abstained from building; but no doubt in case I should insist upon the Church Catechism, they would either invite him, or build a Roman Catholic school, toward which some of the Protestants offered to subscribe & to maintain. Now Sir, the question is, shall we, being not compelled now by Government, but a voluntary concession of ours, give up that fine spot & curtail the usefulness of others, on account of insisting upon teaching the Roman Catholics the Ch. Catechism? Shall we give up the place for future usefulness on account of the Church Catechism? In short, shall we occupy the country, at least some part of it, or not? When the Governor insisted upon not teaching it, it was principle not to yield; but now we being quite at liberty to do as we please, we should not give up a principle in case we choose to yield: to swim against the current is hard labour. Again: last week our Governor was at Sanfernando, & at the same time also Mr. Bilby, who applied to him for a piece of land at Sanfernando, to build a school upon; but which it seems the Governor refused. Mr. Bilby said he did not intend to build immediately; but he takes the land so if it were required, the town Sanfernando being increasing, he would do so. And, Sir, if Mr. Bilby should come to San Fernando, not teaching the Church Catechism, it is a matter of course that all my Roman Catholic scholars will leave me to go to him, whereas otherwise we could stand the ground against any. As I said before, the Romish priests opposed my school on this account, but without effect, for though a great many refused to say the C., yet I persuaded them all to one to say it. This however would be of no avail if any other school were to be established. And I am extremely unwilling to allow any other to put us in the background on that consideration; to curtail our usefulness on that consideration. But if I speak of not teaching the C., I only mean the Roman Catholics: all others would be obliged to do so. This, Sir, is the view which I take of the matter, & I should be glad if the Comtee should agree with my

opinion. If we should have people, Sir, I mean efficient schoolmasters, we could exercise great influence over the country; but alas! we have them not here, & as long as the Comtee leaves us to our own resources, so long we shall do good but in part. For instance, after Mr Wodman, my first schoolmaster, was about to leave me, I could not find one to take his place. I wrote to Barbados: a man promised to come, but was kept back by some unforeseen occurrence. At last a man came to me, offering himself as schoolmaster, who was discharged by a Manager as overseer, on account of his thoughtlessness; & some others say drunkenness; but I being obliged to have a schoolmaster, took him, though I knew he was not fit to be an overseer. It was July when I at last succeeded in getting another one, & no doubt more to my satisfaction, but what character? He also was tired of being an overseer, & went & lived in Port of Spain with a woman for several years, & had two children by her. It is true he abstained from doing so, but from what motive? Because no one would employ him otherwise. This, Sir, is the actual state of Trinidad Schoolmasters, with a few exceptions, as you will learn more fully from Mr. Ickel. It is therefore requisite that the Comtee should supply us with schoolmasters from home, & that as soon as practicable. I shall conclude by saying that we all enjoy good health, & may we continue to do so, & exert ourselves for the promotion of His glory whose name we are sent to preach.

(So) J. G. Muhlhauser.

P.S. If you should write us at large the view the Comtee taked, & that at an early opportunity, I should feel greatly obliged. I thought if I could not go on well with my present schoolmaster at present, I should keep one of the Catechists expected here these. Next Packet I intend to write to the Bishop about the Catechism.

Rec. Nov. 20/37 A Mr J. N. Williams to the Secretary. (85)

Com.

Ans.

Clydesdale Cottage, South Naparima,
Trinidad, September 30. 1837.

Rev. & Dear Sir.

I must crave your indulgence & pardon in taking upon myself the liberty of writing to you, while at the same time I am not without hopes that it may prove acceptable. I have now been in the island seven months, & I thank our Almighty Father that I as well as Mrs W. & child, have enjoyed on the whole good health. I cannot give splendid accounts of success, yet I flatter myself that they will not be uninteresting to you. I have on the list of the Day School 21; 18 of whom on an average daily attend. For the first three or four months, it is true, the school was most discouraging, there being not above six or seven in attendance: from that time there has been a steady though a gradual increase, which is still going on with satisfaction to all here. I have the additional satisfaction of observing, that those who came have remained, with the exception of one little boy, the son of Mr Dumain, Manager of Friendship Estate, who was very young, & after coming a day or two, came

no more for the present: two other children of the same gentleman still continue. I had the promise of a great many more, which I have no doubt will be fulfilled by the majority of them: some of them are the children of Spaniards. The number though apparently inconsiderable, is not so in reality: they comprise two thirds of the free children on the surrounding estates; the remainder of which are kept at home to take care of infants, or equally imbecile & more aged relations. On the Sabbath the schools are more promising: the general attendance varied from about forty five to sixty five, one half of whom are adult apprentice labourers, between the ages of twenty & sixty. Few indeed can tell their own ages; but when they have grandchildren they cannot be much less. The whole of those in the Day School attend the Sunday School except the two sons of Mr. Dumain, who are Roman Catholics. I have now on the list 116; but about 30 are suspended for absenting themselves three successive Sundays without sufficient reason; of the remainder there are 46 at least who by the nature of their employment (having to attend the cattle on the several estates) can only partially attend (two Sundays out of three): the others are tolerably regular. In the afternoon School scarcely half the number attend that are in the morning School. I have also an evening School, but owing to it being but once a week, the roads being frequently bad, the people being tired with their daily work, it is but irregularly attended. The School hours are from 9 in the morning till 3 in the afternoon, after which I visit the surrounding estates; that is, those that will receive me, for the great majority being Roman Catholics, or as the people term themselves, of the French Church, it is not every one that will admit me: on the estates there is generally a good attendance; half, two thirds, & sometimes the whole of those not actually employed, being present. Such, my dear sir, are my various employments at present. We are labouring, as you are aware, under great disadvantages; the great bulk of the people being Roman Catholics. Though they cannot be said to be bigotted, it must be imputed rather to the uncontrolled & hitherto unopposed sway of the Roman Catholic priesthood than to any other cause, for having no enemies to contend with, they kept the people in ignorance of any other church than their own. I speak only of the country parts, for until the Rev. J. G. Muhlhauser & the Rev. A. Eckel, there was no established minister in these parts, & until the Rev. J. Mann, the Wesleyan Missionary, visited these parts, it is probable that protestants were unknown by the great body of the people: this was about three years ago: within the last eighteen months a great change has taken place. Besides myself & the Rev. Messrs. Eckel & Muhlhauser, there have come to the island the Rev. a Kennedy, of the Scotch Secession Church, & two additional Clergymen of the Establishment; namely, the Rev. — Rork for Couva, & the Rev. — Hamilton for San Joseph, & the agents of the Mico Charity: these, with the Rev. G. Beard & Ranyel, form no contemptible force to oppose the hitherto unopposed power of the Catholic priesthood. It cannot be supposed that the Roman Catholic priests will remain inactive; accordingly, symptoms of their activity are already discovering themselves. The priest at Petit Bourgh a short time ago issued circulars to devise the best means of meeting the increasing demands for the spiritual instruction of the people, but lest those demands should not be complied with according to his inclination, there is good reason to believe he is using his influence to prevent any other schools or places of worship but Roman Catholic from being

established; nor is this all. I was much surprised about three weeks ago to hear from one of the people on an estate that I have visited ever since I have been on the island, that some of the people having been christened in the French Church, they did not think it right to attend an English Church, & he concluded by wishing me to say something to the people. To this I replied that whether they were baptized in the French or English Church, they still promised the same things at their baptism; namely, to renounce the devil & all his works &c.; that this was the sum & substance of what I told them, & that they might understand it the better, I was then explaining to them the belief, which, as they were aware of, was one of the things that they promised at their baptism - that if they could learn more or better from any other person they ought to go to that person, but that they were to recollect they were not to make use of this excuse to keep away from both, or to go to one merely because they liked him, without considering whether they should profit by him or no - that though they might deceive me, they could not deceive God, who knew all that was in our thoughts, & would most certainly call us to an account for them - that saying a great number of prayers or counting over their beads, or confessing to their priest, would not make them better people - that if they did no more than this, they would find to their sorrow at the last day, when all true christians who had sought the pardon of their sins through the Lord Jesus Christ, went with him into heaven, they would be cast into hell to be the companions of the devil & all wicked people. I also mentioned that there were differences which they would not understand as they could not read; but I hoped soon that there would be few who could not read, & then by comparing the conduct & the sayings of the French priest with the Bible, they would be better able to judge. These were the principal subjects that I mentioned: I thought I could not well say less. It seems to me that the best way to attack a power that works so much on the feelings of the people will be to break the chain that binds them; namely, by instruction. This will indeed be a slow but a sure way, & will be much facilitated by themselves, for, not to appear enemied to improvement they will open schools themselves. There is indeed another way; & that is by openly denouncing the errors of popery; but in the present state of things this does not seem desirable. To preach the simple doctrine of the cross, & to show by our actions that we desire nothing but their good, seems to be the best way. This indeed calls for much watchfulness & prayer, much gentleness united with firmness. I feel more & more daily my continual need of divine assistance & presence, & I have still confidence that He will neither leave nor forsake me, but that He will guide me by His wisdom in all my plans, & those plans that He has directed by His wisdom He will enable me to persevere until they are fully accomplished. In the midst of much discouragement, there are a number of trifling circumstances that show at least I am not entirely unacceptable; such as a number of presents, trifling in themselves, but valuable as indicating the state of feeling; & the anxiety manifested by the majority of those who attend the Sabbath School, of apologizing for their

absence, & though the apologies frequently draw forth censure, yet it does not diminish their number. I must beg your indulgence, dear Sir, in thus trespassing on your valuable time, & hope that the time spent in the perusal may not be entirely lost. You who have spent so many years in the same work among people of similar professions, well know, or can well imagine the difficulties we have to encounter. We stand in need of the prayers of the church, nor have we any doubt that they will be offered in vain.

& Joseph Newey Williams.

P.S. I should esteem it a favor if you would be so kind as to forward copies of the Miss. Record from Nov. 1836 by the first opportunity.

Rec. Nov. 20/37 A

Com.

Ans.

J King, Esq., to the Lay Secretary. (82)

Dear Sir,

September 20. 1837.

I have to advise of having drawn a bill on you of this day's date in favor of Messrs A & J Hoyes, for the sum of £1000 Stg., having been directed by the Corr. Com. to pay Wm. Orgill the sum borrowed of him for the purchase of Birnam Wood £702. 15. 5 currency, with interest thereon, & having also the salaries of the Missionaries & Catechists to pay at the termination of the present quarter.

& Jno King.

Rec. Nov. 20/37 A

Com.

Ans.

Wm C. Newman to the Secretary. (83)

Rev. Sir,

Amity Hall, Sept. 25. 1837.

With many thanks I acknowledge the receipt of your kind letter, dated Mar. 18th. When in a foreign land, & alone, there is a pleasure in receiving a letter from home, which is unknown to him who always dwells in the midst of his friends. There is also another & a greater benefit to be derived from the epistle of a christian, when deprived of those privileges which are enjoyed by those who are surrounded by the people of God. When grown cold, or lukewarm, it arouses you to fresh exertion; it calls the mind to God & spiritual things; & sometimes restores that peace of mind which the world cannot give. The reasons why I have mentioned but little about my schoolchildren are, first, that I think it best to wait before giving my opinion, particularly when placed among a people of whose character I am perfectly ignorant; & I think the negro is a character which it requires some time to know: secondly, that it had so happened that I have not met with any little circumstances of sufficient interest to relate; except one, which occurred a few weeks since, & which I will now give you. One of my monitors, named Lawson Grant, was taken with fever. When it was at its height, thinking he was going to die, he desired his little brother to go for "cool massa"; but his mother would not allow him to come, so I did not know any thing of it until some days after. When he came to school, I took an opportunity of asking him some questions, which were the following - "Why did you wish to see me when you thought you were going to die"? "Because I was afraid to die." - "Why were you afraid to die?" "Because

I had not repented of my sins." – "Have you ever sinned against God?" "Yes, Sir." – "Then what must you do to get those sins forgiven?" "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ." – "Can you serve God of yourself?" "No." – "What must you do then?" "Pray to God to give me a new heart." – On speaking to him of being thankful to God for restoring him to health, & thus affording him another opportunity of serving Him & preparing for death, he seemed broken hearted. He is a good boy, & I trust the impression will be a lasting one. There are some in the school of whom I hope good things, & trust they are not strangers to the grace of God; but I have often been painfully disappointed in my hopes of others. They have been so habituated to all that is bad, particularly to lying & pilfering, & so little restrained by their parents, that it is very difficult to break them of it. The adults think so little of these crimes that it is a rare thing to find a man or woman who is not guilty of them; even among those whom we hope are the servants of Christ. How blest are those who from their youth up are taught the sinfulness of sin; who have enlightened & christian parents! How ought they to pray that God would pour out His Spirit on those who are in darkness, & convey the light of Gospel truth to their hearts. Some children in my school wear asafetida in a bag tied round their necks to prevent evil dupies (spirits) from hurting them. They will not burn the wood of the cotton tree for fear its dupie should hurt them: & numberless other superstitions do these poor people frighten themselves with. I have to thank a gracious God for preserving my health amidst general sickness. May His blessing attend my weak efforts to guide the children committed to my care, in the way of everlasting life.

(Sd) E Newman.

Rec. Nov. 20/37 A

Com.

Ans.

Mr. C. Carter to the Secretary.

(86

Craig, St. Matthews, Oct. 2. 1837.

My dear Sir,

The Lord has been awfully visiting this country of late, as no doubt you will have already heard, by calling away so many of its white inhabitants by death, & that with very short warning, & apparently without any regard to religious or irreligious: apparently, I say, for we know that it is not the case. Yes, the Lord's hand has in a most awful manner been impending over us for some time past, & has visited as well as the abodes of vice & irreligion, He has come into the sanctuary even up to the altar of the Lord, & that in many instances among the different denominations of christians, & as among others so ourselves as a church in this place, & under the bereavement of which we still labour, & shall, I suppose, until it shall please the Lord that Mr Strong shall arrive again among us. Among individual bereavements, I think he could not have come closer to my own soul by the dissolution of any earthly tie whatsoever, than he has come in the unlooked for bereavement which I have & do experience in the sudden departure hence of that dear

man of God, our dear friend & pastor, to that rest which his Lord had prepared for him. To him, who has been weighed down with a burden of cares & labors too heavy to be borne, but from which he would not recede, no, not an atom, rest was sweet indeed. Thus I am left quite alone here; a Minister comes out from town to the parish church on the Sabbath. On Sacrament Sabbaths I go down there with all the members here who are able to travel so far. The Lord has been very merciful in preserving me in such good health through this unhealthy period. I hope you will excuse my saying so much, & thereby encroaching on your time, but the reason is, my heart was united to him. Praying that the Lord may be with us all, that when we witness His inscrutable dispensations we may wait on Him in faith for their disclosure, I remain &c.

Chas. Carter.

Rec. Nov. 20/37 A

Mr. C. Carter's Journal, July to September, 1837. 86

Com.

ack.

July 1. 1837. This evening I have been visiting the sick on an adjoining estate, heard a complaint of a woman, a member, of whom there is strong suspicion that she is supporting her daughter to live in sin. Of course Mr. Williams will put her from the table of the Lord as soon as he is informed of the same. Satan, we all know, is now & will ever be, during the present state of things, vigilant in drawing away the sheep from following the good shepherd, which if he cannot do that, he will bring reproach upon that flock by introducing his own among them, to act Judas like.

July 2. 1837. Lord's day. Mr. Williams having had to administer the Lord's Supper at the parish church, which detained him, that he came not up here until five in the evening. When he came, he found a congregation waiting his arrival, to whom he preached, & then administered the sacrament of the Lord to the members here. During the day, prior to public service, I was occupied in the Sabbath school & catechising.

July 4. 1837. I was sent for this morning to see a woman, a member of the church, who was at the table of the Lord on the preceding Sabbath, who is now lying in the arms of death. As she was going into the field yesterday morning to her work, not having previously complained, she fell down in the way, insensible. It seems to have been a determination of blood to the head. She was conveyed to the hospital insensible, & has continued so nearly ever since. She knew me when I went, though she could give me no answers, so as to be understood, to questions put to her. She had always been a very regular attendant on the word. I spoke to the son & two daughters who were beside their dying parent, on the dangerous situation of those who live in an unprepared state.

July 5. 1837. I have been to the Garden of Eden, & had a nice time in reading the Word of God, & catechising about ten sick & convalescent people in the negro yard. Some were members, & others belonging to the school. I wished to press upon them the necessity of looking to the Lord to improve their sickness, that they might enter into David's experience when he said, Before I was afflicted I went astray, but now have I kept thy law. After which I had school for about two hours: about 40 scholars, little & big.

Aug. 5. 1837. Mr. Williams being poorly, & administering the Lord's Supper at Peter's Hall, we

have had no service here, but as many as were able for the journey have gone down.
Aug. 13. 1837. Lord's day. Having had school in the morning, & expected Mr. W. at 3. but as he came not, we had divine service, so far as my lay capacity allowed me. Heard in the evening that Mr. W. had fever.
Aug. 14. 1837. I went down this morning to see Mr. W., & found him very poorly. O Lord pity the flock & restore him.
Aug. 18. 1837. On the evening of the 15th, having heard that dear Mr W. was still with fever, I went down to see him the following morning, little thinking that I was going to witness such a scene - nothing less than the termination of his race. The doctors who attended him, perceiving symptoms of the black vomit, which gave them only faint hopes of his recovery, & those very soon given over, he lingered through the day, till about ten in the evening, enjoying, as he drew nearer & nearer to his rest, still greater enjoyments of the same; speaking of the same during the day as strength was afforded to him by his Lord, until his happy spirit was called hence to that rest which he had walked in the enjoyment of by faith, & so faithfully & affectionately invited others to come & participate of with himself. Mark the perfect man & behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace! The corpse was interred the following day on the land belonging to Mr. Strong. The attendance at the funeral was very great, both of whites & blacks, especially the latter, who I believe were not less than 2000. The sympathy at the loss sustained by the flock seemed to be very great. This morning as I came home, passing the different estates, the people by seeing me would be reminded of their deceased pastor, & greet me as I passed them with heavy hearts, which was discovered by the expressions they used, as well as by tears. I reminded them it was the Lord's hand, & that they must lift up their hearts to Jesus, who still lived.
Aug. 20. 1837. Lord's day. As I expect no Minister to visit this part of the parish, I have been endeavouring to improve the death of our dear deceased pastor to the people here, from the faithful & wise servant. The congregation were very much affected as I alluded to him. As his life & labours were blessed among us, so may his death prove a blessing also.
Aug. 21. 1837. Have been out visiting sick today. O how I do appear to be isolated by the death of our dear pastor, & the mystery in which it appears to be enveloped, by the Lord doing it just at this juncture of time.
Aug. 27 1837. Lord's day. We have had a large congregation today: after service we had a Sabbath school. May the Lord keep us together as a church & following after Jesus.
Aug. 30. 1837. Having been to Friendship, & after visiting the hospital I visited four old people separately in the negro yard, as neither were able to go so far as their neighbour's house, which took up a good deal of my time, after which I had a short school.

Sept. 14. 1837. Have gone to the above named estate this evening after school at home, to the funeral of one of the old people I visited there last week. She was formerly a member of one of the chapels in town, but from age has been unable to go. I was much pleased last week with her confession of faith, & reasons for her hope in Jesus. After interring the corpse, I had a nice little meeting with the people in the schoolroom.

Sept. 21. 1837. I have been to the Friendship, & in the hospital, & among others, a woman in as awful a state as ever I saw a human being. A woman in the middle state of life, whose agonies & premature death, which must soon terminate her earthly course, is brought on, by the testimony of all who knew her, from that abominable practice too prevalent here, drinking. But her antipathy to be spoken to about Jesus is so very awful. She appeared to pay no regard to it as I spoke to her. But the most manifest proof of all is that she has refused to have her own sister to attend on her, & chooses a stranger woman, saying that her own sister was a member, & if she came to her she would be speaking to her about religion.

Rec. Nov. 18/37 A

Com.

Ans.

Rev. Wm Duncome to the Secretaries.

Harbour Island Aux. Cmtt., Sept. 20. 1837.

Gentlemen,

By direction of the Comtee of this Society, I wrote you on the 20th Feb. last, & as no answer has come to hand from you, they are apprehensive that theirs did not reach you in safety. I therefore send you a duplicate of that communication, earnestly entreating you to reply at your earliest convenience.

Wm Duncome, Sec.

Rec. Dec. 20/37 A

Com.

Ans. March 5

Rev. Wm Betts to the Lay Secretary.

93

Kingston, Oct. 31. 1837.

My dear Sir,

My last letter to you was dated Sept. 9, & enclosed the Returns No. IV, & a requisition for school books. No communications have been received from you since yours of the 1st July; & as that led us to expect the views of the Parent Comtee on several subjects of importance by the next packet, the Corr. Comtee have been disappointed by the subsequent arrival of several packets without any letters from you. With this I send a copy of the Minutes of a quarterly Meeting of the Corr. Com. held in Westmoreland on the 4th & 5th of this month, & a letter & certificate referring to the 20th Resolution. I will now endeavour to give some explanations required to elucidate the more important of the Resolutions of the Corr. Committee.

On the first Resolution I may mention that Sergeant Wright was recommended as a pious man, & fit to hold the office of schoolmaster under the Society; & steps have been taken to obtain his discharge from the 64th Regt. He has written two letters, in which he expresses himself with much ambiguity, & does not deny the charge brought against him. His letters lead me very much to doubt his piety.

A reference to my letter & report of the new stations, sent home in July, will

tend to explain Res.ns 2 & 5. The abandonment of Long Bay as a Station was determined on at the meeting in July; but as Mr. Edward Panton was very anxious the Society should occupy it, another three months have been expended in negotiations between Mr. Panton & the Society's Solicitor, in endeavouring to remove the difficulties respecting title, but in vain. The Com.te are very sorry that the same cause prevents their occupying the intended Station at the Ramble, as it appears so very promising a situation for a School.

In explanation of Res. 4 I would mention that so much business from all parts of the Mission is pressing upon me, that I could not personally attend to the repairs at Birnam Wood: also when I wrote to Mr. Mason (a gentleman living near Birnam Wood, & the remaining member of the sub Com.te) he did not answer my letter; & hearing moreover that Mr. Mason was not meriting that character for piety which had been given him, & apparently was not acting in accordance with the principles of the Society, I withdrew from that sub Com.te, to afford the opportunity of appointing a new one. Great are the difficulties in the way of completing the alterations at Birnam Wood, & the expense also will be very great. Mr. Panton can give full explanation of the Birnam Wood mistake.

Res.ns 11, 12 & 13 refer to entirely new Stations, & if we are enabled to occupy these situations, they, with Friendship mentioned in Res.n 16, will complete the list of the sixteen Stations where School houses aided by Government Grants are to be erected; but I fear we shall not find all of these available for want of good titles for the land.

On the subject of Res. 14 I have to state that I have already searched through all communications from you that I can find, as far back as the middle of the year 1834; but have not found any reference to the statement contained in the extract. The papers previous to that year are in so confused a state that I thought it better to refer to you at once for information than to delay writing till another packet, in making search. The information required is stated in the Res.n & its preamble.

Referring to Res. 20, Mr. Corner informs me, & indeed wishes me to state, that he was distinctly told at Salisbury Square that the Bishop of Jamaica would not require a knowledge of Latin as a qualification for Orders, & that he was instructed not to direct his attention to it; but we apprehend this is a mistake, for we cannot learn that it has ever been dispensed with. If the Bishop do not waive this, Mr. Corner will not be ready before June next, if so soon.

The next Res. refers to Mrs. Seddon's health; & this is brought to bear directly on Mr. Seddon's prospects, according to his letter. As the Corr. Com.te did not direct me to express their views of this matter, I merely send a copy of the letter & certificate; that the Parent Com.te may form their own conclusions from the same source of information which the Corr. Com.te had to guide them. The last information I received was, that Mrs. Seddon continued to improve in health.

Resolution 27 needs no remark, but as it refers to Bona Vista, I thought it would be gratifying to you to learn that that Station is very well situated for the Objects of the Society, being healthy, & in the midst of a large & interesting population. The negroes there, stirred up by the zeal of the Rev. W. Hylton, have given labour gratuitously to the Society, & have built a lime kiln which is valued at £100 currency. They came cheerfully to the work on their own days (Saturdays) to the number of 200 or 300 at a time; Mr. Hylton himself superintending them.

It will also be gratifying to you to know that the proprietor of Knockalva had granted the Society a piece of valuable land most delightfully & advantageously situated; & has promised £200 stg. to aid in the erection of the buildings. Thus this Station, which God has been pleased abundantly to prosper, has now a prospect of permanency.

The Rev. H. L. Dixon is much in want of some communion vessels, & as these are not to be obtained here, I beg to suggest that both Mr. Dixon & Mr. Winckler should be supplied. Those which I had I have lent to Mr. Winckler. Also if any other ordained Missionary should come out, it would be well he should be supplied.

We have passed through a very sickly season this autumn, & the mortality has been very considerable. The Society however had cause to rejoice that it has not suffered extensively. Two sub teachers have died, viz. Mr. Thompson, subteacher under Mr. Dixon, & Mr. Couch, teacher at Gibraltar under Mr. Holt's superintendence. Our brother Newman at Amity Hall has had a severe attack of fever, but is now convalescent.

The Reports I will send by the first opportunity. They would make too heavy a parcel, I fear, to go by packet. I beg to be kindly remembered to the Rev. W. Jowett, & to Dr Whiting, & to all on the Comte who know me. I hope there are those who feel a deep interest in this Mission, & who pray for its prosperity. It is capable of being made, under the divine blessing, a very efficient Mission; but it wants regularity, system, & punctuality in various particulars. But I must now conclude.

Desiring for you all grace & guidance needful for your important duties, I remain, &c.

&c. W.K. Betts.

Rec. Dec. 26/37 A Comte ack.

Minutes of Meeting of Jamaica Corr. Com., Oct. 4 & 5. 1837. 94

At a Meeting of the Corr. Com. held at Darliston in the parish of Westmoreland, Oct. 4 & 5, 1837—

Present— J. Miller, Esq., V.P., Chn., M. Farquharson, Esq., C. Coke, Esq., Rev. Messrs J. Stainsby, W. Hylton, H. S. Yates, & W.K. Betts, Act. Sec.

The Meeting was opened with prayer.

The Resolutions of the provisional Comte of Aug. 12/37, were considered and approved.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Corr. Com., held at Malvern, in the parish of St. Elizabeth, were read.

The explanation offered by Sergeant Wright of his attempt to commit suicide was considered, on which it was

Resolved, 1. That Sergeant Wright be informed that his explanation is not satisfactory to the Committee.

It being communicated to this meeting that the legal difficulties regarding the title of Long Bay Estate have not been surmounted,

Resolved, 2. That the offer of land at Long Bay is not available for the purposes of the Society, & that it be abandoned as a Station.

The subject of the purchase of Cog Hall being again considered,

Resolved, 3. That the sum of £600 be the maximum amount the Comtee feel justified in giving for that property.

The sub Comtee for superintending the buildings at Birnam Wood having been dissolved by the departure to England of the Rev. J. Williams, & the withdrawal from the same of the Rev. W. Betts,

Resolved, 4. That Messrs Sessing & Corner be the sub Comtee to complete the repairs at Birnam Wood according to the contract.

A letter from the Society's Solicitors was read, conveying the information that the title for the land offered at Ramble Pen, in Vere, is imperfect.

Resolved, 5. That the gentlemen of the sub Comtee be informed that owing to the title for the property being imperfect, the Comtee cannot at present sanction the commencement of the buildings.

The estimate of the schoolhouse & dwellinghouse to be erected at Prattville having been laid before the Committee,

Resolved, 6. That Messrs Donet & Sweetland be informed that the Comtee approve of the plan & estimate tendered by Mr Butler, with the exception of the pulpit, desks, & communion table, which are for the present to be omitted; & a proper reduction for these be made in the estimate. The height of the walls of the schoolhouse to be not less than nine feet, & it being understood that the painting of both buildings is included in the contract.

An unfavorable report of the present state of the Society's Station near Vaughnsfield having been laid before the Committee,

Resolved, 7. That the Rev. J. Stainsby & W. Farquharson, Esq., be requested to visit Vaughnsfield for the purpose of affording the Corr. Com. full information respecting the same.

The Corr. Com. having considered that the residence of the Rev. H. L. Dixon at Bently, out of the parish in which the sphere of his labours lies, & many miles distant therefrom, is not in accordance with Res. 5 of Mar. 6/37, & not calculated to facilitate his usefulness,

Resolved, 8. That Messrs Farquharson & Coke be requested to ascertain whether Pulett Hall, or any other eligible residence can be obtained in the immediate

vicinity of Appleton, & on what terms; & if their enquiries be successful, the Secretary write to Mr. Dixon to remove thither.

Resolved, 9. That it is the opinion of this Committee, that it would facilitate the money transactions of the Society if an account were opened at the Colonial Bank, & that this subject be fully considered at the quarterly Meeting in January next, & that the Treasurer be requested to have his account current for 1837, & vouchers ready, for that period.

Resolved, 10. That the Comtee approve of the tender of Mr. D. Anderson to erect the schoolhouse at Port Morant, & agree to the amount (£420) on a full specification of the work to be done being made out & signed to the satisfaction of the Secretary.

An offer from Dr Wm Anderson, of 12 acres of land at Whitehill (with other advantages) for the erection of a schoolhouse to be aided by a Government Grant, having been considered,

Resolved, 11. That this Comtee tender their thanks to Dr W. Anderson for his liberal offer, & request Messrs Miller & Coke to visit the spot offered; & if in their judgment it be eligible & sufficiently populous, Dr. Anderson be requested to furnish the title for the same.

Resolved, 12. That Messrs Miller, Gales, & Hylton be a sub Comtee to enquire into the suitableness & practicability of establishing a school station in the district of Barbary Hall in the parish of St. Elizabeth; & if found eligible, & a good title can be obtained, a Government Grant be apportioned thereto.

Resolved, 13. That Messrs Miller, Gales, & Hylton be a sub Comtee to enquire into the suitableness & practicability of establishing a branch school station (in connexion with Bonatista) in the district of Alligator Pond, Savannah; & if found eligible, & a good title can be obtained, a Government Grant be apportioned thereto.

Mr. Farquharson, Esq., having communicated the following extract from a letter of Mr Wildman, dated July 31/37 – "I have been long expecting an answer respecting the salaries paid to the Catechists, amounting, I think, to £480, contrary to my agreement with the Mts., which Mr Coates acknowledges, & told me he had written to the Jamaica Comtee to repay – pray inform me what had been done" –

Resolved, 14. That the Secretary make search among the papers of the Society to ascertain if any communication from Mr Coates on the subject can be found; & if not, that he write to Mr Coates for information relative thereto.

Resolved, 15. That the next quarterly meeting of the Corr. Com. be held on the third Wednesday in Jan. 1838; & that the annual meeting be held on the following day, at which the Missionaries & Catechists are invited to attend; & that the Secretary ascertain whether a pulpit can be obtained for the Society on that occasion.

It being considered that Miss Wright has hitherto with considerable inconvenience held the School in her own house, which is now becoming dilapidated; & Miss Wright having offered 5 acres of land to erect a schoolhouse on,

Resolved, 16. That the above offer of land be accepted, & a schoolhouse be erected there with the aid of a Government Grant, on a legal title being obtained, on the plan of

The explanation offered by Sergeant Wright of his attempt to commit suicide was considered, on which it was

Resolved, 1. That Sergeant Wright be informed that his explanation is not satisfactory to the Committee.

It being communicated to this meeting that the legal difficulties regarding the title of Long Bay Estate have not been surmounted,

Resolved, 2. That the offer of land at Long Bay is not available for the purposes of the Society, & that it be abandoned as a Station.

The subject of the purchase of Cog Hall being again considered,

Resolved, 3. That the sum of £600 be the maximum amount the Comtee feel justified in giving for that property.

The sub Comtee for superintending the buildings at Birnam Wood having been dissolved by the departure to England of the Rev. J. Williams, & the withdrawal from the same of the Rev. W. Betts,

Resolved, 4. That Messrs Sessing & Corner be the sub Comtee to complete the repairs at Birnam Wood according to the contract.

A letter from the Society's solicitors was read, conveying the information that the title for the land offered at Ramble Pen, in Vere, is imperfect.

Resolved, 5. That the gentlemen of the sub Comtee be informed that owing to the title for the property being imperfect, the Comtee cannot at present sanction the commencement of the buildings.

The estimate of the schoolhouse & dwelling house to be erected at Prattville having been laid before the Committee,

Resolved, 6. That Messrs Dowet & Sweetland be informed that the Comtee approve of the plan & estimate tendered by Mr Butler, with the exception of the pulpit, desks, & communion table; which are for the present to be omitted; & a proper reduction for these be made in the estimate. The height of the walls of the schoolhouse to be not less than nine feet, & it being understood that the painting of both buildings is included in the contract.

An unfavorable report of the present state of the Society's Station near Vaughnsfield having been laid before the Committee,

Resolved, 7. That the Rev. J. Stainsby & N. Farquharson, Esq., be requested to visit Vaughnsfield for the purpose of affording the Corr. Com. full information respecting the same.

The Corr. Com. having considered that the residence of the Rev. H. L. Dixon at Bently, out of the parish in which the sphere of his labours lies, & many miles distant therefrom, is not in accordance with Res. 5 of Mar. 6/37, & not calculated to facilitate his usefulness,

Resolved, 8. That Messrs Farquharson & Coke be requested to ascertain whether Pullett Hall, or any other eligible residence can be obtained in the immediate

vicinity of Appleton, & on what terms; & if their enquiries be successful, the Secretary write to Mr Dixon to remove thither.

Resolved, 9. That it is the opinion of this Committee, that it would facilitate the money transactions of the Society if an account were opened at the Colonial Bank, & that this subject be fully considered at the quarterly Meeting in January next, & that the Treasurer be requested to have his account current for 1837, & vouchers ready, for that period.

Resolved, 10. That the Comtee approve of the tender of Mr D. Anderson to erect the Schoolhouse at Port Morant, & agree to the amount (£420) on a full specification of the work to be done being made out & signed to the satisfaction of the Secretary.

An offer from Dr Wm Anderson, of 12 acres of land at Whitehill (with other advantages) for the erection of a schoolhouse to be aided by a Government Grant, having been considered,

Resolved, 11. That this Comtee tender their thanks to Dr W. Anderson for his liberal offer, & request Messrs Miller & Coke to visit the spot offered; & if in their judgment it be eligible & sufficiently populous, Dr Anderson be requested to furnish the title for the same.

Resolved, 12. That Messrs Miller, Gales, & Hylton be a sub Comtee to enquire into the suitableness & practicability of establishing a School Station in the district of Barbary Hall in the parish of St Elizabeth; & if found eligible, & a good title can be obtained, a Government Grant be apportioned thereto.

Resolved, 13. That Messrs Miller, Gales, & Hylton be a Sub Comtee to enquire into the suitableness & practicability of establishing a branch School Station (in connexion with Bonaventure) in the district of Alligator Pond, Savannah; & if found eligible, & a good title can be obtained, a Government Grant be apportioned thereto.

Mr Farquharson, Esq., having communicated the following extract from a letter of Mr Wildman, dated July 31/37 – "I have been long expecting an answer respecting the salaries paid to the Catechists, amounting, I think, to £480, contrary to my agreement with the CMS., which Mr Coates acknowledged, & told me he had written to the Jamaica Comtee to repay – pray inform me what has been done" –

Resolved, 14. That the Secretary make search among the papers of the Society to ascertain if any communication from Mr Coates on the subject can be found; & if not, that he write to Mr Coates for information relative thereto.

Resolved, 15. That the next quarterly meeting of the Corr. Com. be held on the third Wednesday in Jan. 1838; & that the annual meeting be held on the following day, at which the Missionaries & Catechists are invited to attend; & that the Secretary ascertain whether a pulpit can be obtained for the Society on that occasion.

It being considered that Miss Wright has hitherto with considerable inconvenience held the School in her own house, which is now becoming dilapidated; & Miss Wright having offered 5 acres of land to erect a schoolhouse on,

Resolved, 16. That the above offer of land be accepted, & a schoolhouse be erected there with the aid of a Government Grant, or a legal title being obtained, on the plan of

those alluded to in Res^ns 12 & 13.

It being represented to the Com^ee that Mr. Downey, the assistant teacher at Birnam Wood, is wholly unsuited for the purposes of the Society,

Resolved, 17. That Mr. Downey be informed the Society has no farther need of his services; & that he be discharged at as early a period as the Secretary may deem advisable.

Resolved, 18. That the Secretary endeavour to sell to the best advantage the horse belonging to the Society left by the Rev. C. Haensel.

A young man named Robt Marshall Whittle having offered himself as a student for the Normal School,

Resolved, 19. That it be left to the judgment of Messrs Betts & Cornet to receive R.M. Whittle, as a probationer in the Normal School, if they consider it advisable to do so.

The subject of Mr. Cornet's ordination having been, at his request, considered,

Resolved, 20. That the Secretary be directed to confer with Mr. Cornet as to whether he would be prepared to become a candidate for Orders in January next, & if so, to facilitate the object.

A letter from Mr. Seddon, & a medical certificate enclosed, respecting the health of Mrs Seddon, were read, & occupied the attention of the committee; & it appearing, from a comparison of the dates contained in Mr. Seddon's letter of the 26th Sept. with that of the certificate, that the latter is dated only ten days after the miscarriage; & the opinion of Dr Brooks, stated in Mr. Seddon's letter, being that Mrs Seddon can safely remain in the country till March or April next,

Resolved, 21. That it is premature to come to any decision on the subject of the above documents at present; & that it be referred to the next quarterly meeting, in the hope that, through the blessing of God, Mrs Seddon's health may by that time be fully restored.

Resolved, 22. That the salary of Mr. Crichton, schoolteacher at Alexandria, be increased from £80 to £90 pr. ann., commencing Oct. 1/37.

An offer of his services as Catechist, with the object ultimately of obtaining ordination, having been received from Mr. Nathan Ashby, & full enquiry respecting his sentiments & fitness for the office having been made,

Resolved, 23. That Mr. N. Ashby be received on the footing of a European Catechist from the 1st October; & that he proceed at once to Paul Island Estate with the view of his benefitting from the experience of Mr. & Mrs Holt, & to assist Mr. Holt in his increasing labours.

An offer of his services as Catechist, with the object ultimately of obtaining ordination, having been received from Mr. Henry Harris, & full enquiry respecting his sentiments & fitness for the office having been made,

Resolved, 24. That Mr. Henry Harris be received on the footing of a European Cate-

christ, & that he proceed to Hampstead, in the parish of St. Elizabeth, to carry on a school there & at Font Hill, the properties of J. Smith, Esq.

Mr. Wm. Forbes not having, up to the present time, availed himself of the permission granted him by Res.n 17 of Jan. 19/35, to have the use of the Society's books left by Mr. Kerr in Manchester,

Resolved, 25. That the Rev. Mr Doust be requested to collect the Society's books there, as far as may be in his power; & to have them carefully packed & forwarded to Savannah la Mar; addressed to Mr Holt. Paul Island, & to charge the expense to the Society; which books are to be for the present use of Mr Nathan Ashby.

An offer of his services as Catechist, with the object ultimately of obtaining ordination, having been received from Mr Wm Smith,

Resolved, 26. That Mr Wm Smith's offer be accepted, & he be placed on the footing of a European Catechist, & be employed at the Society's Station, Low Ground in Clarendon, if the answers to certain questions to be proposed to him be approved; & in such case he proceed to Low Ground as soon as Mr Farquharson informs him that the premises are ready for him.

Resolved, 27. That the sub Comtee for Bona Vista be requested to have the division wall between the Society's land & the remainder of the property, built on the lowest terms.

A lad named Watson having been recommended by the Rev. H. S. Gates, as a fit person to be received into the Normal School,

Resolved, 28. That Watson be received into the Normal School on probation, when his parents' consent has been obtained.

Various accounts were audited & signed by the chairman.

Quarterly Reports were received & read, viz. from

Rev. H. L Dixon, for Appleton.	Mr. Reynolds, for Bona Vista.
Rev. C. Winckler for Knockalva, & branch Stations.	Mr. Paul, for Accompong.
	Mr. Holt, Paul Island & Gibraltar.
Rev. J. F. Sessing for Birnam Wood.	Miss Wright, for Friendship.
Mr. Corner for Grove & Normal School.	Miss Shepherd, for Kingston Female Refuge School.
Mr. Seddon for Elstree.	

Mr. Wm Forbes.

No reports were received from Messrs Newman, Pollitt, Tollemache, Kesler, & Findlay, owing to the windward mail being detained by the inclemency of the weather.

No reports were received from Mr. Wm Ashby & Mr. Gillies; cause unknown.

The meeting was closed with prayer. Ld Wm K Betts.

Rec. Dec. 20/37 A Com. Ack.

Mr D Seddon to the Rev. Wm K Betts. 95

Green Pond, Sept. 26. 1837.

My dear Sir,

Accompanying this you will receive my report for the quarter now ending.

I have left out a number of occurrences, which though of considerable interest, I consider less likely to interest than those I have detailed in the Report. Enclosed also you receive Dr. Brooke's Certificate respecting my dear wife. I was not aware Mr Dowet had intimated our painful afflictions to you, until, on his coming over to visit us, & sympathize with us (on last Thursday) he told me so. I ought perhaps to state that my dear wife's health has been very fluctuating throughout the whole period since the warm weather came on; that she has often been very low; & especially there has been a gradual falling off of strength (which our late visit to Huntly was taken to improve, although it failed) during the last five or six months. The event of miscarriage (which occurred a fortnight ago, within two days) brought her apparently near to the grave, & there seemed to be no strength left to recruit. However, a few days afterward we thought her rallying a little, but this was only to sink the lower; until at the latter end of last week, & on Sunday morning, our hopes became less certain than ever. The doctor was here for nearly two days together at the commencement of her illness, & has been several times since. He was attending yesterday, as I had sent for him on Sunday, from the fear that my dear wife was sinking very fast. Her fainting fits were so frequent & so unyielding for a time, that all animation seemed nearly withdrawn. I took the opportunity of the doctor's call yesterday to ask him how long Mrs S. might remain with safety in this country. His answer was, "Until the end of the cool weather, ie. March or April; after which period she will be constantly liable to a relapse, from the influence of the climate." As the cold weather is setting in, or will soon do so, the doctor is of opinion that she will convalesce considerably (though very gradually, which is too evident to all who see her) but on the approach of warm weather will probably sink again, & with still less chance than ever of recovering. I am thankful to add that my dear wife is apparently better this morning, although still very weak, & threatened with a bad cold, which the rain now falling & the fog will by no means ameliorate. Still the Lord God of Israel is with us, & has I trust held us up by His everlasting arms. O what a confidence is the Lord Jehovah! O what despair & woe to us were He not our hope! I send this rather circumstantial account that the Comee about to sit may know what grounds they have to deliberate upon. It was my intention, through this Comee, to have solicited the transmission of a letter from myself to the parent body, in reference to a tacit promise the Jam. Corr. Comee, sitting at Kingston, in January last, made to the effect, that in case my ordination in Jamaica were deferred past the approaching Christmas, the Comee would then be favorable to my being sent to England for this object. But I must now leave this matter subordinate to the painful circumstance of family affliction, not doubting that the Comee will adopt such measures as are most eligible at this time. I can safely leave it with the Comee in Jamaica & the Comee in London, to determine this matter in the event of our return to England, to be sent elsewhere, or to be done

Rec. Dec
Com.
Ack.

Rec. Jan
Com.
Ans.

with as an allwise Providence shall direct. Mrs Seddon joins me in sincere christian respects to the Comee, & I remain &c.

D. Seddon.

P.S. I am not aware what is meant by sending in the current accounts; ie. what accounts? There are several small accounts I shall have against the Society - for buying wood, or rather having wood cut; for paying wainmen &c. but as I have not got all the furniture from the Bay yet, I will make all up next quarter.

Rec. Dec. 20/37 A

Com.

Ack.

Dr. Brooks' Certificate respecting Mrs Seddon's health. 95

I hereby certify that Mrs Seddon is in a very delicate state of health, & that I consider her recovery will be much retarded by longer residence in a tropical climate.

Manchester, Jamaica, Sept. 24/37.

George Brooks, MD.

Rec. Jan. 1/38 A

Com.

Ans.

Rev. J. F. Sefsing to the Secretary. 96

Burnam Wood, Nov. 22. 1837.

My dear Sir,

With gratitude for your kindness I acknowledge your affectionate letter of Mar. 20/37, by which I see that you have not forgotten me. I feel I should have answered it immediately, the more so as you kindly & tenderly admonished me respecting this duty, & urged my writing to you more frequently & largely. But such is my weakness & imperfection with regard to almost every duty, that now on examination I have nothing to say in my defence, except that I suffered myself to be hindered from writing by other engagements; whereas I should have made this my chief duty. I therefore plead guilty, but desire your pardon, & next the cleansing of every sin by the blood of Jesus! Your Christian Visitor, for which I sincerely thank you, has caused me great joy, & taught me an important lesson; namely, to address & stop if practicable every negro whom I meet, at home & abroad, if but for a short time, & endeavour to speak to him a word in due season. Many of these seeds may fall by the way side, & upon stony places, & among thorns: it must be allowed & cannot be expected otherwise; but some may also fall into good ground, & bring forth fruit to the glory of God. I have the more made these, Stop, poor sinner, stop & think, a point of duty, as I find it so very difficult from the state of things in this country, the position of Masters & apprentices, & the want of time the latter are allowed for their own concerns, to collect the negroes in numbers for instruction. When the days are long, there is just sufficient time either for them to come & see me, or for me to go & visit them, at their own places, in the evening after shellblow. But as reluctant as they are to do the former in such numbers & so frequently, as may be wished; as inconvenient I find the latter from the circumstance that without permission from the proprietor or overseer it is impossible for me to assemble them, as there is no other room in all the places, I have been, except the coffee store, which on request is opened for the purpose, but at the same time closely watched either by these gentlemen themselves, or their bookkeepers. The object of this policy is, not only to watch the coffee deposited there, but to

watch the words of the teacher & their negroes. The first reason is very proper & requisite, but the second is as unpleasant & hindering to me as the third is disgusting to the negroes. Since they have tasted freedom, they do not like to be watched, especially when they assemble for religious instruction, & know it done merely for the purpose of ascertaining which of them are religious, & attached to their teacher. There is great suspicion manifested in the matter, as well as in the apprentices; hence these watches; but all these plead in favor of the negroes. The teacher is frequently considered merely as another magistrate, by some of the overseers. Thus a great profligate & drunkard who for want of disrespect could not manage his people, & who was since discharged for neglect & immorality, has me requested lately to come & exhort his people for him. But what was his idea on the subject, & consequently his expectation? That I should come & give his negroes a good scolding, & that in his presence too, just as when the Special Magistrate holds court on the property, while at the same time he would have gratified his malice & vindictive spirit. We have to act with great wisdom & circumspection in order to support a friendly feeling in the masters, & on the other hand not to create a suspicion in the negroes as if "Massa were Buskra friend". Even the mere shaking of hands with them will lead the negroes either to such open expressions as Ah! Ah! Massa shake hands with Buskra; how can he be we friends? or will secretly alienate their minds from us. Thus we lose their confidence, & consequently our influence over them. It is, my dear Sir, not an easy task to be a zealous Missionary in this country. At every step we meet a trap door, & underneath a curse. We cannot escape the latter, if we open the first; & yet we cannot proceed efficiently without now & then purposely uncovering & exposing; or innocently falling into one of them, & feeling the smart of the curse & bane of slavery in its deplorable consequences. I still hear the words sounding in my ears, which were addressed to me when before your Meeting, & which you again repeat in your letter, Feed my lambs, feed my sheep; but neither was I then, nor are our friends at home at present, I fear, aware of the many difficulties that are to be removed, before we actually are enabled to feed these lambs. Though they are lambs indeed, yet they are wild, buckified, & unclean lambs: they had never been gathered into any fold, except that of being temporal & spiritual slaves; but were suffered to stray & grow wild & hardened in sin & vice. This is one difficulty which keeps them at a distance from us; but the next is still worse: they do not belong to themselves: they are as it were still the property of their masters, which they watch with a suspicious eye. All their strength & time they must spend for nought, & having hardly time enough to care for their bodies, they of course cannot be expected in their present state to take such an interest in spiritual matters, & in caring for their souls, as we wish them to do. We read of the Israelites having sighed by reason of their bondage, & cried to God, & this we naturally expect of the negroes too. We think their misery & troubles should lead them to God, drive them to Christ, & make them willing to accept of the means of grace. But we do not consider that there is a great difference between these two nations. The

former were the chosen people of God, & knew God; but these, though nominal christians, are actual heathens in habits & principles, & many of them even worse. They do not know God nor His Son Jesus Christ, & are therefore not anxious to come unto him. Oppression & troubles do not produce the same effect in them as they will in christians. The latter will sigh & groan under them, & will be led by them to seek & love that God who in better days was neglected; but the former like all other heathens are still more hardened, & made deaf & dumb under them. They, like many of the brute creation when injured & offended, fret & die. It is therefore our task to make them first acquainted with God & Christ, & tell them what sin is. And this must be done over & over again, before any hopeful effect can be expected. They, like their heathenish brethren, yea like the people of God itself, must have precept upon precept, line upon line, here a little & there a little. But if we thus continue to sow the seed, we may firmly rely upon the Lord's promise that in due season it will spring up & bear fruit. We therefore with great desire long for the entire emancipation of this poor ill-treated people, when they shall be enabled without distraction of mind to engage in the solemn worship of their God & Redeemer, & the saving of their souls, by attending to the means of grace; & when we shall be permitted to go in search of them, without first asking permission, or incurring the displeasure & frowns of their Masters; & when we shall have the liberty of communicating with them, without being bound as to time & place, & fearing to injure their Master's interest by drawing their attention (as we are frequently suspected) too much from his present work & duty. The Lord grant that when that time comes, it may indeed prove a blessing to their immortal souls, & be spent by them in such a way as to make all their enemies blush & be put to everlasting silence. From these remarks you may conclude that though we are not yet reaping in joy, yet we are sowing in tears, & that this will be the case for some time. But let the day of harvest come. It will be a glorious day & it will not tarry. The Lord will surely turn our captivity as the streams in the south, & then we will say the Lord hath done great things for us whereof we are glad. And we thank God even now we are not without tokens of the Holy Spirit's co-operation, & God's blessing resting upon our labours. I could mention several individuals who have in sincerity, I trust, bid farewell to the world & embraced Christ. Their conduct agrees with their profession, & by their fruits I see, & others with me, that they are become new creatures. Old things are passed away: behold! all things are become new. If I but had permission & authority to gather these lambs into the visible fold of the church! Indeed I do not covet that authority as regards myself. I would most willingly remain what I am, a Catechist, if that duty were compatible with his office. But I feel now, more than ever, that I am hindered in doing as much good as otherwise I could do, & that these people likewise are kept in a certain suspense. The Lord in mercy clear up this dark spot in my present situation, or make it appear white & bright to me, if thus it be His will. I therefore anxiously wait for an answer from you, as to your Com.te I have appealed for advice & assistance. With regard to the locality of my station, very little has been done, & nothing at all since Mess.rs Panton & Williams left the island. Previous to their departure, things were arranged so well as to leave in them no doubt that they would find the schoolhouse in complete repair, & ourselves comfortably settled, on their return. But I fear this will not be the case. Mr. Corner & myself have been appointed lately by our Corr. Com.te

for the purpose of seeing these repairs completed. The Lord give us strength & bless our endeavours for the ultimate good of many an immortal soul & the glory of God! This will shortly occupy a great deal of my time, & no doubt retard our work a little; but once it must be done, & better it is to make one great & steady struggle, & be enabled afterward to resume the same with renewed vigour, & undisturbed peace & tranquillity. As to our personal welfare, we are contented, & thankful to the Lord for His goodness & mercy, which follow us all the days of our lives. Mrs Sefsing & myself have been kept in tolerable good health, & having food & raiment we are satisfied. I conclude with a sincere wish that the Lord may abundantly bless & make fruitful the labours of our Society, & let you feel His promise true — Thy shoes shall be iron & brass, & as thy days, so shall thy strength be. Mrs Sefsing unites with me in kind christian regards to yourself & family. Please remember us likewise kindly to Mr. Coates.

Jacob F. Sefsing.

Rec. Jan. 1/38. Com. ack. — A The "Kingston Chronicle, & City Advertiser," November 23. 1837. (97)

Rec Jan 23/38 Com Ans. — A The Rev J. H. Bevan to Lay Secretary (98)

My dear Sir — Grove Decr 14th 1837

My last communications dated July 22^{d} 1837 were rather of a somewhat doleful and distressing nature inasmuch as they represented things, just as they were without disguise. But thanks be to the Lord, who through waves and Storms and clouds providentially clears the way for the advancement of his own cause; and also graciously points out the course, we have to take in promoting the glory of Jesus and the salvation of benighted souls. The trials of a Missionary arising from his own heart, and the difficulties and perplexities in which his situation may eventually plaice him, are not a few; yet the mercies of a covenant God are infinitely more, and of them I will teach, till my heart ceases to blat. Since the time of our entering upon this Mission, my heart has frequently been weighed down and heavy, seeing that things, as they had been before could never prove effective, but when considering all the difficulties connected with this Mission. I have been taught to proceed with Caution, and not to act prematurely or precipitately. On this ground I did not think it advisable to proceed on an excursion into the interior; but feel persuaded that something should be done for these benighted peo-

people, whose numbers amount to several thousands, which statement I give on good authority, and proper information. And I do think that Mr Yond having thus far acquired the Carabee Dialect, as to be understood, would be well fitted to undertake such an excursion in February next, in order to collect such information as shall enable the Committee to act upon. — As it regards the temporal Concerns of the people, connected with this Station. I confidently hope the way pointed out, in my last will prove effective, and beneficial, though contrary to their disposition, and habit. But how to gain their Spiritual interest in the preaching of the Gospel, since they do not live together in large bodies but dispersed in families, in often inaccessible forests and creeks; this has been a matter of much concern to me, because I know that there are many, who never come near us. — whilst others apparently indifferent come, and go to and fro, It may be properly said, the Missionaries ought to visit, and invite them to leave their despicable huts, and to exchange their miserable mode of living for a better one. Imply that this has been done, and is still the case, but ignorant of the many languages and not being able to procure interpreters, renders almost every effort fruitless; The people in the immediate neighbourhood of this Mission, with the exception of a small Body of Arrowak Indians, are of Colored abstract, and glad as I am to preach to these, the love of God also; yet have the Indians, not enjoyed that advantage, until now, which this Mission was intended to secure to them. Under these circumstances I thought it best to introduce a change into the working of this Mission, which appeared to me best calculated to carry to the people that instruction which both from distance and aversion to improvement they have been deprived of. Much as I value an occasional visit and occasional instruction; yet am I also persuaded, that without instructing the young in a regular and systematic way, much of our labour must be lost, and thrown away. Of the Slave Youths therefore mentioned by the Society, I have taken those whom I found fit into a particular course of instruction, and those whom I deemed unfit discharged, to make room for others more fit, and tractable (The first William is stationed among the Arrowaks (himself being an Arrowak) and I am happy to say that this school is prospering well. (The people themselves have built a substantial building, which does them credit. The peo-

lation is about 40. two of whom together with Children I intend to bring to the Saviour by Baptism on Christmas day. Geoge I have adopted as assistant in the School at the Grove under my Charge Charles is at Bonasika to go higher up the Essequibo. James, John, and Thomas I have discharged, and others are now instructed in their stead. It is my intention to establish a Normal School, taking from each of the different tribes two or three Children, and thus prepare them for teaching, because I believe that by these means we shall succeed best in bringing all acquainted with the Gospel. Is all this agreable to your views, and in accordance with your wishes. In consequence of such enlargements of schools, I am in want of School materials such as slates, pencil, paper, some elementary books, quills, ink &c &c. because they will be much cheaper at home, than I can purchase them here, you will please to send me a goodly supply, as soon as practicable. The Number of Children under instruction: the number of Communicants I shall give in my next. Mr Dayes is stationed at Mapparony among the Caribees, and has likewise commenced with a day School; the regular attendance of the people is very encouraging and they begin to send their Children from near and far. Thus you see dear Sir, that the Lord is yet with us, and that though there are many ups and downs, still he is prospering his work Praised be his Holy name. The dwelling houses are now building, and will be finished by next March I trust. My good wife has been a sufferer for several months, and unable to leave the room, on account of eruption in her feet, owing to the entire want of fresh provisions, but is now thanks be to the Lord better, and preparing for commencing with a Girls School, as soon as practicable. The room of our temporary Chapel on Sundays is rather straitened, and will soon call for another more suitable building for the worship of God. My health on the whole is tolerably well, though often exposed to danger, dust, heat, and Cold, but a declining of European strength, and vigour, is markedly perceptible. With due respects to the respected Gentlemen of the Committee and yourself

(Signed) J H Bernau

PS The publications together with the Medicine Chest have been received, which are thankfully acknowledged by me

99

Jno King Esqre to the Lay Secretary —

Rec Jan 24/38 A
Com.
And

Dear Sir

Kingston Dec 9th 1837

I have to advise, of having drawn two Bill of this days date on you. One in favour of Messrs Christie Dorion & Carton for £1000 Stlg, and the other in favour of Messrs Butterworth and Brooks for £300 Stlg. I received by the Packet now in port, the duplicate of a letter from you, the original of which is with the Rev W J Woodcock & his Brethren, not yet arrived, and the Rev Ly Griffiths' second of Exchange on Sr Oyill Esqre for £100 Stlg at twenty days — I will endeavour to send you by the next Packet, the statement, requesting in Par 4 of your letter, above mentioned of monies expended for Schoolhouses, and Masters Salaries under the Government Grant — As we have been just moving the C M S into new premises. I cannot easily get access to my books, and Copies of letters, or I would refer you to the date of these Bill, which I sometime ago drew on you on account of the above mentioned grant. — Once as far as I can recollect, was in Decr last for £500 Stlg. This with what has been expended on it, the property belonging to last years account is included in the genral account of the Mission this year. The other two, I think £500 each, also were drawn in Feby or March last. It was therefore in the body of these Bills "on account of the Parliamentary grant for the building of Schoolhouses". But I shall in future adopt your own phrase, viz "on account of Government Schoolhouse, and Masters Salaries"

(Sd) Jno King

Rec Jan 24/38 A
Com
And March 15

Rev W Sk Betts to Lay Secretary —

99½

My dear Sir

Kingston Dec 8th 1837

(1) Yours of the 16th Oct. enclosing Resolutions of the Comtee has been received. Also came to hand yesterday yours of the 1st Nov. with its various enclosures. We shall now be on the look out for our friends, by the Duke of Bronte and will endeavour to make them comfortable — (2) It will be satisfactory to you to know that the Bishop gave his ready consent to the Rev H J Gates's becoming a Missionary of the Society; and that he is now one of its missionaries; standing in the same relation towards the Comtee as those who are sent from home (3) The Gov Comr have sanctioned Mr Seddons becoming a Candidate for Holy Orders at Christmas. I waited on the Bishop lately both to mention this, and also in order to see how he would receive me as the Societys Sec) after the late affair in the Council, of which you will be informed by newspapers I sent

last Packet, and again by this. The Bishop received me kindly and expressed his readiness to admit as Candidates for orders, any whom the Society might recommend. He also expressed his wish that the Society could supply with a Clergyman the new Chapel building at Swanswick (Mr Clarke's property in Tidaroney). This affair between the Bishop and the Council has created a great sensation. I am in hopes that the harmony at present subsisting between the Bishop and the Society will not be interrupted by this transaction. Mr Griffiths has arrived. Pressure of business, connected with our Annual Meeting next month, and other matters coming at the close of the year prevent me noticing now several points in your communications. But referring to Par 3rd of yours of the 30th Oct., urging the necessity of obtaining increased pecuniary means in this Country. I beg to call your attention to one great obstacle. I mean the want of the Society's Publications. I am informed that this subject has been brought under your notice by Mr Panton and others. I assure you it cast a damp on our Spirits, when on opening the box of publications the other day, there were only 26 Copies of the Annual Report sent. What it was intended should be done with these, we cannot tell; If they are intended for the Subscribers, they are not enough, if for the Missionary Station, it is not one for each. The Constitution and objects of the Society are, I assure you, very extensively misunderstood in this Country, and are by many viewed with suspicion simply for want of information; and I am persuaded the Cor; Comtee will not fail encouraged to adopt any vigorous measures, to obtain increase of Subscribers, without Copies of the Society's publication, to prepare their way. I say just in the absence of any information, as to what is the intended application of Publications, sent to Jamaica, — that a Copy of the Monthly Record (or Mss & Reg) which I believe is generally prefered) should be assigned to each station of the Society; and for this about 25 Copies will be required; and that about 76 Copies of the next annual Report be sent (if thirty more of the last could be sent without delay, they might be usefully circulated), and a considerable supply of Quarterly papers for the negros, who puriodically give their mite — say 400 Copies. If this plan meets your approbation, be pleased to mention this amongst those they are sent; and urge that they be not laid by in the Depository — (4) The particulars required in Par 7 of yours of Nov 1st requiring a reference to these Stations for late intelligence, cannot be supplied till next Packet. The particulars of expenditure therein required, I have referred to Mr King, who only can supply it. It will not be a satisfactory state

ment, I shall have to give, as not one of those schoolhouses is as yet finished (See my letter of Sept 9 & Oct 31st) — (5) In the Kingston Chronicle for Dec 2d sent by this Packet, there is a brief account of a measure brought before the House of Assembly, for the subdivision of Parishes &c. If the plan be adopted it will prove a great benefit to Jamaica, and may also have an important bearing on the position of this Society in the Country — Your letter to the Colonial Office, about the difficulties arising from defective titles for land, has been sent to the House of Assembly in the shape of a Message, but I believe nothing as yet has been done respecting it. I also hear nothing as yet relative to your other communication about obtaining grants of land at the Maroon towns. (6) It is well that no pledge has been given of any kind respecting the places mentioned in Yours of Oct 30th, as proposed stations. It is really curious what sort of men go to England from this Country, and there profess to have a mind for the education of the Negroes; all with the view of obtaining attorneyships. If I am not greatly mistaken, this same M. Gordon who has been to you, is the very man, who so opposed, and annoyed the Society at Bernam Wood, that at length legal measures were taken against him. It would be well for M. Panton to inform us, on what Standing those measures were stopped. I hear that it was on the condition, that M. Gordon pay the law expenses; but now it appears he is throwing them off himself on the Society — If M. Panton has any arrangement of that kind in writing, it may be useful. Thus much, to show the need of caution, as to the persons, with whom we have dealings. A letter for M. Jowett from M. Pollitt is indorsed. With sincere desires for your welfare; and the supply of all needful wisdom, and grace. —

(Sd) W. L. Betts

Rec Jan 24/38 — A — M. James Pollitt to the Secretary — 100

Com

Ans

Dear M. Jowett

Moore Town - Nov 8th 1837

Your kind and welcome Epistle came duly to hand in the beginning of July - for which I sincerely thank you. I only fear you will have set me down as a bad correspondent in not answering it previous to this; and it may possibly be surmised, by those who are unacquainted with my engagements; that I am in possession of a procrastinating disposition. This I sincerely believe is not the case, as I am always most thankful to hear from, and answer the letters of my friend. The only true reason I can assign, for delaying is not a lack of disposition, but of opportunity, not having an hour I can fairly call my own, from morning till night. As regards the first question, proposed to me in your letter. If I know anything of my own heart, I believe my great desire is, to live with God in my heart and to his Glory, in my life. It is

true I have my misgivings, and clouds of darkness at time, intercept the cheering rays from my Saviour Countenance, yet blessed be his name, I feel determined, and can say with Peter, and Job "Thou knowest all things, Thou knowest that I love thee." and "Though he slay me yet will I trust in him". Respecting the work I have in hand, being dear to me, I can only say; that I never felt so happy, as when engaged in preparing for it, and were I offered all the situations occupied by Man, I belive, I should rejoice most, in being permitted to preach the Gospel to the poor, as I have no doubt, it is Gods will concerning me; although an unworthy vessel. As to the evidences of my secret communings with God, that I am his; I acknowledge they are not so clear, as I should wish to find them; yet I cannot but bear testimony to the goodness of that God, through whose grace I am enabled at times to exclaim, The Lord is my Shepherd! I trust I may be enabled to experience, that the path in which I am walking, shines more and more unto the perfect day. I am sure, you would rejoice with me, to witness the good work, which our gracious Lord appears to be carrying on, in this most interesting corner of his vineyard. All my time, and all my powers, are exceedingly called for, in which privilege I greatly rejoice, And should God only make me the means of saving some though my life were poured out. I should joy; and rejoice with these Gentiles. In order that you may have some idea how my time is occupied. I will give you a short account of my engagement. In the first place, I have my Day School, which calls for my attendance, from about Nine until Three daily. On Tuesday Evening all the Communicants assemble at my own house, for the purpose of praying, and being further instructed in the Principles of the Gospel. On Wednesday Even.- perform Divine Service in the Town. Thursday - after School is concluded I visit the Township of Altamont distant four miles, inhabited chiefly by Scotch Emigrants, there we commence with singing and prayer, after which I read a Sermon, or explain a part of our Catechisme, which they prefer. On Friday Even.- I catechise at Seaman's Valley Estate - About two miles from hence: the Apprentices now are very regular in their attendance, and apparently take great interest, in what is said. The Hospital, which we use as a Chapel, has been so excessively crowded of late, that I have some difficulty in getting to my stand. Sunday Morning I again visit Altamont at 8 o'clock, perform Service & return to Moore Town, at Eleven, when we commence Divine Worship, and conclude at half past One. Our Evening Service which begins at Six is concluded about Eight, consequently the time

I have left for my own improvment, is but a very small portion, indeed not sufficient. You will be sorry to learn, that for upwards of three Months I have been constantly suffering from intermittant Fever, which has robbed me of that strength, whereby I might have performed my duties with much greater ease. In these moments of trial. I have not unfrequently been tempted to despair of success in my work. I can however raise my Ebenezer, and say "Hitherto the Lord hath helped me", and given me to see, that my labour has not been in vain in Him - Our Day and Sunday Schools are doing very well, both as to numbers, and progress. I was highly delighted on Tuesday Evening, with a little Girl, belonging to my School, who was brought by the Father, at her request, to be received on Probation, as a member of our Church. I asked her several Questions, with respect to the depraved State of Human nature, all of which she answered instantly, by Passages of Scripture. She also pointed out the way of Salvation, and how we are to obtain it, in a manner highly creditable to the Church Missionary Society, unto which the people here are most strongly attached, on account of the great good they have been the means of effecting; thirty four persons have been added to our Church, since June 16th many of whom without a doubt, have been brought from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God - Men are running to and fro, and Knowledge is increasing, the desert truly rejoices and begins to blossom as the rose - Hoping you do not forget us at a Throne of Grace, with the great Shepherd, who is able to Love us to the uttermost

I.d James Pollitt

PS - I desire to thank you sincerely, for the faithful Work, you presented me with viz Christian Visitor —

Rec Jan 24/38 Com Ark — A — The Kingston Chronicle & City Advertiser - Dec 2d & Dec 4th/37 (101)

The Polypheme Nov 25th - and Dec 2d 1837 — (102)

Rec Feb 7/38 Com Ans — Rev W J Woodcock to Lay Secretary — (105)

Dear Sir — Papine Estate Jamaica Dec 7th/37

In accordance with your request I avail myself of the first opportunity to inform you of our circumstances. Through the kind providence of our heavenly Father, we reached this island on

Rev J W Woodcock — Dec 22/37 —

health and safety on the 11th Inst — By your representatives here, the Rev W K Betts, and Mr King, we were all kindly received. At first we were all located in the Mission House, which is both substantial and commodious, At present however Mr and Mrs Hawkins, and Mr Cox only are at Kingston. Mr Witty at Wilmot Grove, while myself and Mrs Woodcock are staying with Mr Betts — We are happy to say that we found Mr Newman in the enjoyment of tolerable health. He had, however as you have doubtless heard been seriously unwell. On Thursday last I resigned my office as Guardian to Miss West, by giving her in marriage to Mr Newman. They were married at the Parish Church of St Andrews by the Rev W K Betts — Our respective appointments will not be made, until the Committee meet which will be on the 17th of next month. We take this opportunity to acknowledge our instructions, it shall be our endeavour to fulfil the same — All the members of the Mission are in the enjoyment of tolerable good health Mr Seddon is expecting to reside in Bridgetown next month — Perhaps, for the satisfaction of Miss West's friends, you will kindly give publicity to her marriage

I am W J Woodcock

Rec Jan 1/38 Com Ack — A The Kingston Chronicle & City Advertiser Nov 23 1837

Rec Feb 1/38 Com Ack — A The Royal Gazette — Dec 9th 1837 — 106
Supplement to the Royal Gazette Dec 9/37 — 107
Postscript to the Royal Gazette

Rec Feb 7/38 Com Ack — A Mr Samuel King to Secretary — 108

Rev and dear Sir — San Fernando Trinidad Dec 15/37 —

It is with very grateful feelings towards our ever gracious heavenly Father, that I take up my pen in order to inform you of the safe arrival at Trinidad of myself and Mr Redford. We made the voyage from Grenada to within about a dozen miles of the grand Brean in exactly five weeks, it being Friday Nov 3rd when we left the former, and arrived at the latter on Friday Dec 8th We got safe in the harbour of the port of Spain on Sunday Afternoon the 10th instant, and arrived at San Fernando with our baggage on Thursday the 14th instant, at which place we are quite well. This day the Rev C Eckel has arrived at Mr

Mr Samuel King Dec.r 15/37.—

Muhlhausen, in order to make arrangements, with respect to our future destination. With respect to the voyage, I have nothing important to communicate. It was upon the whole a very agreeable one. The Captain was a very pleasant, well disposed man, and allowed us to have service every Sunday. Bearing in mind your almost last injunction at the Mission House, viz.– that of writing short, I will conclude with the hope of being able at some future time, to communicate something, that will justify the honor conferred on me, and the confidence reposed in me, in being allowed to take some humble part, in so important a work —

I.d Samuel King. —

Rec.d Feb.y 2/38 from Antigua

Rev.d T Yondi's Journal August to Sept.r/37

104

August 1.st 1837 Went to meet the Caribes by appointment in order to commence preparing for the erection of a new Chapel to be roofed with leaves, and enclosed in by split manicole (a specie of palmetto) on the point of land which separates the Massaroony river from the Cirune. It was near evening before we got to the place, so that we deferred commencing until the morning – We had about fifteen Caribes at family prayers —

August 2.nd 1837 The Chief Peter and six men went up into the Cirune with us to get posts and spars &c, we were joined by two more on the way, and the work went on cheerfully. In the evening came down to the grove, having dismissed the people until Saturday —

August 4.th 1837 Set out for the Massaroony to visit the Caribes, in order to recommence our work on the new Chapel, having been a good deal engaged during the former part of the day I felt quite overcome at the end of the journey, so that I could scarcely conduct family prayers, but, whole, I trust that God will own these efforts for his own glory, then shall I be satisfied —

August 5.th 1837 We set about planting the Chapel Posts, but found great difficulty having many rocks to contend with which lay about three inches deep, indeed after all our searching for holes for the posts, or at least something softer than the one unbroken rock, we were obliged to put two posts simply on the top of the stone, having them at the bottom The rays of the Sun beat on us the whole day, so that even the Indians shrunk at times I could not help observing to one of our friends, that I hoped God would be pleased to bring glory to himself out of this toil & sweat in erecting this house, that the Indians may praise him there

August 6th 1837 Lords day. The Indians attended to day with smiling countenance as they beheld part of the skeleton of the Chapel, which is already reared. We had about forty present. After our interesting service, I enquired who would come to help in erecting the house of God. Those who had already helped were the first to answer, and soon after four more offered. I then enquired where are there men from ------ call on them and request them to come I was then answered by one by the name of Daniel, who said I have called upon them, and that yesterday, and asked them to come to Chapel, but they said, no, for that Paper which the Domine has is to get us as Soldiers, to catch the Slaves, and if we learner shall get sick'. He reasoned to the contrary, and told them he was coming but to no purpose, they came not. They will not come to the Chapel, when they have nothing to do but live, and do you think they will come to work, nay, they will not! I said never minds they will come some day, when they see that you die not, and that the word of God is good for you, they will come. The men then laughed, and said, yes, they may — It has been the aim of several whites and others here to deceive the Indians, and to keep them from us, by telling them they would die if they attended upon the Domine, some however have broken through and now tell them why, I have been going long, and I am not bad, I shall yet go".

August 9th 1837 — The Caribes assembled early this morning to carry on the work of the Chapel. They worked well, the whole day, and in the evening said "we will finish the Chapel before we leave it. After family prayers, and evening's discourse, I received a note from Mrs Yond, apprising me of the arrival of the Rev J Tucker Rector of St Peters Parish Leguan, and family, who have come on a visit to the Grove Mission, and to stop at my house. I came down to the Grove during the night, and met our friends on Thursday Morning. I thought it good to send up our Catechist, to superintend the work at the Chapel. —

Aug 10th 1837 In the evening our congregation assembled, and our members as usual. The Rev J Tucker delivered a heartfelt lecture which a good number seemed to feel much —

August 11th 1837 I held a meeting at Hoobo, and had several Strangers present. The people gave all attention during the service, which raised a hope in me, that the word would not be in

vain. Shall the word return void? Nay it cannot always do so —
August 12th 1837 From an arrangement made with the Rev J Tucker
it was appointed that I should supply for him at Lequan, and he
for me accordingly. I set out early this morning, and came to Fort
Island in the forenoon It was soon noised about that Parson Gould
had come, and shortly after, a little come gathered around I was
rather wearied with the Journey, having come today full forty miles in
an small boat, yet when I saw them gathering for the purpose of hearing
the word, it became my duty, to forget the toil of the day, and to
preach the word. If we may look for happy results from attention
hearing, then may I hope, that our assembling was not in vain
on this my Canadian visit. —
August 13th 1837 Set off from Fort Island before daybreak, and
came to Lequan, about 8 o'clock A M at eleven the usual hour for
service, we commenced. The Church was crowded, many could not
get in, which to me was a delightful sight, inasmuch as they
came to learn how to obtain mercy and grace to help in time of
need. These sable sons of Africa are called to look up to Christ, and
I trust our many tribes of Indians, shall soon enjoy the blessings
of the Gospel too, so that all lands and every wandering tribe shall
yield, and send up their sons and daughters to sing the song of
Moses and the Lamb. In the afternoon we rowed the island, and
rode to an estate where service on alternate Sabbaths is held by
the Rector, and found a good congregation gathered, who gave
me a hearty welcome, having preached there once before —
August 14th 1837 Interred the remains of Mr Duncan Smith
on an — Estate, a young gentleman much respected, who had ma
ny friend, who followed him to the silent tomb. About 8 P M
set sail and came as far as Fort Island, about 12 a midnight
when we came to anchor, until the morning —
August 15th 1837 About 9 o'clock set off from Fort Island, and came
to the Grove soon after sunset, being thankful to God, for his
help and preservation, during the four past days —
August 17th 1837 Commenced a short tour to the Demerara falls, with
the Rev J Tucker and Lady, intending to visit the Indians, under
the falls as we returned. The river, or flow has slakked off a good deal
beginning to show signs of the approach of the dry season. Our
friends were much delighted, at beholding the works of God, and
the pleasing scenery which the surrounding rocks, and rushing waters
present to the spectators view, we shot a few fishes which were

somewhat of a rarity, to our Christian Friends. On Saturday Afternoon we descended and visited those Indians, whom I once described in a former Journal, as living beside the third fall in a most wretched state and seclusion. The Rev J Tucker spoke to them on the importance of seeking after God, but alas too little impression seemed to be made. Sick or three have died since my first and second visit, their Capt. or Chief being one, so that now they seem to be in a heartless state of mind. Of course we sighed inwardly on finding them so satisfied to live and, as they had lived. We came down from thence to Epia Chapel, where we found a little company gathered for divine service, as also a number of Indians from Yacareniare Creek. The Chief Englishman was one residing at the Grove with me, but falling sick, retired a-mongst his friends. He still holds fast a reverence for God, and speaks of Christ as having died for our sins. I pray God to make the work of conversion in him complete. - The Rev J Tucker preached a long discourse (I interpreting for him) with much feeling of heart. - These are the men we want to visit us, who are of the same spirit for they encourage us in the work of the Lord. From thence we came to Vreca, and found the people assembled having been waiting for us, for six hours. Here our Missionary friend was led out a little and we concluded with recommending them to the Grace of God, we arrived safely at station about eleven o'clock P M -

Augt 20th 1837 Held two services at the Grove, one in English, the other in Creole Dutch. The Rev J Tucker preached in the morning and I in the afternoon. In the evening a good company assembled for family prayer

August 23d 1837 Have devoted this day in a great manner to reading the Holy Scriptures and Church History. In the evening went to visit some of our members in Mapuebo in company with Rev J Tucker and Lady, were cordially received, and were presented with a few oranges, and Cassava bread. Presents however small, when offered from grateful hearts, are ever worthy to be received with corresponding feelings of pleasure -

August 24th 1837 Rose before Day to prepare our Canoe for carrying down our Christian friends to Leguan - On going down to the beach, descending from the high ground, my foot slipped and I strained my ankle, somewhat seriously. I fell and lay for sometime before I could recover myself, which accident has laid me up for to day; joined with our friends in prayer, soon after

daybreak, and they set sail —

August 25th 1837 Preached at Hoobo this morning —

August 26th 1837 Iheman Akooty was upset early this morning in his Coriak, and was drowned, we saw him at the falls last week, and he brought two fish, for which I paid him, and afterwards sat down on his Coriak by me with him, to speak concerning his soul, he acknowledged that he had been living in sin for a long time. He then said he wished to marry his concubine, that he might put away sin, I said so far so good; but this will not save you, you have offended God in other ways, and therefore you must humble yourself before God and Christ for all those evils and your great neglect of God, he said, he would do this, as he now wished to turn. However, he has gone to appear before an angry God I am afraid. Would that I had reason to think otherwise. This afternoon I set out for Massaroony —

August 27th 1837 We opened our new Shedlike Chapel today with joy of heart, being the first time that the Indians have come forward to build a house to the name of Christ without reward — Those who had worked at the Chapel, seemed much pleased when assembling to see the Chapel opened, anxiously waiting to hear what sort of discourse would be delivered. They were commended for thus coming forward to build a house to the honour of God being encouraged to look up to God for his blessing and favour to rest upon us, wherein we assemble under its roof to worship and serve him, and it was our office to pray God to accept the offering of these benighted Indians, and to plead for their salvation. After Service, we kept school, and the greatest part of the Congregation remained to be taught. In the evening came down to the Grave and preached there —

August 28th 1837 Studying the Caribee language. I am anxiously waiting to hear from the Parent Committee, as to whether my destiny is fixed for the Mosquito Country or otherwise. I have heard of the death of the Rev Mr Williams one of our Corresponding Committee, who is said to have died in peace, saying "Pardon, peace, A great enjoyment" George one of our Youths came and asked me where Mr Williams soul is now, whether it was now in the presence of Jesus, or not. I said, he is no doubt happy, and gone to be with Christ whom he loved in this world. "And will the wicked who go to Hell ever have done burning" No, they will be forever miserable "Oh, I cannot, I could not bear that" Indeed you must bear it, unless you make friends with Christ here "I read, he went up to the third heaven, what is the third heaven?" The distance between the earth, and the clouds, is called the first heaven, the sky is called the second heaven, and

the place of departed spirits who have loved Christ here is the third heaven, or in other words, the glorious heaven where Christ is. "Is there any heaven above that". No, not that we know of. The boy seemed to be in a very thoughtful frame, and I left off speaking. —

August 29th to 30th 1837 Went out amongst the sick Carribs in Cuequet and found two very ill. I administered such medicine as I thought best and prayed with them I in comforting and strengthening believers, we often become refreshed in partaking of their consolations derived from Gods word. I have been composing a little in Carribe for Sabbath Service —

August 31st 1837 Visited and kept school among the Arowaks on the opposite shore. They have agreed amongst themselves to day to erect a small shed like Chapel in order to meet in on Thursdays. I rejoice to see them shewing signs of earnestness. I have before stated that the Caribes have already come forward, and built a Chapel which I opened last Lords day, and now the Arowaks purpose to follow their example, thought not because the Caribes have built one for the have had the subject under consideration, since the death of Simmons, where we used to meet being master of the house. For these things I thank God and take courage, seeing that God will glorify himself in these poor wandering tribes —

Sept 1st 1837 I set out for Epia Chapel, we got as far as Arāsaroo hill and slept at an Arowak settlement, during the night our men went and drew the net and caught a good quantity of fish, and three fine electricals. Their electric powers were strong, and will shock a man while killing them. I also got a little shock from the smallest one. It is truly laughable to see them throw the men into consternation, and sometimes flat on their back completely benumbing their whole body I have watched one of these eels catching its food. It merely touched the fish, and killed them in a moment, and then devoured them. Late on Saturday, we came to Epia, having visited a good part of the day for wind —

Sept 3d 1837 Lords day. Great feeling amongst the congregation seemed to prevail to day and a great earnestness of desire that all their Children should have the opportunity of attending the Mission School, offering to find a house and board three Children at the Grove. We shall consult, and see what can be done —

Sept 4th 1837 Baptized Mr J Bradfords child (both Father and

brother being number) giving him the name of Abraham — Have been
revising part of my Caribee Dictionary but most particularly the verbs
under the letters A and B and committing them to memory somewhat more
perfectly —

Septr 7th 1837 Have been out amongst the Arrowaks, had 20 Scholars - A
few more came for Divine Service. In the evening preached at the Grove
One Stranger a white gentleman came to visit me, and attended the Service
I am anxiously waiting to know whether I am destined for the Macusi
Country, or not —

Septr 8th 1837 Miss^rs Dyche and Chapman visited me this morning both
seeming well disposed to our cause. I took them amongst the Settlers, to
sell their pound, at the sight of which, they expressed much pleasure. In
the evening preached at Hodoo. This evening a strange and drunk Indian
ran into Mrs Youds room, in a very ferocious manner, stamping on the
floor, and terrified her much. During the night she dreamt of him
and screamed aloud and could scarcely be pacified for half an hour —

Septr 9th 1837 Buried a little boy of Peter Van Peterson. In the evening
set out for Waparoony, and got to Carib rock Chapel about sunrise on
Sunday Morning

Septr 10th 1837 Lord's day - Held two services one in Dutch, the other in
Caribee, had about sixty present - The Indians were astonished at
hearing of the conversion of one of our Indian Members, and the joy he
felt in praying to God, as also of the peace in which the Rev W Williams
(both minister, and assistant of the Rev L Story) died, and the love he
had for Christ & humility. In the evening met the Congregation at the
Grove

Septr 11th 1837 A Young man of the Arrowak tribe came to me, his cheek
was greatly swollen, so that at first sight I guessed for what he had come.
He said, "I wish you to take out my tooth, for it is killing me". of course
I took it out for him. He seemed very thankful. Within these few
days, three have been with me for the same purpose, and I thank my
God for helping me to ease them of their pain. Proceeding on with the
Caribee Language —

Septr 12th 1837 Was called upon early this morning to go to bleed a young
woman, suffering from an overflow of blood. She felt much better afterwards
Have had a dispute of jealousy brought before me, which had many difficulties
connected with it, differences were partly settled, but I found it necessary to tell
them, that true religion or love to Christ, was and is the only prevention of
such evils. Many a time husbands curse me, but as soon as ever any trouble arises
the first thing they do is, to come to me to make matters straight for them. —

Sept 26th 1837 I have been really so much out and engaged, for the two weeks past, as also with the Caribee language, that I have not had any time, nor disposition to write my Journal — Visited a sick member this morning whom I found in excruciating pain. Thank God she was somewhat relieved.

Sept 28th 1837 Have been to visit the Arrowak tribes again, twenty six persons had assembled to meet me, with their books in their hands in order to be taught. Took three of our youths with me, and after dividing them into Classes, we proceeded to instruct them for about three hours. After School we had an Arrowak, and Dutch Service. The Arrowak was spoken by our Catechist, Francis, whom I have now under instruction, with a view to send him out amongst his Arrowak brethren, shortly. This Francis is the same man of whom I spoke as having been a noted Piai man a heathen priest, but now the Servant of the Lord, preparing to go and wage war against Satan whom he once so eagerly served.

Sept 29th 1837 Preached this morning at Hoobo, to a very attentive Congregation. Saw a poor sick man, but he was too far gone to be spoken to him.

Sept 30th 1837 Two young men came to see me, to whom I spoke much, warning them from the many evils, which lie as so many snares for the feet of Youth. Consciousness to be alive in both, and the observations sunk to take hold on their hearts. They said it was but too true, that the world had too much power over them but that they wished to walk with God and to serve him. In the Afternoon I set out for Epia, having got a few miles from home, a squall sprang up and the rain fell in torrents, threatening to sink us at once, we were not far from being upset, but through God's mercy we got to the Shore at last. Our clothes, hammocks, and provision got wet, so that when all had passed, we were obliged to remain in our wet clothes, and sleep in damp hammocks. Our hammocks would have been safe, had it not been for the Canal, taking in so much water, as to swamp our Canoes. The night was very cold so that our rest was rather broken, being in an open shed.

Rec'd Oct 2/37 Ans Oct 2/30 Tom

A Rev T Jones to the Wm Committee CMS 103

Gentlemen Grove Upper Essequebo Oct 31/37

How anxiously have I been looking for your orders to pro-

cud to the Macush Country, for these three months past, or otherwise, as may be judged best. I had postponed to have gone to the Macush Country on a tour, to search out for all necessary information, about a month ago, and had an interview with Rupt Pollard and Roberts, two of the Gentlemen of the Corresponding Committee on the subject, requesting them to grant me such articles and money as supplies, that might serve for a five or six months tour, but they said they could not take upon themselves, to send me at the cost of £150 including expences of crafts, men's wages &c without further directions from the Committee at home, so that instead of being on my way, I am still therein suspense. The season for travelling, will no doubt be gone, before I receive any news from home. So that I purpose directing my mind to study in order to meet the Bishop (DV) as a Candidate for the Holy order of Priesthood, which I should have waved for the present, if no obstacle had stood in my way of going to the Interior But what shall I say? but, the Lord's will be done, yea, what poor sinner has more need to adore a gracious Providence than I — for truly I may say "Goodness and mercy hath followed all my journey through" who am now a wonder to myself —

(Sd) J Gond

Rec'd Feb 26/38
Cur.
Ans

Mr Carter to Secretary & Journal (115

My dear Sir — Craig St Matthews Demerara Jany 1/38

Having regular duties, working with the week there can be but few things occur, worthy of notice, which has occasioned me to be so very concise in my returns. I can still say as hitherto, the Lord still upholds and continues to me health and other blessings, for which I have reason to be truly grateful, but for which I do not, I know, half enough so, either in heart or devotedness to his service. I was very glad as you may well suppose at the arrival of Mr Story again amongst us, for from the time dear Mr Williams, whom he left over this flock when he went home, had been taken home to his rest, until himself arrived. I had been quite alone, no minister coming here. How ever the Lord in some measure by me kept the people together; Praised be his name The number of Communicants at this place during the present year have increased with the addition of a few Mr Story has added since his arrival to two hundred. My School has considerably decreased in number, though I do not consider it a great decrease, as it is only a dropping off of those who were

regular, and unstable, with some few that I have had to put away for diffrent sins in the Estates also there has been some small declensions. You no doubt have expected in this to have heard something of my Ordination, but the Bishop of Barbadoes appears to have taken no notice, either of the mention of myself to his Lordship by Mr Williams, prior to his death, or as yet, of a letter I wrote myself to his Lordship a short time before Christmas, by the Rev Mr Austin, Ecclesiastical Commissary, who was then going direct to Barbados, whom he returns I expect to have some tidings. However I desire to look and live above these things, to Him who is over all, and who I doubt not has some purpose of good in this, and therefore may His will, whatever that is be done —

Sig'd Charles Carter

Rec. Feb 26/38 Com. Act

Mr Carter's Journal for Oct'r /37. ——— 115

Oct'r 4 to 1837 This afternoon I have been out visiting the sick at the Great Diamond, where I have not been in the habit of going frequently as our dear deceased pastor used generally to visit it on his way up here to his weekly lecture. I first visited the hospital, and then went into the Negro Yard, where I visited three separate individuals neither of whom were able to come to the others house, others who were able, came to those places, with them all I read the word of God and prayed. She appeared to enjoy the word, and I trust experienced a blessing. In the evening at Church meeting I had the painful intelligence brought me of two of our members having fallen into sin, which is nothing more than what we may look for, that if there are any hypocrites amongst us, they will now draw back or rather will discover their real state, having no Minister eye inspecting or overlooking them

Oct'r 8 to 1837 Having been informed two days ago, that the Sacrament was to be administered at Peters Hall where the Parish Church is on the coming Sabbath I informed the people of the same yesterday, that they might resort thither, purposing myself to do the same. I started myself about 6 in the morn that I might arrive before it grew very warm, and at that early period, it was gratifying to see many on the way, going to testify their interest in their common Lord, as well as in obedience to his dying command of shewing forth his death, till he come some having come already a distance of 5 Miles, and having

seven more to go, and all clad in their daily vestment, with a small bundle each one to attire him or herself with, at some friends house when they came near the Church. In consequence of having to go thither, our chapel here has been shut up the whole day —

Oct 12th 1837 I left home to have gone to the Friendship today but when I came near the place, hearing that an old woman, who was formaly a member of the Methodists, when she was able to travel to town, whom I had been in the habit of visiting during her illness had just departed this life, I went to the Garden of Eden, where I had purposed going tomorrow, but should come here to the funeral instead. At the Garden of Eden, after visiting the sick I had school as usual in the evening, amongst the sick was an old man, an African, apparently in a dying state to whom I endeavoured to exhibit Jesus as the only Saviour of lost sinners and prayed with him —

Oct 13th 1837 I have gone as yesterday purposed to inter the corpse having had School first, I went to inter the Corpse in the evening after which I met the people in the School room, and endeavoured to improve the occasion to those who survived, that the believers dying in the word of God is described as only falling asleep in Jesus which I had reason to believe was the case of their aged sister now deceased from the confession of faith which she gave when I last saw her, and from the testimony of those who lived near her, and were acquainted with her agreeing thereto —

Oct 18th 1837 Today I have witnessed I think the greatest instance of obduracy and hardness of heart, that I ever saw in the Negro character in a middle aged woman, of a notorious bad character, while in health for drunkenness and other vices, such an end, we may reasonably look for as consequent upon such a life, though through the mercy of God, such an end is not always subsequent to the life, she appeared to be in very great agony of body, which her visage expressed beyond any thing I ever witnessed in the human Character. But her antipathy to the name of Jesus, was truly awful. To any thing I said to her about her soul, she appeared perfectly regardless, when about other things she was quite conversant, when the agonies of body, which were evidently brought on by her dissolute life would subside a little, another most manifest proof was that when her own sister, who is a respectable woman on the Estate, and a Member of our Church was offered to attend on her, she refused, choosing a strange woman instead, saying that her sister was a member

and she had nothing to do with her, and if she came to him, she would be speaking to her about Religion —

Rec'd Feb 22/38 Com Ack

G Marrett Esqre to Rev W Hill (112)

Tuesday Oct 12th 37

Sir

The Satisfaction expressed by the Bishop, at the appearance of the Chapel, at Swanswick, gave me great pleasure, the state of forwardness in which it was is, will shortly render its completion, neither distant nor difficult. Mr Edward Hyde Clark, the Proprietor of Swanswick, is willing to appropriate the land upon which it stands, and a portion around it, for the purpose of a Church Yard, and I have to request you will inform me, what quantity the Bishop would require for that purpose. As it is not in my power to execute the document, it will be necessary to send it to England, for the signature of Mr Clarke, and I shall feel obliged by your instructing me, in the form in which it is to be drawn. The Amount of private subscriptions is nearly £1800 but I find that fund very inadequate to the cost, and I have to hope his Lordship will render some assistance, from the Fund placed at his disposal

I am Sir
G Marrett

Rec. Feb. 22/38 Com. Ack.

Rev G Hill to G Marrett Esqre (112)

Dear Sir

Tuesday Oct 12 7/37

In reply to your letter of this morning, I am directed by the Bishop to acquaint you, that any quantity of Land above an Acre and a half will satisfy the Bishop as enough for a Burial ground, including the site of the Chapel. If so much could be obtained, the Bishop would recommend two acres, as better calculated to give a clear view of the handsome structure, you are erecting, and this should be enclosed with a substantial wall to make it ready for consecration. The terms of our Society require that the Conveyance of this land, and the Chapel, should be made to the Bishop and Rector of the Parish, for the time being, in trust for the celebration of Divine Service, and Public Worship, and for the burial of the dead, according to the Doctrines and Rites of the Church of England, as prescribed in the book of Common Prayer. Messrs Davies & Mc Neil, the Bishop's Solicitors, have the examination

of them deeds, and therefore know the precise form. Upon the understanding that this Deed shall be so executed, and that the Chapel shall be completed within a specified time. The Bishop will readily grant the Sum of £300 Stlg towards its completion The amount must be drawn for by Bills on England, under the Bishops counter signature, giving you the advantage of the Premium of the date. Although the profound state of the Building, is the best evidence to the Bishop's mind, for its early completion, the terms of the Society require a date to be specified before their Money is locked up by being promised to a specific purpose.

Sd G D Hill

J Marrett Esq to Rev G Hill. (112)

Dear Sir

Dry an Castle Oct 12th 1837

I am favoured with by you letter of this date, and have to request you will offer my thanks to the Bishop for the grant of £300 Stlg towards the Completion of the Chapel at Swanswick. I will communicate with Messrs Davies and Mc Neil, and request them to prepare a Deed of Conveyance under the conditions you describe for Mr Clarke's signature. The Land to be conveyed I should propose to confine to 1/4 Acre, the expence of enclosing that extent will be considerable. I think I can with confidence specify 6 Months from this date as the time for the completion of the Building, and hope, they may be finished at an earlier period.

Signed J Marrett

Rec'd March 3/38 Can Ack

The Bishop of Jamaica to E H Clarke Esqre. (113)

Sir

Bishop's Lodge Jamaica Jany 16th 38

I have the honour to acknowledge the Receipt of your letter of the 16th Nov last, and beg to assure you that I shall have much pleasure in assisting Mr Orgill to Shirwick Chapel. I know of no Clergyman in the whole Diocese, of higher Character, or better abilities. He was ordained Priest on Sunday last, and I think him particularly qualified for the situation to which you have recommended him. The Church Missionary Society will have the goodness to state in the regular way, what his stipend is to be, and I will take care to insure it in this Diocese. I had much satisfaction in visiting Shirwick, in September last. Mr Marretts exertions have been very successful, and the Building does Credit to the Architect.

Bishop of Jamaica Jan 16/38

It will be the most appropriate, and striking place of worship in the Island, and well situated for the benefit of the adjoining Parishes - I am in constant communication with Mr Barnett, and hope to consecrate the building for Divine Worship before Christmas next - I will write to Mr Cyll by the next Post to communicate to him your Nomination, to which it affords me much pleasure to give Assent -

(Sd) C Jamaica -

Rec'd Feb 27/38
Com
And

Rev R Pantonito Lay Sentary (10 1/2

Feby 27th 1838 -

Dear Sir

It does not appear necessary that I should say much much on Mr Latrobe's Report, on the state of the Society's Schools in Jamaica. It is on the whole a very fair document, and represents very correctly, the difficulties which we have to overcome in the erecting of the Government School houses. One case in particular represents the enormity of these difficulties, viz, that of the School house, and the building of which, Mr Latrobe, mentions, has been retarded by the impossibility to procure water. The principal obstacle however has been the difficulty of procuring unexceptionable Titles for Land, but this will now be in a great measure removed by the permission of Government to the Societies, to accept offers of Land so circumstanced as to afford a reasonable security that the School houses will remain in the possession of these respective Societies for at least a considerable time. There is one particular respecting the Society's Schools which requires notice In the list of the Government Stations, Mr Latrobe omits two of the Maroon Towns (Accompong & Charles Town) and mentions only Moore Town, and he states that the Wesleyans have two Stations in contemplation, but the plans are as yet so vague that he does not mention them. How this has happened I do not know. The Government sanctioned the erection of School houses in these three Maroon Towns; and, as the Parliamentary Grant, was made exclusively for the education of the Apprentices, a particular sanction was required for these Maroon Stations, and was given. They ought not then to be relinquished without some explanation to Government. The Society has temporary buildings in these

Towns, in which, schools are at present conducted, and were these Schools added as they ought to be, to the list of the Schools already in operation, they would make the number of the Society 13 instead of 11 as reported by Mr Latrobe. These temporary Schoolhouses moreover are build without any kind of Title, and might be taken from the Society at any time without a moments notice. It would be very desirable to procure if possible by the aid of Government, permanent stations in these Towns. Moore Town is similarly circumstanced with the rest, and yet is retained on the List. Mr Latrobe also mentions, that at Birman Wood both time and money have been thrown away, by the mismanagement of the Local sub Comtee. This matter has not been correctly represented to Mr Latrobe. One cause of delay was this, The Local sub Comtee engaged workmen to alter and repair the Buildings, but Mr Tessing the Missionary at the place, took these Workmen from their engagement, and set them to build a new horse Stable. There was a very excellent Stable already on the Premises, but Mr Tessing unaccustomed to the Country, imagined that it was too near the House, and without Consulting the Committee commenced a new Stable at a greater distance. It happened at this time to ride up to Birman Wood in company with the Rev Jn Williams, and found the Workmen thus employed, and also found that the Stable about to be built, would cost the Society nearly £100 Currency. We therefore directed the Workmen to go back to the work, for which they had been engaged. They were annoyed at thus being sent about from one employment to another and being offered another engagement, went away. It is very difficult to get Workmen to go to Birman Wood, on account of its remote situation. On comparing the report of the Society's stations with those of the Baptists, it will appear that ours are very backward, while those of the Baptists are for the most part completed. This requires explanation. It will be seen that the School houses of the Baptists were commenced in 1834 or 1835. At this time the Parliamentary grants were either entirely or nearly unavailable in Jamaica, and the Baptist Missionaries on receiving the grants expended them in completing Schoolhouses already commenced, and which cost on an Average from £1000 to £2000 currency each. —

Rec'd Feb. 27/38
Com
Ans.

Table shewing the Number of School houses, for which Grants have been made, the number of School houses, erected and opened; and the number of Schools actually in operation extracted from Mr Latrobe's Appendix to Schedule (A)

Societies	Numbers of Schoolhouses to be built	Numbers of Schoolhouses completed	Number of Schoolmasters in operation
Society for Propagation of the Gospel	29	3	10
Church Missionary Society	16	—	13 a
Wesleyan Missionary Society	9	—	1
Moravian Missionary Society	7	1	7
Baptist Missionary Society	10	7 b	10
Ladies Negro Education Society	1	—	1
London Missionary Society	8	3	8 (c)
Scottish Missionary Society	10	1	5
The Mico Charity	unspecified	3	16

(a) Adding the two Maroon Towns, Charles Town and Accompong which were named to Government, but are omitted in Mr Latrobe account —

(b) Most of these Schoolhouses were commenced in 1834 or 1835 before the Parliamentary grants were made or were available and cost in most cases from £1000 to £2000 each The Parliamentary Grants having thus met part of the cost of Building already commenced —

(c) Those for 1836 are not at all undertaken —

Rec'd Feb 27/38
Com
Ans.

1114

A The Bishop of Barbadoes to Secretary —

Rev'd and Dear Sir

Bishops Court Jan'y 15th/38

Your letter of Nov 15th last having been directed by mistake, to the Bishop of Jamaica at Jamaica, I have only just received it from his Lordship. I had heard with much surprise of the arrival in Trinidad of the two Catechists mentioned in your letter, having received no previous intimation from the Society to that effect. At the same time I was officially informed of the irregularities in matter of discipline into which they had already fallen. I would take this opportunity of expressing the wish, that all Clergymen and Catechists, would first present themselves, at Barbadoes, before they proceed to their respective destinations. It would add I am convinced much to their personal convenience on landing

and in this instance might have pointed that irregularity, with which the Society will already have been informed by the Rev Mr Mullhauser. Both the Catechists appear on the evening of their arrival to have gone to the Wesleyan Meeting House, being as it is alleged too late for Church, and Mr King to have preached in it

S[r] W H Barbadoes

Rec'd Feb 27/38 Com Acts

Rev[d] A E Eckel to Lay Secretary (109)

San Fernando Jan 16/38

Dear Sir

I must apologise for Mr Mullhauser and myself for not having communicated to you sooner the safe arrival of Mr King and Redford, who arrived in town on December 10th. We feel very grateful to the Committee for having sent us these friends, and shall endeavour to put them in such situations, which will be the most beneficial to the School, and Negro Population, as well as salutary to the preservation of their bodily health. Mr King as being the Senior in the Institution has been attached to the station of Mr Mullhauser, and the Junior Mr Redford to my station in Saranna Grande. I have also to communicate to you, the happy news of Mrs Mullhausers safe delivery on the 20th of December 37 of a girl. Both Mother and Girl are doing well. We have received your letter of the 30th Oct. - 1 of Nov[r] as also the Can of Medicins and purs, consigned to me, and shipped by the Same. For the several Copies of Rev[d] W Jowett Christian Visitor, we all wish to express to the author our grateful acknowledgments. I have drawn up several statements in answer to the several questions, contained in your last communication, and came yesterday down to San Fernando, to confer with Mr Mullhauser about the Same, to draw up our common accounts, and to fill up the printed forms of yearly returns. But I am sorry to say that he was attacked with fever and ague this night. This morning he was bled, and now feels much better. Under these circumstances I am obliged to defer the filling up of our common statement for next mail. —

S[r] A E Eckel —

Rec'd Feb 27/38 Com Acts

Acc[t] Current of Rev[d] A E Eckel for 1/2 Year end[g] Dec[r] 31/37 (111)

216

Rec. Mar. 16/38 A

Com.

Ans. apl. 2/38.

Rev. W. H. Betts to the Lay Secretary.

(116

Kingston, Jan. 31. 1838.

My dear Sir

My last to you was dated Dec. 8/37. Yours of Dec. 14 & 15 have come to hand.

1. You will have heard, I presume, from Mr. Woodcock, of the safe arrival of our friends by the Duke of Bronte – of his own kind reception on the part of the Bishop – & of the marriage of Miss West to Mr. Newman, the ceremony being performed by myself.

2. From various causes it has proved an anxious & difficult task to locate these brethren: the chief difficulty arose from the want of dwelling houses at the new stations, which consequently could not at present be occupies. Before their arrival in December, a Comee meeting was already appointed for the 17th Jan., & it being impossible to assemble a Comee before that date, their stations could not be determined on till then; & when the day did arrive, you will perceive by the Minutes that only sufficient members came to make a quorum. This rendered it painful to those few members to dispose of so much weighty business. However, it will appear obvious that it could not be delayed.

3. The property of Messrs Guest & Co. in Port Royal, called the Orchard, mentioned in your letter, appeared to be a favorable situation; but I was informed that the London Missionary Society has a station within two miles of it. On this account the Cor. Comee did not wish to enter upon it till they had the opportunity of making further enquiry on the subject.

4. Respecting Coley Estate I have to state that on enquiry I learnt that the Bishop has a National School now in operation on that property, & that a parochial chapel is building in the neighbourhood. Thus we are shut out of another very excellent station. I apprehend Sir Geo. Rose is not aware of these facts.

5. The want of stations prepared with dwellings & buildings for public instruction has compelled the Comee to place our newly arrived brethren (with the exception of Mr. Woodcock) with some of the Missionaries already in the country; & thus, tho' the operations of the Mission are not at once extended as to the number of stations, yet the plan prefsed upon the Cor. Com. in your letter of Dec. 2/35 par. 4. has been acted upon; & I have no doubt good will result. Mr. Hawkins goes to be with Mr. Holt, who, with a widening sphere of labor, has also his residence in a very large house, sufficient for two family establishments. Mr. Withy goes to be with the Rev. H. L. Dixon, to establish one or more schools in his district; & Mr. Cork to the Grove, to give Mr. Corner a little extra time to prepare for ordination, & to give effect & permanency to the various schools carried on at that place. The Bishop concurs with the arrangement for locating Mr. Woodcock in Manchioneal. (On these various appointments see Minutes accompanying; enclosure No. 1).

6. It is intended that Mr. Corner should become a Candidate for Orders in June next. The Bishop has a rule by which he requires two years residence in the Diocese before he admits a person as a Candidate. I took an opportunity of asking

him if he would waive it in the case of Mr. Corner; to this he then expressed considerable reluctance. On the 23rd of this month, his Lordship by appointment met me at the Grove, to see the Society's Normal School, accompanied by the Rector of the parish & the Rector of St Elizabeth, Mr. Williams. The Bishop himself examined the lads in the Scriptures, & the Church Catechism; & looked at their writing & ciphering; & expressed himself much gratified. After the examination he stated that he would not press the two years' residence in Mr. Corner's case, but would admit him as a candidate for Holy Orders in June next; adding, however, that it is not to be drawn into a precedent, & that he had not before dispensed with it except in cases of gentlemen coming with testimonials from the Universities.

7. On the 14th of this month Mr. Seddon was admitted to the Office of Deacon by the Bishop. He had, however, very great difficulty from the want of a regular Certificate of his baptism. The papers he sent in on this subject did not give satisfaction to the Bishop as legal evidence either of his baptism or of his age; & after much correspondence between the Bishop's Secretary & myself, the objection were at last removed only by Mr. Seddon's being received into the Church according to the form appointed for adult baptism. The Bishop gave a letter to the Archdeacon to perform this ceremony, which took place on the Sunday preceding the ordination. Mr. Seddon is licensed for the Parish of Manchester, & continues at his former post.

8. I think it right to express my serious apprehension, though I hope I may be wrong, that our friend Mr. Hawkins will not be able to stand a tropical clime. Already he has manifested symptoms of a painful nature. If I may venture to use medical terms, I think I may say he suffers from congestion of blood in the vessels in or on the brain: shewn in frequent distressing headaches, falling asleep at times, & under circumstances the most unlikely, & being often very dull & forgetful. This is advanced as the reason why none of us have been able to get him to conduct family prayer, or scarcely ever to join us in that exercise. A short time probably will indicate more fully the purposes of God respecting him.

9. Yours of Decr 1st announces the probability of a married Catechist with three children soon joining us. I really am at a loss which way to turn to find a sphere of labour where there is a suitable dwelling house for a family. You may however rely that every thing practicable will be done which is necessary for their health & usefulness. There would not be the same difficulty in locating single men.

10. The particulars of the stations required in yours of Nov. 1, I have not been able to give before this, because of the excess of business connected with our Annual Meeting & quarterly meeting of Corr. Com.ee, both of which ended last week, & also because I had to obtain by correspondence some of the particulars. The enclosure No 2 contains such information as I have the means of supplying. The information requi

of monies expended on these buildings I have referred to Mr. King, who only is able to give it.

11. The 3rd par. of your letter of Dec. 1st respecting Swanswick, & the connection of Mr. Orgill with the Society occupied the attention of the Corr. Comee, but no steps were taken towards promoting those views. Indeed the Comee were rather surprised at the proposals in your letter respecting Mr. Orgill, as it appeared to them to be a departure from the plan on which it was supposed the Parent Comee wished the Mission should be conducted. The corr. Comee had no intimation whatever that the Revd T. Orgill M.A. of Worcester College, Oxford, would wish to bear the name of Missionary of the C. M. Society. Indeed it has been mentioned to me by some of our brethren that Mr. O. has spoken very disrespectfully of the Society & its Missionaries here. But what I allude to above is, the proposal to place Mr. O. at Swanswick on a stipend from the Society - to the duties of a consecrated place of worship, the whole control of which must by law be with the Vestry & the Bishop: Mr. O. not to be removable by the Society, & to all practical purposes in no further connection with the C.M.S. than that of receiving his stipend from its funds. The Comee are not aware that Mr. O. is a person of sentiments congenial with the Society. The Corr. Comee had hitherto understood the Parent Comee to be averse to such an arrangement as the above. If such a plan be authorized, then the Bishop will be well satisfied with the Society; for this is what has been wished for some considerable time, viz. that the Society should afford the pecuniary means of supplying with clergymen the places which he can obtain the erection of, to be consecrated, & so of course to be managed as the clergy Act of this island directs in such cases. However, it is not likely this arrangement will ever take place. Mr. Clark has written to the Bishop on the subject, which gave rise to a letter from the Bishop's Secretary. My reply was framed in Committee - See Enclosure No. 3. If the Society were to supply such stations as Swanswick, already provided with places for public worship, with men of their own choice & sentiments, the objections to the plan would be considerably less.

12 I will now proceed to notice such of the Resolutions of the late Comee meeting forwarded with this as appear to call for explanatory remarks. I pass over other Resolutions of less importance, to come to the 8th, which involves the painful duty of abandoning one of the Stations at which a Government grant was intended to be laid out in the erection of a school house - This step was taken on the representation of the Catechist at that place, Mr. Gillies, who for nine months has been

toiling there with much perseverance. He has given his views in a paper, in which he represents the population to be very thin; that there are only 27 children living near enough to walk to the school from their own homes; the remaining 22 who have attended have been sent from a distance for the benefit of the school: that there was a school there before, in the immediate neighbourhood, kept by a soldier of the barracks; & that the place on the east, north & south is completely covered with deep wood, without a single inhabitant. Similar representations were made to the Corr. Comee in October last, & a Resolution was then passed appointing the Revd J. Stainsby & Mr Farquharson a deputation to go & inquire into the actual state of the district; but the latter gentleman failing in his engagement, the present Comee did not feel themselves justified in continuing Mr Gillies labouring at a station at which there appeared so little ground to expect success owing to the absence of population. It is also a spot out of the way of the other stations of the Society. How the mistake arose in fixing on such a situation for a new station I am not able to say, as it was determined on as early as July 1836, as appears by a Resolution of that date in the Minute Book. Mr Gillies is removing to Accompong, where it is hoped his steady persevering habits will be valuable in labouring among those wild & independent Maroons.

13. The removal of Mr Paul from Accompong is also a painful subject. I think, however, it is sufficiently explained in the Resolutions 9 & 17, & in the accompanying documents No 4. It is left to me to visit the stations in that neighbourhood, & see whether any place can be found for Mr Paul, otherwise I suppose Resolutions 9 & 10 will be acted upon. The incompetency of Mr P. as a Teacher is well known, both in & out of the Mission.

14. My Report of my visit to the Stations, presented to the Corr. Comee in July last, a copy of which you have, will already have put you in possession of the situation, & of some other particulars of Bog Hall, the subject of the 12th Resolution. Bog Hall joins on Long Bay, the place where the Corr. Comee had previously determined to have a station, but could not for want of a good title for the land. The property is purchased for £600 currency - the Society to be at the expence of procuring the Deed of Conveyance. I regard these terms as very cheap, considering the purchase includes a good dwelling house, with about 47 acres of land, & the remaining term of apprenticeship of four apprentices attached to the property. The Bishop has already given his concurrence to the arrangement made for Mr Woodcock's being stationed in Manchioneal, & Mr Woodcock has received his license & is gone down to his station.

15. You have not acknowledged the receipt of a letter from me dated Sept. 9th, enclosing the forms of Returns No IV filled up, also a requisition for school apparatus. I hope this letter has not miscarried. The Mission is in urgent need of the school books &c therein applied for; & in case that letter should not have reached

you I now enclose a copy of that Requisition, requesting these supplies may be sent out immediately, otherwise some of the school operations will soon be at a stand.

February 5th 1838.

16. The delay of the Packet affords me the opportunity of saying a few words respecting the station offered at the Orchard, Port Royal, the property of the Revd Messrs Guest, Furnival & Co. - The Corr. Comee thought this place would probably be a good station for Mr Taylor, now expected out daily. It is too near a parochial chapel for an ordained Missionary's station. I visited this property last week in company with the Revd Mr Hylton & Mr Corner, who were appointed so to do by the Corr. Comee. It appears to me to have the following advantages - It is a most healthy spot, with a population of above a thousand souls within a circuit of three miles, & there is no school within six miles. The Society's station the Grove, being about nine miles below the Orchard, the labours of Messrs Cork & Taylor might be so extended as to meet, & so impart instruction to the inhabitants of all the intermediate space. There are 290 Negroes on the Orchard, whose houses are quite near to the house offered for the Teacher's temporary residence. This house is in tolerably good repair & might be occupied at once. On the other hand the Orchard is a worn out property. I was much struck with the extreme poverty of the land, except in low & flat situations. The greater part of the property (which consists of 800 acres) is useless, consequently there is not employment enough for all the Negroes, & many go out to what is here called "jobbing" i.e. are let out to other proprietors. This leads me to conclude that the population in that neighbourhood will be very much decreased after the apprenticeship is over, probably one third. Another disadvantage is that members of the Corr. Comee have no confidence whatever in Mr Joseph Gordon, & I think if the Society goes to the expence of building a residence & school there, they should carry on all negotiations with the proprietors direct. This Mr G. is the same gentleman who annoyed the Society so much by various trespasses at Birnam Wood, & on account of which a law suit was began against him which is still pending. I perceive in my communications with him & with the Overseer residing at the Orchard, a wish to get us to build on any other property in the neighbourhood rather than at the Orchard. He says there is no suitable place to build upon. The Overseer also adds there is no hard timber on the property; & I confess I did not see any; yet in your letter of Nov. 1st mention is made of timber to be given for building. It will be rather expensive building up on those mountains if timber is not obtained on the spot. This is the case at Birnam Wood, the nature of the two situations being in many respects similar.

My view is, that the offer of a residence at the Great house, which is not in use, be accepted for Mr. Taylor, & that he begin schooling &c and be gaining at the same time all the information he can, to enable the Corr. Com.ee to judge better whether to build there; & if so, on what spot. After all I apprehend many delays in making this a permanent station. If the Attorney of any property is not to be relied on, the good intentions of the proprietor will avail comparatively little. How well it would be if proprietors would come out, if it were only for a few months, at this critical period, & themselves see their properties, & learn who have the management of them. Notwithstanding all I have said above, I should rejoice to see a Church Missionary Station fixed in these mountains, where there is a dense population with scarcely any means of religious education.

Soliciting the prayers of our friends in England, I remain &c

(Sig.d) W. K. Betts.

Rec.d Mar. 16/38 Com Ack.

A

Minutes of Meeting of Jamaica Corr. Com.ee.

(117)

Jan. 17 to 19, 1838.

At a Meeting of the Corr. Com.ee held at Kingston, Jan. 17 to 19/38.

Present— Rev.d C. F. Hall, Rev.d W. K. Betts, & John King, Esq.

The Rev.d C. F. Hall opened the meeting with prayer.

The Minutes of the last Meeting & the letter & Resolutions received from the Parent Com.ee were read.

It having been represented to the Com.ee that Mr. David Anderson had declined to adhere to his tender to build the Port Morant schoolhouse for £420; & that the best terms on which the erection of the schoolhouse could be obtained was by tender of Mr. Ogilvie for £449, & to which Mr. Betts agrees on behalf of the Society—

Resolved, 1. That this agreement with Mr. Ogilvie is sanctioned by this Com.ee—

Sergeant Wright having declined to be in the Society's employ, & having intimated that a gentlemen in Spanish Town, whom he did not name, would remit the money advanced on his accomt,

Resolved, 2. That this Com.ee are happy in being thus relieved of the difficulty of dissolving their connexion with Sergeant Wright, & that the Treasurer be requested to take measures to obtain the money advanced to Sergeant Wright, & also the other amount paid to obtain his discharge from his regiment.

The 19 par. of the Letter from Mr. Coates of the 16th Oct. respecting Mr. Seddon's not being supplied with necessary household furniture on his arrival into Manchester, & requesting to be informed of the facts of the case, having been considered, &

a statement of the circumstances from Mr. Seddon having also been received,

Resolved, 3. That it appears that unhappily there was cause for complaint; but that the necessary articles were sent previous to the receipt of Mr. Coates' letter.

Resolved, 4. That the Treasurer be requested to furnish the Com.ee on Thursday the 25th inst. an account of the receipts & expenditure on its account during the past year; striking a balance at the end, shewing the sum remaining in his hands.

Resolved, 5. That the Treasurer do pay to Messrs. Whitehorne, Forsyth, Anderson, & Kemble, the sum of £100 on account of their bill against the Society for law expences.

Resolved, 6. That the Treasurer be authorized to make an advance of money to the Missionaries & Catechists on their first arrival to any amount not exceeding one quarter's stipend; which advance is to be repaid by equal instalments the two succeeding quarters.

The members attending this meeting being deeply impressed with the necessity of guarding against the admission of persons of this country into connexion with the Society as Catechists whose sentiments are not in accordance with those of the Society, or who merely look forward to admission into Holy Orders through its instrumentality.-

Resolved, 7. That it be referred to the next quarterly meeting to pass some express regulations relative thereto, & that, in the mean time, the Secretary be requested to draw up some sketch of Resolutions for their consideration; & that he also do confer with Messrs. Wm. Ashby, Nathan Ashby, Henry Harris, & Wm. Smith to ascertain more particularly what are the views they take of their connection with the Society.

The Sub-Com.ee appointed by the 7th Resolution of the last meeting of the Corr. Com.ee to inquire into the particulars of the Vaughan's field Station having made no report; & it appearing from the statement of Mr. Gillies, the Catechist, that it is most unfavourably situated in regard to population,

Resolved, 8. That this Com.ee consider it advisable that steps be taken to abandon that station as soon as practicable.

A letter from the Rev.d H. L. Dicon respecting the conduct of Mr. Paul, the Catechist at Accompong in his district, & giving a detailed account of his utter incapacity as a Teacher, & entire want of influence over the Maroons, having been read, this Com.ee having taken all the particulars into due consideration, joined with the 9th Resolution of the Com.ee assembled at Darliston on the 13th Dec.r 1836, & their own knowledge of the character of the lower class of the population of this country, & the great circumspection & peculiar aptness to teach required on the part of their guide & instructor,-

Resolved, 9. That although they be few in number, yet being convinced of Mr Pauls present incapacity which is not likely to be removed if he remain in the Island; now feel it to be their painful duty to take the necessary steps for his return to England, as his connexion with the Jamaica Mission can no longer exist.

Resolved, 10. That the Secretary forward a copy of the above Resolution to Mr Paul, & kindly advise him to return immediately to England, informing him of the Society's willingness to procure for him a passage in an early ship, & to defray the expenses of the same.

The Accompong Station being deprived of a Teacher by the foregoing Resolution, & the services of Mr Gillies being no longer required at Vaughansfield by the 8th Resolution of this meeting,-

Resolved, 11. That Mr Gillies be appointed to Accompong to act there as a Catechist, residing in the Society's house, & taking charge of the Society's property there.

The Society having completed the purchase of Cog Hall in Manchioneal for a Station of the Society agreeably to the 3rd Resolution of the last meeting of the Committee,

Resolved, 12. That the Revd W. J Woodcock be appointed to Cog Hall, & that measures be taken to erect there (with the aid of a Parliamentary grant) a building to be used as a schoolhouse & licensed place of worship which building is to be according to the plan adopted for that at Prattville.-

Resolved, 13. That Mr Withy be appointed to labour in the Nassau District under the superintendence of the Revd Mr Dixon.

Resolved, 14. That Mr Cork proceed to the Missionary Grove to relieve Mr Corner in the educational department of the Normal School for three hours per day, to afford Mr Corner the opportunity of pursuing his studies preparatory to Ordination; & also that he make himself generally useful as a Catechist in that neighbourhood, with the object especially of increasing the attendance at the Day & Sunday Schools.

Resolved, 15. That Mr & Mrs Hawkins proceed to Paul Island, taking up their residence with Mr Holt, with the view of affording them for a time the opportunity of seeing the plan on which the schools & other operations of the Society are conducted previous to their proceeding to a permanent station.

The Deed of Conveyance for the piece of Campbleton land in Hanover given to the Society by Mr Gordon having been received by the last packet,

Resolved, 16. That the Revd J. Stainsby & Mr Holt be requested to take measures to put up on the Society's land at Campbletown, the frame building now prepared at Lucea, & also to erect thereon, in the most economical manner, a dwelling house on the plan of the one contracted for at Prattville, to be placed on a foundation of stone sufficiently elevated to allow of stores

underneath the house.

The meeting was adjourned till Thursday the 25th inst.

Jan. 25, 1838.

On Thursday the same members assembled for a short time, & passed the following Resolution.

Mr. Paul having sent in a petition to this meeting, acknowledging the justice done in removing him from Accompong station, & earnestly desiring to be continued in connexion with the Mission, & to be placed in some station where his services may be useful: & this being accompanied by a recommendation signed by most of the Missionaries & Catechists now assembled at the annual meeting, with the Revd. Mr. Dixon's name at the head.

Resolved, 17. That Mr. Paul be accommodated with apartments in the house at Accompong for the present, until inquiry be made by the Secretary whether any suitable station can be found for him, in which case Mr. Paul be appointed to it with the view of giving him further trial.

Adjourned till the following day.

Jan. 26, 1838.

On Friday the 26th assembled, the same members, with the Revds. Wm. Hylton, when the following Resolutions were passed.

Missionary Report.

A Report of the proceedings of the Jamaica Auxiliary Church Society for the year 1837 having been read,

Resolved, 18. That this Report is approved of & adopted by this Comee & that 500 copies of the same be printed.

Mr. C. W. Winckler having entered into a matrimonial connexion with Miss Margaret Robinson, & it being made known to this meeting that the consent of the Corr. Comee assembled at Darliston in October last was applied for & unanimously given, but under the then existing circumstances only verbally.

Resolved, 19. That it be now recorded that the marriage of the Revd C. W. Winckler was entered upon with the sanction of the Corr. Comee as required by the regulations of the Mission.

The Meeting was adjourned.

Account of progress of Schoolhouses of C.M.S. to be erected with aid of Parliamentary Grant: Jan: 1838.

No.	Name	Parish	Measurement	When hoped to be finished	How far advanced	Supposed cost (Currency)	No. of children accommodated	Remarks
1	Port Morant	Shs. East	40 by 20	About 20th Feb.	Shingling roof	£450	200	The School will require fitting up; the ground fencing, & a dwelling house built.
2	Cog Hall	Manchioneal District Shs. East						This property consists of a neat house & 47 acres of land just purchased - Schoolhouse to be erected.
3	Birnam Wood	St. George					360	No progress making in building the schoolhouse: dwelling house finished.
4	C.M. Grove	St. Andrew	45 by 25	About 1st Feb.	The roof is being covered in.	£500	240	This is, I believe, the most forward of these Schoolhouses.
5	Prattville	Manchester		By the end of 1838	Not yet begun for want of title	£550		The title is good: but cannot get a surveyor to run off the land - A dwelling house must be built here.
6	Elstree	Do.	40 by 20		Roof covering in	£400	200	Will probably be finished soon, & a dwelling house also.
7	Appleton	Elizabeth		By Augt. 1838	Foundation laid	perhaps £550	300	The dwelling house is in a more forward state than the schoolhouse.
8	Bonavista	Do.	55 by 30	Uncertain	Stone & timber prepared	Uncertain	300	The Apprentices have given a lime kiln
9	Pedro Plains	Do.			The land conveyed			Can get no certain information now, as the Revd. W. Yates is very ill.
10	Friendship	Do.	supposed 44 by 20	Uncertain		£200	100	To be of rough timber & a subteacher's room to be under the same roof.
11	Alligator Pond Sav.	Do.	Do.			Do.	Do.	Do. _____ Do. _____ Do.
12	Campbleton	Hanover	40 by 20	In 3 months	Frame prepared	perhaps £450	200	Mr. Holt extends his labours to this neighbourhood: a dwelling house must be erected.
13	Knockalva	Do.	not fixed		Not begun			A valuable piece of land & £200 St. given by proprietor: About to be begun.

These are all the Stations fixed upon at present to have schoolhouses erected with aid of Government Grant - If the 3 Maroon Stations be added to this list, it would complete 16.
NB. The size of these buildings has been fixed larger than was required for school purposes, in order to their being used as places for public worship - (Sig.d) W. Betts.

Rec. Mar. 16/38 A

Revd G. Hill to the Revd W. K. Betts

(119

Com.

Ack.

My dear Sir,

Kingston, Jan. 17, 1838.

I hasten to acquaint you that Edwd Hyde Clarke, Esq. of Swanswick has requested the Bishop to appoint Mr Orgill to Swanswick as his Lordship understands the letter with a stipend from the Church Missionary Society - I know not whether Mr Orgill will accept the appointment - Yours &c

(Sigd) Geo. Hill

Rec. Mar. 16/38 A

Extract of a Letter from the Revd W. K. Betts to the Revd G. Hill, dated Jan. 20/38.

(119

Com.

Ack.

I have received no communication from the Revd Mr Orgill on the subject of yours of the 17th inst., nor has the Corr. Com^ee any reason to suppose that Mr Orgill is at all desirous of becoming a Missionary of the Church Missionary Society - I apprehend therefore the Society will not at present be able to supply a Clergyman for Swanswick.

Rec. Mar. 16/38 A

Revd A. L. Dixon to the Revd W. K. Betts

(120

Com.

Ack.

Revd & dear Sir,

Huntly, Jan. 9, 1838.

Agreeably to my promise last week I send you a few statements & remarks relative to the Accompong people & the Society's Catechist there Mr Paul. Nothing will, I trust, be written by me but such things as a sense of duty to the Com^ee points out, & those things penned in a spirit of mildness and sympathy - Before, however, I speak about Mr Paul I would offer a few words respecting the peculiar habits of the people. The Maroons, let me remark, are a people who wander frequently throughout the whole extent of Jamaica. Their duty as soldiers requires it. The consequence is, that there is scarcely a property which they do not very well know, & they have almost an equal access to the Whites, the Browns, & the Blacks. They are naturally intelligent. Their habits conduce to their knowledge of almost every thing that is going on in the Island - There is scarcely a Minister, Catechist, or Schoolmaster personally unknown to them, & they are not in general ignorant of the feelings of the respective Congregations or Schools towards their instructors. They are very cunning in drawing comparisons, & very quick in estimating the good sense, good manners, & good feelings of the person that is sent among them - I think I may be excused in obtruding the following remark, viz: that from the knowledge I have of them I should think that very little success can reasonably be expected among them, unless the person posses in somewhat an eminent degree good sense, great patience, sweetness of disposition, devotedness to the cause of the Redeemer, & is

not encumbered with a numerous young family together with necessary servants upon a moderate income.

I must not here pass over the great incompetence of Mr Paul as an Instructor. I have indeed more than once reminded you of his inefficiency as a Teacher. If he had the good temper to receive new plans offered to him, he appears not to have the ability to introduce them. He seems, as far as I have seen, incapable of understanding any plan above that of hearing classes read & repeat spelling & Catechism. These needful lessons are enlivened by nothing instructive, interesting, & improving. The children have little either of love to their studies or courage to pursue them, & I fear less of solid knowledge. Equally unhappy does Mr P. seem as a religious instructor. I have frequently heard him read & speak. Of his reading I shall say nothing: of his speaking alas! for the people who obtain no other ideas than those which proceed from the small stock he seems to posses. Do I reproach him for this? God forbid! I merely bring forward his singular incompetence as a Teacher in general, in contrast with the superior intelligence of the Maroons.

But I fear the subject which comes next will make a more serious impression upon the minds of all who wish prosperity to the Mission among the people of Accompong. It is the little apparent interest which Mr Paul seems to take in his charge, the seeming want of the spirit of love to his work, love to his people, & energy in the prosecution of his duties, visible I fear in the small degree of feeling reflected from the people towards himself, the state of morals among them, & the lamentable ignorance which the children manifest, at least as many of them as I have for some time since examined. I have not been able to examine the children generally for a considerable time, for so many on my approach to the town surround the Mission house with their complaints to me that no business in the way of education can be attended to.

As the above statement is really a very grave one, I shall trouble you with one or two facts to substantiate it. From the first quarter of Mr P. being among the people, as he himself confesses, he threatened to leave them if they did not do as he wished, with this addition, that they should have no Minister at all. Their reply at that early period was, "If schoolmaster were not paid he would never have come here himself." In 1836 the people suspected the little interest he felt towards themselves when compared with the care he devoted to his family & his comforts; & my late clerk several times told me of it: now they do not scruple to say in so many words, "Schoolmaster care only about his provision ground, his stock & family: schoolmaster is making a Pen of the place"; & it is with deep feeling that I am obliged to corroborate this statement, having so many times with a sigh remarked to Mrs Dixon when by ourselves, "That man seems to forget that he has peoples souls to save, & children's minds to educate; his whole heart & soul & conversation seem filled up with his mules & his mares, his yams & his grounds." I know that there are peculiar difficulties in his station, & I must say that

the localities of Accompong place the Catechist with a family there in a dilemma: he is almost obliged to neglect his duty, in order to provide for their wants, or to exceed his income in employing others to do it. The past year has been a very unfortunate one for the completion of his duties to Mr Paul. The time he has devoted to superintend the making a lime kiln, to mason, & carpenters work, together with attention to his family in a time of sickness, - these circumstances have taken at least a quarter of a year's instruction from the people.

I have spoken of the state of morals among the Maroons. As an indication to how low a state they are reduced, I remark that one Sunday travelling along the Accompong road alone (whenever it is my duty to travel that way too) had far exceeded the travelling the whole line of road in the Nassau. Besides, the Accompong travellers are loaded on that day in particular with the store of provisions for the week, & far too many of them are intoxicated before they commence the journey. I have indeed great cause to fear for that part of my people who reside near them, for the nearer they are to that people so much more strongly can I trace the hateful marks of indifference towards religion, boldness in vice, & a want even of outward respect for the Minister.

An extract from my Diary written before I reached home from Accompong the last time will shew that there is certainly some grounds for me to mention the lamentable ignorance of the children, as well as the want of any kind feeling on the part of the people towards Mr Paul. This extract will be given instead of quoting what has been said to me on so many occasions of the peoples disgust towards their instructor.

"Monday morning, Dec. 18, 1837. Rose early, & went to Accompong. As usual, persons came to me at Mr Paul's house to make complaints against him: some of them were unjust, some frivolous; but some of the people I considered had very just ground of complaint. I suppose as many as 12 or 15 persons were hovering around the house to tell me some cause of dissatisfaction. I examined some of the children, & found them for the time they have been learning remarkably deficient. These children were brought to me by their parents for baptism. As however there were many, & my coming to the town was unexpected on their part, I promise to devote an entire day for the purpose of baptizing such children as may appear to be proper subjects, & to hold at the same time a religious service for the advantage of the parents. Whilst I was examining the children two or three instances occurred of the parents speaking audibly concerning them. "Him learn nothing at all now: him know more when Schoolmaster Skearn was here." Nothing in fact can exceed the dissatisfaction which the people both exhibit & express towards their present Teacher. With regard to the children, even a year ago some of the parents wished to remove them from under Mr Paul's care to be placed under the instruction of my late clerk Wm Thomson, & to pay him for their lodging. This,

however, I did not allow, alleging that the Society had given them a schoolmaster. moreover, it has always been my endeavour to honor Mr^r Paul among his people.

From this subject I shall pass on to speak of Mr^r Paul's want of temper. Here I would speak with caution, knowing how we are all under temptations to betray hastiness under trying circumstances. Several times the Maroons have said to me, "Minister, schoolmaster never hear us out when we begin to talk to him; him fall into such passions; him never know what we say; him never hear us out." On other occasions, speaking of Mr^r P's temper, "We expect such conduct from a bookkeeper; but we do not expect it from a person sent out to teach us religion." Mr^r P. himself in conversation confessed that to shew his authority over the children he administered a flogging to them from one end of the room to the other. The last time but one of my visiting Accompong, Mr^r P's manner even before me of speaking to a woman whose children he had turned out of school was so harsh as to make me quite shudder. I had the greatest difficulty to produce a reconciliation between himself & the woman; & my conviction at the time was that the woman was not so much in fault as her instructor.

Really I sincerely wish that I could here make a finish. Faithfulness, however, to the interest of the Church Missionary Society obliges me to proceed one step farther, & to take some notice of the ill manner in which Mr^s Paul seems to be qualified for a companion either to a Catechist or Missionary. I merely mention & select out of many the two following instances, to which a temper so adverse to the spirit of a labourer in the Missionary vineyard, especially on the part of a female, cannot fail to give great umbrage to any people. When some of the Maroons came around Mr^r Paul's door with a wish to quarrel with him on account of some dissatisfaction they had felt, instead of acting as a mediator, Mr^s Paul's language was, "Come in Mr^s Paul: come in my dear, you are too good, much too good, to stand talking to these people." An attendant on Mr^s Paul in her late illness informed me, that several of the Maroon women with a feeling of sympathy came to tell them "How d'ye" to her, when instead of receiving their visits, Mr^s P. passionately repelled them, saying, "I will not allow any of the creatures to come near me."

My dear sir, I am sure by this time your attention is wearied by a subject so unpleasant. I shall not attempt to add more, as my object is not to criminate Mr^s Paul, but to meliorate the condition of the Maroons: & I wish it particularly to be understood that I have no unkind feelings towards Mr^r P. personally: on the contrary, if I might be allowed a voice on the occasion, I would recommend that he should be tried in another station under an immediate inspection of a member of the committee. I have the honor to be &^c

(Sig^d) H. L. Dixon.

Particulars of yt ineligibility of Vaughansfield by Mr Gillies

Rec. Mar. 16/38 Com. Ack. A

Resolution of Corr. Comee, Dec. 13, 1836. (120

It having been represented to this Comee by members of their own body the Revd Wm Dixon, the visiting Missionary of the station, that the school at Accompong has materially fallen off in numbers, & that Wm Paul does not posess the confidence & esteem of the Maroons, & that also he has not paid that deference to the suggestions of the superintending Missionary which he ought to have done,

Resolved, 9. That a letter be addressed to him by the Secretary remonstrating with him for such neglect of duty, & intimating to him that unless there be a marked improvement at the station in the course of the next quarter, it will be the duty of the Comee to take the necessary steps for his return to Europe.

Rec. Mar. 16/38 Com. Rck. A

Particulars of the ineligibility of Vaughansfield as a Station, by Mr J. Gillies. (121

Stewart castle, where the day school is kept & Divine service performed, is the property of Messrs Knott & Hamilton, proprietors of Vaughansfield Pen. There are not more than six apprentices residing in its immediate neighbourhood; & this is owing to the former proprietor having been a carpenter, who bred his people to his own trade, & the present proprietors not wanting them in that capacity has let them out for hire.

Maroon Town barracks, situated at the distance of half a mile, gives the place an appearance of containing a considerable population; but the military station is of no consequence to the Missionary station or where a school is kept for the soldiers' children, which is open for others also; & on the Sabbath the soldiers are confined till 5 o'clock, which prevents them from attending Divine service.

Vaughansfield Pen is the next place to Stewart Castle; & although the proprietors residence is only distant two miles, yet his apprentices' houses are at the distance of four. Upon this property there are 48 people, old & young; & from the houses of the apprentices, two children only are able to come to school.

Schaw castle is also at the distance of four miles; there are on this property 67 apprentices (all Baptists). From this place 3 children only come to school, & as they are quite young cannot attend except in fine weather.

Two miles from Stewart castle is a small property, upon which there are 19 apprentices. Five of these are unable to walk as far as the place where divine service is held, & except 3 domestics, the rest are hired out to work from this place. Only one apprenticed child comes to school: it is the only one in

the place. The people are Baptists & the proprietor a Presbyterian.

In the neighbourhood of Vaughansfield Pen there are three small settlements, upon which there are 10 apprentices (all Baptists). None of these apprentices have any children able to attend school. Close behind the barracks are a considerable number of huts, inhabited chiefly by pioneers (people of colour); but none of them have any children: themselves are confined on Sundays.

The average number attending prayers on Sabbath is 60, about one half of whom are apprentices, & the rest are free, for the most part small settlers. Some of them come the distance of 7 or 8 miles. During the rains these cannot come regularly, & the apprentices, who are Baptists, come occasionally also; so that looking round on the audience on Sabbath mornings, it is generally difficult to recognise ten persons who were present on the Sabbath preceding.

Day school contains 49 children, 24 belong to apprenticed, the rest to free people. Average attendance 36. Of the apprentices' children, 12 can walk from their parents' houses, 12 have been sent to lodge in the neighbourhood. Of the free people's children, 15 can walk from their own houses, 10 sent to lodge in the neighbourhood, total, 49 in Day School.

From the above view it appears that there are not more than 12 apprentices' children able to walk to school from their parents' houses, & taking average attendance into consideration, it will be seen that there are not more than 10. Nor can it be reasonably expected that the number will greatly increase, as the country to the east north & south is completely covered with deep wood, without a single inhabitant. The country is only opened to the west, & to the distance of eight miles is but very thinly inhabited.

Jan. 17, 1838. (Sig.) J Gillies

Rec Mar 15/38
Com
Ans 26/4/38

Rev. J. G. Mühlhauser to the Lay Secretary

122

Trinidad, Jan. 15, 1838.

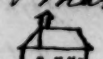
My dear Sir,

It is with pleasure I inform you of the safe arrival of Messrs. King & Redford. I sincerely trust that the additional strength we have received may prove an additional blessing to the great cause we are engaged in. I intend to place Mr King on Belmont South Naparima on the same spot where the Chapel schoolhouse is erected. I do so, because I see the longer the more the necessity of occupying some spot exclusively, on account of the Roman Catholic Priests. It is but a few weeks backs when there arrived a whole cargo of Roman Priests from Ireland & France, consisting of 18 in number. Previous to my leaving England I had an interview with the Rev. W. Jowett, when he told me that he was of opinion we should get very soon a distance from the Roman Catholics, & his saying has become already but too true. The little effort we have been enabled to make caused some stir among them; their number in my

district is triple compared with what it was a few months back; & they all are very anxious to occupy the whole & to keep the whole in ignorance & superstition. Formerly, or rather previous to our coming, the Priests here did never go on an estate to instruct the Negroes, unless they received payment for it: ie $40 or 50 per annum; & if this condition was not complied with their Reverences stayed at home, but now they go & instruct like ourselves without receiving money; a change certainly not made by choice but by necessity. Whilst, therefore, the Roman Catholics are active; whilst they tell the people to return to the Holy Mother Church, whose members they still are; whilst they rebaptize Protestants, we must, we dare not, be idle. Under these circumstances I intend to place Mr King, as I said before, on Belmont, & to remove Mr Williams' residence a mile farther in the interior; by which arrangement I believe we shall occupy a large, a promising, & an interesting station. Looking back upon the time past, upon almost these two years I have been in Trinidad, much remains for humbling myself in the eyes of Him who searcheth our hearts; much to be repented of, & much to ask pardon for: but whilst I must take all shame upon myself; whilst I must ascribe to my sinfulness, slothfulness, & temerity, the slow progress the work of Christ has proceeded with in Trinidad, I dare not be silent to ascribe all praise & honour to Him to whom they are due for that blessing He has been pleased to vouchsafe upon the work of the Missionaries in Trinidad. Indeed we cannot yet speak of much fruit; but then we must also recollect that we were almost the first who sowed the good seed in a large part of Trinidad; & whilst we are sowing we cannot expect to reap, but we may expect that some of the incorruptible seed may grow & bring forth fruit to eternal life. When I recollect what state things had been in when we came to this part of the Island, I cannot help thinking that it has under or is undergoing a change for the better. * With regard to Europeans who have been long out here without any Minister & Church, I was sorry to observe how closely they followed the habits, manners, & customs of the Creoles; how little upon the whole they cared for religious ordinances, & how deeply they were sunk in the scale of morality. It is, therefore, with pleasure I say, that a great number of Whites & white Creoles are now attending the ordinances of Christ's Church; that that what formerly could be done without being ashamed of it, or being thought of by others, is now becoming more into disrepute & contempt; & in time I trust that feeling will become more & more predominating. As it regards the Negroes, it must be expected that the conviction & conversion

* If you should think it worth while printing an extract from this, I beg you not to insert anything about Whites; for it might lead to prejudice. I thought it, however, incumbent on me to state you more particulars.

of them must be according to the light of the Gospel they partake of, & therefore it will have its time for penetrating the darkest of the darkest places; but nevertheless I can silently observe the working of the Holy Ghost in many a heart, & trust that many more will experience that most blessed influence. I cannot state exactly the number of adults who receive instructions from us, but it is, considering the small population of Trinidad, a considerable number, as you have seen in a part of one of my former letters. Ignorance is the great idol we have to contend with; & after this superstition, if the one be dispelled by the Sun of Righteousness & the other beheaded by the two edged sword of the Word of God, the Negroes will enjoy the liberty of the children of God, & the curse lying upon Africs children & Hams posterity will be turned into blessing. I cannot hide however that, though we perceive that God vouchsafes some blessing upon our labours, that the field seems even ripe for harvest; yet sometimes I consider this station as one of the most trying, on account of its mixture of nominal Roman Catholics & the worldly business which the commencement of a new station necessarily carries along with it. But whilst I feel this very oppressive, & even sometimes disheartening, I do not forget that trials are every where to be met with, & that every one ought to be faithful in that situation & station providence has placed him in.

You will see by my Returns that we are slowly progressing in important branch of schooling & instruction; & I hope when another half year has passed, & the buildings are finished, we shall do very well. Mr Williams has a number of dormitory scholars - from 15 to 16 - & shortly he has been promised many more. These children are staying altogether with him; consequently he has the full control over them, & can bring them up just as he thinks proper. Mr King will be a great, & I might almost say necessary acquisition of assistance; & I have reason to hope that if God spares his life he will do very well, & answer the purpose for which he is sent out. I am just going to erect for him a residence on Belmont - (in order to avoid confusion of names, I will state here that Belmont is belonging to Golconda Estate, situated in the Quarter of South Naparima, & in future I shall always call that Chapel schoolhouse Belmont Chapel, & the whole Belmont Station) close to the Chapel schoolhouse, where he will have sometimes in the week Evening service, Sunday School, & Evening school, besides his excursions to the surrounding estates. I am not quite sure as yet as to the exact amount of expences that buildings costs, but in my next I shall do so, from which I was prevented on account of the carpenter who built the house having been taken ill. I shall give you the sole account of the bare building, that which was incurred in making it fit for a place of worship, & that for the necessary things a school requires. The house is about thus planned.  This building is 46 feet long & 22 feet broad & 11 feet high up to the sills, & it will contain upwards of 200 children. The plain building, including the belfry, will amount to about £725 to £736 Currency: my next letter will inform you of a certainty. But then it needs to be painted, in order to preserve it, which will cost perhaps £20 to £25 Currency. Likewise my buildings

in San Fernando must be painted this dry season; consequently therefore each building will have such additional expence, but which will preserve the house for more than 25 or 30 years longer: therefore it is economy doing so.

As it regards the time of opening, I must observe that I opened a school close to the said building on the 21st Aug. 1837, the house not having been ready, but actually it was opened on the 13th Nov. 1837. The other building, a schoolhouse, Government aided in is that in San Fernando. The building is 40 feet long, 25 broad, & 10½ high. The cost of the bare building was D$705 Currency; but about £20 or 23 the painting will cost, & when you receive this has cost. I opened a school in San Fernando on the 6th of June 1836, but in the building itself on the 24th Oct. 1836. It contains likewise from 180 to 200 children. I have had no expences with the building itself since the time of its erection, except the outfit of school & Church accommodation, which amount to D$75 & some bits. In the same house I opened an Infant School on the 31st Oct. 1836, having put between the schools a partition of canvass. The dry season having set in just now I am about to commence immediately the residence of Mr King on Belmont. Another schoolhouse on Jordan Hill Estate. The Attorney & manager of this estate wrote home to the owners for a grant of land, & there is no doubt but that it will be granted. The building I intend to put up will have two stories; the lower one for schoolhouse & place of instruction, & the upper one for the dwelling of Mr Williams. I hope to finish it all in the month of May. The dimensions will be, though I am not yet positive of it, 42 by 22 feet. Another one I am about to engage in is in the Quarter of North Naparima, Palmira Estate. I am not yet certain about the dimensions, but hope to finish it in about the same month of May. The Bishop, as I told you some time ago, granted D$200 St. for Point à Pierre; but he is so very particular in making over the land before he commences building, that I think I shall lose the place for him. I am, however, going over next week to see what can be done about it.

You will receive with this the Returns, & I hope that they are made out to your satisfaction. I applied once for a bell for Belmont, & you mention nothing about it in your letters. Have the Com.ee come to any definite conclusion as it regards the Church at San Fernando? Any information about the latter point would be perhaps of great service to me. With my best respects, I remain &c.

(Sig.) J.G. Muhlhauser

NB. Mrs Muhlhauser was safely delivered of a daughter on the 20th Dec. 1837. We all serve Him the more.

A Account Current of the Revd J.G. Muhlhauser, for Half year ending Dec. 31, 1837. 123

Rec. Mar. 15/38 A Account Current of Mr J. N. Williams, July 1 to Dec. 31, 1837. 124

com A Returns Nos. I, II, IV, V, VI, VII, & ~~XII~~ of Trinidad Station: Dec. 31, 1837.

Ack. July 16 A General Returns A.B.C. of Trinidad Station: Dec. 31, 1837.

Rec. Ap. 10/38 A

J. King, Esq. to the Lay Secretary. 125

com

Ans.

Kingston, Mar. 3, 1838.

Dear Sir,

Herewith I send you the Account Current of the Jamaica Mission - The young man whom I employed to do it has copied it so badly & made so many mistakes that I am almost ashamed to send it to you - I also forward a statement of the expenditure on account of the schoolhouses aided by the Parliamentary Grant. Nothing has yet been fixed by the Corr. Com^ee as to the schoolmasters whose salaries are to be partly defrayed out of that Grant. The salaries of the Teachers attached to those Stations named in the statement where there have been schools in operation, have been paid from the general fund - I suppose you have or can obtain the money granted by Parliament for that specific purpose, although not yet appropriated by the Corr. Com^ee. If not yet received by the Society could it not be obtained? as it can at any time be applied to the purposes contemplated by Government - I trust you will receive the Account Current in time for the purposes required, though I fear not, as the packet is the late - I could not possibly get it ready for the last with all my endeavours to do so.

You will be glad to hear of the safe arrival of Mr Taylor & family on the 7th Feb. in the Amity Hall - They landed on the day following - He has visited his Station, the Orchard, in the Port Royal Mountains, & will commence as soon as he has got up his luggage, which is already on its way thither.

I have drawn two Bills on you dated Dec. 31/38; one in favor of the Revd A.L. Dixon for £50 Stg, & another in favor of Mr Gillies for £8 Stg - also six others of this day's date as follows:-

For £197.6.5 Stg favr of James Whitehorne
" 287.1.7 " ——— Wm H. Thomson & Wm Ann S. Dallas
" 40 " ——— George Kinghorne Prince
" 59.7.2 " ——— Allan Bell
" 50 " ——— Jordon & Osborn
" 50 " ——— Do ——— I am &c (Sd) J. King.

P.S. I send herewith a printed copy of the Report of the Committee for the year ending Dec 1837.

238

Rec'd W. K. Betts, Feb 19/38

Rec. Ap. 12/38 Com. Ack. — A — Report of the Jamaica Corr. Committee, 1837. (126

Com. Ack. — A — Account Current of the Jamaica Mission for the year 1837.

Rec. Ap. 10/38 Com. Ans. July 2/38 — A — Revd. W. K. Betts to the Secretary (127

My dear Sir,

Jamaica, Feb. 19, 1838.

I received your fatherly epistle sent by the brethren who joined us from on board the Duke of Bronte. I thank you much for it, & shall be always most happy to receive such from you. I am so overpressed with various correspondence called for by the office I now hold temporally, that I can seldom write any but business letters. On the present occasion I will endeavour to give you a short account of our Annual Meeting held last month in Kingston.

For the last three years there have been annual general meetings of the Missionaries of the Society held in Kingston in the month of January. To encourage a full attendance, the Corr. Com^ee have not only provided board & lodging in the Mission house for all, but also allowed 6^d currency per mile towards travelling expences. On the present occasion a Circular was sent to all the Stations, inviting the brethren to attend; & as on former occasions the meeting had not appeared particularly edifying through not having any defined object for which we met, efforts were made to obviate this; & by stated engagements, all present were brought together in the evenings of the days of the meeting.

On the first evening the XIII chap. of the 1st Ep. Corinthians was read & discussed, all being invited to take part in the same. It was found to be a very interesting & pleasing employ for an hour & half; when it was concluded by prayer. It being found quite impracticable for all to meet except in the evenings, as there was much business to be done in the day time, the evenings were devoted to these meetings for edification.

The second evening's subject was, the best method of conducting family worship, so as to make it interesting & profitable to the domestics & others attending. This also gave rise to an interesting discussion; from which much practical good it is hoped will result.

The third evening was devoted to reading aloud the last quarterly Reports from the different stations. This gave great satisfaction to most of the brethren, as it afforded them the opportunity of knowing more than they could otherwise learn of the work going on at the various stations of the Society of the plans pursued by others & by observing that each had his common or his peculiar difficulties to contend with. This exercise was also concluded with prayer & praise.

The subject for the next evening was, the best method of promoting true

Rec. Ap. Com. Ans.

religion among our people, & of giving stability to our work. This was a very engaging subject of discussion, but was found to embrace so many points as to require a much longer period than we could allot to it: however it is believed that such suggestions as were thrown out, were carried home to be brought into practice as circumstances required.

These evening meetings were concluded with one evening set apart for an address, & special prayer for the blessing of God on each other's labours & on the operations of the Society generally. As there was no clerical member of the Comte with us, it appeared to devolve on me to give the address; & I adopted the plan by which I was enabled to give full expression to the feelings & sentiments of my heart, without assuming authority or appearing to exalt myself over my brethren. I read to the brethren assembled the address delivered about 18 years ago to a number of the Society's Missionaries about to leave England by the Revd T. Biddulph. It is contained in the Society's Annual Report for the year 1819, or thereabouts. It was felt by us all to be very appropriate, solemn, animating, & heavenly. The impression produced among us generally will not soon be forgotten - by myself I believe never: a divine influence was sensibly present among us, & a zeal, & brotherly love was felt which I trust will long remain. It would probably be gratifying to that venerable father in the Lord if he were informed how useful his address of by-gone years, given to Missionaries many of whom are departed to their rest, was to 25 of us assembled in the Mission House in Jamaica in January 1838. I believe when we separated we were, though many in number, yet one in heart & christian love - To the Lord alone be all the praise -

I thought this relation might be interesting to you & other members of the Parent Committee - therefore I send it - "Pray for us" - Yours &c

(Sig.) W. K. Betts

Rec. Ap. 10/38 A

Corn. Ans.

Mr. J. Paul to the Secretary (128)

Accompong, Feb. 26, 1838.

Dear Sir,

I received your very kind letter dated Oct. 9th, & humbly thank you for your kind & Christian counsel. I regret that I have not been able to write before, owing to my peculiar & in a measure painful circumstances, which before I explain, I will answer yours. First you intimate that my Reports to the Corr. Comte have not been so frequent or full as desirable - I can assure you that I have strictly adhered to my instructions in sending my Report (a copy of which I keep by me) by the first post after each quarter, unless desired to send it before to meet the convenience of the Corr. Comte meetings - With regard to their fulness, I might have inserted many apparently pleasing accounts of my frequent visits to the people; but finding them so deceptive in word & deed, I could not conscientiously communicate them lest I should

be found, in a strict sense, to be reporting what was untrue. I found the work difficult & arduous, which are the natural results of inexperience; but this is in a great measure removed. Since I left England I have felt it a point of duty to write daily occurrences. Your hints as to my keeping a correct daily account of the number of scholars in my school, male & female, has been the plan I have adopted & pursued from the first day I commenced my school, likewise adding remarks. I have had great discouragements in my schools, arising from the irregular attendance of the children, & from their parents not allowing them to conform to the rules of the school, instructing them when at home not to obey me in school; & also from their not valuing the instructions offered them. I trust the Lord is blessing my instruction in a little boy I mentioned in my last Report. Although Reports may appear dry when Missionary labourers cannot perceive the Lord's blessing in a direct manner resting on their labours of love, you are well aware that some labour faithfully many years & have nothing but discouragements; others enter into their labour & reap an abundant harvest from the seed sown. In looking back on my Journal I perceive & frankly acknowledge that I have been guilty of a great error in not more minutely reporting the discouragements, disadvantages, & trials I have laboured under, both in my schools & among the people. I have borne a heavy burden, in which my wife has shared: the Lord alone hath been our helper & supporter. In viewing my two years' labour I can say the Lord has accompanied it with His blessing in moralizing the people, which I trust is the forerunner of a spiritual change.

Now a little about my circumstances which have been of a rather a painful nature. On the 16th. Jan. I met the brethren in Kingston, being our anniversary meeting: on the 18th the Com^tee met, & felt it their painful duty to resolve my returning to England as inefficient for the duties of a Catechist in this island. This was very sudden & unexpected to me. I saw it was by the Lord's permission, & felt His sufficient grace supporting me under it. I had all things ready to have left Kingston early on the 20th, so as to prepare for sailing by the first ship to England. I took leave of the brethren on the evening of the 19th & had retired to rest, when one of the brethren came to me & suggested whether it would not be advisable for me to petition the Com^tee for a further trial at another station. I asked the Lord to direct me, & presented a petition; on which they resolved that a suitable station should be provided, if practicable, for a further trial. It was indeed a trial to me to be cut off from a work nearest my heart; but the Lord has & I trust will overrule it for my spiritual good & His glory. Oh! how sweet not only to say the Lord's will be done, but to resign to it in the time of trial. I experienced more spirituality of mind & a more resigned will in this trial,

than ever I did; & as you might infer a mountain of difficulties were presented to my view, yet with the "only believe & all things are possible" it was cast into the sea: I was enabled to stride over it by that faith "without which it is impossible to please God" & to embrace all in the arms of Christian love. I have a station appointed me on the Pedro Plains, under the superintendence of the Revd A.S. Yates, & shall be proceeding there within two or three weeks.

I humbly thank you for your beautiful book. I trust it will be a great help to me. I shall feel it a great favor conferred on me to receive a few lines of counsel from you when convenient. Mrs Paul unites in Christian remembrance. I remain &c

(Sigd) J. Paul.

Rec. May 9/38

Corn. Ans. July 2/38

(Third ninth Year) (1)

Revd W. K. Betts to the Lay Secretary

My dear Sir,

Jamaica, March 3, 1838.

1. My last to you was under date Jan. 31st, since which I have received no communication from you. Mr Taylor has arrived, & is going immediately to the Orchard, Port Royal. I have not had the pleasure of seeing him yet, being on a tour to the westward stations. I am glad to learn also of the arrival of the school books as they are much wanted.

2. Enclosed are the Minutes of the Corr. Comee relative to the business done at its last assembling. They do not appear to require much explanation. The whole of the business therein referred to is in progress.

3. You mentioned in your letter of Oct. 16/37 that Messrs Whitehorne & Co had forwarded to you papers relative to the Title for the land at Appleton & Bonavista. It is very desirable these lands should be now conveyed, & the documents sent to be registered in Jamaica, as the buildings are in progress, & some hundreds of pounds already expended upon them.

4. I am now in the parish of St Elizabeth, where I have been for two weeks transacting business for the Society. Mr Gillies is already at work at Accompong with a large increase of scholars. Mr Paul is about to go to the Pedro Plains in the same parish to conduct the school there, under the immediate superintendence of the Revd A.S. Yates. I hope this arrangement will be successful.

I am obliged to delay writing on other matters now, partly because I have no good ink at hand. The Mission is prospering I trust, & as far as I know none of the brethren are seriously unwell. I am &c

(Sigd) W.K. Betts.

Rec. May 9/38 A

Com.

Ack.

Minutes of Meeting of Jamaica Corr. Com^ee, Feb. 1, 1838. (2)

The adjourned Com^ee reassembled on Thursday, Feb. 1/38.

Present:- Revd W. Hylton, Revd W.K. Betts, & J King, Esq.

A letter having been received from Joseph Gordon, Esq., intimating that the proprietors of the Orchard, in the parish of Port Royal, were desirous that the Society should occupy a station there; & that they would give a piece of land off that property & render other assistance towards the accomplishing of this object -

Resolved, 20. That the Revd Mr Hylton & Mr Corner be requested to visit the Orchard, & make all needful inquiries respecting the eligibility of that place as a Church Missionary Station; & that in case their report be favourable, steps be taken to locate there Mr Taylor, the catechist expected out shortly, or some other lay teacher; & that the proprietors be applied to, to furnish the title to the land, & to state what assistance they can afford towards the erection of the necessary buildings -

A written Report from Mr Coke, one of the members deputed by the Com^ee assembled last October, to enquire respecting the eligibility of Dr Anderson's offer of land for a school at Whitehill, having been read, in which he recommends a spot of land as a suitable site for a schoolhouse, -

Resolved, 21. That the Secretary be requested to visit the spot on his journey into that neighbourhood, & also to confer with Mr Coke & Dr Anderson on the subject; & if Dr Anderson will give 10 or 12 acres in that situation, a schoolhouse be erected there with the aid of Government grant, to be 30 feet by 18: also that a dwelling house, 18 by 26, on the plan of the Prattville house with two end rooms taken off, be contracted for; & that the Revd Mr Dixon & Messrs Anderson & Gillies be requested to give their attention towards getting these buildings completed as early as possible, & on the most economical terms -

The Deed of Conveyance of the Brown Tavern land, Knockalva, having been received, & it being now requisite to determine what buildings be erected thereon, -

Resolved, 22 That steps be taken at once to erect there a dwelling house, on the Prattville plan, to be 38 feet by 20, on an elevated foundation of stone work, for the purposes of stores; & that the Secretary do confer with Mr George Gordon before determining on the erection of a schoolhouse or Chapel.

The want of a dwelling house for the Society's School Teacher, at Port

Morant being obvious.

Resolved, 23. That a building be erected on the Society's land there, on the Prattville plan (cutting off two end rooms) for a dwelling house 18 feet by 26, on an elevated stone foundation; & that Mr. Kesler, be requested to obtain tenders for the performance of the same.

A letter from the Revd. H. S. Yates having been read, in which he asks whether the Comee would not rather negotiate for the purchase of the property called Canaan with the buildings thereon, in preference to commencing new buildings at Barbary Hall.

Resolved, 24. That further information be sought as to which plan would be more desirable previous to either being determined on.

A letter from Mr. Nathan Ashby having been received, requesting a few weeks leave of absence from his duties on the ground of ill health.

Resolved, 25. That the leave of absence applied for be granted; but that Mr. Ashby be requested to make it a matter of conscience to resume his duties as soon as his strength is sufficiently recruited.

An application from Mr. Miller, of Malvern, for the reception of a lad named George Thomas into the Normal School, accompanied by a letter recommendatory of the lad from Mr. Haman, Moravian Missionary, having been received,

Resolved, 26. That the Revd. Messrs. Yates & Betts do examine George Thomas as to his fitness to be received into the Normal School, & also explain fully to him & to his guardians the principles & conditions on which only he can be received; & if after this they judge it advisable, George Thomas be received into the Normal School on probation.

Great difficulty having arisen in dragging timbers to the site of the buildings at Bonavista.

Resolved, 27. That Mr. Farquharson be written to, to know if he can assist in this emergency, & if this application fail, that the Sub Comee for Bonavista be authorized to purchase on the most advantageous terms a spell of broke steers for the purpose of dragging out the timbers for the station at Bonavista, & that afterwards the cattle be disposed of as the Comee may direct.

Various accounts were audited & signed by the Chairman.

The quarterly Reports were received from all the Stations.

The meeting was concluded with prayer.

(Sig.) W. K. Betts,
Sec. pro tem.

Rec. May 9/38
Com.
Ans. [illegible]

A

Revd W. K. Betts to the Lay Secretary

(3

My dear sir,

Jamaica, March 10, 1838.

I send herewith a copy of a letter forwarded on the 3rd Jan. to the Chairman of the Wesleyan Missionary Society in this island. As I received no reply from the Wesleyan body, I consulted with some members of our Corr. Comee, who concurred in the opinion that the subject should not be so disposed of; but that it be put into the hands of the Parent Comee, who by representation either to the London Comee of the Wesleyan Society, or to the Colonial Office, may be the means of putting a check on such proceedings, & prevent the application of the public money to ends which were not contemplated; viz. the setting up schools with the aid of the Parliamentary Grant, to the injury of other schools which are already affording ample means to the population of obtaining for the children & others the blessings of education.

The only plea the Wesleyan body can advance in justification of such a proceedure, so far as I can see, is that they had many members of their sect in that district. But it should also be known that at the time the Church Missionary Society sent a Missionary to reside in that district there was no Missionary of the Wesleyan body, nor of any other, resident there; neither was there any school for the young children, or any means afforded them of obtaining that education which it was felt was become absolutely necessary to qualify them for the state of freedom to which they had just attained.

I now leave it with the Parent Comee to make what use they please of this communication; just adding, however, that I have ascertained the letter reached its destination & was deliberated on at the Conference of Wesleyan Missionaires held in Kingston in January; & I am further informed that body are proceeding with the school at the Ramble. I am &c.

(Sigd) W. K. Betts.

Rec. May 9/38
Com.
Ack.

A

Revd W. K. Betts to the Chairman of the Jam. Wesleyan Missy Society.

(3

Dear sir,

Kingston, Jan. 3, 1838.

I have been informed by a friend in the parish of Hanover that the Wesleyan Missionary Society are about to erect a school with the aid of a grant of money from the British Parliament at the Ramble Pen in that parish. I do not know whether my informant is correct; but supposing such may be the intention of the Wesleyan Missionary Society I beg to inform you of the following particulars.

1. That the Church Missionary Society has a day school at Argyle

Pen, about two miles from the Ramble Pen; which school has been in operation since Sept. 1/34, & now numbers about 100 scholars; & that at the time it was opened, & for long after, there was no other day school in that neighbourhood.

2. That in the following year another school was opened by the Church Missionary Society at Alexandria, an estate joining on Ramble Pen on the west, & about five miles from Argyle Pen which also now contains nearly 100 scholars.

3. That these schools have been continued up to the present date; & that the Society has no intention of abandoning them.

4. That in order to give permanency to these educational plans, the Parent Com.ee in England, on receiving offers of a grant of money from Government for educational purposes in Jamaica, did in the year 1835 apply to the Government & obtained aid towards the erection of various schoolhouses in this island; & among others expressly for one at Knockalva, the property joining the Ramble on the south east.

That believing the principle on which the Wesleyan Missionary Society acts, is not to interfere with any other educational efforts previously commenced, I beg leave to state for the information of that body, that the opening of a day school at the Ramble would in all probability be a failure, unless it succeed by the withdrawal of children from these before mentioned Church Missionary schools, as I can state on my own personal knowledge that nearly all the free children round about that immediate district capable of attending were lately in attendance at those schools.

As therefore the Society has for so long a time had the pleasure of imparting the blessings of a religious education to the juvenile population of that neighbourhood, & are about to erect a large school at Knockalva with the aid of the British Government, I am induced to request the Wesleyan Missionary body through you, to consider whether it will be conducive to the general advancement of education, & in accordance with the intention with which the British Government made these grants of money & with the principles of their own Missionary Society, to commence the erection of a schoolhouse so near to schools which afford the facility of obtaining education to the children of that immediate neighbourhood - I remain &c

(Sig.d) W. K. Betts

Rec.d May 9/38 A

Com.

Ans.

Revd D. Seddon to the Secretary

4

May Hill P.O. Manchester,
Jamaica, March 6, 1838.

My very dear Sir,

It may appear strange to you, & indeed, unkind, that I have written to you so seldom for some time past, & particularly that I have not sooner answered your letter of 13th Oct. last. I am conscious of having neglected what, in this

respect, I hold to be a duty, & feel to be a privilege; but did not, & could not, forget you. My apology is, an unsettled state in regard to domestic affairs, first; & secondly, pressing duties in my work; & thirdly, studies for Deacon's Orders, along with recent, serious afflictions here, & in my father's family at home. I hope now to be regular, & beg for your very acceptable epistles as often as you possibly can send.

You are doubtless aware of my Ordination, which took place at St. Andrew's Church, on the 14th Jan. Although I had three different forms, shewing my birth & baptism, the Lord Bishop was not satisfied with any - & therefore advised using the Service for "Adult Baptism," in the way provided for dubious cases. The Archdeacon administered it. My examination lasted two days; on the first, for [illegible] hours - when I was examined very closely in Grotius for more than two hours, I had several weighty viva voce questions; & then wrote a theme on "Particular Redemption". The second day's examination lasted six hours, & consisted of a rigid trial of my knowledge of the Greek New Testament - as to language - & a few other points; not as to doctrines. I was two hours & a half on this; & then wrote another theme on "The evidence, arising out of prophecy, for the truth of Christianity". This ended my examination, which was the closer, because there was no other candidate for Deacon's Orders, although there were five for that of Priest's. I was highly complimented both by his Lordship & the Archdeacon on my Latin & Greek, & my compositions, which, I was several times informed, were wholly satisfactory. It was a very solemn time, indeed, when I was kneeling at the altar, receiving "authority to read & preach the Gospel". O may I ever live, from this time forward, as becomes the solemn work to which I am called! The Lord give me the grace necessary for this office! May I beg your prayers, & also your best advice, in the matter of my future duties in the ministry. And, while you thus strive to benefit me, may the Great Head of the Church abundantly enrich your soul!

I am engaged fully on the Sabbath day with two full services, & at both, a full attendance. Attention increases, & order is more observed. The singing is greatly improved, owing to the very pleasing progress of the day school children. There is indeed much melody & harmony in their performances. O that they really sang with the heart! Although the schoolroom at Elstree is but partly done, I am, next Sunday, to open it for Divine service, & have already the Bishop's licence for the object. It is only roofed, & roughly walled, but has no doors or windows, or floor.

Our Day School increases: it now numbers nearly 80; but until the Society send us a schoolmaster, it must suffer for want of full attention, as Mrs Seddon since her illness cannot give, with safety, any great attention to it, & my own time is much broken in upon in a variety of other duties.

I wish at once to break open the ground around the intended station at Prattville - about 8 or 9 miles hence, where we are likely by & bye to reside permanently; & hope to do so very soon, by licensing some temporary place. Also, my wish is, to go further, & go once a fortnight into the precincts of Vere; a dark, very dark spot, where thousands are being misled. But I must first see my way, & then pray for grace to act decidedly.

I have just returned from a journey of 120 miles, which was taken principally to the Revd Commissary Williams, Rector of St. Elizabeth, whom I have requested to sign my Testimonials for Priests' Orders. It might almost be called a preaching tour, & was very pleasant in parts.

I hope many here are inquiring about the best things: have been gratified by several things in some of my people, though, also, much tried by others. But this is not to be wondered at. May I but be useful to their perishing souls, & I will praise my God, & still go on in His strength.

I thank you for your kind present of the "Christian Visitor". It is valuable in two respects; as a token of regard, & as a means of instruction, in the form of a model for close & short addresses.

Mrs Seddon is tolerably well, though not strong: she desires sincerest regards to you. Our babe grows very fast, & becomes increasingly interesting. O what a change! May we be enabled to be faithful to Him who has bestowed it. All the friends in the Mission are well, so far as I am able to say. I thank God with me for all His mercies. I am &c.

(Sigd) D. Seddon.

P.S. If it be not too late, may I through yourself beg the Comee to send with the sets of Communion plate already sent for, one set for me; as I am about to require them.

Rec. May 14/38
Com.
Ans.

J. King, Esq. to the Lay Secretary. (5)

Dear Sir,

Kingston, March 27, 1838.

Since my last communication I have drawn another Bill on you for £1000 Stg in favor of William Renney, dated 21st Inst., on account of the Jamaica Mission. I forgot to advise you of it by the last packet as I was just leaving town at the time. I am &c.

(Sigd) J. King.

Rec. Ap. 27/38
Com.
Ack.

A

Report of Appleton, Sept. 30/37, by Revd H. L. Dixon. (6)

With mingled feelings of fears & hopes, of sorrows, & in some instances, of rejoicings, I send you the Report of the third quarter of the present year for the Appleton

Station. For the sake of perspicuity, I have made a little alteration in the method of writing this account. I am indeed fearful lest there should be any appearance of essayism about it; but it is as nearly an extract from my Diary as a due attention to your claims upon me would dictate. I shall begin with giving a brief narration of the character & death of Robt Thomson, my late Clerk & schoolmaster at Mount Unity, as his death occasioned at the beginning of the quarter. The early character of Thomson, as nearly as I can collect, was marked with two of the vices too prevalent in this island: the one an appetency for drinking, the other of living in sin, together with a great irascibility of temper. Some six or seven years ago, he met with an accident which deprived him of the use of a leg. To this circumstance he has occasionally alluded, as the means of bringing him to thoughtfulness of his state as a sinner. These convictions though sufficient to produce a rankling in his conscience, could not have been at first of a decidedly salutary nature, as it was not till the year 1835 that he became a married man. A feeling of commiseration for the ignorance & vice of his neighbours, induced him first to assemble them at his house, for the purpose of reading & talking to them about their souls, & to encourage them to send their children to him to receive gratuitous instruction. When I first came into the neighbourhood, he was pointed out to me as a proper person for my Clerk, as he had performed that office occasionally before in the Nassau District when there was preaching at Windsor. I found him very desirous of attending the outward ordinances of God's house, & very zealous for all the externals of religion. In him I was pleased to find a spirit of great docility; he was peculiarly humble, patient, & thankful under the private instructions & reproofs, which, from time to time, I deemed it my duty to give him. In every instance he appeared attentive to them, & to profit from them. His mind gradually expanded, & I had the pleasure to perceive a growing acquaintance with the truths of Scripture, & a very near approach to clearness of views on the distinguishing doctrines of the Gospel, particularly the atonement of the Saviour, & the nature & importance of a justifying faith in His merits & passion. I do not remember whether the number of his day scholars was eight or nine, when I first attached his school to the Appleton, but during the past year 1836 he numbered 39, besides 11 adults, who came four times a week. In his labours he was very diligent. I have found him at the end of the day almost worn out with his duties. An account of a little boy who died at his school was given in my first Report for this year. The predominant quality which I admired in my Clerk was sincerity. He had many failings: these failings I had the satisfaction to see dispersed by his acquisition of knowledge, in a manner very similar to the dispersing of the morning fogs by the rising of the sun. On Sunday, July 16th, he was absent from church through illness. I went to

his house after the duties of the day, I am happy upon the remembrance of having the conversation to the importance of looking at every affliction as possibly our last, & of trusting only in the Saviour, both living & dying. He was then lying on his bed; & putting his hands together, in the manner of prayer, after a little while he said, "Yes, Minister, I am very ill, it is very true: we can trust in nothing at all but in our blessed Saviour." He added more to the same purpose, & I left him in the hopes of seeing him recovered, & in his place on the next Sabbath. On the following Saturday July 22nd, a messenger came to me, to announce the death of Thomson. My surprise & grief were equally great. As his house was so distant, I was obliged to go at once; & I mention his funeral for the purpose of shewing, how <u>funerals are too commonly times of festivity & of sensual gratification</u> in this island. When I arrived in Mount Unity for the purpose of burying him - a service which it was his dying request that I should perform - I found in that lonely place, nearly or quite 300 persons from different parts of the island collected at & about the house, partly out of respect to the deceased, & partly to keep that heathenish kind of feast which they have been accustomed to do. The scene was altogether indescribable. There were about as many horses, mules, & donkeys as people. A great number of persons had crowded into the room in which the coffin was. I entered it, unable to speak, & almost to breathe. The noise occasioned by the people - one moment bursting out in ejaculations of sorrow for the dead, the next of pronouncing different epithets concerning him - the closeness, & the filth - so many persons having come on a very rainy day - all seemed to conspire to render me useless among them. After retiring a little & recruiting my strength, I returned, & obtaining silence, I spoke to the people concerning proper respect for the dead, & proper behaviour on such an occasion, directing them to carry the body at once to the grave. I read the funeral service, & afterwards spoke to the assembly of "righteousness, temperance, & of judgment to come". Some appeared affected; but before I could reach the house again, nearly the whole had reassembled, loudly vociferating on the business most interesting to them, demanding drink, & filling the house with tobacco smoke. Preparations were made for dinner. The table was loaded with food, with which I believe the whole number regaled themselves in the following manner. One party first sat down, & when they had taken sufficient, they made room for another party; these for a third, until in this manner the whole company had their meal. Here I am bound to observe that nothing could have been more contrary to the wishes of Thomson, or his widow, than this festivity: it was occasioned by contributions of pigs, poultry, bread, rum, &c from the neighbours & persons who attended. The mother of my Clerk encouraged all this: she is still an ignorant & heathenish woman, & the house where Thomson died belongs to her. I have reason to believe that my presence alone kept them from dancing, & spending the night in rioting; as these are essential accompaniments to a funeral entertainment far from being obsolete in Jamaica.

After this account, which I am sorry to say I did not know how to make shorter,

I will mention circumstances calling for thankfulness during the past quarter: the first in order of time is –

1. Two or three candidates for the Lord's Supper. These are not to be understood as all coming forward this quarter only, but as remaining two of them quietly & patiently through the quarter, giving me an opportunity of making inquiries concerning their characters & habits, attending as catechumens when the sacrament is administered, & giving me an account of their experience. One person, Rosy Vassal, I think shortly to admit. I have taken much pains with her: am happy to find that she attends to my instructions, appears sincere; but alas how ignorant! She tells me she is trying hard to come to the sacrament; confesses that she has no hopes but in her Saviour; tells me she is searching her heart; finds she has a very bad heart; wishes to follow Christ, & to do what He commands her; is learning to read her Bible according to my requirements of a Candidate for the Lord's Supper, & shews an earnestness in attending the means of grace, as she is constantly present; comes almost the first; is very attentive, & stays behind the others to come & say something to me. The other two will most probably remain longer.

2. I have reason to be grateful for the use of the boiling house at Appleton.

Aug. 13, 1837. This day, for the first time, I have made use of the boiling house at Appleton, as a place to assemble in for the purpose of Divine service. The house is large, & will contain from 300 to 350 persons: it is high, & comparatively cool. It is a good exchange for Harmony Hall; for it will contain many more hearers than can be accommodated there, & it is more central for my congregations: besides which, the people of Harmony Hall are but little incommoded, as they can very well attend at Appleton if they choose. The number we had this morning could be but few less than 300, & they were deeply attentive whilst I told them that my heart's desire & prayer to God for them was, that they might be saved. What attractions a place possesses merely because it is novel, I am at a loss to know; but I find it ever to be the case, that many new faces are to be seen on such occasions. This morning I witnessed the presence of many persons, particularly elderly ones, whom I had never seen before. I find it a very useful, & even necessary practice, to go to some of the oldest, & those who are the least intelligent of my hearers, & recapitulate the points which have been touched upon in the discourse; to express them as nearly as I can in their own language, & to ask them questions, both to ascertain the degree of knowledge they posses on religious subjects, to increase that knowledge, & to remove any errors they have fallen into. I have reason to believe that scarcely any sermon is preached, however simple, but it is by many misunderstood, & in some instances the erroneous notions entertained are of a fatal nature. That so much labour is requir

on the part of the Missionary to make the hearer understand, must not, however, be a cause of complaint; for we are taught to expect that the effectual teaching of these people will require "line upon line, precept upon precept, &c", but it will be a subject causing the most heartfelt compassion for the state of our poor flocks, & a matter of anxious prayer to the God of all grace

3. The formation & regular attendance of an adult Sunday School this quarter is a source of satisfaction to me. Providentially called away from Mexico for a time, both on account of the house being denied me, & sickness occurring at the same time, the Sunday School I had before was given up in March. But that was never in any respect so promising & encouraging as the present one, on account of the difference of the scholars. My present scholars did not then come forward. I mourned inwardly all the time I was at Mexico, because I could get no Testament class, & the pupils were too inconstant in their attendance to raise my hopes of their forming one for a long time to come. Now I have a class of six men, who read together, & desire information of things they do not understand; besides three or four others, in the Testament, who will soon form a second Testament class. On July 9th I find "Administered the Sacrament to fifteen Communicants at Windsor. I was rejoiced to find the place filled. A person, Elizabeth Smith, proposed herself as a Candidate. A Sunday School was formed the Sunday before of fourteen persons, chiefly adults. Many more would have had their names entered, but I wished none to come forward for that purpose except such as expected regularly to attend. To day I had fifteen. Thus I hope to have some good done on the Sabbath. It is now a long service. The school commences at nine; at ten Divine service. After service an hour is devoted for catechising the people, & hearing & answering questions of a religious nature." Last Sunday, Sept. 24th, twenty persons read to me; two were absent.

4. Another source of gratitude is the laying of the foundation stone of the schoolroom & Chapel.

Augt 18th. "This was to me a joyful day indeed, although many circumstances conspired to give me great concern on the occasion, particularly the disappointment I met with in meeting so few of the professing religious people of the neighbourhood & of the Clergy. Still it was a joyful day to me: for the laying of this stone was a decisive stage in the progress of the building; it was an Ebenezer which reminded me of the many perplexing difficulties overcome, & it seemed a pledge that the Almighty would have a house & a people in this very dark district. Nor was this the most gratifying circumstance; the greatest cause of my joy was, I trust, the appearance of the numerous assembly, nearly 800 people, chiefly apprentices, who had come at an early hour. During the performance of the religious ceremony, I could witness many a countenance whose tears bespoke a lively interest in the proceedings. The ceremony was performed in the following manner. Mr Reynolds read the 100th Psalm, which was sung by all the people. Mr Seddon read the Collect for Grace, the Collect of the day, & the Collect for "the whole state of Christ's Church militant here on earth," concluding it with the Lord's Prayer. Mr Paul then read the LXXXIV Psalm

Mr Reynolds read the first six verses of IIIch of 2 Chron, for a lesson. Mr Seddon read a prayer composed for the occasion. The Hon. J Salmon laid the stone of the building, & the ceremony was concluded by my reading an address to the people, followed by the benediction. Very many said they were quite glad to come. My prayer on the occasion was, I trust, "Save now, I beseech thee, O Lord! O Lord, I beseech thee send now prosperity." I must now hasten to state some of the difficulties & discouragements of the present quarter, arising from-

1. The backwardness of the people generally to come out at all, the fickleness of many who do come, & the selfishness of more who come but once or twice. Could I answer in a satisfactory manner the question, "What shall we eat, what shall we drink, or wherewithal shall we be clothed?" the backwardness of the multitude to come out at present, would soon cease to be a matter of complaint. The Nassau District contains a population of at least 4000 souls; & though the places where I preach are the only places for religious instruction in the neighbourhood, I cannot claim more than a fifth part as occasional hearers. But the fickleness of the people, is to me more disheartening than their backwardness; for every week one & another comes out for the first time, & if I were on the spot & had assistance would not despair of soon being able to make great inroads among them. But their fickleness appears incurable. They can form no notion why people should constantly go to church, having heard a discourse on one Sunday, too many are content to absent themselves for nearly a month to come. By the selfishness of others, I mean the practice of a very great number, who come to be baptized, & bring their illegitimate children for the same purpose. They cannot bear expostulation, or being told to wait until they can shew themselves proper subjects for baptism; but being once denied, they for the most part disappear for ever. Referring again to 22d July. "In my way to Mount Unity, I met a man who introduced himself to me, as a person who had a considerable time before desired baptism at my hands. I asked him if he had ever attended my ministry since: he frankly confessed he had not. He had not gone to hear any other minister. He asked me to baptize him now. On my telling him who were the proper subjects for baptism, he went on his way, without any apparent intention of presenting himself at the house of God. I am convinced by the great number who have come to me in this manner, & after having been refused immediate baptism, have left me, never to attend me any more, that if I would have indulged them in this their inclination, my congregation, instead of consisting of tens, or hundreds, would have swelled itself to almost thousands."

2. The example of superiors is a difficulty & discouragement of a most heartbreaking nature. Not one male person in authority attends my ministry. The Sabbath by those overseers who have the management of the apprentices in

the Nassau, is generally used as a day of relaxation from business; visiting, & luxury. It can readily be imagined, how little our feeble voice can effect in a district of this nature. A bookkeeper told me last Sunday, that attendance at Church, on the part of a bookkeeper, would almost invariably procure a discharge from his employer in this neighbourhood.

3. The state of the weather, & travelling, have proved a great impediment to success in my labours this quarter. The nearest distance I have to ride, is, to Mexico, 14; to Windsor, 16; to Appleton, 18 miles.

Sept. 11th Monday. "During the whole of Saturday, Saturday night, Sunday & Sunday night, the rain came down with varied copiousness. On Saturday I rode 21 miles in the rain to the house of C. Cooper, Esq., to consult about necessary preparations for dragging the timbers of the Mission premises. On my return in the morning to Windsor, I found no Congregation. Altho' the circumstance gave me much pain, yet I have no doubt that my health would have been considerably exposed had I stayed there, for all my clothes were wet, & I had no change until I arrived at home." NB. I have learned that I am not alone in this painful predicament of having had no Congregation, having been informed that a Missionary of the London Missionary Society has been four Sundays out of the present quarter bereft of his Congregation by the inclement state of the weather. A great majority of Sundays in the present quarter have been rainy days. It will also be seen that but little good can be expected to be done when.

4. The only religious instruction they receive is on the Sabbath day. True, I labour hard on that day, almost to the exhaustion of my frame. I am never less than four hours, or four hours & a half, conversing with, instructing, preaching to, & catechising the people; besides the baptisms & marriages which occur. This, by God's blessing, would have some effect; but since I have no Clerk of like feeling with myself, to be a medium between myself & the people, instructing them in their own language, which I cannot do; following up my instructions in the week, & bringing a Congregation with him, my treating with the people is necessarily too hasty, superficial, & handling their consciences "only with stumps", instead of fingers, & I fear the consequence will be, that my Congregation, even if they do keep up, will resemble the stony ground hearers, who "have no root in themselves". This, I beg to state, is not the language either of complaint or dislike, but of solicitude, fear, & responsibleness. And the gentlemen of the Com.ee will do me the kindness to believe that I am not in the remotest degree uttering any kind of complaint against the Corr. Com.ee. No! my present distance from the scene of my labours is the result of their kindness in the season of sickness, in providing me a cool & healthy residence for a time; & this kindness, will, it is presumed, appear opportune, when it is stated, that not fewer than eight white persons in one neighbourhood, six miles from Mexico, have fallen a prey to the climate since my last Report.

5. The suspension of one out of my little company of Communicants gives me much pain. Robinson, who for a considerable time before my arrival in the island acted as beadle at Windsor, was admitted as a widower, bearing a good character, to be one of our little number. For some time after joining with us at the table he came regularly to be instructed, & appeared in earnest about his soul. He was one of the little company I first took in upon recommendation. I felt it my duty, however, to tell him a little while since, that until he became a married man, & shewed evident tokens of repentance for a course of life in which he has for some time been indulging, he would not consider himself a Communicant.

I am miserably deficient in ability to bring away conversations with the people; which kind of narration of facts must ever be the soul of Missionary intelligence, as it not only conveys facts of itself in the most lively manner, but is the surest criterion by which a person not on the spot can form a judgment of the progress of Missionary exertions. The visit to Accompong, recorded below, will make mention of an occurrence to me altogether novel, & not uninteresting.

Sept. 3, 1837. After the service, catechism, & reading at Appleton were concluded, I went on to Accompong. Here I found Mr & Mrs Paul & family in good health. On the Monday morning I went into the schoolroom at seven o'clock, & found about 15 adults reading & repeating Catechism. As these were about to depart, two of the people, whom I married some time ago, came asking me to baptize their children. I told them I should be glad to do so provided they brought proper sponsors, & would come again in an hour's time. I returned to the school room at the hour fixed upon, & found it filled with men, women, & children. About fifty of the children of the married people had been brought there, some of whom, however, I could not baptize then, as their parents had provided no sponsors, but promised them the next time I should be at Accompong. The administration of this ordinance occupied me about three hours: for, as an introduction to it, I gave them a long, plain, & serious discourse on the nature of baptism, & of the solemn promises the sponsors would make before God & the Congregation. Thirty nine in all were baptized. The case of a woman who was present was both extraordinary & affecting. After the children of the married people were baptized, she brought her two children, the youngest of whom was eight years old. I told her, that I objected to her children, as she had never been married, & most probably, I feared, was living at the present time in sin. Looking very stedfastly at me, she spoke to the following effect: "Massa, me never live in sin since this picaninny was born. Before God & all these people me never will live in sin again. If any man marry me, me marry him; but me never live in sin any more." Fearing lest this kind of conversation should lead to any indecent remarks by some in the Congregation, all

of whom heard what was said, I endeavoured to stop her, by telling her that she must come & talk to me in the house: she said, however, that she would appeal to all of them to contradict if they could the truth of what she said. Turning to the people, I said, "Here, my friends, is a most extraordinary case: a woman comes before you all, & speaks in this manner, & appeals to you to contradict her statement if it is not true". Many of them instantly spoke out, & without a smile, or any thing in their manner to betoken indecency or levity at what had been told me, said, "All that him say, Massa, is quite true: him live with nobody since him last picaninny". "Well," I added, "if what she says is quite true I have no objection to baptize the children, if any married & proper people will become sponsors"; when so many offered themselves, that Mr. Paul & myself had to select from them the most eligible. The children were then baptized. Words are inadequate to express the gratitude she shewed both at the time & subsequently. May her sins, which have been many, be forgiven her!

July 15, 1837. Have just finished the arranging of a number of hymns, in all 250, at the request of the Rector, for the use of the Diocese of Jamaica. My task has been a very arduous one; that of arranging, & copying all, with affixing a suitable portion or portions of Scripture to each, & a title to each hymn, exhibiting the nature of the subject. Also the putting three indexes; one of first line, another of subjects, & a third of texts of Scripture. This work I undertook rather reluctantly lest it should hinder me in my more immediate duties; but I am not aware that it has been of any detriment, except that of interrupting my private reading. Thinking that I may have in some humble degree promoted the cause of Christ by so doing, I have got through it more cheerfully than I at first expected.

July 30, 1837. Preached at Grosmonde for Revd. W. Hylton. On my return home to hold an evening service, I was much struck with the unity of sentiment which exists in the minds of the apprentices respecting the great qualification of a Teacher & a Minister of the Gospel. After speaking of the Revd. Mr. Zorn's abilities & uniform kindness, the last & apparently most decisive mark of his being a good & fit Minister was, that he is "quite patient", a remark very similar to the epithet I have frequently heard used to signify the people's approbation of any favorite teacher or superintendent.

Aug. 6, 1837. After the service at Mexico, I asked an old woman some questions on the sermon she had heard. As the subject was "Mary choosing the good part", I asked her if she had attended to what she had heard. "O yes," she replied, "I heard every word". "I hope", I said, "that you, like Mary, sit at the Saviour's feet to be instructed by him; that you are constant & diligent in prayer, & in seeking God's blessing upon you." "Oh! Minister," she replied, "me feel quite able to do it all" – meaning to fulfil her religious duties – "my heart never fail me now". I laboured, of course, to convince her of the sinful state in which we are all by nature, & how the very best persons are troubled with sinful hearts; but I was fearful, I could see a reluctance on her

part to understand & apply this doctrine to herself.

Aug. 27, 1837. My Congregation was a very fair one for Mexico, nearly or quite 200 persons. I took the Epistle for the day & endeavoured to make them understand the meaning of the "old" & "new man", the "flesh" & the "Spirit". Oh! how can they bear to hear their prevailing sins pointed out, their consequences shewn, applied to each individual, with the awful punishment declared - "that they that do such things cannot inherit the kingdom of God" - & yet continue in their sins! I am often surprised in looking round my Congregation here to see how many of the poor wretched females called housekeepers attend. There is one descended from a person very respectable in the eyes of the world, who has often gone to my late clerk with tears in her eyes, & confessed to him the distress she felt in living against the dictates of her conscience. She knows that it is wrong, & is frequently bathed in tears during the whole time of Divine Service. She told my clerk that her father, who now settles some considerable property upon her, will turn her away pennyless if she leaves the man with whom she is living.

Sept. 15, 1837. In company to day, at Fairfield, with two brethren, one a Moravian Missionary, the other an Independent, together with a pious & very active lady, I was much struck with the unison of our experience among the apprentices in one particular - I had remarked to them the extreme difficulty I felt in getting the apprentices to give me an account of any of their feelings; to get out of them any thing that was in them, if indeed their hearts had received any favorable impression. The touching this chord seemed to cause a vibration in each breast, as each one felt great inconvenience & distress arising from the same cause.

Sept. 17, 1837. Went to Mexico in the morning & arrived by ¼ past 9. Married four couples before service commenced. Had a moderate Congregation. People all very attentive. Preached a sermon on the training up of children. After service I discoursed with several about the state of their souls. One man told me that lately he had so many things to do that it made his heart flutter - cumbered with worldly business - but his heart was much better now, as he had a little more leisure. Baptized two children, & afterward attended to my Sunday School. I was engaged altogether four hours & a half.

I have gratefully to acknowledge the receipt of a letter from the Rev. W. Jowett - & to subscribe myself &c

(Sig.) Henry Ludlow Dixon.

Rec. Ap. 27/38 Com. Acts

Report of Pedro Plains, Sept. 37, by Rev. H. S. Yates. (7)

I beg to make the Com. through you acquainted with the state of matters in the Pedro Plains District. This District was, & that not long since,

awfully abundant in every bad work. Horseracing, cockfighting, gambling, drunkenness, Sabbath breaking, quarrelling, & all uncleanness told but too plainly the woful distance of this people from God & His Christ. The Sabbath even by those who keep aloof from the vileness of their grosser brethren was employed in useless visiting from house to house, in catching or breaking horses, in cleaning grounds, or in making or repairing clothes for the coming week. Now, however, through the love, wisdom, & power of our God, matters are putting on a more pleasing garb. The Sabbath sun, instead of rising on multitudes along the sea beach toiling for the meat that perishes, now beholds them departing, or preparing to depart, for the humble shed where prayer is wont to be made; & the anxiety betraying itself in their countenances, & their flocking like doves to the windows, evidence I hope that the Lord is beginning His work of grace in the souls of many. On the alternate Sundays that I am attending mountain side, in the place of gadding about as in past days, they assemble at stated dwellings & at stated times to hear the Word of God read by some well disposed characters capable of doing so; & with the Bible, Prayer Book, & Hymn Book they make out so rich a feast on the Sabbath as to have to say of it,

"Day of all the week the best
Emblem of eternal rest."

On the Sunday two full services are gone through; the singing of Psalms is practised, & the people are instructed both in reading & in their Catechism. Monday is taken as a day for writing. Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, find me occupied in a school of 35 children, who are with me from 8 in the morning till 4 in the afternoon. Saturday is principally spent in receiving & addressing in the most simple manner a class of married & single persons who are desirous of knowing the way of the Lord more perfectly. In the evening of every day in the week the doors of the schoolroom are opened to receive as many as wish to end the day in prayer & praise; & a nice company is each night found collected around the lights reading their little hymn books or stammering over their spelling books till the minister's appearance, when they give their attention to the specific object of their assembling.

Besides the school just mentioned as being under my immediate care on the Plains, I have another at Pedro with 30 pupils; which number would be almost doubled could a room sufficiently large be obtained. The Teacher of this is, I believe, a serious individual: his salary is provided by the Ladies Society. A third school in the District is, God willing, to commence on the month of October at mountain side for the apprentice population, that is, for the children of apprentices only; & which will be carried on in the yard of a very respectable & well educated individual at mountain side. This will be conducted, under Mrs. Allen's eye, by a young lad of great quickness. Here it is that on alternate Sundays I meet a Congregation of between 3 & 400, who, though at the first unruly, are now orderly, quiet, & attentive, many of them leaving the ways of sin & their companions in sin & turning to the Lord.

I believe that you are now put in possession of such information relating to the District under my care as is necessary to prove what is being done at this Station; but I must apologize for the rapidity with which I have run over the ground of my Report, & for the want of method which marks it. The extreme confusion, however, into which every thing has been thrown by the late storm, has prevented my going deliberately into the subject as I would otherwise have done. Nor will it be thought surprising that there is a lack of arrangement in my ideas, when it is known that I am now writing in a small corner of a small room in an enclosure formed by boxes, trunks, baskets, mattrasses, books, shoes, crockery, & a long catalogue of et caeteras; for in consequence of the thatching yielding to the force of the wind, & thereby affording an entrance for much of the rain that beat upon that side of the dwelling, it was found necessary to secrete myself & effects in the least exposed corner I could select. In this curiously contrived study, little suited either for the collecting or arranging one's thoughts in their proper places, I have managed somehow to furnish you with this statement, which I trust will be clear enough to make manifest to the Com.ee the propriety of the step they took in adding at its last meeting the Pedro Plains to its other stations. And now, my dear Sir, may the Committee's kind wishes & endeavours be blessed both here & at its different spiritual outposts. Through the Society's instrumentality may God's glory be promoted, the Saviour's love wafted far, & lost souls made wise to see their danger & their remedy. May you through evil report & good report, through honour & dishonour, continue as a Society to proclaim in all their fullness & freeness the simple yet grand, the humbling yet exalting doctrines of Jesus & Him crucified.

"Fill o'er our ransomed nature,
The Lamb for sinners slain,
Redeemer, King, Creator,
In bliss return to reign."

(Sig.d) A. S. Yates.

Rec. Ap. 27/38
Com.
Ack

A Report of Knockalva, Sept. 30/37, by Rev.d C. W. Winckler. 8

When reviewing the elapsed time of three months I am almost at a loss what to report to my revered Com.ee. Nothing has occurred of great importance since I made you my last Report.

The ministerial work is going on increasing. The Divine Service on Sundays is pretty well attended as far as the heavy rains will permit. In the morning there are about 400 souls present. In the afternoon I estimate the attendance 200. The Sunday School in the Sunday afternoon is rather in a decreasing condition.

every attention is paid by the Teachers & by me, but the people attend very irregular. To this many have learned to read, & although they are very imperfect in that useful knowledge, yet many seem to be satisfied if they can but read indifferently.

The number of communicants has increased to 40. I was obliged to exclude one of the communicants on account of a most shameful behaviour. This woman plunged herself into sins of which I thought her entirely free, as she has quite grown up children. This occurrence was a great mortification to me, & it is only by observing with delight how the others of the communicants adorn the doctrine of their Saviour & work worthy of their high calling, that I could comfort my heart in the Lord. The candidates for the holy Communion are 15 in number: two, however, I am obliged to suspend for a time till their conduct is more bespeaking that of inquirers; but I entertain good hopes concerning the other Candidates, & observe with pleasure how my labours among them are blessed by the Lord.

The most important work of this station is, after the preaching of the Gospel, carrying on our Day Schools; & of these I am happy to say, they are, so far as I can judge, in a prosperous state. Our Day School here at the Pen numbers now 108 children. The rainy season causes sometimes a comparatively scanty attendance, yet I am happy to say that during the quarter the average attendance has not been lower than 70.

The Day school at Alexandria has during this quarter been very well attended. The total number of children is 97, of whom on an average I find 70 have been present. Our school here at the Pen has now a large room, & the schoolmistress lives in a comfortable little house, but the schoolroom at Alexandria has not yet been enlarged.

The Teachers placed under my direction give me much satisfaction. The schoolmaster at Alexandria has scarcely any conveniences besides his little room, & every thing he wants he must purchase from the people, which makes him feel a necessity for an increase in his salary: but as I have already brought the matter before the Revd J. Stainsby, I shall say nothing more about it.

During the quarter I married eleven couples, but baptized only two children.

Summary

Average attendance on public worship	350
In the afternoon	160
Sunday School: Scholars total number	260
Average attendance: Morning	180
Afternoon	100
Day School at Argyle Pen: total number	108
Average attendance	70
Do at Alexandria: total number	97
Average attendance	70

I believe that you are now put in possession of such information relating to the District under my care as is necessary to prove what is being done at this Station; but I must apologize for the rapidity with which I have run over the ground of my Report, & for the want of method which marks it. The extreme confusion, however, into which every thing has been thrown by the late storm, has prevented my going deliberately into the subject as I would otherwise have done. Nor will it be thought surprising that there is a lack of arrangement in my ideas, when it is known that I am now writing in a small corner of a small room in an enclosure formed by boxes, trunks, baskets, mattrasses, books, shoes, crockery, & a long catalogue of et caeteras; for in consequence of the thatching yielding to the force of the wind, & thereby affording an entrance for much of the rain that beat upon that side of the dwelling, it was found necessary to secrete myself & effects in the least exposed corner I could select. In this curiously contrived study, little suited either for the collecting or arranging one's thoughts in their proper places, I have managed somehow to furnish you with this statement, which I trust will be clear enough to make manifest to the Com.ee the propriety of the step they took in adding at its last meeting the Pedro Plains to its other stations. And now, my dear Sir, may the Committee's kind wishes & endeavours be blessed both here & at its different spiritual outposts. Through the Society's instrumentality may God's glory be promoted, the Saviour's love wafted far, & lost souls made wise to see their danger & their remedy. May you through evil report & good report, through honour & dishonour, continue as a Society to proclaim in all their fullness & freeness the simple yet grand, the humbling yet exalting doctrines of Jesus & Him crucified.

"Fill o'er our ransomed nature,
The Lamb for sinners slain,
Redeemer, King, Creator,
In bliss return to reign."

(Sig.d) A. L. Gates.

Rec.d Ap. 27/38 A

Com.

Ack.

Report of Knockalva, Sept. 30/37, by Rev.d C. W. Winckler. (8

When reviewing the elapsed time of three months I am almost at a loss what to report to my revered Com.ee. Nothing has occurred of great importance since I made you my last Report.

The ministerial work is going on increasing. The Divine Service on Sundays is pretty well attended as far as the heavy rains will permit. In the morning there are about 400 souls present. In the afternoon I estimate the attendance 200. The Sunday School in the Sunday afternoon is rather in a decreasing condition.

Every attention is paid by the Teachers & by me, but the people attend very irregular. To this many have learned to read, & although they are very imperfect in that useful knowledge, yet many seem to be satisfied if they can but read indifferently.

The number of Communicants has increased to 40. I was obliged to exclude one of the Communicants on account of a most shameful behaviour. This woman plunged herself into sins of which I thought her entirely free, as she has quite grown up children. This occurrence was a great mortification to me; & it is only by observing with delight how the others of the Communicants adorn the doctrine of their Saviour & work worthy of their high calling, that I could comfort my heart in the Lord. The Candidates for the holy Communion are 15 in number: two, however, I am obliged to suspend for a time till their conduct is more bespeaking that of inquirers; but I entertain good hopes concerning the other Candidates, & observe with pleasure how my labours among them are blessed by the Lord.

The most important work of this station is, after the preaching of the Gospel, carrying on our Day Schools; & of these I am happy to say they are, so far as I can judge, in a prosperous state. Our Day School here at the Pen numbers now 108 children. The rainy season causes sometimes a comparatively scanty attendance, yet I am happy to say that during the quarter the average attendance has not been lower than 70.

The Day School at Alexandria has during this quarter been very well attended. The total number of children is 97; of whom on an average I find 70 have been present. Our school here at the Pen has now a large room, & the schoolmistress lives in a comfortable little house, but the schoolroom at Alexandria has not yet been enlarged.

The Teachers placed under my direction give me much satisfaction. The schoolmaster at Alexandria has scarcely any conveniences besides his little room, & every thing he wants he must purchase from the people, which makes him feel a necessity for an increase in his salary: but as I have already brought the matter before the Rev. J. Stainsby, I shall say nothing more about it.

During the quarter I married eleven couples, but baptized only two children.

Summary.

Average attendance on public worship	350
In the afternoon	160
Sunday School: Scholars total number	260
Average attendance: Morning	180
Afternoon	100
Day School at Argyle Pen: total number	108
Average attendance	70
Do at Alexandria: total number	97
Average attendance	70

The usual Evening Prayers are going on in the former way, likewise the Missionary meetings every first Friday in the month - The Lord's name be blessed for all He has done among this most unenlightened people, who are famous for all descriptions of wickedness, but who will, I trust to the Lord, soon acquire a better character - This is the endeavour & prayer of my heart, & sure I am will be the same of the revered Comee here & at home, whose humble & obedient servant in the Lord I am &c

(Sigd) Charles W. Winckler.

Rec. Ap. 27/38
Com.
Ans.

A

Revd D. Seddon to the Lay Secretary

(9

Green Pond, May Hill P.O. Manchester,
Jamaica, Sept. 25, 1837.

My very dear Sir,

I humbly trust that my last Report - which contained a short account of this newly commenced Station - afforded some gratification to the mind of the Comee & the friends of the Society, viewing the work just begun here as one of considerable interest, on account of those difficulties which arose from the pre-occupation of the ground by ignorant, self-designated, & erroneous Teachers. And, I fear I am speaking a truth, when I state, that this pre-occupancy of the soil is so extensive, that few indeed can be found whose minds have not been fed with perverted truth - Probably the notions they have formed of their many mistaken leaders, as well as the instructions they received from them, are so bound up with their affections & habits, that they may never wholly & heartily forsake them - Most certainly, nothing will effectually expel & disperse improper Teachers, but a course of scriptural education, among both adults & children, & a regular supply of ministerial exertions. A Catechist will not be likely long to retain any extensive Sabbath labours among them, as he cannot give them what they ought to have within their reach, & would have were an ordained Missionary located in the midst of them. The Comee will perceive before they have read through this Report, that I do not throw out these remarks with reference to my own personal case; but that I have regard to the welfare of this Station & the usefulness of the Society with the prospect of being personally unconnected with this locality under those desirable circumstances - I will merely add here, in order to lead the Comee to understand the last sentence, that Mrs Seddon has been so ill & has long been so weak (as well as being never likely to attain her strength in this climate) that the medical adviser states, & will certify in a document I am about to send to the Corr. Comee here, that she must return to England, as a tropical climate will never allow her system to recruit its adequate strength. I shall refer again to this, & detail the circumstances more fully at the end of the Report.

I will now give some account of the Schools, taking first, -

The Day School for the free children. This now, in the number, amounts to 51 of both seces. This number excludes two, a brown girl & her brother, who have been withdrawn, for the purpose of being sent to a boarding school. The attendance throughout the quarter has been a little influenced by sickness & the very heavy rains of the latter part of August & the beginning of Septr. Otherwise, it has continued very good. They advance very satisfactorily in reading & spelling; & I often think that it would silence & shame many persons, who think negroes to be merely a superior kind of brute, if they could witness in this school some African infants, who, not five months ago, were ignorant of A B C &c, now reading easily sentences of considerable length. They also count better, & are still learning the common tables of arithmetic. They have now become acquainted with several hymns, & many passages of Holy Scripture, with numerous useful pieces, best adapted to interest & instruct. They have, besides, attained much truth in catechetical exercises from two or three books. Their progress in singing is creditable, & proves that many would, eventually, sing well. But, although the greater part improve, there are two who cannot as yet sound more than one note; or, if they ever escape that, it is only to get into flat. One of these, & the older of them, is remarkably stupid. Out of school he can talk freely, but in school he can neither speak nor sing. When the other children are repeating any lesson, he often, not invariably, accompanies them with a certain sound which no one else can make. As yet, he appears to have learned little indeed. I should think him to be of the age of 8 or 9 years. The other day I said to a young man, whose little son, a very sharp lad, is in the Day School, "Well, James, how does George get on now? Can he count as well as you now?" "Massa," he replied, "him catch me up; me no able to follow him". At another time he said, "As for count, me can't hear him". The mother of another little scholar, a girl of about five years old, was so pleased when her child had nearly learned the Alphabet, & had acquired a knowledge of several interesting pieces in rhyme, that she came up every day, at different hours, to be instructed in these things by her own child. No Teacher could have pleased her better. I believe she continues this practice.

Our mode of opening school was spoken of in my last Report; it is still pursued, & the children now can make all the responses without dictation. O may the gracious & Divine Friend of all little children constrain their hearts to respond to his affecting call, "Give me thine heart."

The School for Apprentices, held two nights in the week & on the Sabbath day, continues to go on well. It is increased in numbers to 110 of both seces. It is so large that we are obliged to hold it under various mango trees; & in wet weather we cannot hold it, our room not being capable of accommodating one half of these. The attendance is generally very good, & all manifest great eagerness to learn to read. I have lately given away about 24 New Testaments among them — a few of those sent out gratuitously by the Bible Society, & I could get but few to distribute. The pleasure with which they

received them, promises that they will soon all be able to make extensive use of them. I gave them only among my three first classes. For the first time since I have been here, I have just bought from a friend in this parish, a few 1st, 2nd & 3d class books to be sold at cost prices. They are nearly gone, & many more of the 1st & 2nd were called for. Our want of books has all along from the time we came been very great. We have with great difficulty carried on the schools. Books have been promised to be sent from the Church Mission House, Kingston, from our leaving our last station, along with school apparatus, of which we have none; but we suppose there are none, or that some sufficient cause exists why they have not been furnished to us. Very many of these apprentices are making their way rapidly in reading. There is now only about a fourth part of the school left in the alphabet class, & many of these will soon pass from it. The week night instructions of this school have been intermitted for two or three weeks by our absence from home last month, with the object of rallying my dear wife's strength which during this hot season has been increasingly reduced, & is now nearly totally gone. I was absent only one Sabbath day during that time, having been present at the laying of the first stone of Mr Dixon's chapel on the Appleton Station. I find myself often very much at a loss how to conduct the school, especially on the week evenings, since Mrs Seddon's illness, as, in her health, she afforded me great assistance in teaching. This often painfully affects her mind, that, though very willing, she cannot follow up at this time her former labours.

Sabbath Services. The attendance at these continues good & very far beyond my ability to accommodate with seats, although they have given between £2 & 3 for benches. This reaches to no more than about ¼ of the people who come. Their behaviour during Divine Service is better than it was; & their attention both to the prayers, Scripture, & the sermon read to them more earnest. I believe that many are sincerely seeking to know the truth as it is in Jesus. I have noticed often, when reading or expounding the Church Catechism to them, the tear fall from the eye, or the countenance (even of these blacks) become suddenly pallid, or the solemn gaze, each indicating the power of the truth upon their consciences. God alone can carry it to their hearts.

I shall now add a few occurrences, in order, from my Journal.

July 3, 1837. I have had a long conversation with an old man, who, with many others acting as leaders among the Negroes, had drawn away the people with mistaken ideas of "works of law", instead of exhibiting the simple truth of the Gospel. I had before been referred to this same man, in the case of a woman, who complained of his imposing on his hearers the indispensable importance of fasting to acceptable prayer. Great numbers came round the door & windows of the house, while this ignorant, but well meaning old man was telling various

tales of himself & other Teachers & was explaining fasting, baptism, &c as he understood them, or rather wildly conceived of them. Observing him to pay great regard to certain vague notions of John's baptism, I discovered that he was a disciple of John. I then said, "Now, after all your preaching to the people about baptism, what do you know about it? Is what you say to the people taken out of the Bible or not?" - "Why", said the old African, raising himself with evident confidence of being deeply versed in the question, "didn't John the Baptist baptize Jesus Christ in the River Jordan, & then didn't Jesus Christ go into the wilderness to be tempted; & then in a few days after he was tempted, didn't he go to heaven?" I immediately took up my Bible & read the passage, & made a few passing remarks before all the people. I then asked him, "Are you not putting baptism, fasting, &c in the place of Christ? As long as you make so much ado about these points, as long as you attach so much importance to being merely plunged in water, & other such trivial things, you are making people look to themselves & their doings, & not to Jesus Christ, the only way of salvation - You had better never teach at all, than teach such things; indeed you have no authority to teach publicly; & I warn all the people that they never again follow your teachings". The old man was silenced, & promised to send the headman among them to converse with me.

I can only narrate, very briefly, an occurrence of much interest, which I have written at large in my Journal, & which I have inserted under date of — July 31, 1837. Three of my second class scholars had become deeply engaged in a painful quarrel. Their Christian names are Henry, Louis, & William - The two first had long had a matter of the loss of some property in hogs & breadfruit unsettled between them; & on Saturday evening, Louis, thinking himself further aggrieved, went to the next property, to Henry's house, unfortunately taking with his nephew, William; who, although a mere youth compared with Henry, openly insulted Henry in his own house. The latter, a man of Christian character, & very upright, imprudently seized William, carried him to the overseeer, who advised Henry to go to the clerk of the peace & prosecute him. In rushing upon him, Henry had hurt William's face a little, in consequence of which he was determined to lay a complaint with the Stipendiary Justice against Henry - On the Sabbath, after service, the matter had nearly become a quarrel between estate & estate - A fourth person, the headman on one of the properties, now interfered & was openly raging against Henry, & declared furiously & loudly, that should Henry dare to insult him, his own arm would avenge him. I had tried for some minutes to stop this tumultuous harangue, as I saw effects in the people threatening a general disturbance; & my attempt had failed. I therefore determined to stop him, & said as loud as I could, My dear friends, this is all bad; it is a shame. This is the Sabbath day, & it grieves me to the heart to see so many going way to unholy passions; & not only so, but some, like F— here, trying to set others on. Is one trouble not enough? Do we want more? While I am permitted to stop, these are my premises; & I insist upon every man being silent, or going away

at once." Shortly after this he went away. We then held school, & after dismissing school I called the above three aside to my sitting room, with another, a second uncle of William's, who came to make peace. He then went through the entire complaints on both sides. At last, having talked affectionately to them, I said, "Now you are all friends again, forgive one another & shake hands. Come, William, you were the main cause of this, go & ask Henry's pardon." "Yes", said his uncle Samuel, "go ask him to forgive you". "Me very sorry," said William to Henry, who, with big rolling tears, gave the black penitent his hand, without saying a word; for he could not speak. Louis then turned round, & with a laugh to hide his own emotions, said, "Neber mind Henry. Come, we are friends; me wish all dis neber happen". "Me very sorry," at last said poor Henry, as well as a full heart would allow him. Every one was moved. I was obliged to turn away, the sight was too much for my feelings.

I thank God for this: how much better than civil punishment! how much more creditable to Religion! how much more effectual over our hearts! "But," I said, in sending them away, "be careful in future: pray against passion, & always hereafter strive to overcome evil with good." Henry wept afresh, & soon after took them home with him to a friendly meal; wishing that those, who the night before had seen & heard such disgraceful quarrelling, might learn that another sun had not gone down upon their wrath.

Aug. 6, 1837: Lord's Day. After Morning Service the head native Reader about this neighbourhood, who had come this morning to service, told me that he wished to speak with me. I saw him soon after, & he gave me his history rather concisely for a Negro. I asked him, "Is it true that you teach the people out of your own heart & not out of the Bible?" He said, "Massa, me never speak against the Bible, & when anybody at our meetings can read it, I tell them to read it, & me den tell de people the sense of it." I said, "That cannot be often: none of your people can read well enough to be understood." His answer was, "When God make me see my sins, & bring me to the Lord Jesus Christ, him shew me de truth, & him help me to tell de people what de truth is." "How," I asked, "how can you be sure that you teach truth? You can't read your Bible, & all you go by is your own heart, which is always a very weak, & often a bad guide." "What," he then rather warmly inquired, "what de use of de Bible, if people no believe it! We know plenty of people can read de Bible, but 'em get no good from it, 'cause em neber believe it." "Yes", I said, you say what is true of many, but, according to your own words, what is the use of your preaching if people won't believe it!" I then added, "But, as you do not teach out of the Bible, but out of your own heart, you have been leading many people wrong. You have forced them to fast every month, on one of their

hard working days, & you thus render them likely to be unfit for their labour. You tell them it is no good to pray without fasting in this fashion. And you, old man, were the first that brought this custom & imposed it." He replied, "Me bring it from America; me tink it good; it neber hurt me: when me fast, me stronger all dat day dan ober time." "Fasting itself," I said, "is not wrong: it is sometimes good to fast, if we do it to be more particularly earnest & humble in prayer. What is wrong is, making prayer of no use without it, & so force all to practise it. If you had been able to read the Bible, you would have seen that this doctrine is not from heaven, but of man, & will soon lead the heart from Christ. What God has not required, you have no right to demand. God delights in mercy more than in sacrifice. Take care, this is the way the Jews stumbled, & was the cause of great injury to the Galatian Christians". It was interesting to see how listful the people were all this time; & it is my prayer that no evil, but rather good may arise from this conversation with a Negro - whom I regard as a good man - whom most respect, & very many too implicitly trust -

Sept. 2, 1837. On my way home to day, I met the headman of this property going to be married to the woman who has been for many years his concubine. I am very thankful to see this, as I believe it owing to a sharp reproof I had to give him a few weeks ago for calling himself a Christian while breaking God's law - In a day or two afterwards he was heard to say, that as I had reproved him for his sin publicly he would get married - This is the same man who was inciting the people to a general quarrel on the occasion of Henry & Louis's altercation -

Sept. 13, 1837. Visited a sick old African, whom I found in great pain & greater ignorance. I asked him, "How do you hope to get to heaven?" He said, "Massa, me de first man dat bring de married pass (ie the married life) to dis property - me neber rogue anybody; me neber tief -" "And is this your hope!" "Well," said the aged black, writhing in pain, "what me for do?" I said, "Who died for you, who died for sinners?" "Jesus Christ me suppose." "Yes, to Him you must cry, or you must feel in hell for worse pain & torment than you now suffer, & that for ever." He was thoughtful, promised to pray to this Saviour, & not to look any more for eternal happiness for his own goodness sake -

Thus the Com.ee will perceive that something is doing here, although little compared with the demand. Pray that the Lord of the harvest may, with the labourers, send forth His Spirit, to ensure an abundant reaping of souls into the garner of everlasting glory!

In reference to Wm Seddon, I must state that for a long time her strength has been decreasing, & the present illness has brought her as low as she could apparently come & retain life - She is, however, a little better now, but the doctor states, that, alth she will probably acquire considerable vigour during the cool months of November, December, & January, she would again fall back at the approach of the next hot season. This has been a sore trial: how often did my dear wife seem to be in her last moments,

without the power to say so. Our Day School is stopped in consequence; & yesterday (Sabbath) I was unable to hold service at all, in consequence of fainting fits coming on just as I was preparing for it. The doctor's certificate, recommending her return home, is sent to the Jamaica Corr. Com^ee. O may this & all our afflictions be made means of the most sanctifying nature for all of us! We need the Com^ees prayers for present grace & future guidance.

I am not yet free from my almost constant companion - oppression in my head. At the beginning of this quarter I was sadly afflicted in my eyes for weeks, & no relief was obtained until the doctor's lancet had entered both & a very sharp wash frequently applied. Still, they are not strong. Our dear babe is pretty well, though now & then indisposed. With all our pains & weakness God has continued ever kind - "for his mercy endureth for ever". O may His name be speedily universally glorified. "May the people praise Him! yea, may all people praise Him" for ever & ever! Amen.

Mr^s Seddon joins me in the most sincere & respectful Christian regards to yourself & all the Com^ee. I am &^c

(Sig^d) D. Seddon

Rec. Ap. 27/38 — A — Revd J. F. Sessing's Report of Bitnam Wood, Sept. 1837. — 10

Com.

Ack.

The past quarter has passed over without any extraordinary circumstances having occurred. Our Sunday services have been kept as usual, & the attendance was proportionate to the state of the weather. But once or twice we were prevented from assembling in the schoolhouse, where we usually keep service, on account of heavy rain; & when that was the case, we collected the few - perhaps twenty or thirty - whom no inclemency of the weather could prevent from seeking after the bread of life at our own house, & here enjoyed the consolations of the Gospel the sweeter, & the presence of God the nearer, as those that worshipped Him did so in Spirit & in truth, & were truly hungering & thirsting after the righteousness of Christ. Our schools likewise grew during the quarter, if not in number as we wish, yet in knowledge. Most of the children of our Day School have passed through several classes, as the enclosed Return will shew; & the sewing School has been regularly carried on by Mr^s Sessing with 12 of the eldest girls, who consider it quite a delight & privilege to be thus employed. The people that usually attend our services shew a great desire after spiritual instruction, & they have made a good use of the means of grace, but still their number is comparatively small & bear no adequate proportion to the whole population. When spoken to on this point they all acknowledge that they are in the wrong & promise well, but generally without meaning to fulfil their promises. All of them have an excuse to make: some have no clean clothes to put on; others have none at all fit to appear in. Some will go into their provision grounds, or to the

market & cannot be back in time; others mean to attend a chapel some 15 or 20 miles distant. Many plead their being house servants a cause for not having liberty to attend on a Sabbath; others are cattlemen & must mind their master's stock. Thus every one, ignorant as they acknowledge themselves to be, has from our great grandmother learnt to make an excuse. It is but too true that many of their excuses are not vain. A great number of these poor people are forcibly kept at home to do some kind of work their masters think cannot be dispensed with. But it is equally true, that if the pretended difficulty were removed a number of new ones would call for the same excuses. It is not uncommon for them to say, "Massa, when free come we can all attend at Church, as there will be nothing to keep us away." - but my answer is generally this: "I cannot believe you; for if this little trouble does not drive to Christ, to hear his comfortable words & to apply them to your own case, how will you then all at once feel such a want after this trouble is taken from you? I fear it will be worse then; you will find no time at all then. But this will be the good of the case, we shall know then whose the fault is, & you will have no excuse any more." The Lord in mercy visit these people, whose minds are still to a fearful extent darkened, as they had hitherto less opportunity of seeing the light of the Gospel, & more examples of wickedness & deeds of darkness set before them than many of their brethren who were more favorably located; & may He convince them of their evil ways & consequent danger & misery that await them, & lead them to seek that which tends to their temporal peace & eternal happiness!

We have been able by the grace of God to preserve a friendly feeling between our European neighbours. There does not exist any cause of difference or discord between any of them & us, except what originates from the enmity of the natural heart to all that is good & just & holy; but though they do not promote our cause, yet they have not been permitted to hinder it or to disturb us in the performance of our duty; & though several of whom we entertained some hope for time, have rather turned backward & manifested a greater desire to visit "the house of mirth than the house of mourning", yet the Lord does not allow them to speak otherwise than friendly & kindly to us. Such a feeling, especially if we do not compromise their principles nor fear their frowns in countenancing their evil ways & deeds, is very acceptable, it tends to further, one way at least, the cause we have in hand, & should induce us to return our thanks to the God of our peace.

As to the economical part of this station I cannot help singing the old song - nothing has been done during the quarter but what necessity compelled me to do with my own hands - No tradesmen have appeared to put the buildings in complete repairs as contemplated; & for this only reason, that the materials are so slow in procuring - Hence one waits for & depends upon the other - In the mean time the buildings the fast going, & our work is not a little hindered - May the Lord provide also in this respect & give us a great measure of patience & holy courage boldly to go on & press forward through all difficulties & discouragements.

I now proceed with giving a few extracts from my Journal -

July 1, 1837. Engaged a Negro to make a fence on one side of a newly established grass piece. This man being one of our most well behaved & hopeful people, attending on all the means of grace, & most advanced in reading, I had an opportunity of judging of what the religion of Jesus can effect, & what a power of changing not only the heart but also the habits, the propensities & inclinations of these naturally indolent people, it manifests. I can truly say this man worked as much as three others whom I occasionally employ, & who are not guided by a religious principle nor by the great Gospel motive "Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, but fulfils the law." Moreover, observe this man on a Sabbath morning. With his wife & children he is always the first that enters the house of God. He & his are clean, their countenances beaming with spiritual joy; their apparel is not gaudy, but plain; & though not always entire, yet neatly mended, displaying the economy of his like minded industrious wife. They have provided for the wants of the body; in a bright tin kettle some lunch is preserved to be taken after morning service, lest the cravings for natural food should disturb or hinder the enjoyment of spiritual nourishment. They are the most quiet, decent, & attentive hearers. When they arrive at the place, the first thing is to get a sight of their Minister, & a hearty "How do, Massa" follows. Now this is something of the outward appearance of the new man that is forming in Christ Jesus. There is order in all he does; peace pervades his every expression, & contentment is marked in his whole behaviour. May the Lord give us many more such individuals & families, or rather take them as a reward for the pains He suffered for them.

Received a parcel of Records from the Post Office, containing the speeches delivered at the anniversary meetings in London. Our friends in England can hardly form an idea what a feast this is for a solitary Missionary. It occasioned me unspeakable joy that the West Africa Mission is at present in so prosperous a state. During the seven years I laboured in that field I saw many a storm pass over that horizon, & many a tear has been shed in public as well as in private in which I have joined, supplicating the Lord for his mercy, for pardon, for a token for good, & for the prosperity of His cause; but often it seemed as if heaven was shut up over us, & as if God had forgotten to be merciful. But no—

O fearful, O faithless, in mercy he cries,
My promise, my truth, are the light in thine eyes;
Still, still I am with thee, my promise shall stand,
Thro' tempest & tossing I'll bring thee to land.

Forget thee I will not, I cannot, thy name
Engraved on my heart doth for ever remain;
The palms of my hands whilst I look on, I see
The wounds I received when suffering for thee.

I feel at my heart all thy sighs & thy groans,
For thou art most near me, my flesh & my bones;
In all thy distresses thy Head feels the pain,
Yet all is most needful, not one is in vain.
Then trust me, & fear not, thy life is secure,
My wisdom is perfect, supreme is my power;
In love I correct thee, thy soul to refine,
To make thee at length in my likeness to shine.

These lines, which were once sung in Wellington Chapel to comfort the Minister of that village under very distressing circumstances, admirably suit the state & experience of the whole West Africa Mission at Sierra Leone. Thanks be to our faithful God that He has dried up those tears & turned the mourning of my beloved brethren there into joy & laughing! This is to me a token that He is also able to do the same to us & this Mission. Let us patiently wait His time.

July 2, 1837: Lord's Day. The day being fine I expected a large congregation, but was greatly disappointed. The place was but two thirds filled, & this not before part of the service was over. This I cannot account for, otherwise than that the people grow indifferent & slothful, or that many of them stay away on account of troubles, or that some Dissenters travel about holding meetings on different properties, of which latter case I received some information. Such failures in our expectations must drive us to the Lord in prayer: it is only He who can make them hungry, & induce them to come & enjoy the water of life freely & without price. We had, however, about nine Europeans attending as an encouragement on the other hand.

July 3, 1837. In the forenoon wrote letters, accounts, &c preparatory to my going to Kingston; & in the evening rode up to Smithfield, about two miles distance, to meet the people according to agreement. As they cease from labour by Spring Hill "shellblow" (the property opposite) I had to wait for some time; & when they arrived from the field they would not appear without first washing & dressing a little. We were afterwards in the coffee store, as the woman whom the proprietor keeps as housekeeper was present, else we would have assembled on the Barbicues. The proprietor of this property being overseer of another coffee plantation does not live here, but it appears from some arrangements I observed that they expected me & prepared for the purpose. I commenced by letting them repeat a short suitable hymn, which we sung; & I then prayed & explained to them the parable of the King & his servants Matt. XXIII, 23, & again ended with singing & prayer. The people were very attentive, & promised to attend whenever I would come.

July 5, 1837. After breakfast & prayers I proceeded to Kingston. On my way called at Mr. Betts', but not finding him returned from his tour to the west of the island, I just waited till a heavy shower of rain subsided & proceeded. Mr. Betts I found rather poorly, suffering from an inflammation of her leg. I arrived in Kingston at 12 o'clock, having

made the whole way from Birnam Wood to Kingston - 24 miles - in six hours. I did some business in the afternoon & attended at St George's Chapel in the evening, where I heard a young Clergyman deliver his first sermon.

July 7, 1837. Having settled all my business yesterday & this morning, I left Kingston at 3 o'clock in the afternoon for home - One of my horses carrying rather a heavy load was knocked up about half way near the top of the mountains. It was fortunate for me that there was a coffee property in the neighbourhood. To this I dragged my exhausted beasts. It was already 9 o'clock at night, & man & beast had sunk into slumber. This proved, however, an advantage to me, as I was able to reach the landing place of the house before the dogs made their noisy appearance. Now standing high I was safe, & the landlord being awakened by the noise I was soon kindly admitted by him. I was offered a little brandy & water & a sofa for my resting place. Though both were different to what I was accustomed, yet I received it thankfully; & having given over myself to the protection & gracious keeping of my God, I rested sweetly till the shellblow called me up to prosecute my journey -

July 8, 1837. At dawn of day I arose & found my boy Robert already engaged in saddling the horses, who looked still very sad from their disappointment in getting a good supper. The same fate shared my boy. As we were going home, however, I pushed on as fast as I could, & reached it without any further difficulty about ½ past 8 in the morning - I found Mrs Sessing quite happy & cheerful, Mrs Myers, a German lady, having given her company during my absence.

July 9, 1837: Lord's Day. The past night was extremely boisterous, & the rain was very heavy till about ½ past 10 when it cleared up. As this was past the time when the people leave their homes for service, & the weather still being very uncertain, I expected none at all for service. However, to my great joy about thirty assembled for worship, & about the same number remained or came later to attend school. We had indeed a blessed time. The air was cool & serene, the congregation small, & therefore quiet; & what was the best, the people were hungry, for none would venture out today but those who felt a want for spiritual instruction - I read the prayers, & spoke on the last portion of the second Lesson - Luke XXI - I trust the Lord has blessed us all. Immediately after service, I kept Sunday School, & when we had almost finished, the heaviest earthquake I ever felt threw us into the utmost consternation. I was just letting my scholars repeat the books of the Bible, when a rumbling noise came on gradually; but taking it for thunder, as we have such day & night at this season, I did not mind it much - But it coming on with increasing rapidity & trembling noise, I was just settling in my mind that it might be the harbinger of an earthquake, when a most tremendous shock, like the peal of a heavy thunder, finished the whole, but produced a lasting

impression upon my mind & made my heart beat ten times faster than usual. The noise attending this earthquake I can only compare to the breaking & rushing down of a large mountain; the contents thus coming down, consisting of large pieces of rocks, clapping & knocking upon each other. But this is still a faint comparison, as nothing else in nature will compare it exactly. A heavy peal of thunder is majestic but the rattling noise of an earthquake is terrible. The panic it creates may be somewhat like that of a person waking at night & seeing the house underneath him in flames, but with this difference, that you cannot leap out of a window. When the house began to shake my first thought was to run to the window, with an intention to leap out if either the floor or the roof should come down. All I can remember when the shock took place was, that I saw the people before me, seated in rows on benches, all in commotion, thinking every one would try to save himself as well as he could. But after all was over, without any serious consequences, & recollecting myself, I found them all on their knees as quiet as possible. Whether they did so from custom sake, or from a certain impulse, they being aware of their danger without any earthly means of saving them, I do not know, nor did I like to ask them; but this sight produced another deep impression upon me as my heart was still beating from the first panic I was struck with. I have felt at least fifteen shocks since I have been in the island & never felt what I did on this occasion; but the reason was because the building in which we were assembled is in a very dilapidated state, & would not be able to encounter many such shocks. I was aware of this, & was consequently so alarmed. I endeavoured to improve & apply this circumstance as well as I could for our mutual good. We thanked the Lord, from sincere hearts I trust, for His gracious preservation, & having made another application of my text, in which we are entreated by our Lord "to watch & pray always lest that day come upon us unawares", I dismissed my people, who left very quietly & impressed.

July 10, 1837. Had 35 children in school, a greater number than I expected for the first day after having had a week's vacation during my visit to Kingston. I feel great pleasure in teaching them to sing, & the better they know the hymn by heart, & can sing the time, the more attention they shew. The learning of Watts' Catechism is another object of great joy & interest with them. I felt rather unwell; a fulness about my chest & epigastrium affects my head, & makes work more a burden than a pleasure. Having no medical man in our parts, I took the advice of the Society's surgeon in Kingston on my last visit to that place. He appeared to know my case perfectly well, advised me to stay for a week or fortnight, during which time he thought of doing sufficient to afford me relief; but having made no preparations I could not comply at this time, but thought of doing it some time afterwards.

July 11, 1837. In the afternoon rode up to Mount Pleasant accompanied by Mr. Sefsing. The people, whom it was my intention to see, were not so quick in coming as at the last time, owing to the great distance they had to return from the fields. But then surely they spent too much time in dressing. I therefore told them that I had rather see them come

in their working habits, if they were but clean & decent. The men did not come at all, a few excepted, being at work on the king's road at a still greater distance - However, there were about twenty assembled, with whom I proceeded as at the last time explaining to them the Parable of the good Samaritan. Having made them repeat over the Church Catechism, we sung & prayed, & then rode home in a delightful moonshine.

July 13, 1837. This afternoon Mr Sessing & myself intended to visit the people at Wallenford, but an uncommon heavy shower of rain prevented us from proceeding more than a mile, when we were compelled to return quite wet - An hour afterward we had the finest weather again, but it was too late then. The uncertainty of the weather in this parish all the year through makes it very difficult for us to prosecute our work with that energy & satisfaction we wish to do; but what we cannot do from insurmountable difficulties we may safely leave to Him who rules the universe -

July 14, 1837. I had a call today from two overseers of the nearest properties. From them I learnt that the people of Spring Hill made a complaint to the Governor for injustice being done to them. It appears that their overseers wanted them to repay some time which he thought they owed to the property, & which they refused to do being not aware of such a thing. Whereupon he called the magistrate, who, accompanied by a number of policemen, & no doubt influenced by the Overseer condemned a number of them to different workhouses & treadmills. The ringleaders were put into the dark hole over night, but the constables neglecting their duty, they broke out, & joining to them another number of Negroes, about forty of them went to the Governor, complaining of harsh treatment. The Governor directed them to their master in Kingston, & this gentleman sent them home with a letter to the Overseer to pacify them till he should come up to investigate the case & settle the matter. A thief broke open our fowl house & went off with a fowl last night.

July 16, 1837. Lord's Day. The weather was good, & yet our whole congregation did not exceed 150. We can hardly form any idea as to the probable cause of this decrease, except that it is caused by the troubles & privations the people of most of the properties in our neighbourhood are exposed to, & thus imagine & declare themselves unfit to attend the divine ordinances. When we ask them for the reason we hear not seldom this answer, - "Massa, too much fatigued." The following is a fearful testimony of the depraved & almost hopeless state some of the people are in. After Service & School Mr Sessing had a conversation with one of our best women, & was urging her to use her influence & exert herself in exhorting & requesting the people at Shoutamee to attend divine worship, she answered, "I do so very often"; but also added, "they do not unfrequently make the following reply, - You are a God's picaninny; you go to heaven, we want to go to hell where

the others also go". What an awful imprecation! Is it ignorance, or is it spite? No doubt both, but for a certain instigation of the Devil, or else they would not use his language; & if so, they cannot be considered altogether ignorant, but exceedingly careless, indifferent, & so deeply sunk into sin & misery as to be, as it were, overwhelmed by the suggestions of their enemy, that every hope for them seems lost. The Lord have mercy upon these & all in similar cases. Almost every week we hear that one of these Shontamee Negroes are caught for stealing in other people's provision grounds, being chopped or disabled in some other way by the people watching them. To day I was told by one of our Sunday scholars that a man whom I had employed on the property previously, was in the act of knocking down a jack fruit with his hoe on our ground, when, behold, the hoe dropped & nearly cut his eye out. He, of course, did not come to me for assistance. This might prove an excellent lesson for this man, if he will learn it; but I fear, & am sorry to say so, as soon as he is able he will be bound to repeat the same act. The wretchedness of some of these people is beyond conception. Among several Europeans attending I rejoiced to see & shake hands with the new proprietor of Mount Holstein. He appears a good natured gentleman, & I have no doubt he will prove friendly to our cause.

July 17, 1837. I had 34 children at school, & was obliged to punish many of them for coming too late. When we were sitting at dinner the new proprietor of Mount Holstein paid us a visit. He was very friendly, & I hope he will continue to be so, not only to us personally, but to our cause. In other respects I suspect he resembles the generality of these people, whose greatest aim is money, & who do not scruple to spend part or the whole of Sunday in travelling from one property to the other, or in other earthly purposes, to redeem time as they say. Miserable mistake! In this respect the truly pious are wiser than these children of the world. This gentleman had, however, a particular request for the object of his call. It appears that a slave vessel with about 200 slaves were landed at Port Antonio ready to be bound out as apprentices. He having made application for a number of them for his newly purchased property, Mount Holstein, particularly requested me to take care of them when they came. He shewed me a form of the indenture, the chief provisions of which are these:- The master is bound to provide suitable food & clothes, & medicines, &c for the apprentice, he is to teach him the English language, & the Christian Religion, & in course of time cause him to be baptized. The apprentice is bound for four years, for each of which years the master is to pay £4 to the Government officer, who disposes of them, & who receives & keeps this money till the end of the apprenticeship, when it is returned to the apprentice, with the interest accruing from it, to assist him in settling for himself. The males only are predials, the females are considered house domestics, & both are subject not to the paid or special, but to the local magistrates. He gave us some hope of obtaining one or two little girls from him by transferring them over to us, as the Governor does not allow to have them bound out singly.

July 22, 1837. A few days ago, when absent for a night on a tour about 16 miles towards Kingston, to convey over these mountains a few cases of provisions of which we must keep a supply constantly, as we cannot get fresh meat here unless we send 10 or 12 miles, a fine fat wether, of which we anticipated a great feast - quite a treat in this quarter - was stolen from the premises by some of the Shantamee robbers. These were fortunately discovered to day in a gulley on our property, where they had cleared a piece of ground, built a hut, & were feasting sumptuously. They were three in number. Much of the meat was found with them. They were carried up to their Overseer, who sent them to me with the articles found in their possession, which I recognized as my property, & informed that gentleman of my intention to have them committed for trial.

July 23, 1837: Lord's Day - The weather was fine, & the chapel better attended than the few Sundays previous; but still their number is quite unequal to the population around us. We have no other choice than to be patient till it pleases the Lord of souls to make them hungry for the bread of life, doing in the mean time what lieth in our power to invite & persuade them to come to this feast. We had about 65 Sunday scholars. Though the number is small, yet their order is good, & their progress considerable with some of them.

July 24, 1837. According to a request of our beloved Secretary, the Revd Mr Betts, to visit the school at Charlestown & an intention of mine to consult a magistrate respecting the thieves in custody, I started early this morning for that place - On my way thither I called on Mr H - the magistrate, who gave me what he called a warrant, in form of a note to Mr S - another magistrate in our quarter, to have the thieves brought down to the Bay by to morrow morning, where a court of three magistrates sits weekly to hear such cases as one individual is not allowed to settle. He requested me to appear likewise & bring my witnesses with me, whose names he mentioned in his note to Mr S -, & make my charge against those persons. Thence I proceeded to Charlestown, a Maroon settlement - I met the newly appointed schoolmaster on the road on his way to Kingston without knowing him, but found his school in charge of his son & his wife. About 60 children were present. They were divided into about 8 classes, sitting on benches, which were placed parallel, the children looking towards the desk occupied by the master. All these classes, except the one surrounding the master, had no teachers, but each child learned his lesson alone from the card or book held in his hand, & gazing about - The schoolmaster told me that these classes are examined from time to time, but confessed that his father had not yet fixed upon a proper system best suited to their children - I examined the first class in reading - Some read fluently, but most were rather deficient in answering my questions. Their copy books looked well & bespoke diligence. As the schoolmaster was absent, I merely gave the young man some advice respecting some foolish notions of these Maroons, resembling very much

the difference of caste in India, as they object to the children of apprentices visiting the school. I advised him not to listen for a moment to such unreasonable & selfish demands & notions, but tell them straight forward, however kindly, that the object of our Society is chiefly to benefit the Apprentices & their children; & in affording them the means of instruction they should rather encourage the fearful apprentice children to come, instead of despising them by such conduct, & thus prove thankful to our Society for the good they do to them. On leaving I promised to spend another day with them in school & organize it according to the system adopted in our schools at Sierra Leone, which is greatly admired here.

July 25, 1837. I started again early & arrived at Buff Bay Court house after 9 o'clock. The court opened at 11 o'clock, but the proceedings of it savoured too much of the general sluggish way business is done in Jamaica. When my case came on, no witnesses appeared. Where was the fault? I had given their names, & the magistrate said he requested the overseer of Shantamee to send them down. I told these gentlemen that as the witnesses are apprentices it is not in my power to urge their attendance; & I requested them to issue a warrant for another thief, who previous to this case broke open our store & carried away several articles, & summonses to the different witnesses. So my business at court was done for this day.

July 26, 1837. The attendance of our school children is rather small from the cause of sickness. Many of them are afflicted with fever, itch, &c., but a great many absent themselves from no cause whatever. If the river prevents them from coming once, they make it a reason for two or three succeeding days. Thus we have to struggle with difficulties of different natures. The Lord give us grace & patience to find out the best way of benefiting these poor people.

July 28, 1837. Worked a little on a fence in the morning, but felt so much tired & fatigued that I reluctantly gave it up & sat down for reading. Since Monday we have had two children from Shantamee at our school, & I hope that they will not only attend regularly themselves, but also draw others after them. The girl is still very little, yet Mrs. Sessing took her into her sewing school to entice & persuade her for regular attendance.

July 30, 1837: Lord's Day. Our attendance was tolerable this morning, & we had 6 Europeans, among whom our gentleman after a long absence who caused me joy. Our school is at present small but regular: from 60 to 80 attend every Sunday. I had some fear while engaged in these services in the schoolhouse that an earthquake might prove fatal to the attendance of the people in future if not to their lives instantly. The building being in a very dilapidated state & having a great space without sufficient hold to keep it together at a heavy shock. This fear was grounded upon the weather, the wind & sky being still the same, blowing at a great rate from the south. However, the Lord preserved us graciously & we trust will keep us also for the future from any such calamity, although it is our duty to prepare for it. This morning before day break I chased another thief from the

store who had an intention to break it open, having made an attempt in two places but fortunately when he had nearly reached his purpose, I awoke & sent him off-

July 31, 1837. After I had commenced school, the schoolmaster from Charlestown called with an intention to get acquainted with our plan of teaching. I gave him a copy of our plan, & shewed him all the different exercises till the children were dismissed.

Augt 1, 1837. Last evening a man & a woman on their way to Shantamee hearing us singing at prayers came in & joined in our worship. The man, well known to us as a Sunday scholar, said that he was sent by the constable searching for the fellow against whom I issued a warrant, & who no doubt attempted the breaking open of our store last night. My boy having discovered in the cockpit the ashes of a fire newly kindled, they both determined to watch all night for these runaways; but it lasted not long before they brought this wretched individual, together with another boy & a woman, catching them in the act of making the fire. I had now no doubt but that he would appear before the court today, but was greatly disappointed, the more so as the overseer of Shantamee, who called yesterday saying no summonses for witnesses having been served promised to send the principal witness, who would have been sufficient for the three different charges I was to make. But when I stood before the court not a single witness appeared, nor this notorious thief, the plague of the whole neighbourhood, who was apprehended on our property the other night. I was the more surprized, as the constable took his oath for having served to the overseer himself, or at least under his notice, the warrant & summonses for those people. I therefore caused the court to issue fresh summonses & desired the other prisoners to be detained in custody till next court day. Thus no business was done again, I have lost another day, & was knocked up with my horse on my way home. However, I reached home safely, & thanked God for his goodness in having preserved me by his grace from the wicked life & the commission of crimes such as those are guilty of whom duty makes me to prosecute.

Aug. 3, 1837. I prepared for another journey to Mrs Betts to morrow morning. Mrs Sessing, who has not had the pleasure of seeing Mrs Betts, her old African friend, since we came to this island, intends to spend a few days with her & her close neighbour Mrs Corner & her husband, whose acquaintance she wished to make. As it is not considered proper nor decent for ladies to travel without an earthly protector in this country, it was my duty to accompany her, though my other duty would hardly permit me, but as Mrs Sessing feeling poorly wanted a change of air, I readily consented. As a proof of the progress of my children at school I may mention that I was enabled to form the sixth class today. The more advanced classes are filling, while the lower ones are diminishing. Our evening scholars continue to attend, though not so many in number as some time ago, which decrease we must ascribe to the introduction of the eight hours system, which does not afford them so much time in

the evening, as they are allowed two hours for breakfast in the field in the morning, & which deprives them of their alternate Friday, leaving only the Saturday for themselves.
Aug. 4, 1837. After breakfast & prayers we started this morning about 7 o'clock & arrived at Mr Betts' about 12 at noon, by whom we were received very cordially. He first communicated to us the melancholy news of the demise of our beloved King William IV, which I thought & considered an event of the greatest importance to every true Christian. May the Lord guide the heiress of his throne, our young Queen Victoria, by His Spirit & incline her heart to do His will! In the evening Mr & Mrs Corner called, & we welcomed each other heartily. Mrs Corner is very low-spirited ever since the death of her babe, & if we can persuade her to venture on a journey on horseback over these mountains in her nervous state, we intend to invite her to spend a fortnight in our climate & serene mountain air, which no doubt will do her a great deal of good. My intention was to return to day, but my horses being in a very poor condition from the want of a good pasture at home, I was compelled to stay over night. We felt quite at home, & endeavoured to profit as much as possible of each others trials & experiences.
Aug. 5, 1837. Had a good night's rest, & after having taken a cup of coffee & bid farewell to my good wife & kind friends, I left about 7 o'clock & reached home at 12 o'clock, when I found all things right. Arranged different matters & spent the remainder of the day in reading & preparing for to-morrows duties. The Lord is very good & gracious to us, for which His holy name be praised.
Aug. 6, 1837. Lord's Day. I had a full congregation of Negroes & a goodly number of Europeans. As I met many of my people on the road to Kingston I did not expect so full an attendance, & was the more thankful. Also our Sunday School was full, & I had the satisfaction of entering several new names on the list; but I still feel severely the want of adequate Teachers, our day scholars being very negligent in their attendance on Sundays. This want I especially felt to day in the absence of Mrs Sessing, having been obliged to take her class & at the same time superintend the whole. Our Teachers are little boys, who are competent enough for their task, but are frequently mastered & overpowered by some of the selfish grown up persons in the class, who at home shew a superiority over them, & presume to have the same right also in school. The consequence is, that these little monitors get intimidated & perform their task with fear & reluctance, unless upheld & supported by me. These are difficulties of the commencement of every school under circumstances like ours; but if so, we may also entertain the hope that these difficulties may soon be removed & overcome.
Aug. 7, 1837. I wrote my Journal & put many things to right. In addition, since Mrs Sessing's departure, the household affair has devolved upon me. So, for instance, if I want a mouthful of bread, I must bake it myself, there being no baker's shop within, at least, 12 miles distance, & though I have reduced my wants to the scale of a true Missionary economy, yet being accustomed to an active, industrious wife, I find the little troublesome

enough, having only one boy, the only servant we have, to assist me. Our school is going on pretty well; the children are on the whole, I think, attending as well as they can, a few cases excepted. Received a note from a neighbouring overseer, with £2 tuition money for two of his children, stating that he is completely satisfied with the progress his children make. These children have to walk a distance of about five miles to school, & return the same in the evening, & yet to their praise I must say that they are the first at school, & the most regular in attending.

Aug. 8. 1837. In consequence of my horses not being ready in time, I could not start as early as I had intended for Buff Bay, where I was to attend Court again. Called at Charlestown & visited the school, but cannot do much toward its improvement till I can devote a whole day to the purpose. The schoolmaster was not present on account of indisposition, his son having charge of it. Arrived in Court just in time to bring forward my case at its commencement. To my great convenience the overseer himself & the witnesses were in attendance, with the exception of one whose name, it appears, was mistaken, & I succeeded to day so far as to have three of these felons committed to take their trial at the next quarter Sessions. A fresh summons was made out for the wanting witness, & I had the pleasure of taking another ride of 14 miles next Court day to see the case of housebreaking proved against the worst of the four prisoners. On my way home a drunken fellow, a public character, joined himself to me, annoying me not a little. I spoke earnestly, & so feelingly to his conscience that had he been sober he might have taken offence, but so not being able to do the latter, I fear my admonition will have no effect at all. Among many idle words, he gave the following most faithful description of his country people. You know we creoles are a set of lazy & indolent people: we don't like work: all we can do is to jump our horses about. If ever a drunkard had spoken the truth, it was this man! I hope he may be ashamed of his words after being sober, though he may find it more difficult to erase the truth they convey. It is but too true that the greatest part of his creole countrymen live a careless & idle life, but they will find themselves miserably situated after the 1st of August 1840, when their seconds hands leave them laughingly & they must put their own to the work: then the following words will be applicable, I cannot dig: to beg I am ashamed. What shall I do? At Charlestown I retired into the schoolhouse, as a shower of rain was coming on, with a view of getting rid of this man, & happily succeeded. The picture of how affairs are carried on in this country, is I think completed when I state that this individual is one of the vestrymen of St. George's, & is very active in opposing the Bishop in his plan respecting the enlargement of the Parish Church.

Aug. 10. 1837. Left Birnam Wood at 1/2 p. 1 AM, with an intention to fetch Mrs Sefsing home, & arrived with Mr Corner at the Church Missionary Grove, about 6 o'clock in the evening, finding Mrs Sefsing quite refreshed, & ready to resume her duty at home. Mr Corner had gone to Kingston, & not returning this evening I kept evening prayers with the

Normal School boys & family. Mrs Comer greatly wants a change of air, & trusting in the help & protection of our unseen though ever near friend, she does not fear venturing on the journey. We have therefore agreed that I should come home for her & escort her over next week some day.
Aug. 11. 1837. A number of children assembled for school this morning: about 30 a 40; which I conducted in the absence of Mr Comer. After this, Mr Betts called & conversed with me on missionary topics, of which difficulties form a conspicuous part. The first letter which I received to day from the Rev. W. Jowett caused me great joy. Such a missionary fathers advice is not only greatly comforting but extremely acceptable & welcome, as the same experience that we make is there marked out in every line, with proper safeguards to get us through without receiving harm. Mr Comer arrived in the afternoon, & against our intention urged our staying for another night, as he was thus deprived of our company. Intending to start early tomorrow morning we reluctantly complied. Spent some time with the boys in singing. I am glad to observe that they improve not only in knowledge but especially in religious experience, which is most clearly discerned in those letters & prayers which they are required to compose for their improvement. Only one or two make some exception. It is to be feared that their number is still so small — but seven in all.
Aug. 12. 1837. This morning, behold! our horses had strayed!! During the day we sent out people in every direction, but in vain — no traces could be seen of them. And tomorrow being Sunday I was obliged to borrow a horse & return home without Mrs Sessing, to enable me to perform my Sunday's duties. Thus I started at 6 o'clock in the evening, & arrived at Bunam Wood between 11 & 12 o'clock in the night. How disagreeable & puzzling such a disappointment is I need not demonstrate, & can only deplore that such is very frequently the case in this country from want of an enclosed pasture, as the horses are turned out to feed themselves.
Aug. 13. 1837. Lord's day. Had a pretty large congregation of negroes, but not one European. Such meetings, however, I find are more blessed to these poor people, as I can speak more freely & affectionately to them than I can with propriety, in the presence of whites: they, not being converted & humble followers of Jesus, would take offence & disgust at this simple food, & return no more. Thus I try to savour it for both as much as possible, endeavouring to win some of both parties. Our Sunday School consisted of 70 scholars, entered several new names, & promoted others into higher classes.
Aug. 14. 1837. My boy arrived this afternoon from the Church Miss. Grove, bringing with him several articles from Mrs Sessing, but with the still alarming news that our two horses are not yet found, though a reward of two dollars has been offered to about 100 apprentices, if any would bring them, or show where they were.
Aug. 15. 1837. After many little jobs I had to do, I was at last enabled to set out again for Buff Bay to appear in Court. At Charlestown the School just commenced when I passed, about 10 o'clock. Mr Findlay not being sufficiently well, his son still conducts the same, but is feeble himself. Arriving at the Court House, though it was past 12 o'clock, there was no Clerk nor Justice of the Peace, both the Clerk & his Constable having been called away to hold

two inquests - one at Hope, & the other at Buff Bay. Just when I was about to leave the Custos of the parish, a provisional Clerk of the Peace, & one or two magistrates arrived & took their seats; but when my case came on there were again no witnesses, though the summonses have been regularly served - My case could not therefore be proceeded with - Fresh summonses were again written out & signed; & though this is the fourth time that I rode 14 miles to & fro without accomplishing what I could have done at one time, & seeing evidently that I was annoyed by some unfriendly individual, yet perceiving the Court so cool & indifferent at the neglect shewn to it, I suppressed my feelings, but was firmly resolved not to get tired from pursuing my object, even if I had to attend as often as I already did. On my way home I visited Mr Findlay at his house, & found him just recovering from the fever, still trembling, but in hope of resuming the charge of his school in a few days. I reached home very late, but had not been in long, when Mrs Sessing also arrived from the C. M. Grove quite alone, having travelled the greatest part of the way in the dark. We unitedly thanked the Lord for having brought us safely home together, & resolved to enter on our labours the more active & zealous, hoping that the Lord will give us strength equal to our day & task.

Aug. 18, 1837. Our school is in rather a feeble state at present. The attendance of the children is generally under 30 on most days: but this arises from the cause of sickness. Most of the absent children have been ascertained to be sick; others must necessarily stay at home to take care of their younger brothers or sisters, while their parents are in the fields. Another, & by far the greatest, number do not attend because their parents having no proper food to supply them with they grow so weak as to render it quite impossible for these children to walk a distance of two or three miles to & fro a day in the hot sun & frequent rain. There are besides many other occasional excuses, which, however, do not stand the test when weighed, & are insufficient to keep them away from school.

Aug. 20, 1837: Lord's Day - Our Congregation was not large & no European attended; but I am happy to say that those who attended were very constant & seldom missing in their places. The School was also comparatively small; but it goes on very well. The Negroes are very kind & affectionate towards us. Hardly a Sunday passes without some one's coming with a present of some fruit to have an opportunity of saying, "How do". Received a young girl of a German emigrant woman into our house to assist Mrs Sessing in her housekeeping, as she has besides our boy merely a hired woman to clean the house & wash the clothes, & who if she pleases walks away on her own days, however necessarily we may want & be willing to pay her. The mother of this girl lost her husband at sea, & was landed with five children in a helpless state. She now earns her living by needlework, & supports herself tolerably well. These German emigrants have a good name for being diligent & industrious, but finding themselves disappointed in their expectations, they change

masters too often & thereby come to nothing at all. A great number of the men have enlisted in the Police service, but nearly the whole of them have left for the United States of late, where I anticipate, instead of finding what they seek, they will complete their misery.

Aug. 21, 1837. We had 36 Children at school. A new boy appeared from a place belonging to a Frenchman, the oldest inhabitant in these mountains, at least among the Europeans. There are many more children at that place but the distance being too great they cannot attend. This boy is placed with somebody at Springhill to enable him to come. Mr. Moody, the Frenchman, proposed to send them all, if we would let them stop over night in one of the buildings; but this is impossible for the present, as there is no such building fit for the purpose. I often contemplate on such a plan, but I am sorry to say circumstances which I cannot alter will not allow of it. We must go on by degrees, people do not like to be hurried in this country, & indeed there are difficulties quite unknown at home which prove quite insurmountable.

Aug. 22, 1837. After breakfast & prayers left Birnam Wood once more for Buff Bay to attend Court. The heat was exceedingly great. On account of the oath of allegiance being administered to the Custos & those under him, on occasion of the change our royal Throne has undergone, the business of the court did not commence before 2 P.M. My case was the third. Though only one witness appeared, the principal witness being withheld by the Overseer, even after two summonses having been served on him (such is the lenity of the court that not even a reason was asked for such contempt or neglect shewn to the Court & trouble made to me) yet the case was proceeded with, & the evidence appeared sufficient for the committal of the felon to take his trial at the next Sessions. Thus I have at last been successful in arresting four of the most notorious & incorrigible villains that have molested the whole neighbourhood & robbed the houses & grounds of both Europeans & Negroes. I was also rejoiced to receive the thanks of many of the latter, though I told them that I did not like to do so, it was a most disagreeable & painful task to me, but I considered it my duty, after no other person would take the trouble, & after having spoken to & kindly & earnestly but in vain admonished & warned these wretches to desist from their evil ways, at last to give them over into the hands of justice to receive their reward of sin & iniquity.

Aug. 24, 1837. Left about seven in the morning, & reached the Church Missionary Grove at 10 o'clock. I found Mrs. Corner in her usual weakly state but quite prepared to leave her husband & home for a season, as a change of air seems the only probable means of restoring her to her wonted strength & good spirits. In the evening Mr. & Mrs. Betts called on a short visit coming from Kingston on their way home. Mr. Corner promises if circumstances will permit to fetch his wife home, when he will stay with us for a few days & then bring his boys with him.

Aug. 25, 1837. After having drunk a cup of coffee as usual, & the beasts being ready we

set out about 7 in the morning. Mr Corner accompanied us a short way, & then having taken leave of his wife & son Edward we pushed on as fast as possible till we reached the gap on the top of the mountains, where we made a short stay, but Mrs Corner not willing to dismount, we soon proceeded again, & reached Birnam Wood about 12 o'clock quite cheerful & safely. Seeing Mrs Corner safely at our house we made her as comfortable as circumstances would allow, trusting the change might prove beneficial to her.

Aug. 27, 1837: Lord's Day. The past night was a very stormy one, blasts of wind & rain following each other in quick succession. This morning, just at day break, a kind of thunderstorm flew over our heads, discharging about eight most awful & dreadful peals. But the Lord graciously preserved us from any harm. On account of the severity of the weather we could not have service in the school room, but had morning family prayers, school, service, & school again at our house with about 15 or 20 that collected. At such season we can with certainty observe who are truly hungry & seek for spiritual food, or at least which shew some peculiar affection to us, & whose better feelings are fed & gladdened in our society & intercourse.

Sept. 3, 1837: Lord's Day. The weather appeared tolerable this morning, & I rejoice to say we had a full attendance of Negroes & a goodly number of Europeans & coloured people. We are keeping now regular school before service, as well as afterwards, & hope thereby, not only to prove more beneficial to these people, but also to induce them them to attend more regularly & earlier in the morning for service. During evening school a heavy shower of rain came on, but was over by the time school was dismissed. I often observed that those who would not stop for school got a complete drenching, while those who did remain had the finest after school to walk home. This was the case to day. Mrs Corner is frequently changing, but on the whole improving. Edward is well.

Sept. 4, 1837. The night was very boisterous, & it rained hard all morning; nevertheless about 10 o'clock Mr Corner arrived here with his seven boys from the Church Missionary Grove to spend a few days with us, as a kind of vacation for both master & the boys. He brought us sad tidings respecting one of our number who has got into hot water with his unfriendly neighbours; threatening him with the law, fine, or imprisonment. He requested our prayers in his behalf. May the Lord be with him & overrule all these troubles & difficulties to the advancement of his cause in this island, & to the temporal & eternal peace of our brother!

Sept. 8, 1837. This morning Mr & Mrs Corner, with their son Edward & the Institution boys, left us again to resume their respective duties at home with new vigour & diligence, as they had a time of refreshment here. Their stay with us was blessed to us all. We took sweet counsel together, profited by communicating to each other our

christian experience, comforted each other in our work, & joined frequently at the throne of grace to implore a blessing upon us individually & upon our cause in general; while the boys continued to receive their lessons from their master, & some instruction in singing from me occasionally. Mrs Corner appeared to have improved considerably in health during her stay, & before they left they were commended to the protection & all sufficient grace of a never failing God & dear Saviour. I accompanied them several miles half up the mountains, when once more we wished each other the blessing of God & parted. On returning I met about eight Negroes belonging to Cedar Valley engaged in pruning coffee trees, but when I passed in cooking & eating their breakfast in the wood. I stopped & spoke to them about attending the means of grace at Birnam Wood, & sending their children to school, telling them that they must one day give an account of the use they make of them. As they seemed inclined to listen, I spoke more freely & at large on this subject; shewing them that Jesus Christ came down from heaven to live upon this world to show us what we must do to please him, to teach us his will, to lead us into the way to heaven, & to save us from hell by dying for our sins; & that all we had to do now, was to do his will & to love him above all, & we need not go to hell; but surely if we neglect to do this, & walked on like stubborn men in our own way, & would not listen to the Word of God, nor pray to him, nor leave off sinning, nor humble ourselves, but thus despise & neglect the mercy & love of God, surely, then, there is no way for escape. Hell & everlasting pain will be our eternal portion. For mind, I said, Jesus Christ will come again, & then he will come as our Judge: the last time he came as our Saviour, but next time he will come as our great Magistrate. On one great day we shall all be brought before his bar, when we must give an account of all we have done, even of every idle word we have spoken. Perhaps you may then plead ignorance, but that would not stand: the time of ignorance is past. Witnesses will be brought up to testify against you. Even the very name of Birnam Wood will silence you, but the minister also must come forward to give his evidence, & what else can I say then but, "Have I not over & over again invited you to attend? Have I not preached to you every Sunday & gone after you during the week, but you would not come? Even your very children will appear against you & say, 'You sent me to school, but you would not go to hear God's Word yourself.' What will you say then? And mark, if you stand before an earthly magistrate you may excuse yourselves with telling him falsehoods, & he may believe them or not; but you cannot tell lies to God, for he searches out your hearts & thoughts. O! what will you do then? I beseech you bethink yourselves in time while it is yet in your power. Pray to God that He may incline your hearts to do His will, & seek Him for your souls' salvation. While I thus spoke to them they were exceedingly attentive, & thanked me heartily when I left them. But these people require line upon line, precept upon precept, the same exhortation ten times over & over again, before they awake to it. However, "if ye faint not ye shall in due time reap & rejoice." Then let us go on courageously trusting in a faithful

Lord God.

Sept. 10, 1837: Lord's Day. I received a letter yesterday from my dear brother Conner, in which he advises me to go to Kingston for medical advice, & kindly offered me his house for my comfort during that time, as for several weeks past I have suffered from the liver no doubt, & for the first time disabled me from doing my duty to day. I felt extremely unwell & weak this morning & could do nothing but read a little to my own edification. As soon as circumstances will allow I shall follow my brother's advice, in which Mr Betts sincerely joins. The weather not being fair only a small number of people assembled, with whom Mrs Sessing read prayers & had school.

Sept. 17, 1837: Lord's Day. Felt tolerably well before breakfast, but afterwards sick again & when service commenced very weak, a great perspiration coming on. At 9 o'clock we commenced our Sunday School, but had first to fix up some broken down benches with the assistance of some of the scholars. Just when we were going again for service we observed the newly arrived liberated Africans marching up the hill to attend service & school for the first time. To shew them all possible attention, we made the girls sit on a bench by themselves near Mrs Sessing, while the boys were seated on my side, & the men on benches behind the already assembled people. There were nearly fifty in all, but some stayed at home. These coming in created a great sensation among the Negroes, & their behaviour was very good indeed; but after service was over scenes of great joy & wonder commenced. Those Negroes not born in the Colony but imported as slaves & retained a little knowledge of their native languages, began to search for their countrymen, & some of them were very successful indeed, especially a Congo man, who soon made himself intelligible to some of them; & what a joy now ensued no one can form an idea but he who saw their countenances beaming with inexpressible joy & delight. A hearty shaking of hands commenced, & a very interesting conversation followed, not less interesting to the bystanders than to themselves; at least my own heart began to leap within me, & I found myself once more translated in the spirit to Liberia & Sierra Leone among those simple & artless children of nature, who leave an inextinguishable impression of love & pity in the mind of every European whom love to their immortal souls brought to their shores. There were different groups formed in the schoolhouse, each as interesting as the one above described. Some of them are Mandingos, some Congos, & some Bassas, & a few of unknown tribes from the interior. These looked very sad, as they had nobody to speak to. After service we commenced school with them, forming them in one large class; & now another interesting scene commenced, which for some time caused a disturbance in all other classes. The way in which they repeated the letters was with some so curious & with others so loud, their whole body giving impulse to the sound, that the eyes

Rec. Afr. Com. Sch.

of all present were directed toward them. They went on cheerfully for some time, & applied all their powers to this for about half an hour, when they began to get tired, & one after the other laid himself down on the benches. We then collected them again after the other classes had done with their exercises & sung several hymns, with which they were greatly pleased; but after they were dismissed, & the scholars repeated their usual "Good evening, Sir," they burst out in loud laughing, having understood what they said. But this joyful event was also damped by some unexpected & painful event. While I was reading the second lesson some of the temporary benches broke down with a loud cracking, wounding two of these poor liberated Africans severely by splinters of the benches entering their feet. They were immediately taken up to our house by Mrs Sessing, who carefully washed & dressed their wounds, while I proceeded as soon as order was restored. O! how many sincere sighs & wishes has this unfinished school & chapel forced out of my heart! And who knows how long still we may be compelled to go on in this way. I wonder the place is so well attended considering its miserable & dangerous condition. It was as crowded to day as ever I saw it since coming here. The Lord be praised for His help & goodness! When at home again I felt very exhausted & weak. We had considerable rain. Though I could fill several sheets more with interesting facts, yet I must stop. I feel exhausted again, & will conclude by saying that it is my intention after next week, in which I am bound to attend the quarter Sessions at Buff Bay, to proceed to Kingston, with a view of seeking relief from my complaint, which I cannot so conveniently do at home, having no confidential medical adviser in the neighbourhood. May the gracious God, whose we are & whom we serve, continue his favor to us, & may He also bless you & His holy cause with His everlasting blessings in Christ Jesus! Amen.

Birnam Wood, Sept. 29, 1837. (Sig.d) J. F. Sessing.

Rec. Ap. 27/38 Com Clerk

A Return of Birnam Wood Schools, Sept. 1837. (11)

A Report of the Normal School, Sept./37, by Mrs E. Corner. (12)

Another quarter of a year has passed away, which brings me again before you to render an account of my stewardship in the charge committed to me. There are circumstances which would lead me to regret that this duty devolves on me so frequently, & there are circumstances which make me gladly embrace the opportunity: the former is the little <u>visible</u> progress made by the students, & the latter is the recollection that my work has not been <u>altogether</u> in vain. Putting therefore the discouragements & the <u>encouragements</u> together, we must receive the former as a cause for humiliation, & the latter as an inducemaat to go forward, & raising our "Ebenezer", confess that "hitherto hath the Lord helped us." If the object of this Report was only to tell of the <u>great</u> progress made, then I might plead for liberty to make it

more seldom, but as it is to state the real progress, perhaps the more frequently we take a retrospect, the more humble we shall be kept, & have a stronger inducement for greater diligence & perseverance, & for prayer that the Lord would prosper our work, & dispose your hearts to be grateful for, rather than despise the day of small things.

During the quarter, one boy has been received into the Seminary as a probationer, upon the conditions stated in the 25th Resolution of the Com. Com.ee of April 5/37. He is between eight & nine years of age, & was formerly a scholar in the school under the superintendence of the Rev. Mr. Betts while in Hanover. As I gave a short account last quarter of each boy in the Institution, with the extent of his progress at that date, it will be only necessary for me to state the progress made by each since then in his order of seniority, & afterwards allude to the general features of the Institution.

1. John Prince has improved a little in writing, & has proceeded steadily in arithmetic, being now in the 8th Rule of Practice. He has improved in spelling. His improvement in reading is not perceptible, though he reads intelligibly. I deeply regret the badness of his temper, for it is a cause of much vexation among his brethren, & calls for continual reproof from me. The worst feature is, that he himself does not know, & never admits it, & however I endeavour to shew it to him, he seems still unconvinced. This, the grace of God alone can soften down, & we who see it in him, must pray that he may see it in himself. I told him, two days ago, that however well fitted he might be in other respects, that unless I saw an improvement in his temper, I should never be able to recommend him for the office of a Teacher.

2. Thomas Clark Nichols improves in reading, writing, & spelling. He progresses rapidly in Arithmetic, & has an excellent understanding of the questions which he works. In the past quarter he has finished Practice, Commission, Brokerage, Insurance, Stocks, Simple Interest, & is now in Reduction of Vulgar Fractions, all of which he seems thoroughly to understand. When he gets through Vulgar Fractions, I think it will be better to let him spend only about a third of the time now given to ciphering, & use the rest for some other necessary study. He will soon be able to assist me in some parts of the education of others, & in the prospect of sickness laying one aside, it is a comfort that the other students will not be left without one to direct them in some branches of study. His steady, quiet, consistent conduct, free from the youthful playfulness of some of the others, points him out as a suitable assistant, when a necessity arises for one, which may be soon, as I cannot expect always to enjoy such health in this climate as will allow of my devoting from 7 in the morning till 9 at night to the education of these young men, which I now do; & indeed, the occasional assistance of such a young man

as this, if approved of by the Com^e, may be the means of preserving my health & strength longer than it otherwise would. He seems to stand aloof from all the disputes & quarrels which at times arise among some of the other brethren - May the Lord fit him for a future sphere of usefulness! I mentioned last quarter that he had commenced reading the Commentary published by the Religious Tract Society. He has persevered & has read, during the quarter, as far as the XVIII of Matthew.

3. John Sollimache has made improvement in writing. His progress in Arithmetic is satisfactory having a second time gone through Practice, once through Commission, Brokerage, Insurance, Stocks, & is now working questions in Simple Interest. He still manifests the same good temper & obedience, & gives me satisfaction in his general conduct.

4. John Panton Osborne continues to improve in writing & arithmetic. In the latter he has proceeded during the quarter from Reduction to the Double Rule of Three. He is the best reader, & improves in spelling, & in his understanding of the English language. I have still great reason to think & write well of this boy. I believe him to be decidedly pious. I have overheard him engaged in prayer when he knew not that I could hear him, & when his brethren were all asleep around him. His conduct is consistent with his profession, & his perseverance in his studies is commendable. I stated in my last Report that he had solicited the loan of Burkitt on the New Testament. He has continued the perusal of it, & has now read as far as the X of the Gospel of John, making extracts as he goes along. On account of the illness of the Clerk of the Hope Chapel, Mr Betts applied to me for a clerk, & both of us were of opinion that J.P. Osborne would be the most suitable among the boys. He has accordingly officiated in that capacity for the last four Sundays, to the satisfaction of Mr Betts, reading with an ability & distinctness much superior to the regular Clerk, & with a modesty exceedingly becoming. I must repeat my former opinion of this boy, that he will be a great acquisition to the Society, & I trust that the blessing of the Lord may continue to rest upon him.

5. Peter Smith has improved in writing a little. In Arithmetic he has proceeded no farther than Compound Multiplication with no better notion of figures than stated in last Report. His general conduct is not improved. I have had to punish him for neglect of his person, & for not taking proper care of a cutaneous eruption, caused, I have no doubt, originally by a want of personal cleanliness. I have to watch him strictly, & to exercise a severity towards him not at all agreeable to my feelings. Should a speedy improvement not manifest itself, a dismissal will be necessary.

6. Simpson McKenzie - Of this young man I before reported that he was very backward, & that I had little hopes of his ever being a useful schoolmaster. At the beginning of this quarter, Mr Betts & I consulted about him, & had a conference with him on the subject, when he promised to exert himself farther. Seeing no improvement, I again spoke to Mr Betts about him, when he concluded that, as there would

be a Sub Com^e meeting shortly, it would be better to defer the matter till then. The 15th Aug. was the day appointed for the Sub Com^e to meet, but none came except Mr. Betts & Mr King. His case was then taken into consideration, when it was deemed the most advisable plan to dismiss him. Notwithstanding his defects, there were many things about him which led me to feel attached to the boy, & therefore to intimate this decision to him became a painful task. In fact, had it been possible to obtain a committee, such a duty should have devolved upon the members of it. To relieve me in part, Mr. Betts drew up the following letter, to which he requested me to append my name, which you will observe is worded in language suited to his capacity.

"To Simpson Mc.Kenzie,—

We have been thinking much about you, & have been talking about you to one or two friends & members of the Society, & we are afraid you have not the head to learn enough to be ever able to take charge of a school. You have been in the Normal School about six months, & you see you do not get on. We think you had better go back to Moore Town, & think of some other employment, for you are not able to become a schoolmaster. We do not find fault of your character, or say any thing against your moral behaviour; we are ready to give you a paper which you may shew to any body to prove that we do not send you away for any bad conduct, or for want of character, only you have not head to learn. If God meant you for a Teacher, he would have given you power to learn; you can serve him while employed in some other work & business, for a Christian conduct in any situation of life honors God. We wish you well, therefore we give you this advice. We shall always be glad to hear that you are walking in the fear of God.

(Sig^d) W. K. Betts.

Aug. 23, 1837. " C. Corner"

I accordingly intimated to him the decision which had been come to, & gave him the above letter. He was in great distress, & said he was willing to do any thing that we chose to put him to, or that we might think him fit for. I told him that we had talked about making him useful in some other office in some of the Stations, but we could see no opening for a young man of his small attainments. He then entreated earnestly that the Society would grant him six months longer trial, & that, if we then thought him unfit to be retained, he would go away at once. As a reason for making this request, he stated that he never understood he came here on probation, but that he had been distinctly told the Society would employ him, if not as a schoolmaster, as a clerk or beadle in a Chapel. With respect to the terms on which he was

received, I know nothing. I talked to him about an hour, & agreed to state his request to Mr. Betts, but warned him not to depend on his request being acceded to. On the 29th, Mr. Betts & I again talked to him, & I believe the manner in which the boy pleads for a longer trial touched our feelings, though it could not alter our opinion, or influence our judgement. Next day we again talked over his case, & came to the resolution of letting him remain till the end of the quarter, to see if he made any improvement, & if not, I was to report to the Com^e, who would act according to their judgment. The time has now come when I am to make said report, & I feel myself placed in a difficult & a responsible position. Since the time the above decision was come to, he has got over the difficulty he experienced in Long Division, & has gone through it. He has been for the last ten days working sums in compound Addition, which he has understood quicker than I expected. He has improved in his writing a little, & in spelling, but not in reading. All his leisure time, however, he spends in reading to himself, so that he seems to be doing all that he can to prevent his dismissal. He is also more desirous of understanding Grammar. His progress in the last month has been greater than I anticipated; but it is impossible for me to say whether he will continue progressing in the same ratio. He has a good understanding of the spiritual meaning of some parts of the New Testament. He has not been quite so whimsical & particular as he used to be; & altogether, the fear of dismissal has led him to strive more earnestly. If, after all this, the Com^e would deem it proper to retain him on trial for a little longer, I would, with all deference, suggest that it should be on condition, that if his improvement is not satisfactory on examination by some member or members of Com^e, at the end of a certain limited period, that then he should be formally dismissed. I should be sorry, by one word of mine, to be the means of retaining a youth a burden on the Society for one day, & I should be as sorry to be the means of dismissing one, of whom there was the slightest prospect of his future usefulness.

7. Joseph Barnes, the little boy from Knockalva, who has been received on the conditions stated in the 25th Resolution of April 5/37, is smart, active, & intelligent. He has improved in writing since he came, & has commenced arithmetic in which he had done nothing before. He is now in Multiplication, which he seems to understand quickly. He has a good deal of boyish mischief about him, which annoys the elder students, & which I have to check; but I think he promises well. He entered the Institution on 27th July.

From these particulars, I leave you, Revd Sirs & Gentlemen, to draw your own conclusions. With some exceptions the conduct of the boys has been satisfactory. There has been no act of immorality committed by them, but I have frequently had to check displays of bad feeling among themselves, in petty & foolish disputes, for which there was no occasion. These I have endeavoured to put down by referring them to the spirit & temper inculcated by the blessed Saviour, whom they

professs to call Lord & Master. There is one remark which I humbly beg leave to make for the consideration of the Com^e, which is, that the present plan of the boys sleeping in one apartment is not calculated to increase their taste for secret devotion, & is a hindrance to it in some cases. One or two instances have come to my knowledge, though not in the form of a complaint, of the brethren being disturbed in prayer by the younger & more thoughtless ones. Two of them are accustomed to offer up private prayer aloud, & if they miss the time when all the rest are asleep, they are liable to be disturbed, or at all events to be hindered that freedom of expression which they would otherwise enjoy. If, on any future alterations being made, a plan could be devised by which they could have a little crib each, just room enough to sleep in & to put their clothes in, I think it would be an advantage calculated to increase their devotional habits, & enable them to spend a short time before retiring to bed in profitable meditation, which is now almost impossible among a number of such different dispositions as you must observe these boys to be. By humbly suggesting this alteration in their sleeping apartment, my only object is to increase their opportunity for private prayer. I will give only one of the instances which have come to my knowledge of the evil of their sleeping together. One evening lately, Simpson McKenzie was engaged in prayer after the others had rolled themselves each in his blanket & sheet (which forms the whole of their bedding, & that on the floor) & whether he thought the others were asleep or not, I cannot tell, but he prayed that God might give him such a heart, that if any of the brethren should kick him from here to the Hope - a distance of a mile - he might have grace to bear it. It was overheard by some of the others, & the odd manner in which he expressed himself, caused them wickedly to burst out into a laugh. I do not know his motive for this petition, whether it was for the others to hear, or in real sincerity; I trust the latter. However, if he had had a place to himself, if it was the former, he would have been preserved from this act of hypocrisy, & if the latter, he would have been undisturbed. I submit these remarks in all humility to the judgment of those who are better able to judge in this matter, & shall endeavour to check all improper interruptions while they sleep together, by placing Thomas Nichols in charge of them after I see them to their bedroom.

Our daily course of study is much the same as usual, with the exception of having introduced spelling & the meanings of the words spelt into the morning tasks, instead of geography; & for this purpose I use the Union Spelling Book. Scripture geography is that which forms the chief part of their geographical exercises. They are improving in their grammatical knowledge, but it is slowly. During the quarter we have been reading the Book of Genesis in the morning & in the evening have gone through the 2nd Epistle to the Corinthians,

the Epistles to the Galatians & Ephesians, questioning & explaining as I go along. They seem to love to read their Bibles more than they did, & are more frequently found reading them when alone.

I trust that the blessing of God may appear more visibly among us. Many a time I feel so discouraged, that I fear the Lord has hid His face from us, & left us without a blessing, but I pray not, & humbly solicit an interest in your prayers for me & these boys, that they may not give me cause for discouragement, & when they do, that I may have an increase of faith given to me. I feel the charge to be a heavy one, & sometimes feel myself unfit for it, but when I begin to fear the Lord graciously gives me some encouragement to proceed, & in the strength of the Lord, I will endeavour to go forward.

Two young men have offered themselves to the Society as scholars for the Normal School, the one is a brother of John Paxton Osborne's, a Maroon. I had some conversation with him as to his motives for offering himself, & thought well of him, his answers being in general satisfactory. Mr. Betts has instituted some farther inquiries about him. The other is a young man who lives about six miles from here, named Robert Marshall Whittle. His father brought him here about 4 months since to leave him here, but as it appeared he understood nothing about the object of this Institution, he was at once rejected, but allowed to attend day school, which he has done pretty regularly. He came the other day, when the day school was over, requesting to be received as a student. He seems a good boy, so far as I have been able to observe, while he has attended here. His father, sister, & himself, were members of the Hope chapel before Mr. Betts came to officiate in it; but since then, the son only has attended, & when he was absent either from Church or Sunday School, he said his father had kept him at home, because he had himself to go out. The father has purchased his own, his wife's, & his children's freedom. He knows nobody to recommend him connected with the Society. I have had one or two conversations with him since he made application, when he gave favorable answers to my questions. He seems now to understand the object for which he would be received here, & willing to give himself up to the Society. He has learned to write since he came here, & has only attended about nine days in a month during four months. With respect to him I await the directions of the committee.

I will now shortly detail the other engagements of the quarter, in addition to the education of the students; and

1. Sunday School. Our numbers have greatly increased since last quarter. The number on the list is 219. The average attendance at the morning school, which occupies from half past 9 till a quarter to 11, is 96; & the average attendance at the afternoon school, which occupies from 2 to 4, is 113. Very few have been marked off for bad attendance. They are not all able to attend every Sunday from various

caused. Some are frequently prevented by bad weather, for 180 of them live at a distance of four & six miles in different directions: some come seven miles. There has been much sickness prevalent this quarter, which has also prevented a regular attendance. The Sunday School is divided into 11 classes, the students taking a class each. The others are supplied with Teachers as we best can get them, Mr. Cosner & Mr. Betts teaching as often as health & other circumstances will permit, along with two young ladies who reside in the neighbourhood. The school is opened by singing & prayer, & closed in the afternoon with some questions from Watts' Catechism (upon which I enlarge & practically improve) singing & prayer: & the scholars then take their departure cheerfully for their respective homes with a hearty "Good bye, School Massa". Their ages vary from 60 downwards.

2 Day School. The number on the list is 46 the average attendance 25. About 14 of them come a distance of from four to six miles, the others within a mile & a half of the Grove. These are all free children, being those who were under six years of age when the Act passed. This school is held three days in the week only; but as I have now adopted the monitorial system, & find that one student can superintend it instead of all teaching in it as before, I shall be induced to make it daily. The rainy weather & the want of a bridge by which to cross the river frequently prevents our having any school, for in this season, when there is the least prospect of rain, or the river coming down, they will not come, for fear they should be blocked in, & unable to cross over again.

3. Evening School. This is attended principally by apprentices from the Hope Estate. The number on the list is 26, but the average attendance 10, from their not being able to come at the same time. This school has been only twice a week, on the evenings of the days on which there is no day school. These men wait for Evening Prayers, & seem attentive.

4. Monthly Missionary Meeting. This meeting was commenced in the month of June last, when about 100 were present, & has been continued monthly. At the meeting in June no collection was made; but at the one in July, at which there were about 150 present, I intimated that if there were any who wished to take a part in the work by contributing their mite, they would have an opportunity of doing so at the end of the meeting. The collection that evening amounted to £1.10.2½ currency. The meetings of Aug. & Sept. have not been so numerously attended, arising from the uncertain state of the weather. At the meeting in August, there were about 50 present, & the collection amounted to 15/2½ - this month there were not above 20, & the collection was 5/2½. Mr. Betts has taken a part in the last three meetings. The people who attend seem interested in the details which are read, & the ready manner in which they contribute without our pleading for money (for that we studiously avoid) would

shame some British Christians, & proves that they take an interest in the spread of the Gospel -

5. Weekly Prayer Meeting. This is a meeting which arose out of the former; for seeing so many present, I thought it a good opportunity to intimate a meeting for reading the Scriptures & prayer. There are 82 names on the list, but the average attendance is only 35. I began to read the Gospel of John to them & am now reading the IV chap. I believe they attend as regularly as circumstances will permit, & those who do attend manifest devout attention. It is opened by singing & prayer, then reading & explaining the passage read, & concluded by singing & prayer.

I shall now conclude by adding a few passages from my Journal, illustrative of one or two things, which I find more briefly expressed there than if I were to rewrite them -

Aug. 9, 1837. This evening held weekly prayer meeting - 37 present. Read & expounded John II 12 to 25 - Felt a little disconcerted at the Rev. Mr. Betts coming as a hearer, it being the first time of his being present at the prayer meeting. However, after I began I felt at liberty, & trust I spoke faithfully. Mr B. concluded with prayer, & afterwards distributed some of his handbills addressed to the Apprentices on the profanation of the Sabbath. It is singular that while directing the attention of the people to the circumstance of the Saviour driving the merchants out of the Temple, I was led to enlarge on their Sabbath breaking practices, not knowing that Mr B. intended to refer to the same subject.

Aug. 20, 1837: Lord's Day. Morning School attended by 96 - Mr Betts conducted Divine Service at the Chapel, & preached from Luke XX. 34, 35. Chapel crowded. On my way to Chapel, witnessed the wedding procession of one of my Sunday scholars, an apprentice belonging to the Hope Estate. It consisted of three couples walking arm in arm, preceded by an old man. The men were dressed in white trowsers & dark coloured surtouts; the women in white, with very genteel bonnets, some with a good assortment of jewels - of which the Negroes are very fond - others plain - They conducted themselves in a very becoming manner. They were married by Mr B. I know not in what manner they spent the remainder of the day, but many of my scholars of that estate were absent in the afternoon, & I concluded they were at the marriage feast - After service, & just before afternoon school, a man - a Sunday scholar - came to ask if one of my boys would be allowed to stand sponsor for his child. I at once refused, considering the responsibility too great, & greater than they conceive it to be, especially as the man & they are strangers. I took the opportunity of asking him if he was married, when he confessed he was not. I expressed my detestation of his conduct, & asked him with what consistency he could come & present his child to the Lord in the sacrament of baptism while he was living in a state of open sin. He confessed he was wrong, but said he was thinking about getting married. I talked faithfully to him, describing the consequences of his guilty course if death was to remove him into the presence of God. He promised to think of what I said.

The greater part of the people hereabout are living in this way, & I am afraid those who are married, notwithstanding they once lived the same sinful course, look upon being married as a meritorious work, & sufficient to purchase heaven for them. To remove these false views we must labour, looking for God's help.

Aug. 21, 1837. To day had a visit from Mr. Latrobe, the gentleman appointed by Government to examine the schools in the British islands. He heard the boys read the VI chapter of John, & Mr. Betts being present, examined them on its contents. Mr. L. seemed satisfied. He then examined their copy & ciphering books, with which he seemed pleased. They sang several sacred tunes in three parts, & he paid them the compliment of saying, it was the best singing he had heard in Jamaica. He then went to the little Day school, just at the time assembled in the piazza. There were only 19 present. He heard them repeat & sing one or two pieces, & having taken a note of the number of our Day & Sunday scholars, he wished us health & God's blessing, & departed. He has acquiesced in the propriety of a Government grant being devoted to the erection of a schoolhouse for the Day & Sunday schools, our boys schoolroom being too small, having to assemble them in different parts of the house, & when I want them altogether, have to assemble in the yard.

Aug. 27, 1837: Lord's Day. During the afternoon school a mother came to me to "lodge a complaint" as she expressed it. It was against her eldest son for beating his brother. She is a widow, & stated her eldest son to be a drunkard, & that the other had found fault with him for drinking too much rum, & feeling incensed at the rebuke, he had cruelly beaten him. Both boys are Sunday scholars, & attend very regularly. I talked seriously & kindly to the one in fault, pointing out to him the evils of such a course, & the blessings likely to result from a contrary one. He admitted he sometimes took rum, but denied that he was an habitual drunkard. I dealt with him as if his mother's statement was the truth, & requested her to let me know the first time she saw anything of the kind again. She departed, saying, "Yes, my sweet Massa, tankye my Massa", & expressing great gratitude for my talking to her son.

Aug. 29, 1837. This evening at family prayers expounded the first 13 verses of the I chapter of the Epistle to the Ephesians, containing the Apostle's reference to the doctrine of predestination. On questioning the boys, I found they did not know the meaning of the word & nothing of the doctrine. I of course explained it generally to them. I was much pleased to hear John Paxton Osborne say that he did not think he would be done learning till he went to the grave.

Sept. 10, 1837: Lord's Day. Rain all last night, which abated towards morning; but the river was so much swollen, that none came to Sunday Morning school.

About half past 10, & the tallest of the boys crossed, I on horseback, but they had to strip: the little ones had to be left at home. There were not above 50 in chapel. Mr Betts preached from Rev. XXII. 17. In the afternoon had only 26 at school, but this was a proof of their anxiety for instruction, for they had to strip to cross the river.

Sept. 11, 1837. Only nine at Day school, & these had been carried across the river on peoples backs. Held our Missionary meeting, but on account of the weather, not above 20 present. They appeared attentive & interested while Mr Betts & I addressed them. 5/2½ collected, notwithstanding the few present, & not a word being said to urge them to give. May the Lord receive it as a free will offering.

Sept. 13, 1837. Day school attended by 13 children. The wet weather now setting in prevents a greater attendance. Weekly prayer meeting attended by 23. Read & explained John III. 22 to end. The people always seem to listen attentively, & therefore there is a good hope that the Word of God may reach their hearts; but a difficulty we have to contend with among these people is their readiness to admit all we say to be true, while the real enmity to godliness lies hidden, except so far as we gain a knowledge of it from their evil doings, which at times comes to our ears.

Sept. 24, 1837: Lord's Day. Mrs Corner was taken very ill this morning with an attack of dysentery. She has suffered much all day. Seventy present at Morning school. While in Chapel much rain fell, & the river came down both from the St George's & the Port Royal Mountains. I had to wait upwards of an hour before I could venture across even on horseback, a painful suspense, having left my wife so ill. No school this afternoon, people not being able to cross.

Sept. 26, 1837. Rain all day, & river down. No evening school, river being impassable. Mrs Corner a little easier.

Sept 27, 1837. Heavy rain all last night, which has continued all day. The river has swollen to a height I have not before seen. A part of the chaise road on the opposite side of the river has fallen into it, & the rain has washed down great quantities of loose earth & stones from the mountain on to the other part, so that it will be impossible for chaise or cart to pass. The river is washing on to the road. In these circumstances we have felt the want of a bridge; for our stock of provisions being just spent, we knew not how to get more, it being impossible for man or horse to cross the river. We had scarcely enough rice for breakfast, & no prospect of being able to get any for dinner. In the afternoon I despatched the boys across the mountains, by a path which would bring them to a narrower part of the river, where I thought it possible they might call over to some person to buy some rice at the store in the neighbourhood. They succeeded in getting opposite to Mr Betts' house, & making his servant hear them, who went & purchased 8 quarts of rice, which he divided into two parcels, & threw across. Thus we have provisions for two or three days, by which time I

trust the storm will subside. Mr Corner a little better to day, which is a great mercy; for in the present state of the river, medical assistance could not be had.

Sept. 28, 1837. The storm has continued all day with increasing violence. The passage on both the high & low road has been stopped. The river at one time entirely covered the road, & is now just at the edge of all that remains of what was once a road. The elevation of our house preserves us from suffering so severely.

Sept. 29, 1837. The storm has abated, but the river still remains impassable. None but foot passengers can walk on what was once a chaise road.

May the prayers of the Committee be added to ours, that the Word of God may have free course & be glorified!

(Sig.) C. Corner.

Rec. Ap. 27/38 Com Ack

A Report of St Ann's Bay, Sept. /37, by Mr W. Forbes. (13

In accordance with the direction conveyed in your Circular of the 8th inst., I write to inform you of my occupations here, though I can say little more at present than, that I have commenced a regular course of reading & study, which with the Divine blessing I trust may enable me to attain the object of my earnest desire - preparation for the sacred office of a Gospel minister & Missionary.

I beg, through you, to assure the Com^ee of the feelings of gratitude, but anxiety, with which I avail myself of the assistance they so kindly afford; & that my earnest prayer is to be enabled to diligently to pass the time which the Com^ee may think right to allow me, that in the end they may not have reason to regret the expense incurred by the Society, with their sanction, on my account.

In the end of the next quarter I hope to make a more particular statement of the manner in which my time is occupied. My account with the Society is simply for one quarter's salary as Catechist.

St Ann's Bay, Sept. 1837. (Sig.) Wm Forbes.

Rec. Ap. 27/38 Com Ack.

A Report of Paul Island, Sept. /37, by Mr S. Holt. (14

Since my last Report I have re-established a school in the immediate neighbourhood of our old station, viz, at Gibraltar. It is filling up nicely, & were it not for the prevailing sickness in that part, our numbers would have been considerable: as it is we have about 30. The Teacher that was employed for that school was taken ill, & died on the 24th,

having been there only two months. He had been complaining for some weeks, but had become worse only four or five days previous to his death. I have succeeded in finding another, whom I think is well qualified for the situation - a Mr Freeman from Sav.la Mar - he is a communicant of the Church there, & from all that I can learn he is a respectable & well disposed man. He is a widower, but is about to be married again. I have engaged him at £70 per ann. at present. He goes to Gibraltar on Monday, Oct 2d. I continue to visit there every alternate Sunday, as well as once a fortnight to visit the school, so that I am there every week. I hold service at 7 o'clock in the morning on Sundays, & the numbers that attend are great, although it is at so early an hour. & others, again, are to be seen in companies, making their way to the House of God, when I am leaving; for I am obliged to leave them at 9 o'clock, in order to be home by 11 in time for service here, which I sometimes find hard to accomplish. The people in that neighbourhood seem to lay a peculiar claim to my services. They said the last time I saw them they expected I should devote the whole of that day to their instruction, & when I said that I had a great number of people waiting for me at Paul Island, they said, But surely they should be well satisfied if you give them one Sunday out of two, for they are new, & we are old, & surely the old ones ought to be thought of before the new ones. Indeed I found it somewhat difficult to get away from them, & at last was obliged to say, that I must go for I wanted my breakfast after so long ride & so much reading & talking. They then said, they would get me breakfast if I would stop, but of course I could not, because I had made no arrangement for that purpose - I mention this little circumstance to shew how anxious these people are for instruction, & how much they appear to appreciate the kindness of the Society in providing them a school for their children, & the means of grace for themselves; & I must say that I feel deeply interested both in their temporal & spiritual welfare, perhaps more so on account of their having been my first charge; & the late opposition that we have experienced has tended greatly to strengthen the work, & to increase the confidence of the people.

I must now say a few words about Paul Island. The school here is increasing. We now number 28 day scholars, who attend regularly, & I think they are coming on as well as can be expected, when we remember in what a wild & heathenish state they were at first, for now there are seven who can read Simpson's Primer, & another Class that reads the First Class Book, & nearly the whole school can say Watts' 1st & 2d Catechisms & a good part of the Church Catechism & a number of hymns &c - In the Sunday School we are gradually increasing, both in point of numbers & general improvement. We have 60 names on the books at present, & their attendance is very good. The Congregation is fluctuating. On some Sundays we have great numbers, & on others not more than 100; but I trust there is a little improvement in the majority who attend. The daily

coening prayers are well attended. I also attend at Maglersfield once a week (Thursdays) to give instruction to all who like to attend; but Mr Gordon has given the third gang an hour of the estate's time every week for that purpose, so with that & an hour of their own they may learn a little in the way of reading. There are from 30 to 40 in this gang learning to read & many more come during shell-blow, to listen to the short address which I give before leaving. I feel that I have almost too much to attend to, ie to attend to as I could wish to do, but it is the one desire of my heart to spend & be spent in this glorious work, & if I may be the humble though unworthy instrument of leading one soul to Christ, I shall have cause to rejoice on the day of his appearing that I have not laboured or run in vain. But at this time I am beset with enemies on every hand, & therefore crave a particular interest in the prayers of my friends, that the counsel of the Ahithophels may be turned to foolishness, & that all the wicked designs & intrigues of deceitful men may be made subservient to the cause of truth & righteousness, & that the wrath of man may yet praise Him who is the Lord our strength.

Paul Island, Sept. 30, 1837. (Sig^d) S. Holt.

Rec'd (Ap. 2^d)/38

Report of Accompong, Sept. /37, by Mr. J. Paul. (15

Com.

Ack.

The people are much the same as usual in their attendance on Divine Service: the average attendence is from 35 to 40. Many are very indifferent about it; others, who are inclined to attend, are often out on duty for three weeks together, which prevents their attendance. The married people with their children attend most regular, & are most disposed to receive instruction.

Sept. 3, 1837. Mr Dixon visited the station this morning. Several of the married people came, desiring him to baptize their children; & at ten o'clock they assembled in the schoolroom for that purpose. After explaining to them the nature of baptism, he baptized 37, the children of married people with the exception of three. & those their parents had renounced living in a state of fornication. Two youths offered themselves as Candidates for baptism. A woman who had insulted me very much last year, for which I was under the painful necessity of suspending her two sons from school, came & acknowledged her fault, & desired that I would receive her children in school again. I assured her I would, for which she expressed her thankfulness.

My adult school is a little better attended than usual: the average attendance is from 18 to 20.

My Day school has increased seven. The number on the book is 49: the average attendance from 35 to 40. The attendance being more regular, they are making a better progress. As we are living now near the schoolroom, Mrs

Paul is teaching nine of the girls needlework: they indicate a great desire to learn, & are getting on very well.

Humbly trusting that our weak efforts in due time will be accompanied by the Divine power, I am &c.

Sept. 23, 1837. (Sig.) J. Paul.

Rec Apr 2, 38
Con
Del

Report of Moore Town, Sept. 37, by Mr. James Pollitt. (16)

I feel truly thankful to Almighty God, through whose kind providence I am enabled to report to you the proceedings of the past quarter, especially as at its commencement, & for some time after, I suffered severely from constant attacks of fever. I am now thankful to say my health is perfectly restored. The Lord has indeed done great things for us, not only in preserving our health, but also in prospering the work of our hands upon us. The school last during the past quarter has gradually increased; one, however, has died: six others are apprenticed out & left the parish. The present number on the books is in the day, - boys 68; girls 62; total, 130: average attendance from 85 to 90. In the Sunday Sunday, which commences at 7 on Sunday morning & continues till half past 10, we have about 80 youths, who are very constant in their attendance, & manifest much anxiety of mind to become acquainted with Jesus as their Saviour. I would fain hope that one has indeed felt in his heart that Christ is precious to them who believe. He was at the last commemoration of the Lord's Supper at Port Antonio admitted as a member of God's visible Church, & seems to be aiming, by a diligent use of both private & public means of grace, to be joined to the Church Triumphant. May the Lord keep him, & enable him to hold fast the beginning of his confidence - The Evening Adult School, which is attended by the members of the Church only, for the purpose of further instructing them in the doctrines of the Gospel & confirming their faith, has increased in numbers in a very pleasing manner. When I commenced my labours among them there were only 17 on the list, one of whom I believe has now joined the Church above. Twenty-nine others, however, have come forward within the last quarter, many of them with tears in their eyes & with I believe godly sorrow in their hearts, on account of their past sinful lives, begging me to let them join the Society, as they said they felt weary of sin & wanted to begin a new life. It would, perhaps, encourage some who wish well to our Zion to mention one of these cases, which I witnessed today. This was an old woman, about 60 or 65 years of age, who was so sick that her life was despaired of a short time since, but now she says, "After Massa Jesus been so kind to me, me must serve him." I asked her, if she thought God would have done right had he sent her to hell for all the bad she had done before she was sick. She answered, with tears running down her aged cheeks, "Yes, Massa; me well deserve punish; me been bad too much,

but me hope my good Massa Jesus will have mercy upon me. Do, my good Massa Jesus, have mercy upon poor Nigger!" I asked her, if she knew what Jesus had done for her - She said, No, my Massa, me no know" - meaning, I believe, that she was not able to find words to explain it to me. I then took occasion to point out clearly to her how the Saviour is the Lamb of God that taketh away the sins of the world, how He has died that she might have eternal life, & that He now sends word to all poor sinners who are tired of their sins, that if they come to Him with their hearts by faith & prayer He will give them rest & receive them into His heavenly kingdom. She exclaimed, with joy beaming in her countenance, Bless my good Massa, me hope me have strong to come to him".

I have during the past month visited several sick people, among whom there is one youth, who is beginning to shew that while some are like the stony ground hearers, others through God's grace bringing forth fruit to His glory. On the 19th inst. I had an opportunity of speaking to two brothers, who attend service occasionally, but are living in fornication, on the sinfulness of such a way of life. They appeared impressed by what I said, & promised to reform. On the 25th I was delighted to see them both come to me, begging me to write to the Clergyman & request him to publish the bans of marriage for them. On the following day they were joined by another couple, & the bans were published for them as they requested. I had on a former occasion spoken to the intended wife of one of these men, who was unbaptized though near forty years of age, & endeavoured to shew her how very grievous such a life as she was living must be in the sight of the Saviour, & what a bad effect her example must have on the minds of her children, one of whom, a daughter, is arrived at years of maturity. She appeared very serious, & retired with a sigh. In the course of a fortnight, she came to me very sorrowfully, saying, "Massa, me want to speak with you, me think from the word you been tell me, & me feel upon my poor soul me want you beg the parson come christen me. Massa me feel very sorry for my sin, me want beg you for speak to the man me live with, & tell him make me get married". This I did, to which he agreed. Seeing that she continued to manifest a deep sorrow for sin, I recommended her & she was baptized on the 25th inst. On the 25th I was called by a messenger to visit the last mentioned person: both the man & woman were suffering from a severe attack of fever. I was glad to find them trusting in the tender mercy of God, who does not willingly afflict or grieve the children of men. The Church Missionary Society has been in this dark place the means of much real good. The Lord appears to be causing the seed they have been sowing for years past to spring up & bring forth fruit. The work is not of men but of God. Any privation we can be subject to, is amply

Rec. Apr. Con. Ack

repaid if we can only see His cause advancing, & be the humble instruments of making known the Saviour's love. There is another circumstance which I think very encouraging. On the 3d inst. I spoke to the congregation after service on the dilapidated state of our House of Prayer, when upwards of forty came forward immediately, & expressed their willingness to do anything in their power to help repair it. They kept their word; & I was not a little amased on Monday morning to see both old & young returning from the woods, each with a load of mountain thatch upon his head to thatch it anew. It was completed on Thursday, & the old mud walls repaired in different places. I must now conclude, requesting all who wish well to these poor people, the majority of whom are yet unbaptized & living in the practise of almost every sin, especially that of fornication, to unite with us in praying, O Lord, revive thy work, send now prosperity. I remain &c.

Moore Town, Sept. 25, 1837. (Sig.) James Pollitt.

I find on perusing my paper that I have omitted telling you anything about our Congregations, which really afford me much sincere pleasure & not a little encouragement. The attendance on Sunday morning is generally about 400, & in the evening from 300 to 350, who conduct themselves in a very orderly manner. We have service also on Wednesday evening, which is also very well attended. It is a great pity we have not a larger & a better building, as our present numbers are obliged to sit almost on each other, & the place is so intolerably hot that we can scarcely bear it. I have for some time attended the Township of Altamont & held a short service among the emigrants once a week: they are very thankful for this privilege. They say the only thing that makes them uneasy is, that their children have no Teacher. I feel truly sorry when they beg me again & again, that I am not able to comply with their request & attend to them personally. There are now upwards of 100 souls residing in the township & its vicinity, who loudly call for instruction. I have likewise a pretty good attendance at Seaman's Valley, where I catechize on Friday evening: many I hope are sincere. I am, however, sorry to say, that there appears to be a general dissatisfaction in the minds of the Negroes. They often manifest the greatest disrespect both to myself as their Teacher & also to their manager, who informs me that he fears the same feelings are at work that manifested themselves in the time of the Rebellion. We trust, however, that the Almighty Disposer of all things will dispose & turn their hearts as seemeth best in His godly wisdom.

Rec. Rp. 27/38 A Report of Amity Hall, Sept. 37, by Mr. E. Newman. 17

Com. Ask

I have but little to report this quarter, as I am going on much as before. The number in the school is about the same as last quarter, but in consequence of

sickness the attendance has been somewhat lower. The progress made by those who have been able to attend with regularity, has been generally good; & I trust the progress has not been wholly in head knowledge, but in the knowledge of the heart likewise. Some of the boys promise well, & I hope the grace of God is among them. The attendance at the Sunday School has been from 70 to 100.

I have great reason to be thankful to a gracious God for preserving my health in the midst of general sickness; for this has been a very sickly season in this quarter, both among the Whites & Blacks.

Amity Hall, Sept. 25, 1837. (Sig^d) C. Newman.

Rec. Ap. 27/38 A

Com

Ack.

Report of Bonavista, Sept. 37, by Mr C. Reynolds. (18

In commencing my Report for this quarter, I must state that there is every prospect of the schoolhouse & dwelling house at this station being proceeded with. The timbers are all cut & squared; the stones also for the foundation are ready, & a lime kiln, from which upwards of 20 hhds of lime is expected, is almost completed by Mr Hylton's Congregation, who wish to make it a present to the Society. They have been working at it on their Saturdays, & 237 have been out in one day.

The Day School for children has been, & is still, gradually increasing. The number now on the books is 38: the average attendance about 70, several being sick. The children - the greater part of whom did not know the alphabet when they commenced - are advancing to my satisfaction in every thing. The difference in appearance is very great, not only in regard to cleanliness, but also in intellectual appearance; for where I formerly beheld most of them with dull & inanimate looks, & who could with difficulty be kept awake either in school or out of school, I now see the same countenances beaming with intelligence & animation. Although many of the apprentices are anxious that their children should be instructed, I am sorry to say that there are many whom I cannot persuade to send their children, in spite of my continued warning that "a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame", & urging the advantages & blessings attendant on bringing up a child in the way he should go. The only reason I can assign for their not doing so is, that should they send them to school, they would be at the trouble of keeping them clean & cooking their victuals early to send them; whereas, when they stay at home, they generally go about either naked or in a most filthy state, sleeping the greatest part of the day; but if once they are sent, they always attend regularly.

The Evening Adult & Sunday School are combined, as many of those who attend the Sunday School also attend the Evening School, which is held four evenings

in the week. The number attending - including both schools - is 59, composed of adults, & children who were above 6 years of age on the 1st Aug. 1834, & consequently unable to attend the Day school. This class of children, generally speaking, are lamentably ignorant; many not learning to read & ignorant of the first principles of Religion, & becoming daily strengthened in vicious habits - several adults read the Testament. The attendance on every alternate Sabbath at Prayers & catechizing is about 150. Many use Prayer Books, & all are reverent & attentive in their behaviour - The attendance at Evening Prayers, when I expound a portion of Scripture, averages generally about 50.

In consequence of there being Divine Service at Trosmond, where the Revd Mr Hylton officiates every other Sunday, & as almost all the people who attend here belong to his Congregation go down, I go on those Sabbaths to the Savannah, which is about eight miles distant from this place, to read prayers & catechize - The house of one of the inhabitants, a large building capable of containing 250 people, & which is generally full, has been kindly given me to read in. I have formed a Sunday School of 76 - adults & children - most of whom are very ignorant & only learning the Alphabet & the first principles of Religion, which I am endeavouring to instil by abundant catechizing. I also meet this school one evening in the week for the same purpose. Almost the whole of the population in this part are lamentably ignorant of the truths of the Gospel, & living without the fear of God before their eyes; many are however very anxious for instruction, both for themselves & for their children, & offer to give any assistance in their power if the Society would erect a schoolhouse among them. I have had an offer of land from two people to build on: each would give two acres. The part offered by Mr James is the most eligible: it is distant from Bonavista about five miles - On the road to Alligator Pond the Moravians have a chapel, which also is used as a schoolhouse, distant about two miles & a half from Mr James' land. I have made diligent inquiry to ascertain whether, should the Society erect a schoolhouse there, it would in any way affect the Moravians, & am aware that it would not, that there is abundance of children on Bonavista side & on the spot, which is very populous, who are receiving no instruction, except from my school on every other Sunday & one day in the week. There are also many children near the Moravian School, whose parents will not send them, alleging, as an excuse, that they were baptized in the Established Church. There is also a large property, about two miles distant, in Manchester, & the apprentices with one or two exceptions belong to Mr Hylton's Congregation, & many from necessity are obliged to send their children three miles & a half every day to a Mico school, & many others receive no instruction. The people on that property, & the inhabitants generally, are strongly attached to the Established Church. The climate is cool & healthy. Water is not to be obtained on the spot, & there are no springs in the Savannah, but good water can be procured at the distance of a quarter of a mile. Mr James can give a good title to the land - A plan for a schoolhouse is sent that was to have been erected in

the Savannah: it can be built for £130 — Humbling trusting in Almighty God for the guidance of His counsel & blessing on my work, so far as it will advance His glory & the kingdom of our blessed Lord & Saviour Jesus Christ, I remain

(Sig.) Edwd Reynolds.

Rec Ap. 27/38 Com. Ack. A Report of Portland, Sept. 37, by Thos Tollemache 19

Above is a Return of the schools under my charge. The attendance has not been so good as last quarter, owing to a great deal of sickness in the parish; but I must say that both old & young are striving to learn to read for themselves the word of Divine Truth. Respecting what you wrote about Darley I would willingly take up the place, but I am employed from 6 AM on Monday to 4 P.M. on Sunday; but if a Teacher was placed at St Margaret's Bay, about five miles from this we might have schools at Whydah, Mount Pleasant, Unity Valley, & Darley. At these places I have been invited; & if the Teacher is an anyway industrious, he may get a good many scholars on the Bay that will pay for the children in the neighbourhood around him. I have a subscription list for the school at Fitchfield, which by Nov. next I hope to collect about sixteen & perhaps more, which I shall pay over to you at the annual meeting. Please excuse haste. I am &c

(Sig.) Thos Tollemache

Names of places	Days of attendance	Hours of attendance	No. on the books	No. of Boys	No. of Girls	No. of Adults	Average attendance
Prospect	Tuesdays & Thursdays	At 10 AM	45	13	14	18	20
Hope	Mondays	At 10 AM	31	11	11	9	16
Retreat	—"—	At 4 P.M	26	10	12	4	12
Norwich	Wednesdays	At 10 AM	46	16	21	8	25
Bog	Fridays	At 10 AM	70	25	18	27	30
Fitchfield	From 6 to 9 AM & from 2 to 5 PM. every day in the week		30	20	10	.	25
			248				

Rec Ap. 27/38 Com. Ack. A Report of Salt Savannah, Sept. 37, by Mr W. N. Ashby. (20

Below is a statement shewing the increase, decrease, & actual number of the school. During the early part of the quarter, when the weather was more settled, the attendance was regular & large, being on many days 66. Lately, however, the school has been reduced to the number living on the estate 45. This is a strong argument in favor of dormitories when practicable, as the children from neighbouring properties are either actually hindered from coming to school or

Rec Ap. Com. Ack.

pretend to be so by the heaviness of the weather. There is no way of remedying this but by punishing the delinquents, & this plan may ultimately cause dislike to their school - The older children learn daily portions of Scripture, besides the usual lessons in spelling, hymns, counting, &c - The few copies of Trew's Catechism which we had have long since been destroyed by continual use: at present we have only one copy of that valuable help to the instruction of the young -

Our Sunday School numbers 160: average attendance 100. The Evening School commenced some time ago, is regularly attended by a few, but on several nights I have had upwards of thirty. Some of these have commenced writing since attending the school, & have made considerable progress. I regret, however, to say that more important acquirements are not so earnestly sought after - Reading & writing are the all engrossing subjects, while "weightier matters" are neglected. On many occasions I have observed listlessness & inattention while I have been explaining a passage just read; nor have I the satisfaction of knowing that the visible fruits of our labours are proportioned to the care bestowed on their cultivation. A number of the apprentices of this estate actually live in sin & contempt of the Gospel in spite of urgent warnings, & many have never entered the house to school or to service since I have taken charge of the station. The repeated outbreakings of evil practices & bad tempers among some who profess a "form of godliness", loudly bespeak the existence of unmortified passions, & make me fear that a great deal of their profession is from the lip outwards - I should grieve to think that there were not many exceptions to this statement - Several persons, principally aged, are in earnest in the work of salvation, & appear to understand & really to appreciate the saving truths of the Gospel - These instances are very encouraging when barrenness so generally exists -

I beg respectfully to call the attention of the Committee to the subject of the Pusey Hall station. The advantages attending the proposed plan must be obvious to every one -

(Sig^d) W. N. Ashby.

Increase of School	6
Decrease — d: — 1 death & 1 left the parish	2
Present number	71
Average attendance	60

Rec. Ap. 27/38 4 Report of Port Morant, Sept./37, by Mr. Eng. Kesler 21

Com Ack

From the above Report you will find a great falling off in the daily average attendance of the school. This I must attribute to two causes; the first is, the great quantity of rain we have had during the quarter, the second is, the sickly state not only in this immediate neighbourhood but the whole parish - Many of the children have

been seriously ill; but thanks be to God we have had no deaths among them as yet. Our Sabbath School is in general well attended: the people are orderly & attentive. It is a pleasing sight to see several groups of old men, many of them with spectacles on, reading their Testaments to a little boy or girl monitors of the school. They seem particularly pleased by being instructed by their own children. I fully expect a great increase to the Day School as soon as our new school is finished, which I hope will be by the end of the year.

(Sig^d) Eng. Kesler

No		Reading and Spelling	Hours & Nature of Instruction								Children				
Class	No. of Scholars	Book	Religious	Reading & Spelling	Writing & Cyphering	Recreation	Grammar & Geography	Examination	Sewing & Knitting	Arithmetic: Table	Arithmetic: Rule	Boys	Girls	Total	Average attendance	No. admitted since last Report.
1	19	Bible	1	2	1½	½	1	1	7	×	÷	53	52	105	35	5
2	18	3rd Class Book	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	×	"	"	"	"	"
3	32	2nd do do	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	+	"	"	"	"	"
4	36	1st do do	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Total	105	Children														
Sunday Scholars	80	Children & adults														

Rec. Ap. 27/38 Com. Ack.

A Report of Charles Town, Sept. /37, by Mr. W. Findlay. (22

No. of pupils remaining from last quarter	No. under present Tuition: Males	Females	Total	Mode of Instruction	Hours of Tuition	Average daily attendance	Remarks
95	50	43	93	Reading, spelling, writing, & arithmetic. The older girls are instructed in needle work from 1 to 4 P.M.	From 7 A.M. to 9 — & from 10 A.M. to 4 P.M.	56	The adults have not attended this quarter so well, they being constantly employed at their grounds.

(Sig^d) Wm. Findlay, schoolmaster

Rec. Ap. 27/38 Com. Ack.

X Report of Friendship, Sept. /37, by Miss Wright. (23

Owing to the great sickness &c which prevails all around my school has rather decreased this quarter. There are at present 15 boys & 26 girls, of whom 7 are reading the Testament; 5 Third Class Book; 8 Second Class Book; 13 First Class Book; & 8 the Alphabet. Thirteen women are candidates for the Sacrament, & upwards of 100 adults are reading the Scriptures. There is in our district a visible reformation in the lives of very many. I trust the seeds of grace have taken a firm root. There is a great thirst for Christian knowledge. The little infants are singing under shady trees when out of school instead of crying & making a noise.

I am greatly in want of a schoolhouse. I have hitherto appropriated my own hall, but I find it very inconvenient - Moreover, the house is now decaying fast, & I must entreat your Com.ee either to rent a schoolhouse or to erect one, as I shall be under the necessity of erecting a house for myself.

I can conscientiously attest that the power of God alone has done wonders in this benighted country. I have lived to see my prayers answered, & the work which my Saviour called me to do done - I have been working in the Missionary field for the last 17 years in England & Jamaica, & must continue to do so amidst discouragements & difficulties. The responsibility of a believer is very great - Matt. XXV, 31 to 46 - Who can slumber in a country like this in this our day! I hope my prayers & instruction for my children will be heard at the Throne of Grace - Mr. Hylton will give all information - My quarterly account is £15 - I received the last quarter's amount from Mr. King 1st July - May the power of Jesus speed the humble efforts of every labourer in His vineyard!

(Sig.d) Mary Wright

Am. Ap. 27/38 — A — Return No. IV of Friendship School, Dec. 1836.

Am. Ap. 27/38 — A — Report of Kingston Female Refuge School, Sept. 1837. (24)

The Committee in laying their second quarterly Report of the Kingston Female Refuge School before the public, cannot give a better idea of the present state of the Institution, than by quoting the Report of the Teacher (Mrs. Watt) which is as follows - "I am happy to say, the six girls now in the school (one having left for service, & the other expelled for improper conduct) give me very little trouble in their domestic duties. I really believe it is from a sense of what sin, idleness will bring them to, that has worked so great a change among them. Two of them are beginning to think seriously of their souls - God grant it may not be as "the morning cloud & early dew" - as their example may, through Christ, make some impression on the others - Three of them read in the Testament - the rest in the First Class Book, & those I have often seen on the Sabbath, trying to read a verse or two with the others, in their Testaments, & conversing about the sermon they had heard - By the blessing of God I trust the friends of this Institution will yet rejoice in the Lord for having been the means of rescuing many, many poor females from vice & misery."

By order of the Committee -

Kingston, Sept. 30, 1837. (Sig.d) Paulina Shepherd, Sec.

Am. Ap. 27/38 — A — Revd. W. K. Betts' Address to the Apprentices of St. Andrew's: Aug. 1837. (25)

Rec. May 28/38 A

Com

Ans. 5/6/38

Revd W. K. Betts to the Lay Secretary

30

Kingston, April 27, 1838.

My dear Sir,

1. My last letter to you was dated 10th March. I have received yours accompanying Mr Latrobe's Report. Also by this week's packet yours of the 15th March with its enclosures. I have now to write to you respecting the Minutes of the Corr. Comee sent herewith.

2. The 1st, 3d, 4th & 5th Resolutions having all a relation to each other, & deriving their origin from the same circumstances, & being of such vital importance to the well being of the Mission, I think I cannot do better than enter fully into explanation of the design of these Resolutions, & in part, the circumstances in which they originated.

3. The 1st, 3d & 4th Resolutions have for their object the better performance of the duties hitherto devolving on Mr King as Treasurer; & the 5th is to provide for the difficulty of obtaining in Kingston, a committee to carry on the business of the Mission.

4. Respecting this latter Resolution - the 5th - I may observe, there is no doubt but that Kingston is far the more appropriate place at which to hold Comee meetings; but then its distance from the residence of most of the members is so great, that seldom more than two or three members come, & sometimes not a sufficient number to form a quorum, to the great delay of business, & serious injury of the Mission; & the only remedy the Corr. Comee could think of as practicable, was to make the ordained Missionaries members of their body, in the hope that with such an addition, a sufficient attendance may always be secured. The Comee are aware this question was agitated before on the arrival in Jamaica of Mr Haensel, & that the Parent Comee negatived it at the cost of Mr Haensel's services. They nevertheless have seen it necessary to resort to it again, & even to pass it unanimously in as full a committee as the Jamaica Mission has of late years obtained, from a conviction that the business cannot go on without some such measure. There is no member of Corr. Comee but Mr King living near to Kingston, whose house is nine miles off. The next nearest is the Revd C. Hall 24 miles off; the next at a distance of 60 or 70 miles of mountain road, & the rest, being the majority of the members, are in the County of Cornwall, at a distance of from 80 to 140 miles from Kingston. In order to obtain Comee meetings I have gone into Cornwall, where the greater part of the members reside, but it is attended with this inconvenience, that I cannot carry with me all the official books & papers of the Mission; & if I could, it is hazarding their safety, especially when crossing rivers. There is also the necessity of drawing largely on the bounty of some friend at whose house we

assemble when in Cornwall, & though, through the well known hospitality of the country, we are never without a ready welcome, yet it may eventually become burdensome; - at Kingston, on the other hand, we resort to the Committee room at the Missionary House. By reference to the Minutes of the various meetings of the Corr. Com^ee, sent home by me at different times, you will perceive the proportionate attendance of members at Kingston & in Cornwall. Whatever view the Parent Com^ee may take of this 5th Resolution, it should be borne in mind that it is very desirable to arrange somehow for the better carrying on of the Mission now that its business is so greatly increased.

5. I will now take up the subjects of the 1st, 3rd & 4th Resolutions. The supplying the stations with the required furniture & school books, &c., as mentioned in the 3rd Resolution has hitherto been done by the Treasurer, as well as the business specified in the 4th Resolution. Mr. King never attends Com^ee meetings out of Kingston, & from this cause, & the thin attendance of members in Kingston, & I must add, the circumstance that Mr. King has not had the account books made up at the periods required by the Com^ee, it has so happened that the Treasurer's accounts have not come before the Corr. Com^ee. The accounts for the year 1837 have never been seen by the Com^ee, & never audited; & the members assembled in Committee on the 4th inst. felt that they could not, in duty to the Society, nor in justice to themselves, as the responsible disbursers of its sacred funds, allow so many thousands of pounds to be paid without the account books ever coming under their notice for approval. There has been no auditing of accounts since I have held the present office, & I do not think the accounts for 1836 ever were audited by the Com^ee. This irregularity has given rise to these Resolutions, especially the first; & it appears on the face of them to be the intention of the Corr. Com^ee to relieve Mr. King of this business, & to provide for it as expressed in these Resolutions, making the Secretary the agent for the supplying the stations with requisites, with the aid of a clerk & the Corr. Com^ee, in Committee, authorizing all payments, & giving drafts for the same on the Colonial Bank. This plan is intended to secure a prompt & regular discharge of the business of the Mission, & a quarterly settling of all accounts; very important ends to be gained, & for want of which much loss has accrued, & great discontent engendered throughout the Mission. Mr. King, though a Christian man, & an attached friend to the Society, yet being engaged in various branches of business of his own, has been able to give only fragments of time to the Society, & those fragments, though they may be as much as he can spare, yet are by no means adequate to the wants of the Mission: hence the annoyance & delays that have arisen, & the complaints also which are almost general throughout the Mission. If a trusty & clever clerk can be obtained, it is confidently believed the above plan will not only be practicable, but will secure regularity; & though I fear such an assistant cannot be obtained for £100 per ann. (see Res. 3) as merchants'

clerks get from £200 to £300, yet even if such a person be salaried at the usual rate, still it is believed it will be a measure of economy; in proof of which I may mention that it is understood that Mr. King's commissions for the year 1837 came to above £400. Now the Society's European unmarried Catechists are salaried at £200 each. You could therefore have the whole time & services of two of your unmarried Catechists for these duties (if it were necessary) for a somewhat less sum per annum than those commissions amounted to last year. One such person, however, would suffice, if he, & the Secretary also, be active & apt at business. He should reside in Kingston.

6. Resolutions 9, 10, 11, 13, 17, 20, 22, 25, all refer to school stations to be aided by Parliamentary Grant. I will therefore give, as briefly as I can, a general account of the progress of these 16 stations, & the relation of these Resolutions thereto. Those stations that are finally determined on are as follows:-

1. Port Morant - Schoolhouse finished & in use.
2. Rural Hill (Cog Hall) - Schoolhouse not begun.
3. Birnam Wood - See Resolution 20.
4. C. M. Grove - Finished & in use.
5. Prattville - ~~Not begun~~.
6. Elstree - Nearly finished.
7. Appleton - Begun.
8. Bona Vista - Just begun.
9. Pedro Plains - Just begun.
10. Nain (Alligator Pond Sav.) Begun.
11. Knockalva - Not begun - See Res. 13 & this letter.
12. Church Hill - Begun.
13. Paul Island or Meylersfield - Not begun - See Res. 9 & 11.
14. Somerset Hall - Not begun - See Res. 17.

These are all the stations that can be considered determined on. No. 13 even is not yet obtained. There remain two of the 16 stations yet unselected; & there are three places proposed, viz: The Orchard, Bel Retiro, & the Grimal (see Res. 22, 25). Mr. Taylor was sent to the Orchard on his arrival, the Society being allowed the use of a furnished house; & I was in hopes that by this time, as every thing was smoothed to his hand, he would have been able to give the Com^ee such information respecting localities, & the prospect of obtaining a good school, as would enable them to judge as to the expediency of building there, but I regret that up to last week he had not begun his day school. The Com^ee was disposed to accept of the offer at Bel Retiro, but I have learnt they had very erroneous information given them respecting the

population; & I feel it my duty to call the attention of the Comee to this fact before any further steps be taken towards adopting this as a station. My opinion is this offer should be declined. The Grimat is a very large house in a populous part of Vere, & would be large enough at once for a residence, school, & place for Sunday services, & may I think be obtained for as little as the Society could erect dwelling house & school, &c at the Orchard, Bel Retiro, or any other station where all these buildings have to be erected; if so, I need not observe how much preferable it would be to incurring the trouble & delay of building. Resolution 20 will I hope enable us to go on with the Kirnan Wood schoolhouse which has been quite at a stand. At Knockalva the Comee purpose (as per Res. 13) to erect a large building for a place of worship & in the mean time continue the two schools at Alexandria & Argyle, which it was at one time in contemplation to unite at Knockalva. If the Alexandria school should eventually assemble at Knockalva, it appears desirable the Argyle school should continue where it is. Knockalva is likely to be a flourishing station. The house & land intended to be purchased by Res. 9 is in the immediate neighbourhood of Paul Island & Mayersfield where it was before determined to have a station; this purchase will therefore be only carrying into effect a previous plan of the Comee & in a cheaper manner. The new station which Mr Stainsby enables us to form by giving 10 acres of land, & letting us have the house for a mere trifle (see Res 17) is likely to be a good one; & it is hoped it will soon be in action as Mr Byrne who has recently joined us, is an energetic man & seems devoted to his work.

7. I have just returned from a long journey in which I traversed about a space of 500 miles visiting the Society's Stations westward. I have been graciously kept from all harm, & I have reason to think my visit was acceptable & useful at most of the stations. It has given me a thorough knowledge of their state which will be of great use in planning for their greater efficiency. I would send you more particulars, but have not time to copy my Journal & have not as yet a copyist. From all I have seen in this journey of our stations, I believe God is prospering this Mission abundantly, & I look forward with hope to the Society's becoming a channel of much blessing to Jamaica when the new stations are completed, & the Mission becomes a little more settled.

8. It does not appear to me that the occurrence alluded to in the 14th Resolution requires a distinct letter in addition to mine on the same subject dated 10th March. The Wesleyan Missionaries in this country have treated that letter of the 3rd Jan. in a way which it is conceived their Directors in England would not approve. Not only have they not replied to it, but they have acted in a most unchristian way in the matter. One of their number, Mr Lofthouse, met our Catechist Wm Reynolds in Kingston in Jan last, & deliberately told him, "We shall have our school at the Ramble, & shall also take away some of your children from your schools": & they have been as good as his (Mr Lofthouse) word; for their leaders in that neighbourhood have gone forth among the negroes telling them they must take away their children from our schools & send

them to the Ramble school; & thus they have withdrawn about 20 children from our schools at Argyle, & about the same number from Alexandria. I have no fear however for the success of our Knockalva station, though on my late visit there I found Mr Winckler rather cast down by this occurrence.

9. I send home the quarterly Reports for the quarter ending Dec. 31/37 by Mr Robert Taylor, a Jamaica proprietor, who sails in this packet. He is a very respectable man, & is very anxious the Society should establish a station on his property Lucky Valley in Port Royal mountains. It would be a good situation if the Parent Comee would sanction it; but the 16 new stations may be considered as so far fixed as not to allow of the Comee putting this on that list; yet if the Comee contemplate any increase of stations, I think Lucky Valley should have the precedence, on account of the exertions he Mr Taylor has made towards it. He was fellow passenger out with Messrs Hawkins, Withy, & others, & can give you some information about them, especially on the voyage. The Reports for the previous quarter were sent home by the Revd Mr McGrath, Minister of St George's Chapel in this city. I hope you have received them by this time.

10. I will lay your communications of 15th March respecting the Revd Mr Orgill & Swanswick before the Comee when they meet. In the mean time you have their views, in part, expressed in my letter of Jan. 31st, which remarks were read in Comee previous to being forwarded. I may now mention that Mr Orgill has not, up to this time, given the Corr. Comee the slightest intimation that he wishes to become one of the Society's Missionaries; he has on the contrary accepted another appointment. Neither has the Corr. Comee received any communications from the Bishop or his Secretary on the subject since the enclosure No 3 in mine of 31st Jan.

Allow the remark from me, that as the Society will not, I apprehend, be able to incur the heavy expenses of erecting places of worship, it might really be a very desirable way of doing extensive good in this Diocese if the Comee were to appoint to such places as Swanswick Chapel built by other funds men of their own choice; men of a Missionary spirit, possessed of clear evangelical views & corresponding devotedness; but as so much depends on the living agency, it is very important that the men so employed should have been previously well known to the Society, as for instance Mr H.S. Yates, now in this Mission, was.

11. The accounts for the year 1837 were sent home, as I learn from Mr King, early in March. I hope they have reached you; the Returns will follow I hope by next packet. No XII I have handed to Mr King as I did last year, he only being able to fill it up.

12. You will perceive that Resolution 19 finally abandons that scheme

which has been the subject of much correspondence with the Parent Com.ee, & which was reluctantly sanctioned by their 4.th Resolution of Sept. 26/37. I rejoice at its being relinquished, since I feel persuaded it would have ended in disappointment, & done injury to the cause it was meant to advance. The Salt Savannah Station will go on as before, the Catechist having the use of the premises occupied for several years, & built by Mr. Wildman for educational purposes. The 21.st Resolution has also a direct bearing on another of the old stations of the Society - Low Ground, also the property of Mr. Wildman. The premises at Low Ground formerly set apart for the Catechist having gone to ruin, it was found necessary to do something for the proper carrying on of this station; & at this time a house & some land on the adjoining property Emmetts, was offered for £500 cur.; & it appeared desirable to the Corr. Com.ee to purchase this, so making it an independent station of the Society, while it would be equally available for the instruction of the Low Ground people, & be more accessible to other properties; & also be a more salubrious situation. Probably Mr. Wildman will aid in the purchase of this house &c. to the extent of the outlay he would incur in putting the dwelling house & school house at Low Ground in repair. The house at Emmetts is said to be large enough for both these purposes, using for the school either the hall, 20 feet by 24, or the piazza, 75 x 12; the house being 75 x 45 - Low Ground being one of the old stations, we could not, I apprehend, appropriate a Government grant to this object; but the Corr. Com.ee, I doubt not, will give it due consideration.

13. By the 24.th Resolution the new Station Hampstead is given up on the ground of there not being a sufficient juvenile population. There are other reasons also which make it a matter of regret that it was ever adopted. One is, that it was considered by the Moravians a station of theirs, they having had a Teacher there just before it was urged on our Com.ee to occupy it. The Attorney, Mr. Farquharson, being one of our Com.ee, & not liking the way in which the school was conducted by the Moravians, dispensed with their services, & induced the Corr. Com.ee to take it up, which gave umbage to the Moravians, as well it might. Hampstead is actually reported as a Moravian Station in Mr. La Trobe's Report (see p. 86, & in schedule B. p. 62) It is not wise to go back to the old system of placing our Teachers in dependence on any managers of properties, now that the whole country is open before us.

14. You will perceive by the enclosed Minutes & by this letter how greatly the Mission is extending over the country, & how great is the labour & anxiety occasioned by the efforts to get on with some 14 or more buildings at the same time. The Mission is indeed "lengthening her stakes"; it is assuming a prominent position among the religious bodies; & many persons of influence are observing it & inquiring about its nature & character; & it will, I doubt not, obtain more local support. We chiefly however wait for & desire the favour & support of Him who alone can really cause us to prosper. "Lord lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us"!

J. King, Esq., (no date) — Min. of Corr. Com., Apr. 4 & 5/37

I am &c (Sig.) W. K. Betts

Rec. May 28/38 — A — J. King, Esq. to the Lay Secretary. — 30

Com.

Ans.

Dear Sir,

I take advantage of this space in Mr. Betts' letter to advise that I have drawn two Bills on you of this day's date (April 26th) for £300 St. each; one in favour of Messrs. Christie, Portens, Harton, & another in favour of Messrs. Alex. & Jno. Hoyes. I am &c

(Sig.) Jno. King.

Rec. May 28/38 — A — Minutes of Meeting of Jamaica Corr. Com., April 4 & 5, 1838. — 30½

Com.

Ans.

At a Meeting of the Corr. Com. held at Malvern, St. Elizabeth, April 4 & 5, 1837.

Present:— J. B. Wildman, Esq., James Miller, Esq., John Daughtrey, Esq., Revs. Messrs. J. Stainsby, W. Shelton, A. S. Yates, & W. K. Betts, Ach. Sec.

The meeting was opened with prayer.

The Minutes of the last Meeting & the correspondence from the Parent Com., were read.

Referring to the 9th Resolution of Oct. 4/37, & to the 4th Resolution of Jan. 17/38, in both which the Treasurer is requested to furnish the Com. with his Account Current for the year 1837;— & whereas it does not appear that any account has been laid before the Com. pursuant to such Resolutions,—

Resolved, 1. That Messrs. Wildman, Farquharson, Miller, Hall, & the Secretary be appointed Auditors of the Treasurer's accounts who at their earliest convenience are requested to call upon Mr. King to furnish them with accounts & vouchers, with a view to the same being audited, & the balance paid over to the Colonial Bank, & they are hereby authorized to receive & pay over accordingly;— & that the President be requested to transmit this Resolution to the Treasurer.

Referring to the 2nd Resolution of last meeting, in which allusion is made to certain monies advanced to & on account of Serjeant Wright—

Resolved, 2. That the Treasurer be requested to inform the Secretary for the information of the Committee on what authority the above monies were advanced.

Resolved, 3. That the Secretary be requested to supply the Missionaries & Stations with the necessary outfit, school requisites, &c.; & that he be aided in this duty by an efficient clerk who shall receive a salary not exceeding the sum of £100 per annum.

Resolved, 4. That all salaries & money payments shall be laid before the quarterly meetings of the Com^ee, & cheeks given for the payment thereof, signed by the Chairman & Secretary.

In consequence of the extreme difficulty of procuring in Kingston a sufficient attendance of the members of Committee,-

Resolved, 5. That all ordained Missionaries attached to the Society be, ex officio, members of the Corr. Com^ee, & this Com^ee most earnestly press upon the Parent Society the indispensable necessity of confirming this Resolution.

Communications having been read from Messrs W. Ashby, Nathan Ashby, Henry Harris & Wm Smith, in reply to certain queries addressed to them by order of the Com^ee in the 7th Resolution of Jan. 17th last,-

Resolved, 6. That letters be written to these Catechists, informing them that their answers are considered satisfactory; & that the Secretary do explain to them the views of the Parent Com^ee respecting the ordination of their European Catechists.

A letter from W. H. Knott, Esqr, dated 21st Feb. last, respecting the abandonment of the Vaughansfield station, having been read,-

Resolved, 7. That upon a review of the whole facts of the case the Committee unanimously approve of their former Resolution, & that the Secretary do inform Mr Knott thereof, & reply to such parts of the above letter as may require explanation.

The Com^ee having been informed that two non-predial & two predial apprentices were included in the purchase lately made by them of a house & premises for a Missionary station called Bog Hall, but in future to be called Rural Hill,-

Resolved, 8. That the four abovementioned apprentices be declared free, & that a document to that effect be drawn up & signed by the Secretary on behalf of the Com^ee, & that legal notice to quit the premises be served upon them.

It appearing that the Society cannot obtain land for a station from the proprietor of Meylersfield, where it was intended to fix a new school station, & an offer of 25 acres of land & a house in the immediate neighbourhood having been made for the sum of £200 currency,

Resolved, 9. That the Secretary be requested to take the necessary steps for completing the purchase thereof.-

Resolved, 10. That as soon as practicable M^r & Mrs Holt do remove to the station in Hanover called "Church Hill", being part of Campbelton Estate.

Resolved, 11. That Mr Hawkins be considered in charge of the station at Paul Island from this date.

With reference to the offer of a piece of land at Whitehill made by Dr Anderson,- it appearing that the district is not very populous & that the people are many of them already connected with the Moravians, & that the land is no great distance from

a Moravian Station.

Resolved, 12. That the above offer be respectfully declined.

Resolved, 13. That besides the dwelling house already appointed to be erected at Knockalva on the lot of land there given to the Society, a building be erected as a place of worship 60 feet by 30 feet of hewn stone; the walls to be 12 feet high; & that George Gordon, Esq., & the Revd Messrs Stainsby & Winckler be appointed a sub Committee to superintend the erection of the same.

Resolved, 14. That a letter written by the Secretary to the Chairman of the Jamaica District of the Wesleyan Missionary Society, dated 3rd Jan. last, a copy of which was transmitted to the Parent Comee under date 10th March, be adopted by this Comee; & that a letter, containing further particulars of the withdrawal of several children from the Society's schools connected with the Knockalva station, be addressed to the Parent Society by the next packet.

Referring to the question of adopting either Barbary Hall or Canaan as a Station (Vide 24th Res of 1st Feb.)

Resolved, 15. That it does not appear expedient to adopt either as a Church Missionary Station.

Resolved, 16. That Mr Reynolds be requested to report upon the case of George Thomas (proposed for the Normal School) by next quarterly meeting.

A grant of 10 acres of land with a house having been made by the Revd J. Stainsby, being part of Somerset Hall plantation in St Dorothy, for the sum of £50.

Resolved, 17. That the same be accepted; & that a schoolhouse be erected thereon 38 feet by 20, with the aid of the Government grant; & that the dwelling house thereon be shingled & put in repair.

Resolved, 18. That Mr Byrne be appointed to the Somerset Hall Station; & that he proceed thither on receiving notice from the Secretary; & that the requisites for the Station be supplied.

The Comee having taken into their deliberate consideration the projected scheme of a school of industry &c proposed to be established on land to be applied for from the proprietors of Salt Savannah & Pusey Hall Estates, with the various correspondence relative thereto from the Parent Comee, & obstacles to the accomplishment thereof having arisen,-

Resolved, 19. That the undertaking be abandoned.

As it is found impossible to complete the Birnam Wood contract,-

Resolved, 20. That it be abandoned, & that a schoolhouse be built at Birnam Wood as proposed by Messrs Sefsing & Horner, using the materials of the old building, & making compensation to the contractor, not exceeding £23.6.8.

Resolved, 21. That the offer for sale of the house & land at Emmetts near Low Ground be referred to J.B. Wildman, Esq., & the Secretary to report thereon.

A communication from Wm Rowe, Esq., having been received, offering in the name of the Hon.ble Wm Rowe ten acres of land & a subscription of £50 for the erection of a school house & premises at Bel Retiro.

Resolved, 22. That the thanks of the Com.ee be offered to those gentlemen, with the assurance of their willingness to accept the offer, & adopt it as a station & supply a Teacher on a title being given; but that this Com.ee cannot pledge itself to supply an ordained Minister.

Application having been made by J.B. Wildman, Esq., for the repayment of certain monies paid by his agent on account of Catechists' salaries contrary to agreement.

Resolved, 23. That Messrs Farquharson, King, Miller, Hall, & Betts be a Committee to investigate & report fully on the case.

Whereas the number of children in the vicinity of Hampstead likely to attend the school is not sufficient to justify the Society in incurring the expense of erecting buildings -

Resolved, 24. That it is advisable that the Catechist now there be removed & the Station be given up.

An offer for sale of the Grimat House & 20 acres of land in the Parish of Vere having been made by Dr Murchison, -

Resolved, 25. That a Sub-committee consisting of Messrs Wildman, Farquharson, & Sylton do offer a sum not exceeding £1000, provided the repairs will not exceed the sum of £200.

Resolved, 26. That in the event of the purchase of the Grimat House being completed, Mr Harris be appointed Catechist at that Station, which is to be considered as one of the Stations aided by the Government Grant.

Resolved, 27. That the friends of the Society be earnestly requested to procure subscriptions & contributions on behalf of the funds, as the increasing demands of the Mission have become very onerous.

Resolved, 28. That the Secretary be authorized to purchase a horse for the use of the Society to the amount of £55.

Resolved, 29. That Thomas Hamilton having been employed as a sub-teacher at Golden Grove Estate, in St Thomas' East, at the sum of £20 per annum since the 12th Feb, such employment is hereby confirmed -

The heavy expenses of maintaining the boys at the Normal School having being brought under the serious consideration of the Com.ee by the presentation of the quarterly account, -

Resolved, 30. That a suitable female be employed at a salary not exceeding £20 per ann. to superintend the provisioning department of the Normal School with a view to a system of rigid economy.

Resolved, 31. That the Committee of the Church Missionary Society having been most hospitably entertained by Mr & Mrs Miller, cannot separate without tendering their warmest thanks to these Christian friends for their kindness & hospitality.

Various accounts were audited & signed by the Chairman.

The quarterly Reports were received, excepting from Mr. Seddon, on account of severe illness, & Mr Tollemache & Miss Wright who have assigned no cause for the omission.

Rec. May 28/38 A

Com.

Ackt

Revd D. Seddon to the Rev. W. K. Betts. 31

Church Missionary House,
Jan. 18, 1838.

My dear Sir,

I beg most respectfully to submit to the consideration of the Comee the following requests relating to allowances of several items, usually made to Clergymen of the Society, & to one or two matters having reference to my Station.

1. A gown & surplice being necessary, I have arranged for their being made in as economical a way as I possibly could. The price of the stuff for the gown is £5; for making it £4: the gown costs £9. The stuff for the surplice costs £4.5.0. I request nothing more, as Mrs S. will make most fit.

Allowed by the Corr. Comee.

2. A saddle & bridle. These have been allowed to several of the brethren, besides one of each for a boy; I have only had one, which at first was not good. I therefore submit to the Comee whether I may not expect an addition of a bridle & saddle for myself or my boy.

Allowed

3. I have already received £56 for a horse. May I expect the additional £15, as I require it towards better supplying myself with cavalry?

Referred to Parent Comee.

4. If it be in my power to procure lodgings or residence, may I obtain quickly the assistance of a Catechist or Native Teacher at my Station, of which the Comee are aware I am in want?

5. If practicable may I rent a house as near the Station to be designated "Prahville" as possible, so as to commence a School & public services there at once? which I submit to be important from the circumstance that one or two Societies are approaching the vicinity of that Station, & that consequently delay may render our work there by no means delicate or comfortable.

Further particulars & information required.

6. The circumstances connected with my Ordination rendered it necessary for me to be in town nearly three weeks before the brethren generally came to Kingston; consequently my expenses have been proportionably greater, especially as, according to medical recommendation, Mrs S. has accompanied me. I am not rich enough to stand all this extra expenditure. Will the Committee kindly

Referred to Par. Comee.

undertake a part of it. Living in the most economical way, along with keeping one bale & servants & providing for 3 horses, has cost us, on the lowest average, £7.10 per week. The Com^ee know that this far exceeds our income. Of course the amount of assistance is left to the consideration of the Committee.

7. The following very necessary articles are requested for the use of the Station, +(1) a good sized bell, as the people mostly live at some considerable distance from us; +(2) a supply of such school books & apparatus as the Society are now enabled to give; +(3) a number of prayer books for distribution among the people, & some hymn books for sale (if there are any); (4) a large prayer book & Bible for the Missionary use in public services, & one prayer book for the Clerk - also one Dutch oven, baking ^x dishes () flour sieve, drip & cooling jar; a ^x bill or chopper, & lamps.

+ Allowed

x Not allowed

8. I am about to purchase some necessary medicines, & will submit the accounts to the Treasurer. The total sum expended for a gown & surplice is £13. 5. 0 - I am &c

(Sig^d) D. Seddon

P.S. Enclosed is a list of items &c standing as yet undecided by the Committee, to which the ^x mile money for Wm Seddon is added - I should feel obliged if they could be settled & sent to me by post. I add to this a request that £30 may be given to one out of this quarter's salary - The Com^ee will see that this is not really an advance, as nearly one third of the quarter will be past when the post leaves town - I am in great need of this sum at once or I would not apply.

x Not allowed

Rec. May 28/38 A

Com

Ans. 5/May 2/38

18

Rev. W. K. Betts to the Lay Secretary. (31)

My dear Sir, Kingston, April 26, 1838.

I have the unpleasant duty of referring to the Parent Committee one or two items of extra expenses presented by Wm Seddon to the Corr. Com^ee, who expressed their wish also that a copy of the whole letter should be sent to the Parent Committee.

I must explain that the Corr. Com^ee felt deep regret at the receipt of this letter, many parts of which in their opinion reflected no credit upon Wm Seddon, as they manifest a desire to throw upon the Society as extras what the Committee thought would not have been attempted had Mr S. a due consideration for the funds of Christian benevolence. The Com^ee felt the more also on this occasion, as Mr Seddon has so frequently caused them painful embarrassment on similar subjects. I did not send this letter home at the time the Com^ee instructed me to do so, hoping that Mr Seddon might be induced so to alter those parts of the letter which the Com^ee objected to, as to prevent the necessity of my sending it; but when I saw him in the country in February & conversed with him on the subject the tenor of his observations was to the effect of expressing his surprise that the Com^ee should have any hesitation on the subject, & intimating that the Parent Com^ee would act with more liberality. I

therefore after reflecting on it many days & distressing my mind about it saw no alternative but to send it, & with it the accompanying remarks.

You will perceive that the applications in paragraphs 1 & 2 were at once granted, & even most of the items in par. 7; but when the application descended to such trifles as tin baking pans, a chopper, which he might purchase for a shilling or two, the Committee exclaimed, What does this man think his salary is for, if not for the purchasing such trifles as these!

Then respecting mile (or travelling) money (6ᵈ per mile) for Mr. Seddon up to Kingston at the Annual meeting, he received such for himself in common with others, but no other Missionary or Catechist applied for the same for his wife, being, I trust, sensible of the liberality of the Comᵉᵉ in granting it for himself as an encouragement to attend the meeting; & an application in the same P.S. for an advance of £30 on his next quarter's salary is contrary to the rule of the Committee.

The application in the 3ᵈ par. is referred to the Parent Comᵉᵉ. Mr. Seddon was allowed on his arrival in the Mission the full allowance for a Catechist of £55 for horses, besides saddlery; & the Comᵉᵉ hesitated, whether, as he came into the Mission as a Catechist two or three years ago, they ought to establish it as a precedent, that years afterwards when a Catechist obtains Ordination & a much larger salary he ought to have the extra sum to make his horse allowance the same as the Ordained Missionary receives on his first arriving, it being considered that the need of this kind of help is generally greatest on a person's first arriving than afterwards.

Par. 6 is also referred home. Here Mr. Seddon assumes that it was necessary for him to have been in Kingston the 3 weeks: this, however, he does not attempt to make clear to the Comᵉᵉ, nor that it was necessary he should be accompanied to the Ordination by his wife, babe, & female servant, a distance of 60 miles. It ought to be known also the advantages which he had by being allowed to come to the Missionary House, which advantages he enjoyed through the high amount of rent the Society pays for that establishment. Had Mr. Seddon gone to lodgings, he would have had to pay 6/8 per night for his bed, 5/- for breakfast, & the same for tea or supper, & 10/- for dinner = 26/8 per day. At the Missionary House he paid nothing for bed, 1/3 for breakfast, 10ᵈ for tea; & he could send for his dinner (which is our usual practice) to the eating house, which would cost him about 3/4 = 5/5 per day.

The Comᵉᵉ felt grieved, I might say, almost disgusted by having to go through the various paragraphs & items of the letter presented four days after Mr. Seddon's Ordination. I will add no more, but that, I remain, &c.

(Sigᵈ) W. K. Betts.

Rec. June 21/38 A

Rev. W. K. Betts to the Lay Secretary (34)

Com.

Ans.

My dear Sir,

Kingston, May 10, 1838.

The Mission is in urgent want of Prayer Books. We have been waiting for many months for some ordered out by the Jamaica Auxiliary to the Christian Knowledge Society, but now they are arrived after a long delay there are not more than are already bespoken by others. Will you therefore obtain for us either from the Christian Knowledge Society, or from the Prayer Book & Homily Society, the following quantities without delay, at the reduced or subscribers price, with clear Invoice of the prices at which we may sell them to the Negroes of our Congregations who are now eager for them.

500 Nonpareil (24mo.)
100 Brevier
100 Pica 8vo.
} Without metrical Psalms!

2. I have thought it might be as well to obtain these Prayer Books without Psalms, as the Bishop of Jamaica sent home last January a MS. Hymn Book to be printed for the use of the Diocese, & almost all our Congregations will be using either it when published, or the Cottage Hymn Book: if however it makes little or no difference in the price, it will not be of consequence that they should be without Psalms.

3. The Bishop's Hymn Book is printing I believe at Rivington's; & if it be practicable, it would be very desirable to send out direct for the Mission 400 copies of the same with Invoice of price.

4. Both the Prayer Books & these Hymn Books are for sale, & not for gratuitous distribution except in very rare instances.

5. We were very glad to receive the large supply of school requisites lately sent; we regret however that the Writing Books then ordered were not sent. Be so good as to send 24 dozen variously ruled. These will for the most part be paid for by the scholars. There were also only 300 of the 2nd class Book sent instead of the 500 ordered: we shall be very glad to receive the remainder. We shall be in difficulties for the want of them before they arrive.

Soliciting a prompt attention to the above applications which will greatly conduce to the prosperity of our Congregations & Schools, I am &c.

(Sigd) W.K. Betts

Rec. June 21/38 A

Rev. W. K. Betts to the Lay Secretary. (35)

Com.

Ans. Sept. 2/38

My dear Sir,

Kingston, May 17, 1838.

I have only time to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 2nd April, & to enclose Return No. IV just received from the stations. No. XII I have

Revd L. Strong, Ap. 30/38

to Mr King - Jam Dr.

(Sigd) W. K. Betts.

	A	Return No III of the Normal School for year ending Dec. 31, 1837.
	A	Return No IV of Charles Town for year ending Dec. 31, 1837.
	A	Return No IV of Appleton for year ending Dec. 31, 1837.
	A	Return No IV of Accompong for year ending Dec. 31, 1837.
Rec. May 21/38	A	Return No IV of Amity Hall for year ending Dec. 31, 1837
	A	Return No IV of Gibraltar for year ending Dec. 31, 1837.
	A	Return No IV of Knockalva for year ending Dec. 31, 1837.
Com.	A	Return No IV of Clarendon for year ending Dec. 31, 1837.
	A	Return No IV of Bonavista for year ending Dec. 31, 1837.
Ack.	A	Return No IV of Moore Town for year ending Dec. 31, 1837.
	A	Return No IV of Savanah for year ending Dec. 31, 1837.
	A	Return No IV of Paul Island for year ending Dec. 31, 1837.
	A	Return No IV of Pedro Plains for year ending Dec. 31, 1837.
	A	Return No IV of Port Morant for year ending Dec. 31, 1837.
	A	Return No IV of Portland for year ending Dec. 31, 1837.
	A	Return No IV of Vere for year ending Dec. 31, 1837.
Rec. June 22/38	A	Revd L. Strong to the Lay Secretary. (36

Com.

Ans.

St Matthew's, Demerara,
April 30, 1838.

My dear Sir,

Grace & peace be multiplied unto you through Jesus Christ! Your

letter by the ship from London came to hand last week. I have sent it in to Mr Pollard with the Bill of Lading; but as he is at present absent at his sugar estate up the River, we have not yet been able to have a meeting of our committee. I have indeed been very remiss in not writing you ere this: the truth is, I have been waiting to transmit the Minutes of our proceedings since my arrival, & also for the completion of our plans relative to the Schoolhouses; but as some weeks may yet elapse before I shall be able formally to send you the Minutes of our proceedings, I will briefly state in this letter all that we have done & are about accomplishing.

All your Missionaries are, thank God, well & actively employed. Messrs Aveline & Hall are labouring at their Stations in the Demerara River, having been officially gazetted by our late Governor as your Missionary Catechists for the Colony. Their salaries are, Mr Aveline (married with a family of 7 children) £300 per ann.; Mr Hall (single man) at £150 per ann. paid in Colonial currency at the fixed standard of f 14 per £1. Mr Carter is well, looking forward to Ordination upon the arrival of the Bishop; after which I think if he lives he will proceed to England for a visit. M^r & Mrs Bernau are well. I have not seen him since my arrival. Mrs B. I met with her children at Mr Pollard's. He is labouring in the Lord & the Lord is working with him. You have heard of Mr Gond's affliction: he has lost both infant & mother. It has pleased God thus to bereave him in a short time. O how good has God been to me in these temporal & fleeting blessings; yet surely I am the vilest & most worthless of His servants. He doth not deal with me according to my iniquities, but according to the multitude of His mercies. Mr Gond's child died at Leguan Island, where he was staying for his wife's health. He then took her to Barbados, where the Bishop ordained him Priest. Mr Gond bent upon his Mission to the interior left his wife very ill with her relations in Barbados & came over here to prosecute his desires. He laid his plans & requirements before the Com^ee, which latter appeared so voluminous & expensive, that the Com^ee unwilling to appear harsh in cutting off particular things, granted him £100 for the Mission subject to the approval of his colleague, Mr Bernau. Just at this time accounts arrived of Mr Gond's decease at Barbados, which seemed a stimulant to Mr Gond's proceedings. Previous to his embarkation for Barbados he had despatched Alfred, a Macushe Indian, who had come down a boy from his country with Mr Armstrong, to the interior for Indians to convey him up. Alfred arrived with 29 stout Macushe Indians, & Mr Gond has gone up the Essequibo River with three corials under their conduct, accompanied by two or three coloured men: he has taken the large corial built by Mr Armstrong with another as large lately built for this purpose, & a small one. We have received one letter from him, which will be forwarded to you: he had then arrived at the end of one day's journey & was preparing to ascend the falls. May the Lord go with him & prosper him! May he be a messenger to hundreds of the glad tidings of Redemption & a witness to the grace of God! It is impossible to say any thing

yet upon his probable success. The Lord knoweth if He hath sent him: let the result speak, & let us earnestly pray for a blessing on him. He must be very lonely in the wilderness without a single brother in Christ, but Mr Yond seems to love solitude, i.e. from his compeers. He is certainly very active & persevering, but I think if ever you associate another with him he will remove.

Let me now speak of our Schoolhouses. Immediately on my arrival I set myself about them, & yet so slowly do we accomplish things in this country neither of them are yet erected. In the first place, your definition of what they must be & what they must cost, rendered it impossible to be done. two schoolhouses of durable materials, capable of holding each 200 children, cost together not to exceed £500. One such school could not be built for £500: there must be also a dwelling & kitchen for the master. We have, however, been endeavoring to do our best. In one part of my parish, i.e. in Canal № 3 on the front of Plantation Perseverance, now in possession of Messrs Glen, Merchants, whereon I have had a Chapel built by subscription, in dimensions 50 feet by 40, & where a Congregation of 500 meet for worship & a flock of 120 partake every month of the Lord's Supper, we have a grant of land transported to your Society including this Chapel & other buildings thereon. The other buildings are worth at least £150, & we have engaged a carpenter out of this material with others that he must furnish, to erect & finish a schoolhouse, 50 feet by 20, with a dwelling for the schoolmaster in the upper story of the same dimensions for £350. We hope by subscriptions from the Negroes to furnish £100, so as to reduce the cost of the schoolhouse & dwelling to £250, exactly one half of your money. This will be set about immediately. The school, however, is still going on, as it has been for two years, under a Mr Roach, a young man of colour, a brother in the Lord approved in the Church, having spiritual gifts of prayer & teaching the word with some power, & whom I purpose recommending to your Com^e as the Catechist & Teacher for this Station. Thus have we obtained for your Society, through the blessing of God, & I trust really for His glory, a very convenient & rather extensive lot of land, with a Chapel, schoolhouse, & residence for the master at most for the cost of £300, if not for £250. As for the other we have not yet been able to procure land, but are applying for it in another part of the parish where it is desirable to put up a school. O, Sir, let us look to Jesus in faith every day more simply & earnestly. These are days in which Satan is crying all around us, "The temple of the Lord! the temple of the Lord are these!" There is no temple but Jesus in whom we meet God on His mercy seat in the heavens, & from whence He now speaks to His saints, not from the earth, & His saints are strangers & pilgrims on the earth, where Jesus was a stranger, & to whom His Father spoke from heaven. The only temple of God on earth now, is any two or three met in Jesus' name: there God will still dwell in

the spirit in the broken & contrite hearts. O! I feel more than ever my own corruptions. Every day do I feel the necessity of abiding in Jesus out of the body of this death, that I may have dear liberty from sin in my flesh. O when I contemplate my own natural depravity & look back upon my early days, I am a wonder to myself, to angels, & devils. Where sin abounded there does grace much more abound. But our natural wickedness ever shews us the need of those constant warnings, those abundant exhortations: "Be sober, be vigilant; for your adversary the devil walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: whom resist stedfast in the faith - Walk in the spirit & ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh - Mortify your members that are upon the earth &c." The minding of the flesh is death - In Christ Jesus the spirit of life sets us free from the law of sin & death in our members. If we live in & walk after the flesh we shall surely die -

My Brother Williams has finished his course with joy. He counted not his life dear him: he forsook home, country, to labour for the Lord at his own cost, & now his grave lies before me speaking volumes. May the Lord grant me a double portion of the spirit that was on him! I trust you are well, & all the Brethren with you: greet them for me in the Lord - Let us all remember it is as much our calling & duty to wait for the Lord from heaven as to turn from idols to serve the living God - My Christian regards to Mr Pratt when you see him, with many thanks for his kindness to me in London - Remember you have now in Canal N.3 in the front of Plantation Perseverance a piece of freehold land, with a Chapel thereon, in which you may at any time place a Minister with a dwelling & schoolroom - May the Lord grant His truth always to be taught there, both to old & young, making ready a people for the Lord's coming! Grace be with you all is the prayer of your affectionate Brother in Christ.

(Sig.) D. Strong.

Rec June 22/38 Com Ans

Revd T. Yond to the Lay Secretary (37)

Cumaka Seirima,

April 6, 1838.

Dear Sir,

Since my last to you, dated from Barbados, I have been entirely engaged in preparing for the Macushe tour. The Corr. Comee kindly gave me £100 Stg for defraying all the contingent expenses of the tour; but it, or rather what I have thought necessary, costs much more: but that additional expense I suppose will fall upon myself. I received a letter from Barbados, two days ago, which announced the death of my dear wife. Of course my spirits are low & I feel myself destitute indeed. But what shall I say! He who gave, has taken away, blessed be his holy name - We reached here about one o'clock in the day, & are now putting on wash boards &c to our corials in preparation for rising the first rol

of falls to morrow, if the Lord will - I have been so busy, distressed, & anxious for this some time past, that I have had no disposition to write to any person; but now, while on my tour of, at least several months, I shall find it necessary to give you every information - Twenty nine Macusher have come for me, the chief part of whom are very noble looking men - I find it necessary to take the large Mission corial again, with a second large one which I have had built for the purpose, & a third which I have hired - Three of such size would not be necessary, were it not that we dare not load the corials too deep in ascending the falls - The Lord has brought me so low by the various trials I have had, that now I really feel myself a pilgrim on earth; rather wishing to depart soon, if my work should be finished - At present I do desire, & have for a long time, that I may end my days, whether many or few, in the interior - The Journal which I shall keep will give you every necessary information for the future - I remain &c

(Sig.) J. Gould.

Rec. June 21/38 A 1

Com.

Ans. 11/6

(39)

Rev. J. G. Mühlhauser to the Lay Secretary.

San Fernando, Trinidad,

May 9, 1838.

My dear Sir,

It is but a few weeks since I wrote you last, & I am sorry to say to have occasion to dwell again upon a subject which cannot but give you pain - The enclosed correspondence will, I believe, be almost sufficient to enable you to form an opinion of the matter in question. It may, however, not be amiss to give you a more full explanation of some particulars referred to in it.

After having received your letter of March 30th I wrote a note to Mr. Williams upon the subject - vide No 1 - The 26th April I received a letter from him of the 25th - vide No 5 & my answer to it No 2 - Mr. Williams' house is one of the best in the country, but the roof is not tight; the consequence of which is, that the rain is falling in - Mr. W. being rather independent wrote & wrote again to the agent of the estate for repair, his letters being, however, ridiculously consequential he could not succeed: neither would he ask me to interfere. I did, however, after I saw that his request was not listened to, & I agreed with the agent to repair the roof & deduct the expense from the rent. This I told Mr. Williams, & asked him to employ people for the repair of the house. It could not, however, be expected that I should ride about, having so many other things to attend to, & procure workmen for Mr. W's house - But as you see from No 5 the blame is laid upon my shoulders, & if I do not provide at once a better house I am threatened to be written home against! However, I rode out at once, & the manager promised me to repair one part of the house, & I promised to board the

places where boarding is required as soon as I could get up boards. You will see also from № 5 that Mr W's house is not yet commenced. It was not before the 20th Feb. that the roads were eatable, & then I commenced at once to cart the materials for Mr King's house, & also about 4000 feet of Mr Williams' half way. But when we expected 6 or 8 weeks more dry season, the wet season set in, the roads were cut up, & nobody could do anything in that quarter I am building - This, to my regret & trouble, is the cause of delay - Having not yet received an answer to my note of 23d April & being desirous of having one, I sent him № 3. You will find also in my P.S. an allusion to a parcel of books - In the box you sent in the "Gratitude" there was a parcel of books addressed to Mr Redford. The box I had to pay duty for, & that parcel being property of an individual I taxed it accordingly for —— a dollar, being less duty than I really paid for. Mr Redford happened to be here, & I asked him for the said duty on his books, but he told me that the books belonged to Mr Williams, which for certain reasons were sent out under his address - The value of the books must be at least £8 st2 - The answer to these my two notes you will find in № 6.

The first thing Mr W. lighted upon was the Church Catechism, & for reasons which he promised to tell me he refused to comply with my request. The quarter, Sir, which Mr W. is in we are occupying to a great extent, & I am glad to observe a stir among those & a willingness to listen to the Gospel. The Roman Catholics are taking alarm, & do whatever they can to oppose us. Some time back a priest distributed Roman Catholic Catechisms upon an estate which we now occupy, & a number of which learnt to read by Mr Williams. I have spoken to them about Romanism & promised them to say more about. In fact, I consider we must act with a number of the people as if our own, & believe that under existing circumstances in that quarter the introduction of the Catechism may prove an antidote to the Romish one. At all events, there is not the least disposition from children or parents to oppose the Church Catechism - Mr W. had three managers children, the father of whom made a condition that they should not be taught the Church of England Catechism. But all these children have left the school, & I see therefore no reason whatever to prevent introducing the said Catechism. I know the Bishop desires to introduce it when practicable, & likewise it is the wish of the Society - Next Mr W. asked me to let him know the reason why I did not request Mr King to introduce the Church Catechism in his school. The reason is simply this, that Mr King's school has but just commenced & Mr Williams' has been established for a full year. As soon as Mr King resides at Belmont & his school is more regular & no objection made to the Catechism I should do so too - Close to Belmont, ie. a mile distance, is an estate which I consider a stronghold of the priest, & I thought by omitting the Church Catechism I might gain the people sending me their children, but I hear the priest forbad it them. I must therefore leave the thing in your hands - All I can say, whether I am wrong or

right, I acted to the best of my judgment - The next paragraph Mr. Williams endeavours to tell me in return that I possess articles which are not necessary for the evangelizing of perishing heathen. It is true they are not necessary for that; but at the same time I believe I do not possess one article which I should call superfluous. I have a gig, but what a distance I have to go in three or four different parts of the country, whereas the others have their work round about them. I bought a piano for Mrs Muhlhauser for 16 dollars, which I should have done though I could save it in eating & drinking. I am not afraid of any censuring which Mr W. threatens me with. I could lay open to friend & enemy all I possess. I take the opportunity of stating that my station is the most expensive. I have calls & frequent calls from Missionary brethren - I have calls from different people who come here, & to whom I am under obligation for rendering me assistance in different ways. - Next, Mr W. requests me to give him a plan of my labour in visiting the Estates. It seems he did not like my visiting them without giving previous notice to him. Whilst I, Sir, requested Messrs Williams & King to visit the estates, I nevertheless considered myself as the minister of the District, & therefore I selected some other estate for visiting without consideration of the catechists' visiting, or without consulting Mr. Williams' arrangements. But Parson Williams (as he calls himself) supposes this to be an infringement upon his rights - In fact my District being large, my time is uncertain, & therefore it is impossible I could make out a plan of my intended visits. I would ask, what ill effects such visits could have, or whether this could possibly cause confusion! The truth of the story is this, that these people would shut me out from that part of the country & assume the character of ministers. They would allow me to come occasionally & baptize &c. I have put the people in their hands; I visited from the first of my coming that quarter, & now I should give it virtually up altogether - Mr. Williams seems as if I did not distribute the time & labour of the Mission aright; but I believe I did. The Wesleyans when they commenced their Mission occupied different estates, each a distance from one another. When I came I occupied all the surrounding estates of theirs, & Mr. King & Mr Williams joining the Mission, the Wesleyans were obliged to leave this part, though we preached on no estate of theirs but one. Thus it would be - should we not draw chiefly our attention to a part which is most promising, & get at first a firm footing some where, & when that is done we can turn with all our strength upon other spots, which will be then as accessible as now. If we should not act upon that principle, the Roman Catholics would & could come in, whereas now being strong we are always at hand if they come to use the proper antidote for their poisonous medicine. This, Sir, is the principle I acted upon, & I know many a one agrees with me, though Mr. W. says that many a one also wonders at the singularity of my proceedings - I shall give you presently,

after having collected information, a statement of the population actually visited by us & I hope it will be not quite as bad as Mr. Williams states to be. You see also that I declined dealing with Mr. W. any longer. It would be needless, for presently he would command me altogether. I must beg you to give me instructions how to proceed, for until then I shall decline acting again with Mr. W. As it is at present, I hardly could go on with the best of my wishes to please them. In fact the more I endeavour to please, the more I get into trouble. Mr. Williams sent me the other day a letter to forward to you, but he sealed the letter. He said, "Being called upon to forward my letters through you, I send a letter herewith to forward it", or to that effect.

We are all well at Trinidad, but a great many deaths occur in Port of Spain. With a request to remember Trinidad, I am &c

(Sigd) J. G. Mühlhauser.

Rec. June 21/38 A (40)

Con Ack

Revd J. G. Mühlhauser to Mr. J. N. Williams

(No. 1)

San Fernando, April 23, 1838.

Sir,

Having had communication with the Society with regard to the introduction of the Church Catechism in our schools, & they leaving it in our hands to follow our own judgment, I herewith beg you to introduce the said Catechism into your school, & cause all your scholars to learn it by heart. You would do well to select three days a week for the purpose. Your &c

(Sigd) J. G. Mühlhauser.

Rec June 21/38 A (40)

Con Ack

Revd J. G. Mühlhauser to Mr. J. N. Williams.

(No 2)

San Fernando, April 26, 1838.

Sir,

I just received your note & I am sorry to find that you, your family, & Mr. King should be so disagreeably situated because of the rain coming into your rooms & chambers. I know, as you say, that your house was untenable during the wet weather; but you did never apply directly to me for the repair of it, though you told me of it, but you applied for it to the Rev. Campbell & Handerside. "I have spoken & written so often", you say, "to Mr. C. that it is quite useless to expect any thing to be done by him". You suffer I know; but did I not tell you, after nothing, or almost nothing had been done by the parties, you should get a man or men to put your roof in repair; & the money of which would be paid out of the rent? Did you follow my advice? As it regards the present weather I would ask you, did any one in Trinidad expect that the wet season would set in as early as this? Did you consider it necessary four days back to mend your roof? Did you mention to me one word about it before I received your note this morning? Again, you seem to blame me that your house is not yet commenced, nor even the timber brought up; but am I really to blame? Did I not buy horses & cart

to bring the lumber on the spot, & would be carkes within a fortnight should the roads be passable! Indeed your house frequently disturbed my rest at night, & perticularly now, but can I alter the season! You are at full liberty to wink forthwith to the Society. What do you mean by this! Do you say so in order to threaten & frighten me! If so, I must tell you I despise all your threats. However, I consider it to be my duty to see that the thing is done at once, for I should consider it to be cruel if your wife & child should be exposed to damp & wet, & therein injure their health, if a few pounds of money could remedy it, but I say again, I do not move one of my legs towards the accomplishment of it, because you threatened me with writing home. I am &c

(Sig.d) J. G. Mühlhauser

Rec. June 21/38 A

Revd J. G. Mühlhauser to Mr J. N. Williams. (40

Com

(N.o 3)

Ack.

Sir,

San Fernando, May 3, 1838.

Having not yet received from you an acknowledgment of the few lines I sent you of the 23d ult., I must beg you again to inform me, whether you received the said lines & what you intend to do in the matter. I have also again to request you to send in your quarterly Returns, which ought to have been done on the 1st April. I remain &c

(Sig.d) J. G. Muhlhauser

P.S. Since writing the above I saw Mr Redford, who is going to town, & whom I asked for 10 bits duty on the books which were sent out in the box landed from the Gratitude, & he told me that all the books in the said parcel belongs to you. I therefore must ask you for the said 10 bits. I cannot help being astonished at your buying books. When I wrote last to the Society I mentioned something about it, but I did not mention any thing about those you received now, though I know you expected some. I consider it now my duty, after all that has passed between us, to inform the Society of these too, & if you let me know the real value of it, it may prevent mis-statement. I do not consider the value of those books below £6 St.g; & if you do not choose to inform me about it, I shall consider that sum to be at all events below the real value.

Rec. June 21/38 A

Revd J. G. Mühlhauser to Mr J. N. Williams. (40

Com

(N.o 4)

Ack.

Sir,

San Fernando, May 7, 1838.

I have to acknowledge your rather uncourteous letter of the 4th inst., which I have just now received. The first remark you make is with regard to the Church Catechism. You do not seem to be willing to comply with my

request to introduce the same into your school. To this I have nothing to say farther. The reason why I requested your doing so, & not Mr. King, I have to give to the Society & not you. With regard to the Returns you sent me, I must candidly tell you that I asked you to alter them because they were awkwardly made up. I showed you, you may recollect, my written form of Returns, which I never yet altered, neither did I ever ask you to alter them if executed accordingly. When you speak of "books" you seem to shew rather a revengeful feeling, & it seems to me as if you endeavoured to frighten by all means. You say you wish me to consider "which is most necessary, books, part of which have a direct, & the rest an indirect bearing on the progress of the work, or plate, sets of gig harness, a piano forte, & gig, besides books". I do not consider myself to be under any obligations to state to you all I have, but for information sake I beg leave to state, that I have some plate, part of which Mrs. M. received in presents, & part of which I bought, that is to say, a few second hand silver table & tea spoons, from the Revd G. Cummins. This is all of "plate" I possess. It seems to you strange I should have a few plate, when you some time back told me that you would send home for a number of spoons, forks, &c of German silver. You proceed farther to tell me that I had sets of "gig harness". You mention "sets of gig harness" & afterwards you tell me also a "gig". This I suppose you did in order to increase the list of enumeration. I have a gig, & when I bought it I purchased a gig harness for 8 dollars. Being, however, old when I bought it, it was entirely worn out after a year's use; so that I was under the necessity of having it mended at a great expense, or to buy a new one. I decided upon the latter; the traces being however tolerably good, I avoided buying new ones. Thus you see I have a gig, a good harness, & one that can never be made use of. I cannot help thinking that you must have changed your mind very much in this particular. Perhaps you might yet recollect, because it happened only last year, that you several times hinted to me that you needed a chaise for Mrs. Williams, whether you intended that it should be drawn by one, or two, or four horses. I, of course, cannot now decide. You proceed to state I had also a "piano forte". I confess I have. I bought it for Mrs. M.; but had I not met with a very cheap one, I should not have bought it: all it cost was 16 dollars. Lastly, you say I bought "books besides these articles". I did; but will you tell me for how much? I am now here two years, & I have bought, I believe, not the fifth part which you have bought within 12 months. With regard to the occupying more particularly the quarter you are in, I have given my reasons to the Society. I see the people in other quarters, as you say, not so often as I could wish; but I am now building in North Naparima & Point á Pierre, & I sincerely hope that in a short time I shall be able to devote more time to them. I am aware of the number of inhabitants in those quarters, & I even wrote to the Society to permit me building a schoolhouse at La Brea; but they never answered yet my

request, or rather inquiry - I must tell you that your information with regard to a "scrutiny" of my notes has not the least frightened me - I am not afraid that the consequences of it will be to bring a defalcation to light - Neither did the hint dismay me when you say "I may feel it my duty to lay the whole of the correspondence before the Com^ee in London" - I am glad you say so, because it saves me the trouble of writing a note to you informing you that I shall execute the punishment upon myself in forwarding it home.

Your imperative & unmannerly request to give you a plan of my "visitations" of estates becomes now useless, since I have now to inform you, that from this day I decline having anything to do with you in the character of a catechist. You are now at liberty to act for yourself, but in no connection whatever with me, the reason of which I shall give to the Society - I send your enclosed letter back to you, & any one you should think proper to address to me in future would be returned unopened or unread. I am &c

(Sig^d) J. G. Mühlhauser

Rec. June 21/38 A

Com

Mck.

Mr J. N. Williams to Revd J. G. Mühlhauser (40

(N° 5)

Clydsdale Cottage,
April 25, 1838.

Sir,

The wet season has to all appearance set in, & the house at Jordan Hill is not begun, not even any of the lumber on the spot. Even if it should clear up & allow some fine weather, it would be quite impossible for me to enter it during the present year. From what you heard last wet season, you know that the house I now reside in is quite untenable during the wet weather in its present state - I have been obliged to give up the Day School already, & send all the children home who reside in the house, & if there is not something done to the roof I shall be obliged to remove myself - I have spoken & written so often to Mr Campbell, that it is quite useless to expect anything to be done by him, although it is his duty to keep the house in repair - If there is not something done, either another & a water tight house provided or this put in repair, I shall be compelled to write to the Com^ee forthwith - In the mean time it may be necessary to state, that I cannot risk my own & my family's health by remaining in the house longer than is absolutely necessary, but shall be forced to seek a dry dwelling wherever it can be found - Mr King is also a sufferer, though his is the best room in the house - An <u>immediate</u> answer to this will oblige, as my bed is already soaked through with the rain - I remain, &c

(Sig^d) J. N. Williams.

Rec. June 21/38 A

Mr. J. N. Williams to the Rev. J. G. Mühlhauser

40.

(No. 6)

Clydesdale Cottage,
May 4, 1838.

Sir,

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your notes bearing date April 23d & May 3d. I should have answered your former note before, but as it required a total change in the manner of my conducting the school, it demanded mature consideration what reply I should give. As you are so very pressing for an answer, I can only say at present, that I have always taught the Lord's Prayer, Ten Commandments, & the Creed, which I shall still continue to do. In a future letter I will give my reasons why I have so acted, as also why I do not think it proper to change. Mr King has informed me that you do not require him to introduce the same into his Day School. Would you be so kind as to tell me why one school should devote three days in the week to learn the Church Catechism & another none,* both schools being under the same direction & having the same people & children to deal with! With regard to the Returns, I may remark, that I have never yet given you in any but you have required some alteration, although they were done according to your direction. To prevent which I would suggest the propriety of giving me in writing the plan, number, & periodical times when you wish the Returns to be sent in, when you have done which you shall have no reason to complain, & for which I shall wait. What you have written respecting the books amounts to this, that you consider I have expended too much of the Society's money unnecessarily: perhaps so; yet I would wish you to consider which is most unnecessary, books, part of which have a direct & the rest an indirect bearing on the progress of the work, or plated sets of gig harness, a pianoforte, & gig, besides books! No one I am sure will pretend to say that these things are indispensable: this I am sure of, it will discover a very nice eye to perceive the connection between these things & evangelizing the poor perishing heathen. I will request you either to give me a plan of your visitations of those Estates which I at present visit, or let me know when you intend to visit any of them; as by your present manner of proceeding you have several times lately visited the same estate at the same time, or nearly so, that I had previously arranged to be there. The confusion & ill effects of this must be obvious. It is not for me to pry into other people's work. I have quite enough of my own to occupy all the time at my command; yet it has appeared, not only to me, but to many others, very singular that you should direct so much of your time to that part, where two of the Society's Catechists are placed, & leave the greater part of the other districts of your "parish" quite alone. The eastern part of South Naparima, containing in round numbers a 1000 inhabitants, has two Catechists stationed there & the greater part

---

* It is, of course, when I speak of three days, it means no more than perhaps from 20 to 30 minutes a day. J.G. Mühlhauser.

of your own spare time, there is the western part, containing nearly 1200; Ouropuche 548, North Naparima 1136, totally neglected; & Point á Pierre 1147 only visited a few times in the year. I shall not now dwell longer on these things, as I may have an occasion of writing more fully on the subject. I may, however, remark that the tenor of your notes will most probably call forth a scrutiny of the whole expenses of the Mission, as I may feel it my duty to lay the whole of the correspondence before the Committee in London. My own impression is, that the Com^ee will read with much surprise & disapprobation the distribution of labour when they view it in connection with the field of labour. I remain &c.

(Sig^d) J. N. Williams.

Rec. June 21/38

Com.

Ans. Rec. Jn 9/16

Mr J. N. Williams to the Lay Secretary. 41

Clydsdale Cottage,
April 16, 1838.

Dear Sir,

It is now a long time since I wrote to the Com^ee, except sending in my periodical Returns through the Revd J. H. Mühlhauser. I fear I shall be charged with negligence, & I must confess with much shew of justice. My principal reason for not writing before is, that my labour being continually the same my letters would partake of the same character & thus become uninteresting. My daily employment is the school. As I am the first resident Teacher in these parts, the difficult & important duty of forming the school, & in most cases planting a desire of instruction in the minds of the people, is felt. How I have succeeded the progressive state of the schools shall testify. With the inducement held out there has not been such an increase as I could wish (& how can there? the desires of a true Missionary can never be satisfied until "the knowledge of the Lord shall cover the earth, as the waters cover the sea") but there has been amply sufficient, I think, to justify the additional expense thereby incurred. At the expense of being thought prolix, I shall shew the progressive increase of the schools from the first until the present. The school was opened for daily instruction Mar. 13/37.

Mar. 31 On the books	6	Oct. 31 On the books	27
Ap. 30	9	Nov. 30	32
May 31	14	Dec. 31	32
June — No school in consequence of small pox.		Jan. /38	32
July 31	15	Feb.	33
Aug. 31	22	Mar. 31	37
Sept. 30	25		

There have been 41 admitted on the whole; 3 have removed to other parts

of the island, & one has been kept at home. With the concurrence of the Revd J.G. Mühlhauser I have appropriated a large attic in the house that I reside as a sleeping room for children who live at a distance. By this means 17 children have secured to them the inestimable blessings of education & Christian education. Without such an arrangement, it is next to impossible to collect above a few children from the estate that you may be on & the next estates, & even of these only a portion can come daily, as the rest are required to mind the younger children while the parents are working - I may state that the greater part of the children in the house are girls, who are under the direction of Mrs Williams: besides the daily instruction, including needlework, they are taught the various household duties. When we consider the influence of the female on the rising generation, we are not without hope that in due time we shall reap if we faint not - With the progress of the children I am much pleased. There were only two who could read, & one who could write: these have since left. Of the others, eight can read in the New Testament, & several are beginning to write.

Of the Sunday School I cannot say much - There are two great obstacles to large collections of people. In the wet season the dreadful state of the roads which I can truly say that to one only accustomed to the roads of England, it is inconceivable: & in crop time, as it is called, the great inducement to Sunday work, which is so great that few can resist. While from all the estates put together around the cottage (not more than 50 will come) I can, when I go on the estate, collect five sixths of the people, which at the same rate ought to amount to about three hundred. One cause why they fell off more than usual was from my giving up the Sunday service at the cottage, which I did at the Revd J.G. Mühlhauser's request, in order that the people might attend Belmont. The consequence was, that the people fell off in their attendance at the Sunday School when they found that there were no prayers afterwards, nor would they go to Belmont on account of the state of the roads & the distance. Thus to all, except to those in the immediate vicinity of Belmont, the sabbath was lost until I resumed morning service again, which I did as soon as I could. Since that time the attendance has been on the increase - The same week that I came to dwell at the cottage, the Revd J.G. Mühlhauser introduced me to the several managers of the surrounding estates as a person who had arrived from England to assist him in his Missionary labours: it being crop time I could not at that time make any arrangement for a periodical visitation of the people. I, however, submitted to him a plan for my visiting six estates weekly, which I intended to carry into effect as soon as I could. It was late in June before I could commence, & a month later before I could fully carry out the whole. At that time, besides the daily attendance of the school, I visited an estate nightly, which I continued until near Christmas, when, partly through the bad state of the house, & a sudden exposure to a current of air while overheated, I found that I had received such a cold as made it

necessary to desist. Another reason was that the exertion was so great for the horse, owing to the state of the roads, that had I continued I think I should have lost him. As soon as the roads became better crop time commenced again, when it is impossible to visit the estates in the week evenings owing to the work. There are, however, some exceptions to this. I at present visit two estates in the week evenings, one of them about 3 miles off. As I can never see the people before eight o'clock, & frequently nine, & the service from an hour to an hour & a half, I can seldom be home before ½ past ten, but as the people wish me to come, I do not feel warranted in giving it up. On the Sunday morning about ½ past six, I go sometimes to one & sometimes to another estate. I return about nine, from which time until half past two I am occupied in the school, service, & prayer meeting. About four I ride to some of the distant estates & have service, from which I generally return about nine. Such is generally my labour. When I consider the importance of the Sabbath, I could wish it to be twice the length, it being the only day that is available for making known the everlasting truths of the Gospel.

I cannot close without recording my humble & hearty thanks to our heavenly Father that He has preserved the health of myself & family up to this time, for, excepting the cold I have mentioned, we have had nothing to complain of. I may remark, that the Missionary at the commencement of his labours is apt to be filled with fervour & zeal that from its nature cannot last long. Whether right or wrong I have endeavoured to suppress such risings within my own breast; yet after twelve months I find the zeal that prompted me to leave my native land to preach the glad tidings of salvation to benighted Negroes, is not abated but while I muse the fire burns & with tears I can write that I would not willingly turn back from that which I have set my hand to for all the world could bestow.

In much weakness, & in earnest desire that your prayers may sustain me in that course which will be for the glory of our Redeemer, I remain &c

(Sig^d) J. N. Williams.

NB. I must apologize for sending the letter in what may be deemed an irregular manner. My reason is, the Revd J. G. Mühlhauser has refused to transmit it in the manner directed by my Instructions – (S.) J. N. W.

Rec^d June 21/38 A

Com^{ns} Mr J. N. Williams to the Secretaries. 42

Paria Steamer, Gulph of Paria,
May 11, 1838.

Gentlemen,

As the mail boat has just arrived & I wish to write by this packet, I avail myself of writing on my passage to San Fernando. I am going there

expressly to inform the Revd J. G. Mühlhauser what I am about to do & if possible make some arrangement for peace & union. It is with sincere regret that I feel myself compelled to resort to this measure, but unless a speedy arrangement is made I have no other resource. Ere this will reach you, you will I expect have received some communication respecting me. It is not my intention at the present to advert to that any more than is necessary; what I might wish to say, I reserve until I hear from home. I should not have written now but necessity obliges me. The shortest & best way seems to me to be, to give the correspondence as it occurred, & such remarks & explanations as may occur in consequence.

The first commenced with a note from the Revd J. G. Mühlhauser as follows. (Entered p. 327 No. 1.)

I received this note on the 24th. In the mean time it became very bad weather, & the house being in such a state of repair, that there was not a dry room in it. I was obliged to send home the children who were in the house, & take the schoolroom for a bedroom. As I knew that I should be obliged to remain in it all the wet season, & having experienced much negligence the year before from the person whom the house is rented of, I resolved to apply to the Revd J. G. Mühlhauser, & for particular reasons have it done immediately. Such was the state of the house during the rain, which lasted for nearly a fortnight, that many days there was no place where we could sit without sitting in the wet. This caused a correspondence between us, which, for the sake of clearness, I reserve for another time.

But to return. I was much surprised when I received this note, & I felt myself involved in difficulties. If I complied, I should be violating my own previous promises, & in consequence lessening the school; & if I did not comply, it would be construed into obstinacy. I will state the facts which made me very much think that it was designed to raise a ground of complaint. The Revd J. G. Mühlhauser knew that I was averse to the introduction of any Catechism into the Day School. he knew that children had come to school in consequence of its not being taught. he did not require Mr. King to do the same in his school. he had obtained a site for a school in North Napanima on the express condition that "no Catechism should be taught". he knew that more than half of the children are Roman Catholics, & that there were only about 3 out of 35 who professed to be of the Church of England. I will give my reasons as concisely as possible why I object in a mixed society to introduce any specific Catechism. Prejudice runs so high that few parents will allow their children to learn any other Catechism than that of the community they belong to, & few will send their children where different Catechisms are taught; therefore it would in fact be an exclusion of the rest of the children from the benefits of education except the few who adhered to that system. This would be of little consequence were the difference was only about trifles; but no one of the Comee I am sure will say that the difference betwee the Romish & Protestant Churches are mere trifles. But Catechisms after all are mer

compilations of Christian doctrines, & therefore contained in the Bible. If then the Bible is secured, the rock is secure; & we may well dispense with a stone or two. These are general reasons. I have also particular reasons why I could not introduce it into this school. Several children had come on the understanding that it was not taught, yet did not object to the Bible, Ten Commandments, Creed, & the Lord's Prayer. I must in conscience send them away upon an alteration of my plan. But here was the difficulty. I was required to alter my plan against my own convictions of its utility. I could not say that it was best as I knew to the contrary. I knew that I was only complying with the wish of another person. How unworthy of a Missionary to adopt any such plan under such circumstances!

Gentlemen, I hope I can face danger, trouble, & pain, when in the prosecution of my duty; but I have not courage to act against my judgment to the injury of the Mission, in order to satisfy the caprice of any man. I have worked hard since I have been here, under burning suns & chilling dews at all hours, day & night. These things move me not. I will gladly endure all, & more than this, for the cause of my Redeemer; but I cannot knowingly do anything detrimental to the work. If it is, however, after all your conviction that it cannot be dispensed with, I have nothing more to say. I have done my duty.

I will, however, state the number of children whose parents profess to be of the Roman Catholic Church & those of the Church of England & other Churches. Roman Catholics, 21; Wesleyans, 7; Baptists, 6; Church of England, 4. Amidst such jarring interests can unity be produced by the introduction of the Church Catechism? Further, it is generally understood that the Revd J. G. Muhlhauser has given up the Church Catechism, which has given general satisfaction. I will here relate what I was told in Port of Spain by a gentleman who has a large establishment there. One of the highest personages in the island visited his school a few days ago, & in the course of conversation said, "I think the Revd J. G. Mühlhauser will get on now". "How, Sir George", was the reply; "I thought he was always getting on". "But I think he will do better; I hear he has given up the Church Catechism".

Considering what I should do produced some delay in my answer to his note. On the 4th May I received the following. (Entered p. 328. N° 3.)

This note confirmed all my former suspicions: I could see that his design was a rupture. In it he speaks of "quarterly Returns". At first I gave my Returns in quarterly. He then altered them to half-yearly Returns to the Society & Bp. of ~~Antigua~~ Barbados, & annually to the Governor; & afterwards he told one that the one for the Governor was not required, as he sent in printed Returns to the Revd J. G. Muhlhauser which he filled up.

These & other changes, as well as his manner of proceeding of late in the quarter, caused the following note. (Entered p. 331. N° 6.)

I will apologize to the Comee for writing what may in some points be considered a severe letter. I cannot write all that I would wish in the present communication, & much would be deemed irrelative to the present subject in its present stage, which still guided me in what I wrote. What I wish, is a full examination into the whole subject if it be deemed of sufficient importance. I have long been dissatisfied with the manner in which the Mission is conducted, & for this reason I am not sorry for the present disagreement, if it will end in a change for the better, however I may be affected as an individual.

I have now to write much more & to travel at least 40 miles to meet the post, which will be sent off in a few hours; so that I have not time, if other things were proper, to say more by this packet than is necessary. I received the following letter in reply. (Entered p. 328, № 4.)

This letter surprised me very much. The first thing that attracts my attention is the summary manner in which he disposes of my question respecting Mr. King's school: this seems to me something like an evasion. The next is with regard to the Returns. In addition to what I have already said, I have before me on the table two plans of Returns which he has given me. to which of them does he refer? The awkwardness of their manner rests with him, as they were principally required to be altered in a way that awkwardness could not affect; & when the plan was changed it was he who changed it. He next charges me with indulging a revengeful feeling. Far be it from me to indulge in such. Had I given way to revenge, I could have enumerated many more items, but I forbear. I had no intention of frightening him: I rather did it to shew the inconsistency of such conduct as he was then pursuing. One or two remarks on his justification of his own expences. He does not say that part of the 'presents' at least was bought out of the Society's money; he is careful to record the price of the pianoforte, & a worn out set of harness, why has he not given the price of the plate & gig? It may be easy to obtain a title of being economical by purchasing a few old cheap things, but it will not I think be so easy to retain it. Be it so: let me bear the character of extravagance & waste. I have discharged my duty; I have done that which my conscience dictated. Again, I was to furnish a house for a family. As a single man, I could have done perhaps for a time with one quarter, but single men when they get married can furnish houses. Further I did not profess to furnish a house by piecemeal. If I stood in need of an article, why should I wait a year or two when I might have it at once!

Gentlemen, what I think I must say; I feel ashamed of such proceedings. If the Revd J.G. Muhlhauser felt I had proceeded too far, why did he ratify my accounts? Why did he not bring it at once before you in a proper manner? Is it not strange that the Comee did not find fault, or if they did that I should not have heard of it! The Revd J.G. Muhlhauser should charge his memory a little better: it was not a "chaise" that I spoke about but a "light cart." Living as I do five miles from the sea coast, in a

country, where there is no regular conveyance, such a vehicle would in many respects be very serviceable in bringing up the light goods which I am obliged to have from the sea coast, as well as answer all other purposes. It would, I am thinking, not be much to his credit if it were strictly correct what he has said about the price of his books. One pound a year is little enough for any Clergyman to expend in books but perhaps if he reckons rightly it would not fall so very far short of my own. His speaking of what I intend to do is very different to what I have done. I would gladly have spared myself this disagreeable task but I felt it necessary. The Revd J. G. Mühlhauser avoids the force of what I wrote about his visiting by referring to his building, but he does not build on the Sabbath that is the time I referred to. When I knew that he came to the next estate to preach at the same time that I had a meeting at the Cottage, at which most of the people on the same estate generally come, which he also knew, & when I found him on estates that I had visited in the regular routine without my knowledge, I could not help thinking that if he had spent the same time in visiting those estates where no protestant ever visits it would have been more profitably employed. I believe the Committee will agree with me that an alteration was most desirable. I do not anticipate a "defalcation"; but I do think there will be found a misappropriation. Whether there is any thing "imperative" or "summarily" in my requesting him to give me a plan of his visitation of those estates which I at present visit, I will leave to the Com^ee to judge; but this I am sure that the Com^ee can well imagine the ill effects, confusion, & loss of labour that must result from such proceedings.

But the next step has surprised me, "from this day I decline having anything to do with you in the character of a Catechist." When I left the Steamer yesterday I called at his house, although forbidden to do so, on purpose to see him. He was not within: I left the following note.

"Sir,

San Fernando, May 11, 1838.

I have just arrived from Port of Spain by the steamer to inform you of the step I am about to take. I am sorry you are not within, as I have something which I wished to say. The tenor of your last letter leaves me to this resource only. I shall by this packet write copies of those letters that have passed between us respecting the Church Catechism & books, beginning from the 25th April this year, with such remarks & explanations as I may think advisable. Yet I must tell you that I dispute your power to do as you have done, & I believe a reference to the Minutes of the Com^ee will bear me out. I do not accept of any dismissal except from the Com^ee in London. Although you have said that you will not read my letters again, I have thought proper to write this. I am &c

(Sig^d) J. N. Williams."

I met him however as I was riding from the steamer to the Cottage, & told

him what I intended to do he told me that he had already done so. I then told him that I could only take a dismissal from the Society at home. He then qualified what he had written by saying, he only declined having anything to do with me himself; that whatever I did would be on my own responsibility to the Society, that he knew he could not dismiss me from the Society; & in reference to the Catechism he said, that he thought I ought to comply & write afterwards. I will leave the Com^tee to judge whether I have done right or wrong in reference to the Catechism, by a reference to their Minute of the 17th or 18th May 1835. Among the various questions which were then asked were the following, as near as I can recollect. "If any difference should arise between you & the Corr. Com^tee with which you may be placed respecting your removal, or other subject which you might object to, how would you act?" I replied, as near as I can recollect, as follows: "I should take every means in my power of shewing the impropriety of it." "Suppose they still persisted!" "I should do the same to the Com^tee in London." "Suppose they ratified the decision, would you comply!" I said that would depend on circumstances; as I was not so far master of myself as to decide upon what I should do at any given time, I could not bind myself to any specific course of conduct. But my impression was that I should comply, as although I might not be able to see the utility of the measure, yet every exertion that I had made being overruled, & believing that generally their decisions were guided by a watchful Providence, I should look up to it as a token of His will, & leave the consequences in His hands. I am not in the least altered in sentiment to what I was then, & I have as yet acted in accordance with my declaration before the Com^tee, & am still willing to act.

Gentlemen, with my whole heart I wish for peace; but I must have it on equal terms. Why should there be any thing but harmony in the Missionary camp? No doubt you are both surprised & grieved that it is so, but how can it be otherwise when prayer is set aside. It is with grief that I have to record the fact that there has been no meeting for prayer for the success of the Mission since I have been in the island, except with Messrs King & Redford & myself. How can prosperity be expected in such a state of things! I am well aware that the subjects, except that part relating to the Church Catechism, will be considered as of little consequence. With my whole heart do I desire that, by the blessing of God - who can bring good out of apparent evil - it may all be for the advantage of the Mission by shewing the necessity of united prayer. My engagement with the Society was solemn: the remembrance of it is still fresh. It was to devote my whole faculties to the service of my Redeemer. My constant prayer is, that I may become daily more estranged from the world & more united to my Redeemer. When I consider my situation here to what it was at home, what a dismal contrast does it present! At home, surrounded with every means of grace; - here, surrounded with all the deadening influences of sin. O! if ever we stood in need of prayerful help it is now. Away from my native home & all its privileges, how united ought we to be.

I wish before I close to ask one question relative to the

transmission of my communications through the Rev. J^h Stahlhauser. Does it mean that they are to be read, commented on, or in any way altered; or does it simply mean that they are to go through him sealed but as a matter of convenience & conveyance?

I now wait the result of this communication - In the mean time I shall go on as if nothing had happened, doing what, by the blessing of God, will lead immortal souls to seek pardon & peace in a crucified Redeemer - In conclusion, may the God of all wisdom guide your deliberations with all wisdom & prudence to decide on that plan best calculated to draw immortal souls to glory, is the earnest prayer of V^o -

(Sig^d) J. A. Williams.

Rec. June 21/38
Com.
Ack.

A Port of Spain Gazette, April 20, 1838. (43)

Rec. June 25/38
Com.
Ack.

A Minutes of Meeting of British Guiana Corr. Com^e, July 18, 1837. (38)

At a Meeting of the Corr. Com^e held at the house of the Revd W. T. Williams July 18/37 -

Mr Pollard stated that the Revd T. Youd having arrived that afternoon from Essequibo & expressing his desire to return on the following morning, there was not sufficient time allowed for the members of the Com^e to assemble, he had therefore thought it best to accompany Mr Youd out to Peter's Hall that evening that the Revd President might hear his report of the Mission V^o; and as Mr Youd was desirous of getting his quarterly account passed, he suggested their examining the items at once & reporting to the next meeting of the Com^e the proceedings of that evening -

Among other things stated by Mr Youd he reported that a company of eight Indians had come from the interior to the Grove with a view of settling, & he requested that the Society might defray their expences until they had done something at their land - Mr Youd was reminded that the Parent Com^e were of opinion that expenditures of this nature should be cautiously incurred; but they having authorized the Corr. Com^e to grant a small & occasional expenditure for their temporal support, with the view of disposing & enabling the Indians to locate themselves in the neighbourhood of the Missionaries, (see Letter Mar. 14/36) & Mr Youd having stated that he believed they really intended settling, & had not come merely as visitors - his application was granted.

A second request from Mr Youd was, that Frances Pye, an Arrawack Indian, might be put upon salary, & after further instruction from the Missionaries be sent among his nation as a Catechist & Reader - This man appears to be among the first fruits given by Almighty God as a recompence for the Missionaries'

labour - He was baptized by the Bishop of Barbados when he visited the Mission, upon the recommendation of Mr. Youd, & has been growing in grace since, & occasionally assists the Mission as an Arrawack interpreter to Messrs Bernau & Youd.

The meeting were of opinion that as Pye would be taken from his common labour in order to undergo instruction, & having a large family unprovided for, he should be taken upon the list of the Society's Catechists & a moderate sum, from 1 to 2 joes p month, be allowed him for the present.

Mr Youd expressed his desire to visit the Macushe Tribes - The meeting acquiesced in the opinion of an exploratory excursion being made. It was hoped some letter would be received from the Society in answer to Mr Youd's application before the time of his projected departure.

Mr Pollard reported his having settled with Mr Parry satisfactorily & paid 900 guilders on Mr Loucke's account in full of all claims which Mr Parry might have had.

Mr Pollard was requested to endeavour & settle with Mr Loucke for the balance of the house, & to report at the next meeting how much would be required to be drawn.

Mr Youd's accounts were then submitted & examined, viz:-

Quarter's salary		1050
Roberts Bill for medicine - 14 - 10		
Alfred's support f66 - Candles for Chapel f12	92 . 10	
Travelling to Opia, Cayoni, Hoobo, among the Arrawacks, & once to Town	165 —	
Support of the Arab Chief assisting to make up the Grammar	61 —	
Amount of issues to the Indians during the famine from Ap. 1 to June 30th pr. Account counter signed by Mr Doyce	124 . 13	
Amt. of repairs of the Missn Tckt in April as p Bill in detail	116 . 18	
	f1610 . 1	
Mr Youd also laid over Mr Doyce's a/c for quarter's salary	350	
And travelling to Cayoni	f 24	374 —
The Secretary submitted Mr Spooner's a/c for Salary	450	
And boat expences	114 . 5	564 . 5
And Mr Carter same as last quarter		489 —

The Treasurer mentioned that Mr Bernau's accounts, which had not been received in time for the last meeting, had exceeded the D100 provided for them by about f300, arising from his making up his account against the Mission to 30th April instead

of 30th March, & that abot £350 would be required to be drawn for the quarter ending 30th June, including Mr. Bernau's account, which however need not be drawn until he comes to Town himself.

The Secretary was desired to invite the Revd. T. Bryer, Minister of Christ Church, George Town, & M. Benjamin, Esq., to join the Committee.

Rec. June 25/38 A

Minutes of Meeting of British Guiana Corr. Comee, Dec. 28, 1837.

Com

(38)

Ack.

At a Meeting of the Corr. Comee held at the Store of Wells, Pollard & Co., George Town, Dec. 28/37.

Present:- Revd. L. Strong, M. Benjamin, Esq., W. Roberts, Esq., & W. B. Pollard, Esq., Treas. & Sec.

Messrs. J. L. Smith, C. Houghton, & T. Troughton, absent members, were duly summoned.

The Revd. President having taken the Chair opened the meeting with prayer.

The Secretary adverted to the late awful scourge which Almighty God had allowed to pass through the land, & as His believing people were alike involved as others in the common calamities of a community, so it had seemed good to Him to remove by this visitation two of his devoted servants, who were lately numbered among us as members of the Comee. Our lamented President had been called to his rest on the 16th Aug. last, not a month after the proceedings of the last meeting herein recorded; & the Revd. Mr. Bryer, who was then elected as a member, had followed him in 10 or 12 days after to join the Master whom they had served while upon earth.

The Secretary stated that no meeting of the Corr. Comee had taken place since these events; that when the last quarter's accounts were sent to him most of the members were away, & he had therefore requested Mr. Bernau to draw the Bills for their liquidation; that the Bills for the June quarter had also been signed by Mr. Bernau. The Revd. Mr. Williams being ill when they were drawn out, & of course not being sent to him they remained unsigned at his death. The Treasurer's accounts were then submitted to the meeting for their inspection, & his receipts & vouchers laid upon the table.

The Secretary called the attention of the meeting to the proceedings of 19th Jan. last, when the propriety of removing to the Grove the house erected at Bartica for Mr. Armstrong was allowed. The meeting were aware that the house had never been finished, & when it was judged best to remove it, all thoughts of completing it were abandoned, & a settlement with Parry & Loucke the only thing sought after. A satisfactory settlement with Parry had been made, the terms of which the Secretary explained to the meeting & read his acknowledgment &

acquittance - Loucke had not yet been settled with, but the liabilities of the Com.e on his account would cover the balance due to him, after deducting a fair sum from his contract as an equivalent for what he had yet to do to the house. While it remained unfinished it was exposed to decay, & Mr. Bernau had suffered inconvenience while residing in it - (The Secretary here read certain extracts from letters he had received from the Rev.d H. Bernau) & fearing that some accident might happen if it remained much longer in its present condition, he had consulted with Mr. Smith during the absence of the other members & had entered into a contract with G. B. M. Tobie, a carpenter, for the removal of the house from Bartica & for its re-erection on a proper site at the Grove - The contract was then read, & the meeting expressed its entire approbation of all that had been done.

Mr. Pollard then submitted to the meeting a letter he had received during the absence of the Rev.d L. Strong from the Parent Society on the subject of two schoolhouses proposed to be erected in St. Matthew's parish - The Rev.d L. Strong informed the meeting that shortly after that letter was written he had seen Mr. Cooke in London on the subject of these schoolhouses, & he intended to bring the matter before the meeting that day. He was desirous that two eligible sites should be chosen for the schools, & he could now get the land for one school in Canal No. 3, & for the other either on plantation Great Diamond or Covent Garden as the Com.e might determine - The meeting felt some difficulty while deliberating upon this question, as it appeared H. M. Government expected that each school would be capable of holding from 100 to 200 scholars, that they were to be really substantial buildings, while the entire cost of both was on no consideration to exceed £500 Stg. - The meeting were of opinion that if any accommodation were made for the masters of the schools the sum allowed was altogether inadequate to erect them.

The Rev.d L. Strong having suggested that some assistance might be obtained from the proprietors of Estates contiguous to the schools, it was resolved to appoint a Com.e to determine on the sites, to receive in behalf of the Church Missionary Society transports of the land, & to ascertain what aid could be obtained from the resident proprietors so that the object of the Government might be attained - The Rev.d L. Strong with Messrs. Pollard & Roberts were then named as the Deputation.

Mr. Spooner having intimated his desire to remove to George Town with a view of prosecuting his studies previous to Ordination, & having written to the Rev.d L. Strong when in England that the Parent Com.e might be informed of his intentions & arrangements for supplying his place having been made by Mr. Strong, his connexion with the Society terminates on the 31st inst. The Rev.d Chn. then informed the meeting that it had been arranged that Mr. Acceline should take Mr. Spooner's place at a salary of £300 a year, & that Mr. James Hall, who had accompanied him out from England, would be located higher up the Demerara River to act in concert with Mr. Acceline, whose salary the Society had fixed at £150 a year - Mr. Strong was requested to furnish the Secretary with

extracts from the Society's communication that an annotation might be made on this day's Minutes of the terms of the engagement with Messrs Cocline & Hall.

The Revd. L. Youd & Mr. Hall were asked to join the meeting.

The Secretary read a communication relative to the preparations which the Macushi Tribe are said to have made for the reception of a Missionary - Mr. Youd had sent home to the Society an account of this invitation, accompanied by a list of necessaries he would require in case he was allowed to visit them. In October last Mr. Youd had applied to him as Treasurer for means to undertake the excursion, the season then being very favorable for travelling - Mr. Roberts having then returned to the colony, & the only member of the Comee who could be consulted at the time, the Secretary accompanied Mr. Youd to his residence, & on the 6th Oct. last they deliberated upon the matter. The result was a disappointment to Mr. Youd, as Mr. R. & he recommended him not to go, & declined as members of the Comee giving their sanction to the £150 Bill, which according to Mr. Youd's statement it would require to be drawn before he could be equipped for his journey. They had not yet heard how the Society had received Mr. Youd's communication to them on the subject, but as the Revd. L. Strong would soon return to the colony, there was a probability that he would bring them some tidings: & if the Society sanctioned the proceeding, it was likely they would send out the articles for which Mr. Youd has written, which would in some degree be useless if Mr. Youd went away before - Mr. Roberts & he were of opinion that the favorable season for travelling was not a sufficient counterpoise to the reasons which might have been adduced for pausing a little.

The Revd. L. Strong mentioned that Mr. Coates had stated the Society's willingness to extend the Mission, but that nothing in relation to this expedition of Mr. Youd's had been communicated to him - Mr. Youd said he felt the same anxiety to go as before, & he had held out a promise to the Macushies that he would visit them, & as the season would be favorable again at the latter end of Feby next he would then go - The Secretary read an extract from a letter he had received from Mr. Bernau, it appeared that a plan had been laid down so that Mr. Youd's absence from the Grove would in no wise affect the operations of the place. It was the opinion of the Meeting that the good resulting from this expedition of Mr. Youd would be that the Comee would get authentic information respecting the different Tribes in that territory, but if the Missionary were always to travel at this enormous expense, it would be a serious hindrance to his operations.

Mr. Youd begged to call the attention of the meeting to the ill state of Mrs. Youd's health, & requested leave to take her to Barbados which he thought would benefit her, & altho' he had not been called up by the Bishop, yet he thought he could prevail with him to grant him Priest's Orders, he would then leave Mrs. Youd with her friends in Barbados, & return immediately after his Ordination to prosecute his journey

into the interior.

After a very mature deliberation it appeared to the meeting that it would be well to sanction this trip to Barbados, & the Treasurer was desired to furnish him with money for his own & Mrs Gould's passage there & back again, & to defray the expenses of his ordination.

Mr Youd was then requested to furnish the Com.e with a complete list of all the articles he would require for his excursion among the Macushe Tribes, & with his intended plan of proceeding, & they promised on his return from Barbados to assist him in his projected expedition, unless some different directions from the Parent Society were received ad interim, or there were some manifest indications pointing him to a different sphere of duty. With a view, however, of lessening the expenses of his journey, the meeting thought it well that Alfred (the Macushe Indian who had been educated by the Society) should be sent off to bring down a body of those people in time to meet Mr Youd on his return to the Colony & of sufficient number to take him safely over the Rapids.

The Rev.d Chairman then offered prayer & the members separated.

Rec. June 25/38 A

Minutes of Meeting of British Guiana Corr. Com.ee, March 14, 1838.

Com. 38

Ack.

At a Meeting of the Corr. Com.ee held at the Counting House of Wells, Pollard & Co. March 14/38.

Present:— T. L. Smith, Esq., Chm., W. Roberts, Esq., M. Benjamin, Esq., & W. B. Pollard, Esq., Treas. & Sec.

After prayers, the Secretary read the Minutes of the last Meeting, & stated that Mr Youd having arrived in Town & expressed his wish at once to undertake his journey to the Macushe territory, this meeting had been called for the express purpose of determing upon the measure.

The Secretary laid over a communication from Mrs Youd, acknowledging the receipt of £990 paid to him previous to his departure for Barbados, which he had appropriated as follows:— Passage money for self, wife, & servant to Barbados £126 — sea stores & portage £75 — Mr Youd's return £99 — Ordination fees £48 = 348 — leaving a balance kept by him in part salary of £642.

The Meeting regretted to hear such bad accounts of Mrs Youd, & were sorry that the journey to Barbados had not produced that beneficial effect hoped for. Under the circumstances of the case they conceived it to be a duty incumbent upon them to submit it to Mr Youd's consideration, whether, after the distressing intelligence he had lately received from Barbados, he ought still to prosecute his journey at this season into the interior.

A list of articles required by Mr Youd for his expedition was then submitted to the meeting but being unaccompanied by any plan of proceeding it appeared

from its nature, & the extent of the supplies required, that Mr. Youd had mistaken the wishes of the Parent Society for the gradual extension of the Mission to the Indian Tribes into the interior, as well as the intention of the Corr. Com.ee when acting upon the instructions of the Parent Com.ee they had promised to assist him in his projected expedition. They then considered Mr. Youd's intended journey to the Macushe country as an exploratory excursion for the purpose of collecting accurate information relative to the different Tribes, their location, language, numbers, disposition to receive instruction from the Missionaries, & of ascertaining the most eligible point for forming a new station, where one of the Missionaries might eventually take up a permanent residence should it be deemed advisable hereafter by the Parent Society on the recommendation of the Missionaries & the Corr. Com.ee to establish one. It however seemed to be Mr. Youd's intention at once to enter upon the establishment of a new Mission among the Macushe Indians, which the Meeting thought a precipitate step & not in accordance with the express wishes of the Parent Society as detailed in their letter of 23d Jan. 1837. It is foreign to the wishes of the Corr. Com.ee to damp the zeal of any of the Missionaries, they are alike anxious that the glad tidings of salvation should be conveyed, through the instrumentality of the Church Missionary Society, to the poor benighted Indians, but they would affectionately remind Mr. Youd that his sanguine expectations drawn from Indian statements have on former occasions been disappointed, & therefore in the present case they wish to impress upon his mind the nature of his expedition, in prosecuting which, they recommend that all expenditure be made upon the most economical scale consistent with its objects. For the purpose of carrying these into effect, the Com.ee now place at the disposal of Messrs. Bernau & Youd the sum of £100 Stg., which they consider under all the circumstances to be amply sufficient to defray all the contingent & necessary expences.

The Corr. Com.ee in leaving this matter in the hands of Messrs. Bernau & Youd to co-operate & determine upon the plan to be pursued in the excursion of the latter, would direct their attention to the instructions conveyed in the letter of Jan. 23/37 before quoted, wherein their wishes are distinctly set forth that the Berbice Mission station should be first consolidated so as at once to give hope of its stability & permanency & of its forming a stay & support for stations further in the interior.

Before closing the proceedings of this morning, the Com.ee wish to record a remark which past circumstances have caused them frequently to make. They think it has an injurious tendency to pay persons (besides feeding them) for every service they may render to a Mission which has been established with an exclusive reference to their benefit; the duty of contributing to the support of the Mission should be inculcated upon the Indians & coloured people around, who

obtain instruction from the Missionaries, & none should be allowed to retain the idea, that it would appear some have taken up, that the Mission was established to support them."

Rec. June 25/38 A

W. B. Pollard, Esq., to the Lay Secretary. (38)

Dear Sir,

Mr. Parker visiting England affords me an opportunity of sending the Minutes to you. Mr. Strong has written you at length, & to his letter I refer you. Mr. Latrobe is with us, & we have given him all the information he desired. He goes to Essequibo, walks through the woods to Demerara, & descends that river - up which river I am just going, & I think it likely I shall bring him to George Town again. No tidings of Mr. Yond since his letter I have sent to you. All other information from the Catechists &c. relative to the Mission is satisfactory.

(Sig.) W. B. Pollard

Rec. June 9/38 A

Mr. Chas. Carter to the Secretary. (33)

St. Matthews, Demerara,
April 8, 1838.

My dear Sir,

The revolving months remind me of my duty of correspondence to yourself & the Society. I have been thinking of availing myself this year of the proffered boon of the Society, that of visiting my native land if the Lord shall spare me. I had proposed to myself coming home in company with the widow of that dear man of God Mr. Williams, whom Mr. Strong left officiating for himself when he visited his native land last year, but whom the Lord was pleased to remove hence prior to the other's return to this country. I had proposed coming home with her, but as she is about to sail in a few days, which is much sooner than she expected, in company with the widow of Mr. Strong's brother, Mr. John Reed, who drowned himself here a few days since in a fit of insanity, & I therefore cannot come with them as I am waiting to see the Lord Bishop who is expected over here in a few days, after which I look forward to the pleasure of visiting my native land. I was surprised some time since in speaking to Mr. Strong about my ordination he said whether it was yourself or not I cannot say but some gentleman was asking him about it as knowing nothing of it. Now I think it was not less than two years since when Mr. S. informed me of the Society's permission to apply to the Bishop for ordination, which has occasioned me to act as I have done without previous application. My principal object in wishing to visit my native land, in having the Society's permission, is a duty I feel incumbent upon me with regard to my parents, who are now advancing in years, with other minor ones. Hoping that as the Lord's people, whom

we are & wherever we may be, we may serve & glorify Him whose we are, is the earnest desire & prayer of

(Sig.) Chas Carter.

Rec. Jan. 9/38 Com. Ack.

Wm. C. Carter's Journal, Jan. to March, 1838.

(33)

Jan. 4, 1838. I have been to the Friendship, & have had a very nice time in the Hospital previous to school with between 60 & 70 people, shewing them that their sicknesses were all the fruits of the fall of our first parents & our subsequent ones, but that we have the promise of God's Word, that if we go back to Him through faith in His son, we shall all ultimately find that they are all amongst the all things which shall work together for our good. After which I had school, closing about 8 in the evening with catechizing & prayer. The people I have been catechizing this evening especially, were Candidates for the Lord's Supper.

Jan. 5, 1838. This morning I started to go to Town & being overtaken by a heavy shower, to avoid which I turned in to an estate, where I found a member of the Church very ill, to whom I read & spoke to from a portion of the Word of God so far as I could discover suitable to her case, & prayed with her; & though I went in to avoid the shower, yet I believe that He who has directed the shower had another end to answer, namely, that I should speak His word to one of His sick ones who stood in need of its comforts.

Rec. Jan. Com. Ans.

Jan. 9, 1838: Lord's Day - This morning at ½ past 7 we had, as usual, a prayer meeting; after which I had Sabbath school in the forenoon & catechizing: a very good attendance - At 3 o'clock we expected to see Mr Strong, but he having been prevented coming we were left to ourselves, & yet I believe not to ourselves for the Lord was with us.

Jan. 5, 1838. O Lord, thy ways are not as our ways, nor thy thoughts as our thoughts. Sunday 15th of last month instead of being able to go on with my labours, I was laid on my bed with fever & for several days after - The latter end of the week, when it pleased the Lord that it abated, Mr Strong kindly conveyed me by boat down to his own residence, where, under the blessing of God, in a week more I was recovered sufficiently & thought it advisable that I should take a trip in a boat, which I accordingly did, & went to Seguan & spent a few days with the Minister - While there, as soon as I was able, I rode up & spent an evening with the people at Success - I went into the Negro yard, where I had a nice time in reading & prayer. Their joy at seeing me was very great. It pleased God that I recovered very fast so as to be able to return to my labours again - I trust the affliction has been a blessing -

Mar. 6, 1838. In my way to the Garden of Eden I was requested to call & see a woman at the Friendship, with whom I was much pleased, in a dying state, but in

a safe state apparently, simply trusting in her Saviour - I went on to the Garden of Eden, where I saw several other sick people, after which I had school, & returned home in the evening to a prayer meeting.

Mar. 8, 1838. This day I spent a long time at Friendship, having had five old people & invalids to see separately in the Negro yard as neither were able to reach another's dwelling which encroached much upon our Evening school - Several were members of the Church; others not - How much one needs the wisdom that descendeth from above to guide one in being able to speak a word in season to each individual case. O! for that wisdom - In the evening I had school: about 30 attended, including adults & children - I promised the New Testament to two young persons when they would come to my residence - I then catechized two old Africans, who are Candidates for the Lord's Supper - Broke up at 8 o'clock & rode home.

Mar. 11, 1838: Lord's Day - Mr. Strong not coming up I have had all duties of the day devolving upon myself - In the Sabbath School about 120 children & adults were present - I gave 4 Testaments to as many of the scholars who had made proficiency sufficient to use them - I give the letter, may the Spirit of the living God accompany with a life-giving power. As Mr. Strong is accustomed to come at 3 o'clock, so at the same hour I had the public worship & expounded a portion of the Word of God. What a privilege to know the blessing of salvation, & then to be allowed to make them known to our perishing fellow creatures!

Rec. June 12/38 A

Com

Ans.

Rev. J. F. Lighterman to the Secretary / Miscell. Dep.t /

Rev. Sir,

Bermuda, May 10, 1838.

You will at once perceive that an utter stranger now takes the liberty of addressing you - I am the Rector of the Parishes of Pembroke & Devonshire (united into one living) in Bermuda - I have two Churches under my charge, one of which is the largest in the island, & both of which, praised be the Lord! are extremely well attended -

A "District Com.ee of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge", & an Auxiliary to the "British & Foreign Bible Society" are in operation here - The funds of the former are expended in this country, to the best of my knowledge - It happens there are many pious people, resident among us, who, being anxious for the christianizing of the whole world, & for the hastening on of that predicted day of universal happiness, when Holiness shall be inscribed on the very bells of the horses, feel a great want of information respecting the efforts of our Church in the blessed & glorious cause. What is the Established Church doing for the poor benighted heathens? say they - we read of the exertions of the Wesleyans in this way, & we contribute towards their funds, but we would also help the Church, & with greater satisfaction, as we belong to her - I mean, the Established Church.

Now, Sir, may I presume to ask the favor of you, if you can spare them, to send out, directed to me, some Reports, Tracts, or other papers, connected with the objects & progress of your Society, for me to distribute among my parishioners, &, by the

blessing of God, to take off the reproach, which has been thus cast upon the Church to which I belong, & which I feel confident does not deserve it. It appears to me that an account of your zealous proceedings in the East & in Africa, would not only soften the severity of those who do actually cast this reproach, but satisfy the minds of many, who are attached to her & who view the lack of Reports & Statements upon this topic, so dear to the Christian heart, with regret.

I cannot undertake to say that I shall be enabled to add much to your funds, in return, but I will do my best for that end. Nevertheless, I have long since learnt, in matters pertaining to our holy Religion, never to despise the day of small things.

I should be happy to make a similar request of the Secretary to the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts" - but I know not how I can do it with propriety. For, in 1834 - an eventful period with us - the time of the emancipation of our coloured population - I ventured, during the absence of the Archdeacon Spencer, to suggest one or two measures that the state of things seemed to call for, & I not only did not receive any answer, but was told by the Dignitary just named, that my letter was altogether superfluous. My intention was good, & I cannot but think it deserved, at least, the condescension of an answer, stating the ground of its superfluousness.

I do not desire that either this letter, or my name, should unnecessarily be made public. My course is a very humble one. May the Lord Jesus Christ be with you & bless the endeavours of your excellent Society & the labours of its zealous Missionaries! I remain &c.

(Sig^d) Joseph Fraser Lighterman.

Rec^d May 11/38 A Rev. J. G. Mühlhauser to the Lay Secretary (29

Com.

Ans.

San Fernando, Trinidad,

March 27, 1838.

My dear Sir,

Having been so long a time without communication from you we feel in some instances the inconvenience of it. We always, thanks to God, enjoy perfect good health, & through which blessing we are enabled to carry on the work of the Lord, though with much infirmities, & not always with that zeal which as Ministers of the Lord ought to animate our whole existence. My present time is chiefly taken up with buildings & painting of the same. I have commenced Mr^s King's dwelling on Belmont, & hope to finish it in the month of May. The dimentions are 36 feet X 18, with a gallery of 8 feet. I could have made it a few feet smaller, but on consideration that a man with a family might have to live in it, & a few feet larger would add but a little to the expences & a comfortable house being so desirable in a tropical climate, I

resolved on the dimensions as before given. At present Mr King lives with Mr Williams that is to say, every morning he is going to Belmont school, visits estates, & then in the evening returns again to Mr Williams - I contracted also for a schoolhouse & a residence above for Mr Williams on the Jordan Hill Estate. The dimensions are 42 feet X 23 - the lower part entirely for a schoolroom. This building I guess will cost about £1400 Currency - Another one I am about to build, but whether I shall be able to do it immediately I do not yet know - In order to save some money I bought myself a cart & two horses, & I think I shall be able to redeem at least 400 or 500 dollars; but, Sir, all this is business, at which I am so tired that hardly I can look at. I come in contact with a number of people: some wont do their work, some quarrel; some are so extremely lazy, & some are otherwise - I have to buy every article required for the buildings &c &c - and, Sir, to keep up under all this business a spirituality & devotedness is a thing which I find often to be hard. However, I look forward with pleasure to a time when all these things will be past, & when our work will be carried on quickly & successfully - A few weeks since I was under the necessity of dismissing my schoolmaster here, Mr D. Lynch, who having asked me for leave to go up to Port of Spain for three or four days stayed away for full three weeks, when I was obliged to shut up my school for a fortnight, but having met with some other person I engaged him & then dismissed the other - I was a long time anxiously looking forward to an answer about sending schoolmasters from home - Mr Bilby is promised some from home in the course of this year - Unless the Society send out at least one for San Fernando, I am sure we cannot do the good which otherwise we might - And this one ought to be married, & the wife ought to take the Infant School - Such an arrangement would steady the schools & ensure success -

The other day the Governor, Sir George, came down to San Fernando & stayed in my house. The business of the land not having been yet settled, I mentioned it to him in order to enable me to fence in the ground; he again, to my astonishment, talked to me of about two acres of land instead of two & a half. When I was in town the other day I called upon him & dined with him, & he promised me to come down again with the surveyor to settle it, the result of which I shall communicate to you. I told him I should not receive less than the said quantity, & should not allow it to be taken off one foot unless the Comrs have communicated before with Lord Glenelg. I suppose, however, he will give me the said & promised quantity.

Another thing I wish to mention by this opportunity is the offence which was given by Mr King's preaching in the Wesleyan Chapel, Port of Spain. I shall subjoin the letter which I sent on that occasion to Mr Cummins. Before I wrote this letter I was in town & some of the people there (among whom was a pious Clergyman of the Church of England) told me that it was to the Society to recall Mr King otherwise certain parties might take occasion & be prejudiced against the Society knowing that the matter would be brought before the Bishop I wrote as follows: -

Revd J. G. Mühlhaeuser, Mar. 27/38

Revd & dear Sir,

San Fernando, Dec. 18, 1837.

I was sorry that I did not see you previous to my leaving Port of Spain, & more particularly so on account of Mr. King my catechist, who was treacherously led away from the path of his duty. Messrs King & Redford arrived on Sunday evening the 10th inst. on board the Palestine in the harbour of Port of Spain. Anxious to attend our Church the same evening they immediately went on shore, but they soon heard that they were too late. Mr. Anderson it seems was very kind in receiving them as strangers, shewing them an inn & taking them to his home. Mr. King, so he told me, being very anxious after a long passage to hear a sermon again, & the proposal having been made to hear the Methodist preacher, he & Mr. Redford were ready to join. Mr. Anderson introduced them to the Revd Mr. Beard, who at once prest them to preach for him, he being so much fatigued from his day's labour, having had to attend funerals &c; which, however, was declined. Mr. Beard, however, instead of accepting the repeated refusal, prest it harder & harder, when at last Mr. King, forgetting who he was & where he was yielded & preached for him. That I was surprised to hear this you may fancy, & that I was exceedingly sorry you may & will believe. I, of course, after having asked Mr. King whether the report of his having preached at the Wesleyan Chapel was true, he answered in the affirmative, & when I told him that he did wrong & that the consequences of it might be any thing but agreeable, he considered as having acted imprudently; that, forgetting himself for a moment, he was taken off his guard by the importunity of Mr. Beard. Mr. King is very sorry for having done so, & he told me yesterday, when telling him I should write to you, that he should be ready to make any apology you or the Bishop should require. I am fully satisfied that Mr. King is Methodist, but that he is warmly attached to our Church. I ascribe his mistake & unlawful proceedings to circumstances which must be trying to every one. In the first place, he was a stranger; secondly, Mr. Beard was the second friend he saw in a strange country, & it is easily conceived how difficult it must be to refuse a favor to the first man he meets, & particularly so when Mr. Beard is the beggar so well known for his sufficiency in this profession. I do not say this in order to excuse Mr. King entirely for in one sense he is hardly excusable but I say so in order to judge him in his peculiar situation. I am fully persuaded that our Society, at the head of which are ten Bishops of our Church, entirely disapprove of Mr. King's proceedings. I shall write home at the same time, stating, as I think I ought to do, his trying situation; & I am persuaded you will, though sorry the thing happened, judge him accordingly too. No doubt you will write it to the Bishop & then I beg you to state that Mr. King is ready to make any apology. This, my dear Sir, I considered I owe you to inform, & if you want any more

particulars please let me know. I remain &c

Rev.d G. Cummins. (Sig.d) J.G. Muhlhauser.

This letter was sent to the Bishop, & Mr. Cummins told me the Bishop wrote him he would not take any cognizance of it, the Society not having informed him of their (the Catechists) arrival, but he believes that the Society would not countenance such proceedings. I am sorry, Sir, that such things should happen for it is not in the least conducive to our success it would if acted upon this principle, on the contrary curtail our proceedings. Last year when Messrs Mc Arthur & Williams came out they stayed at Tobago for three weeks, where they several times preached at the Wesleyan Chapel & never went to Church, a thing which then & there was highly censured. It would perhaps be very well if the Society would give some hints to the Catechists when departing from home to a place like this. As we now stand here we are, or can be, in the full sense of the word, Missionaries; but such proceedings no doubt would lessen it & I am of opinion that by such proceedings the seeking of promoting God's glory gives way to that of seeking our own glory.

Another thing I wish to mention & ask your directions. You will recollect that I recommended salaries to the Catechists, but which you seemed as yet to decline. I thought over it again, & I am now convinced that it will be more economical to the Society to do so. It is difficult, Sir, for any one to control another person's business, & particularly so when the other person is suspicious of an infringement of his right. I was told by some one that "he would not allow any one to say what he ought to have or what he ought not to have", & to give money without knowing for what, is to allow an indefinite sum, & to do that without stating it would bring down blame upon the person who ought to control it. In order, therefore, to avoid misunderstanding for the sake of the bread, I promised to pay Mr. Williams every quarter so much taking the yearly salary for £250 St.g. I do so before asking you, because I know he was to purchase some articles, & could I have postponed it, it would have gone out of the Society's fund. £250 I considered, fair, with less he could hardly do. Mr. Bilby gives his schoolmaster £200 St.g, & then he has no horse to maintain, nor to buy one when it should die. If the Society should be inclined to agree to this arrangement, I should be glad, & from what I know now from this country I think it could not be less, for I am sure if it is not a settled sum the yearly accounts will surpass that by far.

Mr. Williams' school is doing well. Mr. King commenced but lately, & I hope will do well too. The Wesleyans left some of the estates which they formerly occupied: they do not gain ground but lose it. I could not get Mr. Eckel's name to the Bill I sent, on account of having had no blank one for his signature. Sometimes, Sir, we cannot do as we wish to do, & I hope you will not ascribe it to inattention to your instructions.

I remain &c

(Sig.d) J. G. Muhlhauser

Rec. May 28/38 A

Com.

Ans.

Wm. J. Cork to the Secretary. 31½

Church Missionary Grove,
April 24, 1838.

Rev.d & dear sir,

From the time I was accepted by the Com.ee I have always considered myself as their servant, & therefore bound to render them an account of all things. I saw it to be my duty to resign myself entirely into their hands, feeling quite assured they would treat me with Christian kindness. I have now for the first time an important request to make, which I hope will meet with the kind consideration of the Com.ee. You, dear sir, who have been engaged in Missionary work, must know from experience how necessary it is to have a composed and tranquil mind, without which I am persuaded that promptitude, energy, & untiring perseverance cannot long be maintained. I do not hesitate to inform the Com.ee that I do not enjoy that tranquility of mind of which I see the necessity. I state this feeling assured that my case will meet with prayerful consideration Before entering the Missionary field, it is only by report that we know any thing of Missionary proceedings. I now think differently from what I did before I left England. From the frequent announcements of arrivals of Missionaries to their native country, I did not think the departure of a Missionary from his station was attended with so many evils as I now do. I not only thought on, but mentioned to my friends the probability of my returning to England. My feeling now is, that, unless it be the will of God that my health shall not be continued to me, it is far better to live & die in the work without ever quitting it. The present unsettled state of society renders the Missionary's presence peculiarly valuable. Even the proprietors perceive this, else why so anxious all at once to have stations on their properties!

To come to the point. Before I left England I had fixed my affections on one whom I hoped eventually would become a partner in my labours, but nothing transpired to render it necessary that I should make the Committee acquainted with it: no decided step was to be taken till the time should arrive when I might have the opportunity of returning to England. I am desirous now, however, to depart from that course. I sent a letter to the young Lady in question by the last packet, stating various reasons why I wished her to depart from her former resolution. I feel it now, therefore, to be my duty to bring the Com.ee acquainted with it, hoping that they will in my case act with that kind indulgence they have so often manifested towards others similarly situated. The Com.ee are fully aware how many & great difficulties & dangers their unmarried agents have to encounter in this island, owing principally to the state of society: I need not therefore recount them. If, notwithstanding the information which the Com.ee have received, it may still be said by some of their number that it is

better for those engaged in Missionary work not to marry, I reply, that all the Missionaries cannot think so: I candidly confess that I am one of those who cannot. But it may be asked, If you desire to marry have you fixed your affections on a suitable person? I leave it for the Committee to determine. With regard to her qualifications, I believe I may with truth say that she has received what is termed a "liberal education". Is she fond of teaching? She has for years taught in a Sunday School. She is now Governess in a religious family. Above all, is she pious? Both my friends & myself believe her to be of decided piety.

It remains for me to tell who she is & where she lives. She is second daughter of Wm Milton, Golden Bank, near Liskeard, & lives with & educates the children of Wm Grigg, Bodbrane, about eight miles from her father's residence. A letter will reach her either through the Liskeard or East Looe P.O. For her disposition, knowledge, & piety I refer the Comee to Wm Lakes, Curate of the parish of Liskeard. It was while she attended his ministry that the Lord opened her heart to attend to the things spoken by him. To my knowledge I have neither seen nor heard Wm Lakes preach for the last nine years: personal esteem cannot therefore lead him to give too favorable a character. Were I known to him however I feel certain that, if all I hear of his Christian character be true, he would state nothing but what he believed to be truth. Wm Lakes' account will, I doubt not, be such as will satisfy the Comee, both as to her qualifications for the work & her devotedness to the cause of God.

I have now made known my case, I hope with all necessary explicitness without too much freedom. I once more humbly ask the Comee to reflect on the difficulty & even danger I am in by being single. I trust they will grant my request & when an opportunity occurs in which they believe Miss Ann Milton will be protected, will send her out. Should the Comee wish for any information from my friends, my father's residence is Woodford Farm, Plympton St Mary, near Plymouth. I beg to say however, that either my mother, sister, or brother will be most likely to give the Comee the necessary information, for with heartfelt sorrow I inform them that I have cause to fear that my father is not pious. May God change his heart is my constant prayer & I trust also of all Christians who know his case. That God may make all things work together for good is the prayer of one who with all sincerity subscribes himself &c

(Sigd) Josias Cork.

P.S. I hope the Comee will not consider that I am acting beyond my province when I inform them that Prayer Books are very much wanted: Wm Corner & myself both want them. If the Comee could get a grant they will be very acceptable, & doubtless tend to the advancement of the cause of the C.M.S.; for the Negroes who can read are very fond of using them. She recite the responses in a very pleasing and devotional manner. The Comee will probably be glad to hear that although, as

they have seen by my Report, that my hours of active labour are long, & my out-door labours very fatiguing (the mountain passes are no easy work for either man or horse) - yet from not having as yet the very onerous duty of housekeeping to attend to, & by continuing my English plan of rising at four, I am enabled to study three hours a day. I am therefore making a comfortable progress in Grotius & the Greek Testament.

Rec. May 28/38 A

Revd J. G. Muhlhauser to the Lay Secretary. 32

Ans. June 11/38

San Fernando, April 16, 1838.

My dear sir,

We received your letter of the 30th March & for the information of which we feel grateful. As regards Mr. King's preaching at the Wesleyan Chapel you will ere this have received a letter of mine explaining the particulars. I have, however, communicated your request to Mr. King. Your hint about teaching the Church Catechism in our schools will be acted upon. I am glad you sent a decisive answer about the schoolmasters asked for. I am exceedingly sorry you should feel again obliged to mark our, or rather my irregularity of drawing Bills. I could not help it at the time without great inconvenience: I shall, however, endeavour to prevent doing so in future. With regard to a proposed Normal School, it is too early now, but I do think that after 1840 it is not only practicable but desirable. I am still occupied in building. One of the schoolhouses I cannot manage this season, but I shall commence forthwith one in Point á Pierre belonging to the Bishop. Point á Pierre, the place I intend to build upon, is close to the sea, & therefore it does not require any cartage. At present we occupy a larger field among the Negroes than we did before. The Wesleyan Missionary left my districts, with the exception of San Fernando, & went over to reside at Couva: he comes to this every third Sunday to meet his members here. there are but six. & the people coming from the Palmist Estate. I am glad to see that there is some stir in the district, & more particularly in the quarter South Naparima, to which we pay our greatest attention. We had in our Chapel schoolhouse, both on Good Friday & Easter Day, about 180 Negroes. Mr. Williams had a great number too, & I had on Jordan Hill (evening) about 70. We are going on slowly, but I hope, with the blessing of God, our work will not be in vain. I do not know what to do with Mr. Williams's schoolhouse, whether to apply for a license as I did for Belmont, or whether it shall be but a schoolhouse. The latter would be preferable, as thereabout there are many estates & a very promising situation; but I am afraid the Bishop will not license it for a Chapel schoolhouse on account of the residence, & because I cannot promise to preach there every Sunday afternoon. I intend to go out one Sunday to Belmont, another to Jordan Hill, & a third to Point a Pierre,

where the Bishop is anxious to have a Chapel schoolhouse too. Thus the people would know it & I could administer at the regular times the sacrament or perform the rights of matrimony. But after this I am building one schoolhouse in North Naparima & must see then how to manage that. These visits are from 4 to 7 & 8 miles distant from here, & so it makes it naturally fatiguing, & however promising the field may be & seems to be, yet I shall be but an itinerant Minister amongst the Negroes, the district being so very extensive & being called away so often into the country both by my office to bury & to baptize &c, and I might almost say carpenter's trade. Whilst I am thus going about, I have not the satisfaction to know that I can be to the Negroes what I so very much wish to be; whereas my Missionary brethren have their people roundabout them.

I have now to communicate to you something which I am sorry to be obliged to do. You will be aware by some of my letters how anxious I was to avoid coming in contact with Wm Williams concerning money matters, & I really thought to have succeeded after the arrangement I made with him in the commencement of this year, viz. to pay him per year £230 stg; an arrangement which I laid before you for your approval or disapproval. Some time after the said matter was settled between us, Wm Williams asked me to advance him £10 stg, which I promised to do. On the day of our last settlement (April 6th I believe) he put the same question, which I again was ready to answer; but, said I, of course you having a salary you will repay me the same from your current salary. O no, said he, Wm Coates promised me that I should get linen & table-cloths out here, & for that I want it; & having that authority I shall purchase it. Whereupon I told him that I should feel myself not justified in giving him £10 stg in addition to his salary; however he insisted upon it, & said that I could not deny him what Wm Coates promised him. You may write, said I, to the Society, & if they will do so of course I shall be glad to give it you, but until then I could not conscientiously sanction such a step. You have, continued I, fully as much furniture in your house, & much better ones too, than I have in my house, though I have so many people of every description calling upon me & staying with me, & though you live in the country where no one sees you but a very few planters. This argument, Wm W. replied, is a childish one; for, said he, I have nothing to do with your household affairs, but whatever I have in my house I have it with your consent. Upon which I replied, not altogether; for instance, I did never consent to your buying a set of mahogany tables, & for which you paid about 50 or 52 dollars. But he told me to my great surprise that I did give my consent. I am sure, said I, you heard me several times mention the subject, but you never gave me such an answer (or words to that effect). I disapproved of it as soon as I was told of it & shall ever do so. To shew, Sir, however, that I did not consent to it, I need only tell you of my information I gave you about it, & to copy a few lines from a letter which I wrote to you but did not send it off. The words are these:- "I could not approve they both (Williams &

Mr. Arthur) purchased a set of mahogany tables, each set of which for about 48 dollars (one cost 52 dollars). Wr Mr. Arthur reasonably enough said then that he was sorry for the thing & that it should not happen again." This letter was dated in May 1837. But Wr Williams always repeated I did consent, & that I told him "they could not do better than so under present circumstances." Whether I said these words or not I do not recollect, but I am sure I never said these words speaking of the set of mahogany tables & things I was never aware of till after they were purchased. I told Wr W. when I met them & informed me of the purchase of it, that I did disapprove of it, because, said I, the Society will blame me for it, & when Wr Mr. Arthur gave the answer I copied above. You say one thing, was his reply, at one time, & another thing at another time; therefore I do not know what to believe you: I only can judge from what you say. Mr W., said I, it is not true that I ever consented; I hope you never found me out yet to be a liar. I have, said he, found you out this time though. Do you mean to say you found me out to be a liar! Yes, I have, was his reply. If this be the case then you better leave my house immediately. Sir, this is the thanks for many a kindness I shewed Wr W. that he, what never yet another man told me, tells me in my face I was a liar! How I must feel it you may imagine; but it is my comfort to know that I am not a liar, & that he honored me with that compliment because I acted conscientiously. What shall I do with a man who treates me in that way! shall I forget it, & then expose myself to be called tomorrow a thief; or shall I withdraw from him altogether, & thus distink the chain of labour? At all events I wait until you have given me your advice. With regard to linen & table-cloths I know, at least I was told by Wr Mr. Arthur & Williams at the time when they arrived here & when I gave them money, "that the ladies went out shoping buying table-cloths & linen". & Wr Williams told me at the above conversation that he bought some table-cloths & linen some time back in town. Now I would ask, could he not do with less than £10 St.! Two people who hardly see any gentlemen or ladies in their house, & who I believe never since their arrival had any one the night over, with the exception of a captain once, was it justifiable giving £10 St. for an article hardly ever put in requisition? If Wr Williams should have had no money of his own salary, it would be a different thing, but he never mentioned his salary was too little; or if he had had so much need of table-cloths might he not have bought less books! Wr W. always spoke of buying & buying, & actually frightened me by it, & on that account I proposed him the salary, so that he might then buy & buy what he pleased. I shall send you a copy of a letter I sent him about buying:-

San Fernando, Sept. 19, 1837.

My dear Sir,

I just received your account & shall forward it immediately to the Society. You will no doubt forgive me when I take the liberty of giving you

some advice & caution you about something which I think would be well if you should consider it - You mentioned to me Saturday last that you were about to buy 46 volumes of books, the cost of which would exceed even the sum of £12 Stg Why I should friendly advise you not to buy is, because should I do so I should reproove myself for spending such a sum of Missionary money, if not altogether needless, yet without necessity - without necessity, because you brought out from England a fine large & select library, far superior to my own; because you bought for about £18 or 20 Currency additional books from our late brother Mr Arthur. If I should therefore sanction your buying any more books, as long as I & you are situated as we are at present, I should consider not to have discharged the trust the Com.e put in me - You will be aware, Mr Williams, that we cannot call any money our own which directly or indirectly is put into our hands by the Society & therefore answerable for it - But if you possess the means yourself from any other source than that of the Society's, I withdraw my advice & beg you to consider it as never given - I do not think that I ever have interferred with any of your family affairs, but this I do so, because I believe the Society would have done so should you have applied to them - Believe me &c.

(Sig.d) J.G. Mühlhäuser

NB. I send you this, in order that if you should have engaged the said works you might inform Mr M. of your not taking them - Would you be kind enough to visit Picton Estate? I must go in some other quarter.

When I wrote this Mr Williams had not got a fixed sum of money, therefore when he nevertheless bought the above mentioned books in the course of this year when he had a salary I said nothing; but I would ask, if he had wanted so much the said articles could he could not have taken those £12 Stg & purchased it! But in addition to these books he bought out of the Society's money for about £8 to £10 Stg value from Mr Sterling, Bookseller, & brought them out with him from home & paid for them here. I state this, Sir, to justify my conduct in refusing the requested £10 Stg Mr W. occupies a very promising spot & I am sorry to say that that has rather a bad effect on him. He is active & I could not say otherwise as I am contented with him as it regards that; but then being Parson & Missionary makes him rather independent so much so that he told me the other day he considered himself no farther to be under my superintendence than as it regards locality - But I will stop here, Sir, begging your directions - I have thought sometimes of a plan which would enable the Society to overlook our labours — at home with more certainty, & if you approve of it I must beg you to give your direct instructions - Every month, namely, I would desire to send in to me Catechists & Schoolmasters their respective Returns; for instance, the state of the daily schools, evening schools, Sunday schools - The Catechists would also give their Returns of the estates they visited, whether they preached or visited houses, &c - and how many people they

met. What is the number of Sunday attendance, would be a seperate question & distinct from preaching on week days - This is the plan I propose to you, & I have no doubt such a regulation would give order, & furthermore enable you monthly or as you would please to overlook our work - As it regards our health we all enjoy perfect good health - With my best Christian regards, I remain &c

(Sig?) J.G. Mühlhauser.

NB. We received the box three days back from board the Gratitude.

Rec May 28/38

Com.

Ans.

Revd T. Toud to the Lay Secretary

32½

Barbados, Feb. 22, 1838.

Dear Sir,

Since my last to you I have been variously situated & much tried. I fully expected to have received some information from the Revd L. Strong relative to the Committee's pleasure respecting my appeal for permission to proceed to the interior, on a tour, to see those Tribes of Indians who have made many applications for a Minister, but he has brought us none. Finding this to be the case, my fellow-labourer & myself have consulted maturely their calls to us, & knowing the grand preparations they have made for a Missionary, having built a Chapel & house for the Minister, & planted yams &c for his use) do think it my bounden duty to go to them - I appealed to the Corr. Comee early in Decr for aid, in order to proceed towards the end of Febr.; & they have granted my request, so that I shall prepare & hold myself ready, Dv, to start about that time, being our short dry season. I doubt not that the result will be such as to gratify you, for it appears to me that the Lord has gone forth & prepared their hearts for instruction - I mentioned in my last, that as I was disappointed in going last September, & having to wait for your direction, I would read & prepare to meet the Bishop for Priests Orders at Christmas, now passed, which I have done when duties would allow - I have employed myself during this last quarter chiefly in travelling & preaching & in getting on with the Indian languages. Thank God, I have seen the Indians come forward at last to build two out-station chapels; the one at Carabo by the Carribees, the other among the Arrawacks on the opposite shore by the Arrawacks, without payment. They are simply sheds, on hard wood posts, & covered in by the marricole palm leaf, but quite suitable to the place - I had great pleasure in opening & dedicating them by prayer to the service of God -

On Decr 2nd 1837 Mrs Toud was safely delivered of a fine little girl; & as we are far away from all medical aid, & our midwife being a native only, I felt very thankful to God that all went well - On the 5th Dec Mrs Toud became very ill of a bilious attack, accompanied by fever, which increased daily, so as to make it advisable to come down to Lequan, at the mouth of the

river, that the doctor might attend her. She got worse, & was so brought down in the end of Jany that we looked for her departure every hour. Our infant became also ill & died, being seven weeks old, & a week after its baptism - My dear wife's illness & child's death tried us very much, as may be supposed; yet we tried to say "Thy will be done". During my stay at Leguan I preached in various places - which my Journal will shew - & tried to act a Missionary's part, labouring for souls - Mrs Vond seemed to be getting no better, & as I wished to carry her over to Barbados to leave her there to recover while I went tour the time began to draw near & I felt distressed being edged as I was feeling this pressing so heavily on my mind, I requested the Revd J. Tucker, & Mr Carter who was at Leguan for a change of air, to meet me in the Church to pray the Lord to open a way & to raise up Mrs Vond, at least to such a measure of strength as to be able to cross the sea - The Lord heard our prayers, & from that day she began to gain strength - This was on a Monday morning; on Wednesday two days after, we removed to George Town, stopped there a few days, & came over here on Saturday the 10th of this month. On Sunday morning we came on shore & are now stopping with Mrs Vond's uncle, Dr W. Adams - After breakfast I went to the Cathedral & saw the Bishop, who kindly invited me to his house on Monday morning. I went, & it was arranged that I should undergo my examination for Priests Orders that & the following days before the Ven. Archdeacon Parry - The examination ended on Saturday morning, & afterwards I took the oaths of allegiance; & on Lord's Day, Feb. 18th, I was admitted to the Order of Priests by the Lord Bishop of the Diocese in the Cathedral Church during Divine service - A most weighty Charge was delivered by the Ven. Archd. Parry from the Charge of Paul to Timothy, & practically with especial reference to my Mission to the Macushes - Upon this latter part he preached long with great feeling, stating that I was the first Missionary that they had sent out to a wild & rude race separated from the world & society. Many wept, although they knew me not, asking, Who is that young man! As to myself my heart could almost have burst from fulness - "Who is able for these things!" On Monday & Tuesday following I went to see a few dear friends in St. John's parish, & then came to the Ven. Archd Parry on Wednesday morning, according to his kind invitation, to breakfast with him - He shewed me great kindness, as also his lady - she is zealous for the cause of Missions - She spoke of her union with one of the Society's Branch Ladies Associations (I think in Cheltenham) & what joy she felt in doing what she could. She said she could wish to go with me to the heathen - Blessed Archdeacon to have such a wife, who is zealous for the cause of our God. I thanked God for such an interview - On Thursday evening I bade Mrs Vond farewell, in order to embark for Demerara & so to prepare & proceed to the interior - Ah! it was hard work - I purpose leaving Mrs Vond at Barbados until I return from my tour, in order to recruit - She is still so weak as to be unable to walk; but as she is among a round

circle of dear friends, I leave her in the hands of God & with them, knowing nothing will be wanting that can be done. God's ways are as yet unfathomable, but hereafter we shall see. I remain &c.

(Sig'd) T. Yoad.

Rec. May 22/38 Rec'd b. W. Winckler to the Lay Secretary. 26

Com.

Ans.

Dear Sir,

Argyle Pen., April 5, 1838.

It is now more than a year that I have been here in Jamaica & have waited week after week & month after month in expectation to receive my two boxes - the one with books, the other with tools - from Basle, but have to this hour not seen or heard any thing of them. As you, dear Sir, kindly promised me to send them as soon as possible, I must now suppose that they have either not yet arrived in London or that they have been lost in the passage out. I am sorry I have heard nothing at all, as I do not know what has happened to them. I fear the books will become quite spoilt & the tools rusty. I take therefore the liberty of asking you to inform me whether they have been sent to me, or what else has become of them. The two boxes are not only of value to me, but I want the tools very much too. As you receive all Journals & Reports I have nothing to write of any consequence, especially as I send this letter privately according to the Rev'd Mr. Betts' advice. May I beg you, dear Sir, to send the Missionary Records or Registers, as I stand much in want of these for my Missionary meetings which I hold every month. I cannot get any from Kingston, & I understand they have but few. I received some Records & Registers by the ship "Annandale" about 3 months ago. It is to me, as well as to the people, animating to learn how the truth of the Gospel begins to spread among other nations. Such animation the black people want very much.

You will by this time know, dear Sir, that I entered on the holy estate of matrimony on the 15th Jan. last with Margaret Robinson, second daughter of A. F. Robinson, Esq, comptroller of Her Majesty's custom at Falmouth. My health & strength has been preserved by the blessing of the Lord. I have not been one day ill, which I esteem a great blessing indeed, being now seasoned as the people say here. The Rev'd Mr Betts was with us last week inspecting my station, & I will therefore refer to his opinion concerning my work & labour.

I feel obliged to mention something respecting the £25 I have still to remit to you. It is to me indeed a cause of great grief to have these debts, having little prospect before me to repay it soon. A new comer to this country has much to do in economy till he is settled. When I married I had every article to purchase myself & as I was before alone I wanted many

things which I was not aware of before. I have not caused any expenditure to the Society here - but am therefore encouraged to beg you, dear Sir, for longer patience. But if the Society would release me of some pounds, to which those leaving England are privileged, I should feel much obliged - I mean those who leave England married. I find it very hard & difficult to save any money at present, & though I never expected to save any (God is my witness) yet I thought I could do so to repay advanced money. However, I should not like to cause inconvenience to you; & beg only patience, & leave the above mentioned remark entirely to your own consideration - as I have also followed your advice before I left England with regard to matrimony, what I have not in the least to regret. I remain &c (Sig.) C. W. Winckler.

PS. If you will favor me with a few lines about my boxes, please to direct the letter - C. W. Winckler, Argyle Pen, Montego Bay. Letters remain sometimes at Kingston for weeks as there are not always members of the Committee at Kingston.

Rec. May 22/38
Com.
Ans.

Wm E. Newman to the Secretary

(2)

Amity Hall, April 9, 1838.

Rev. Sir,

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your kind letter of the 31st Oct. & most sincerely thank you for the Christian advice therein contained. I hope you will pardon my seeming negligence in not answering it before. I have indeed great reason to be thankful to God & to devote myself to His service, who of His infinite mercy has spared & restored me to health, while many have been called to give in their account of deeds done in the body. I am farther blessed with a Christian partner the object of my choice - to assist me in my labours, to lighten the cares of this life, &, I trust, to help me forward in my spiritual course for that which is to come.

We are at our station, Amity Hall, & daily employed in the schools. This quarter I have established a school at Golden Grove, & placed my head boy there as Teacher. The building is lent & fitted up by Wm McCornock, the attorney for the estate & custos of the parish. In this school there are 55 children, most of them belonging to Golden Grove. Twenty of them were in the Amity Hall school list, but the distance being two miles & a half, & the children young, they attended very badly. Wm N. sometimes takes Amity Hall school while I ride to Golden Grove to superintend this. Wm N. & myself conduct a Sunday School also at Golden Grove, in which there are 150 pupils. But this is not my own, it being conducted in the chapel, & is under the superintendence of the Rev. M. Mitchell, one of the Diocesan's Clergy. In consequence of Amity Hall being too near Golden Grove to be licensed, I could not have a Sunday School

there, as there was no place where they could attend Divine Service. As I was unemployed on Sundays I offered to assist Mr Mitchell in establishing a Sunday School at his Chapel. It is true the great object is accomplished, the children are instructed; but I think if a school is conducted by the agents of the Church Missionary Society, it is but right that they should have the credit of it. Mr Mitchell told me that if I would conduct it the school should be wholly mine, from which I supposed it was a C.M.S. school; but it appears that he meant it should be wholly mine as to conducting it only.

My Day School at Amity Hall is little more than an infant school as nearly all the elder children have left & gone to other employments. These are coloured, & were free before the commencement of the apprenticeship system. Those who were freed by that Act are but young as yet. Though my pupils are young, my school is far from being uninteresting. It is by getting them thus young, & teaching them the precepts of the Gospel, their duty to God & man, & warning them against vice, that we may hope, with Gods assistance, to strengthen them against those sins which are so common among their parents. And we may trust that if they are taught the fear of God when young, some of them at least will continue to serve Him when they come to riper years.

Four schools have been established in this parish since I have been here, the nearest of which is five miles distant, yet each of these have taken some from my school, as those who lived at a distance placed their children with some one near that they might attend the school, but on a school being opened near their own homes of course they take them away. The number at present in Amity Hall School is 104.

My Evening School has increased to 40. It is gratifying to see some of these young, & two old men with spectacles on, reading their Bibles, who have learnt their alphabet since I came here. They are very earnest in learning, & appear to take great pleasure in reading the Scriptures. Some of them I believe are true Christians, but they are all Wesleyans: they come to me for instruction, but go to the Wesleyan Chapel on Sundays. I think if they come to the Established Church to be taught to read & write & otherwise instructed, they ought to attend the Church on the Sabbath; but I cannot require such conditions here, as there is no place belonging to the Establishment, except Golden Grove Chapel, & there is not room for the children that I have prevailed upon to go there. This I have represented to our Corr. Com.ee here & wait their advice. I have plenty to do, & trust what I am doing is for the good of souls & the extension of Christs kingdom; but I do not feel so satisfied as I should were I labouring more in conjunction with the members of our Society. I remain &c

(Sig.d) E. Newman.

Rec. May 22/38 A

Com.

And.

Mr. J. Pollitt to the Secretary.

(28)

Dear Mr. Jowett, Moore Town, Feb. 24, 1838.

I was really very sorry to find from your last letter, which I received about Christmas, that you were dissatisfied with my communications, both as to number & length. Allow me to assure you, I should indeed have been sorry to have willingly transgressed any known rule; but I really did not understand till very lately, even after receiving your last, that anything more than a quarterly Report of my labours was expected. In this, I believe, I have never once failed since I landed. And you may now rest assured that in future I shall make it my duty to give you extracts occasionally from my journal, in addition to the private letters & general Report, which I have hitherto looked upon as being all that were necessary. I cannot but tell you with delight how the good hand of our God has been with us in this station prospering the work of our hands upon us & enabling us to feel the truth of that ever sweet promise, "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end". Our children are increasing in the knowledge of Divine things: the progress they make in reading of the Bible, committing of hymns to memory, & the delight they take in singing them, is truly gratifying. Many of our children have latterly joined in Church fellowship, having, we hope, received the truth in the love of it; but these I trust are but the first fruits of those plants of righteousness, which will hereafter be raised up in these our Western nurseries, who will prove themselves to be planted by the right hand of the Lord. I have likewise been much pleased of late to witness the number of applications made by the apprentices for school books, in order that they may learn to read the good Word. Truly these fields are already white unto harvest.

I am happy to inform you that on the 14th Jan. the Lord was pleased to favor us with a second little daughter, who was christened on the 15th inst. by the Revd Mr. Griffiths. Mrs. Pollitt, who is quite well, desires to be very kindly remembered to you, & promises to communicate with you very soon. Hoping you are in the enjoyment of good health, as is the case with us, I remain &c

(Sigd) James Pollitt

Rec. June 27/38 A Revd W. K. Betts' Address to the Apprentices of the Grove School &c. 1 May, 1837. (Let.)

Com.

Ack. A Report of the Normal School, Dec. /37, by Mr. E. Corner. (45)

At the close of another quarter of a year, I am thankful that, through the sparing mercy of our Heavenly Father, I am alive & well, & able to forward to you another Report. Many have been called from around me to give in their account at a higher tribunal. My periodical Report is a document necessarily containing matter [illegible]

painful & pleasing, bringing before you as it does, circumstances of both descriptions, which, however, must be looked for in a Report of the proceedings of a Seminary like this -

I have been called to the painful duty of expelling one youth from the Institution - a duty very painful to my own feelings, not knowing what may be the consequences to the youth himself - yet, with this exception, I am thankful to be able to acknowledge that the general conduct of the boys under my charge has much improved, & though frequently called upon both to reprove & punish, I have not had so much cause for dissatisfaction as last quarter. For the particulars of Peter Smith's case, I beg to refer you to the separate statement on that subject -

During the quarter two have been received into the Institution, namely, Robert Marshall Whittle, whom I mentioned in my last Report, & Michael Cuff Watson, a youth recommended to the Society by the Revd A.S. Gales. The latter is rather more advanced in his education than those in the Institution, & posseses a degree of activity & intelligence above the others. Our number is now 8, would have been 9, but for the great necessity I felt there was for the expulsion of Peter Smith. I have lately required each boy to keep a journal, which I examine every Saturday evening, & I think it has been attended with some benefit to themselves -

I will now state the progress made by each boy during the quarter, adding any other particulars respecting each which may be interesting.

1. John Prince - His progress this quarter has been greatly impeded by failure in his eyesight. He has felt a deficiency for the last two months, but during the last month his eyes have been so affected that I have not allowed him to read except in a large printed book; & that now he is unable to make use of. By Mr. Betts' recommendation, I will endeavour to make an arrangement with a medical man to attend the boys, in the course of a day or two - In the mean time, however, we are using such means as are in our power, but as yet with no beneficial result. In Arithmetic, John Prince has proceeded as far as Insurance. His dimness of sight has been a hinderance to his other studies - His spirit seems a little broken by this affliction, & I trust the Lord may make it a sanctified means of humbling him, & changing his very bad temper - In his journal he dwells much upon the state of his sight, in such a way as the following*:- "O Lord, as for me, I am a poor worthless sinner for I am shapen in iniquity, in sin did my mother conceive me - O Lord, I beg of thee to send my

*The extracts from their Journals are given without alteration except in punctuation -

sight to me again, that I may be able to spend the rest of my days in thankfulness, praising Christ the Lord. Amen"— O Lord, please to give me my sight again. Lord, another year is begun: please to give me new heart, & create a right spirit within me. Please let me become a new creature as the new year. O Lord, I am half blind, but it is thou that cause me to be blind—all in thine hand— Give me a patient heart to bear it— The end of all things is at hand"—

2. Thomas blark Nichols— I have still reason to think & write well of this boy. He manifests the same perseverance & diligence in his studies, & when engaged in them his whole mind seems directed wholly to them. Seldom does any thing withdraw his attention from the object of which he is in pursuit, unless he is spoken to & addressed by name. To this feature in his character do I attribute his success in Arithmetic. During the quarter he has passed regularly through Reduction, Addition, Multiplication, Division, Single Rule of Three Direct & Inverse, & the Double Rule of Three of Vulgar Fractions, & as far as Division of Decimal Fractions. He is now working out some of the Rules between Simple Interest & Vulgar Fractions, which he previously passed over. He has assisted me during the quarter with the other boys in their Arithmetic, in the discharge of which duty he has shewn an aptness to teach. I have still the same confidence in him as Monitor, & can leave him in charge of the others at bed-time, or when I am called from home for a short time, on any duty. He improves in reading, spelling & writing. In his private reading, he has continued the Religious Tract Society's Commentary, & has read as far as the IX chap. of Mark, reading the text from his Bible as he goes along. Besides which, he has read a little work on the due observance of the Sabbath. From his journal I make a few extracts, illustrative of his habits of thought:— "First of all we heard it read by the schoolmaster of the Institution: the book which he read was the Scripture Characters* the reading was about the death of Abel, & the destruction of Cain. Abel's offering was acceptable to God, but Cain's offering was not. The offering of Abel was a lamb, but the offering of Cain was the fruit of the ground. Abel's offering was in faith, & God had respect to his offering. Cain's offering was not acceptable to God. At last we find that Cain was a murderer: he murdered his brother because God had respect to his brother's offering. We find, Genesis IV & VIII, that Cain talked, & rose against his brother, & slew him. Watts' Hymn Book speaks about the same thing—14th & 18th, "So wicked Cain was hurried on till he had killed his brother"— "The Revd Mr Mitchell preached at the Hope Chapel. His text was the XVIII chap. of the first Book of Moses, called Genesis, beginning at the XIX verse "For I know that Abraham will command his children & his household after

* I have lately been reading Robinson's Scripture Characters to them on Sunday mornings.

him, &c" The Lord knew Abraham's character: that he will train up his children & his servants in the way that he told him to walk in, & Abraham was faithful: he believes all the commands of God, & do as he bid him. The Lord called him when he was in the house of his father, & he believe his word & go where he told him of: thus Abraham believed all the words of the Lord, & did his commandments. If we read in this same chapter we shall find how Abraham pleaded for Sodom & Gomorrah, when the Lord was going to destroy it, for the cause of the wickedness of the people: see how pitiful, how dear, he pleads for the people. Look at the XXVII verse, "Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust & ashes" In the 28th v. "Will thou destroy the city for the lack of five!" O it is very profitable to hear the history of Abraham read. But it was all for nothing: the city was so wicked, the Lord could not find as much as ten righteous men in the city: that cause all Abraham's feeling & compassion to be of no use. If we read a little further, we shall see the destruction of the cities"

"On this evening we read in the Pilgrim's Progress. In the night I consider this passage: Jesus Christ has said, I am the way, the truth & the life: no man cometh to the Father but by me. This is a very good example of Jesus Christ to us. He is an example to us as a way by which, if we will follow him in his good way, we will not go into the wrong way; for he is the right way, & all those who follow him will be sure he will not suffer them to go into the wrong way, because he has said, I am the way, the truth & the life - And again, he is the truth."

3. John Sollemache, continues to improves in writing - In Arithmetic he has made fair progress - He has gone through Practice, Tare & Tret, commission, Brokerage, Insurance, Simple Interest, Reduction, Addition, Subtraction & Multiplication of Vulgar Fractions. He is now in Division of Vulgar Fractions. He reads well. His general conduct is satisfacory. One good trait in his character is, that when he incurs my displeasure, he never rests till he has obtained my forgiveness - One extract from his Journal I will give - "The prayer that we had offered up for the Missionaries God has answered, & I am very glad to see they have got safe here. O Lord, send down thy strength upon them, that wherever this Society is pleased to send them, the Lord may give them strength to teach & preach the glad tidings to the poor sinners."

4. John Panton Osborne - This boy gives me the utmost satisfaction. His conduct is an example to all; & it is my earnest prayer that it may be beneficial to them. He has made a little improvement in writing, & has proceeded in Arithmetic as far as the second rule of Practice - In the latter branch he does not get on so fast as some of the others, but what he does, I think he

understands. He is the best reader, & possesses a good understanding of what he does read. He spells well. He continues reading Barkitt on the New Testament in his leisure hours, & has read as far as the XV chap. of the Epistle to the Romans, as usual taking notes as he goes along. He still acts as Clerk in the Chapel in a satisfactory manner. In my last Report, I referred to their sleeping together as a hinderance to private devotion. A temporary remedy has been found for this in a request made in a letter from this boy. a plan which I had often thought of, but had doubts about the practicability of it, which doubts were removed by the receipt of the following, which I found lying on my desk one morning when I entered the schoolroom:-

"Dear Master,- May these few lines from your dear boy John find you well. Sir, I have written you this, that if you will allow us to join in prayer in the evening when we go to the bedroom to begin from the first boy. John Prince ask us one night to let us do so: he ask about four times, & some said, yes: then I stand for a little while, & said, Brethren, I would have joined it with all pleasure, but my reason that I will not join you now is this, for while some are praying, some laughing, therefore I cannot consent this way. But if any willing that we should do it in the proper manner is for us to go to schoolmaster & tell him about it, & hear what he says. My answer again is this, that as Thomas Nichols is the Monitor, if schoolmaster said yes, & tell Nichol to keep order, then I will join it, if not, I will not; for it please me very much this couple of months that there is a little peace among us. May the Lord keep our hands from handling the thing that is unclean, & our tongue from speaking what is not right. May the love of Christ dwell in us in all wisdom; may we believe, obey & be saved. I am &c

Missionary Grove, Dec 4/37. (Sig^d) John P. Osborne"

I felt a degree of holy pleasure on perusing this letter, & wept over it. It was a matter for serious consideration. Having weighed it well, on the following Saturday night, I addressed them on the subject of prayer, & having explained to them the spirit in which it should be entered upon, & the manner in which it should be conducted, I acceded to his request, & appointed them to engage in prayer in the order of their seniority, giving Thomas Nichols authority to keep order, & with this condition, that there should be complete silence after prayer, to give those an opportunity of praying privately who wished to do so. May the Lord bless this plan, & remove those obstacles to the increase of piety, which arise out of their sleeping in one room. One or two extracts from his Journal I will give.-

"Nov. 30th. Michael Watson joined the Normal School. Lord, as thou hast still increased our numbers, may thou, of thy goodness, still increase our faith, that we may dwell in love one with another. Lord, may we have love one to another, then shall all men know that we are thy disciples. Grant, O Lord, that the same be in

us, for we are like a city that is set on a hill, to show our love to all".

"Dec 11. Missionary Meeting - Only four strangers, all the rest belonging to the house - I have heard several people say that new broom sweep quite clean: it just like these people that attend the meeting - When Christ was upon the cross he did not say that that death was too painful for him to suffer it for us, but he bore it patiently; but for three drops of rain, they think that it is too wet for them to come - It is a pity to see how the benches standing empty - nobody on them - Lord, grant thy servant grace, that his labour be not in vain, but that they may still have the love of Christ in their hearts, & be able to say, as old Simeon, as it is recorded in the II chap of St Luke, from the XXIX to the XXXV verse - Lord, help us, that we be not decreasing but increasing - Lord, give us a heart of flesh, & take away the stony -." On one occasion, I sent him to the adjoining estate in search of some children who had been absent from day school for some time: he thus refers to it in his Journal:- "I went to Hope Estate, & I never saw a quantity of children like what I saw in Hope: all fine boys & girls, just good to come to school - When I saw the children, I said to them, Do you like school? They said, Yes, Sir. Then I took them to their mother, & said, Do, I beg you, send this child to school. One woman ask me, You want me, Massa? I said unto her, Yes, I want every one that have children to come to school to learn good - They all seem to be satisfied, but all said, "After Christmas". Only five said they will come the next day." - Having chosen him as the most trusty to go to town for the doctor, when Mrs Corner was taken ill, he thus relates his feelings:- "I went to town that night just 12 o'clock, & when I got to Harbour Street, clock struck 2 - All the time that I was upon one of the horses backs, I was asking the Lord to direct me in the right way of my journey, & I found it so easy; no one ought to do any thing but what we can ask God's blessing upon it."

5. Simpson McKenzie - The progress made by this boy is not great, but more satisfactory than it was some time since. He has now proceeded as far as Compound Multiplication, & I trust he will be able to understand it - He reads a little better than he did, but has made little improvement in spelling - He has not improved in writing - His general conduct has been good; once I detected him in an equivocation, almost amounting to a direct falsehood - He expressed his sorrow for it, & promised to avoid a repetition of the same fault - He seems anxious now to learn, but his want of capacity is against him - He understands that, at the next meeting of Com^{n}, it is to be decided whether he will be retained here any longer. This I believe makes him anxious, & urges him on to greater perseverance. He also keeps a Journal, but he writes so obscurely, that I can find little to extract from it - The most

intelligible passages I quote :- "Dec 7th This month was like to write home to my father that January will be trial for me, but risen (reason) why, I been to do so, when I had all those stand before me," I frighten, but my schoolmaster he said, believe in the faith of God, left bad temper, & try read a little; but now if so I able to catch up, I know that I myself know nothing at all: these is by the mercy of our Lord" - "Dec 18th Have a mine (mind) to read - I went & took one of the Commentary of Job: the first place I have open it read about Job, which it sorry one heart to read about Job - From this day I will give up my heart to read very much. If God come in my heart I do believe it will make a change - O may God help me in it - May I now try to read it with understanding & comfort" - "In December I view that Book which reading Sunday morning - I like it very much; it read by our Schoolmaster; nothing coer like that book. I want to ask him to lend me, but other boys say to me, he don't have but one, can he give you the one, - then I stop."

* He must have been imagining himself before the Com^ee

b. Joseph Barnes - This little boy improves in reading, writing, & spelling - He has proceeded no farther than Multiplication in Arithmetic. He can speak more correctly than some of the other Students, & being naturally fond of fun, he is often led to ridicule them for their mistakes, which provokes them. This I check when carried to an improper length. They all seem to like him, although he teazes them a little. He is sharp & intelligent, & with grace in his heart, may be an useful boy.

7. Robert Marshall Whittle - This boy, after being examined by Mr^s Betts & myself, in accordance with the Resolution of the Com^ee on his case, was admitted into the Institution, on probation, on the 7th of Nov. His father freely surrendered him to the Society, & signed a paper to that effect. During the short time he has been here, he has given me satisfaction. He is good tempered, & anxious to improve his time. He has commenced Arithmetic, but is only in Numeration -

8. Michael Cuff Watson - He arrived at the Institution on the 30th of Nov. & during the month he has been here, has been ill with fever & ague, but is now quite well - I believe he must have caught cold by going without shoes. He has not been accustomed to go barefoot, but in his willingness to submit to the rules of the Institution, he left off his shoes. I have, however, allowed him to wear them till the cold & wet season is over. He is a good reader, spells & writes well, & has been as far as Simple Proportion in Arithmetic, before he came here, but is again going through Reduction. I understand he has been once through the Latin Grammar. He has brought with him a book of Essays of his own writing, which, if they have been entirely composed by him, promise fair for his future usefulness. The Revd H. S. Gates, who recommended him, thus wrote to me of him. "I do not say he is pious, but I have so many little points

that augur well, & that bid fair to issue, under the blessing of God, in piety, that I could not refrain from offering his services to the Com^e, & I conscientiously believe, that under pious instruction, he will, through the same spirit, be made an useful instrument in carrying out the Society's operations." So far as I have yet seen of the boy, I think Mr. Yates' opinion is correct.

So far, Revd Sirs & Gentlemen, I have given you a particular account of each boy's progress. In addition to those branches which have been particularly mentioned, they are all learning Murray's Abridgment of English Grammar, & have daily grammatical exercises, as well as exercises in dictation, Scripture Geography & Sacred Music. Their progress in these branches is such as to encourage me to proceed. I trust that piety is increasing among them; & I would humbly crave your prayers for them, that they may be more & more spiritually minded, & for me that I may be able faithfully to impart to them heavenly as well as earthly knowledge. It is gratifying to me beyond expression to be able to say, that all seem to love the book of God; & when they are in fault, all are ready to acknowledge their fault if I can shew them that they are acting in opposition to the precepts of that holy book. Oh! that this spirit may increase, & that from this Seminary may issue forth godly & devoted native Teachers.

I shall now briefly allude to other labours connected with this Station, which occupy my attention -

1. Sunday School - For various reasons, the Sunday School has not been so well attended this as last quarter - The principal one I believe to be the bad weather, of which there has been much this quarter - Their attention has also been much taken up with making preparations for Christmas, which too many have learnt, from our ungodly countrymen, to hold as a season for good eating & drinking, the latter too frequently to excess. In order to meet the expence they are at at this season, they are for some time previous found diligently occupied in their grounds, so much so, that, if the Sabbath is not put to the same use, on that day some are too wearied to come a distance of four or six miles to school; & if you ask them why they do not attend, they will tell you they are coming after Christmas - The number on my list is 206, 137 of whom are males, & 69 females. The average attendance has been, Morning 61, Afternoon 66 - Almost all those whose names are on the list have been here some time during the quarter - As it is our endeavour to entice them to our schools, I have not deleted the names from the list, except when they have been absent all the quarter, & even then, if they return & promise to attend better, they are again restored - The greater part of those who have attended have improved - Several who came here to learn the Alphabet, are now reading the second Class Book, the Third Class Book, & some the New Testament.

This Sunday School affords me many an opportunity of talking to them upon subjects which cannot be referred to in the public ministrations of the Sanctuary, & we trust, that from our Sunday School there may issue many who may hereafter become worthy members of the Church of Christ. May the Lord hasten the time.

2. Day School. This has not been so well attended this as last quarter, arising principally from the changeable state of the weather; for the parents are unwilling to send the children, if there is any likelihood of its being wet weather. The number on the list is 41, 14 of whom are girls, & 27 boys. The average attendance has been only 13. This school last quarter was only held three days a week, it is now held daily, & I have no doubt but that when the good weather commences, & this merry making season is over, & the new schoolroom now building is finished, we shall have a better attendance.

3. Evening School. The number on the list is 25, all males, while the average attendance has been only 6. These persons belong to a sugar estate, & I believe they have been often engaged in their own time by their owners, this being a busy season, while those who have not, have been spending their time in their own grounds. Those who do come always wait for evening prayer.

4. Monthly Missionary Meeting. Neither has this been so well attended, & I believed from the same causes as those mentioned in reference to Sunday School. However, I do not feel quite discouraged by it, but see the necessity of greater diligence in endeavouring to bring these people within the range of every means of grace. The meeting in October was attended by between 50 & 60 persons, & the collection amounted to 15/2 1/2. the meeting in November by about 50, & the collection amounted to 14/7. the meeting in Dec^{r}, on account of wet weather, was not attended by more than half a dozen, but the collection amounted to 9/4 1/2 (all currency). As I have before remarked, we never plead for money, but merely told them, at the commencement, that if they wished to take a part in the work, they would have an opportunity of so doing in this way. They always seem attentive at these meetings, & we have reason to hope that those that do attend take an interest in them.

V. Weekly Prayer Meeting. This has not been so well attended perhaps from the same causes. The number on the list is 79. 42 males, 37 females. but the average attendance only 16. I have proceeded in expounding the Gospel of John to them as far as the VII chapter. Those who attend seem attentive; and I trust that this humble effort may be followed with the Lord's blessing. It is not always where the greatest multitude is to be found that the greatest blessing rests. Believers have always been a little flock; but there is a promise for them:- "Fear not, little flock, it is your father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."

Table of attendance at Schools & Meeting.

	Males	Females	Total	Average attendance	
				Morning	afternoon
Sunday School	137	69	206	61	66
Day School	27	14	41	13	
Evening School	25	"	25	6	
NB. Those who attend the Evening School are Sunday Scholars.					
Prayer Meeting	42	37	79	16	
Missionary Meeting (No list kept.)	"	"	"	"	

I beg to add a few extracts from my Journal:—

Oct. 1, 1837. Lord's Day. Attendance at Sunday Morning School only 48, the river being still much swollen. A great part of the mountain opposite the house came down about 5 o'clock this morning, & shook the whole house. The chapel being closed to day on account of Mr. Betts' absence at meeting of Com^y, I held a short service in the piazza of my house. There were about 70 persons present, to whom I expounded the Epistle for the day, Eph. IV. 17 to the end. People very attentive. In the interval between service & afternoon school, I was called out to reprove a thief - a scholar - who had taken the opportunity of the people being engaged in worship to steal what victuals they had brought to eat for their dinner before school. He seemed much ashamed at the discovery; & I threatened that if he did not acknowledge & confess his fault, I would forbid his attending Sunday School.

Oct. 5, 1837. To day, an Englishman, an overseer, called upon me to ascertain the terms of my school. Having stated to him the nature & objects of this Seminary, he seemed anxious that his son should be a Normal scholar. Upon questioning him, he boasted of being a member of the Church of England, but, upon cross examination, I found that notwithstanding his profession, he had been living in sin, & that the child he was so anxious to educate was the fruit of sin. He attempted to excuse himself by saying that he only followed the customs of the country at the time: that he was a married man when he came to the country, & a regular partaker of the Lord's Supper, but his wife dying he afterwards lived in an unmarried state with a black woman, but that he never drew near the Lord's table while he lived in this way, but when this female died, then he united himself to the Church again - I endeavoured to point out to him the self-deception he had been practising, as from his own statement, he must have been sinning against light & knowledge, & that he was far more culpable than the negroes who had been led into the practice of sin by such as he. For some time he attempted to question the necessity of marriage, & pertly asked me if Jacob was married - I did

not waste much time in answering such quibbles, but fell back upon his own profession of the Gospel of Christ, & being a member of the Church of England, & asked him how he could reconcile these together. He at last admitted that he had done wrong, or as he expressed himself he had "fallen away". I pointed him to the Great Physician, & warned him of the danger of dying in such a state. He listened to me attentively. I told him I would allow his son to attend with the Negro children till I consulted with Mr Betts whether he might be received as a day scholar on paying a small fee. He promised to send him, & said he would be willing to pay for him, as he was rich. He spoke of the boy as a good boy. (This boy attended the free day school for some time. I wrote his father, offering to take the boy as a day scholar with the Normal scholars, on his paying a small fee for him, which note he never answered, but afterwards withdrew the boy altogether.)

Oct. 7, 1837. On returning from Kingston to day, where I had heard of the death of Mr Bell, late schoolmaster at Port Antonio, I mentioned it to the boys just as they had commenced dinner, not considering what effect it would have. When they heard of it they laid down their knives & forks, & could eat no more dinner. Two of the boys knew him, one of whom had been a scholar of his, & had left his for this school. I considered this as a proof of their tender feelings.

Nov. 21, 1837. This evening an Eboo man came to receive instruction. He applied to Mr Betts on Sunday last for baptism, & Mr B. directed him to come to me & attend Sunday & Evening School here. He says, "Ebery body Christian," & he wants to be like "Ebery body". He states he was 7 years in the workhouse, from which he was released by Lord Mulgrave. The cause of this punishment being inflicted upon him was his not having picked two bushels of coffee one day, & the overseer ordered him to be flogged, to escape which he ran away, & when caught was imprisoned for those 7 years. I tried to make him understand the Christian plan of salvation, & our need of it: he seemed to understand so much, that "wicked no good", "wicked go bad place", "good go good place". He says the former minister of the church told him to come to church every day, & then he would baptize him.

Dec 10, 1837: Lord's Day. Afternoon school very poorly attended on account of many of the scholars having gone to the wedding of two of the scholars. I spoke to some of them in the morning on the impropriety of attending or making these wedding feasts on the Lord's Day.

(Sig.) E. Corner.

Rec June 25/38 Com Ack

A Report of Amity Hall, Dec. 37, by Mr E. Newman. (46

In submitting my Report for the quarter past, I regret that I can say nothing of my schools or progress of scholars, as my Missionary labours have been unavoidably interrupted. I was taken with fever in the beginning of October, which

proved so severe that for some time my life was despaired of; but through the infinite mercy of Him, in whose hands are the powers of life & death, I am still spared to labour in His vineyard - During my illness I received the most unremitted attention from the Revd. M. Mitchell, who stayed with me until I was sufficiently convalescent to be removed to Kingston for change of air - After having stayed some weeks with my Missionary brethren in that neighbourhood, my strength was sufficiently restored to return to my station early in December - I had scarcely resumed my duties when I was recalled to Kingston on the arrival of our friends from England - There being some uncertainty as to whether I was to remain at Amily Hall or be removed to another station - which question was to be decided at the Annual Meeting, to take place in a few weeks - I thought it expedient under these circumstances not to return until after the meeting - I am thankful to say I am now in good health, & hold myself in readiness either to return to my former station or go to any other as my Committee may appoint -

(Sigd) E. Newman.

Rec June 27/38

Com.

Ack.

Report of Appleton, Dec. 37, by Revd. A. L. Dicon. (47)

How can I begin my last Report of this year in so appropriate a manner as by committing to paper the warmest prayer of my heart; - that the blessing of Almighty God may descend this year upon the Comee & Missionaries of the Church Missionary Society in a manner unprecedented in former years!

I will now proceed at once to give extracts from my Diary -

Sept. 27, 1837. During the whole of last night the wind blew quite a fresh breeze, which strengthened as the morning came on. At 9 o'clock it blew a storm, which in an hour's time became quite fearful - About 10 o'clock the limbs of trees were broken down by the wind, accompanied with very heavy showers. Perhaps the worst period was about ¼ past 10, or, generally speaking, between 10 & 11 - We then became apprehensive that the houses were in danger - A little after 11 the wind was considerably abated in its violence; still the gusts which continued the whole of the day gave a sensible shaking to the house - All this time the rain was incessant, the house was wet in almost every part. The furniture & the books alike suffered - The very anticipation of a hurricane is in itself alarming here, because of the disastrous consequences which may happen, & at times have happened - The feelings one cannot but have in a heavy storm, such as this we felt, are of a serious nature; for whilst it is very true that in our safest circumstances there is but a step between us & death, in this predicament the truth is felt to be forcible, & certain to be accomplished, except He, who first put the air in motion, restrain it & bid its violence to cease

Sept. 30, 1837. Went as far as Look Out Pt on my way to Windsor. This journey was taken almost as an experiment, to discover whether or not it was really practicable to go as far as I wished, & to ascertain the likelihood of having any congregation. The weather has never kept me away; but it has occasioned me several times to ride through water up to the saddle, & nearly a hundred yards in length. Riding through it I do not regard, uncomfortable as it is to have the feet wet; but when it is bad for me, it is worse for the most of my people, who have to walk through it. But the weather I was glad to find had not partaken of that violence in the low lands, which it had done on the mountains; so that I was agreeably surprised to find the roads passable, & a fair congregation on the Lord's Day.

Oct. 1, 1837. Lord's Day. This was the day for the administration of the Sacrament at Windsor, & 18 persons communicated; three of whom came from Lacovia, & are communicants there. One person, who has been a Candidate upwards of half a year, was allowed to join us. This day at the suspension of John Robertson mentioned last Report, August - from the sacrament, I called him in before the Communicants & Candidates & told him that I had heard of his improper conduct, aggravated by the circumstance that he was living in the old practice of the majority of the people in sin, when he ought to have been married, & that he had confessed to me before that it was quite true. He said, "All what Minister say is quite true, but the woman was very sick, or he would some time before have had his banns published." I assured him that it was painful to suspend any person, & that whilst we avoided him & hated the conduct of which he was guilty, we had no hatred to his person; & told him, moreover, of one condition on which he might hope again to be restored - by shewing repentance for what he had done, & by speedily being united to the person; when, if he testified his sorrow for his guilt, he might afterward come as a Candidate. He said he would do so. Three Candidates came forward, so that we have now five of them. To the Candidates & Communicants I have the greatest hopes of being useful. I know them by name, inquire from time to time into their conduct, shape my remarks, in a great measure, accordingly; instruct them on points in which they are most deficient; & above all I feel in their very coming forwards, either as Communicants or Candidates, I have a pledge of their attending to my instructions in the all important work of the Redeemer on our behalf, & the nature, seat, force, & sad effects of human depravity. It is somewhat ridiculous to hear the manner in which some express their good wishes. An elderly person about 70 years of age, who walks down from a rough mountain, about six miles distant, addressed me - "My sweet father, I hope the Lord's blessing will be upon you & make you strong (in body) & quite happy."

Oct. 3, 1837. One of the Apprentices at Huntly, who comes every evening to read his Testament, thanked me for the faithful manner in which I had spoken at prayers the evening before. The subject was the Saviour's maxim, "Do unto others &c." - "Massa

tell us quite the truth last night," said he, "we all like to hear truth spoke quite strong, to come to our heart; we don't be offended at it, because we like to have our faults told us; for how Massa can we do what is right until we told when we wrong?" This man is a very intelligent person considering the few advantages which he has had. His temper is his cross. He is easily put out of humour, then afterwards he is sorry, & makes humiliating confessions. I have often remarked this hastiness of temper in the apprentices, & witnessed the good effect of a calm, dispassionate manner of talking & reasoning with them. They are submissive directly, & I never saw any people quicker to understand real reasoning & to appreciate a kind & patient disposition. I am convinced that patience, kindness, & evenness of temper are dispositions which must be shewn in all our dealings with the people of this island, if we expect they should think that we consult their welfare, or if we anticipate any measure of success among them. After this person had read his portion, he told me there were many things he was often meeting with in his Bible which he did not understand, & then he felt in distress. He wished particularly to know the meaning of "I will have mercy & not sacrifice". Also "In Rama there was a voice &c".

Oct. 4, 1837. Since I have adopted the plan of making one evening in the week more prominent than the others, by having something in the nature of a regular service on this evening, the result accords with my anticipation, that it would bring more people out; but they scarcely know how to express the Wednesday evening service. This evening, however, as some of them were coming they told others to make haste & come, for it was "big prayers" tonight.

Oct. 8, 1837: Lord's Day. Went to Mexico. Found E. F. Locke, Esq., the proprietor of M. Estate, & Mrs Locke, & part of the family there. We had a good congregation, & about 22 persons afterwards read. Mrs L. remarked to me the great want of an early Sunday School for the children, which I trust providence will open the way for me soon to establish. At present it is wholly impracticable, owing to the want of premises in the neighborhood. I was delighted in the afternoon of the same day at the urgent manner in which Mrs L. spoke to some of the people about attending to Religion. Mr L. did the same. The very frivolous excuses made by one, the Head man of the apprentices, for not being more decidedly religious, were quite painful to hear. He said, he was obliged to occupy his mind with the duties of his employ even on the Lord's day; for that was always his custom, on the Sunday to think for Monday, on the Monday for Tuesday &c" When told that it was very proper that he should pay proper attention to his duties but that the Sabbath was the Lord's day, he said, things on the estate would not go on right if he did not give his whole thoughts, all his time to them, & that if he were to try he could not remember all that was said in the sermons, & had not time to learn his book. He said, he was sure if

he gave his time to his book he should be found fault with in his work, & that he would be punished; & added he with an emphasis, "I know what I must do if Minister tell me one thing & Busha another: all that Minister tells me is very good; but I must attend to what Busha says." As Mrs B. asked another of the head people W. H. if he was in the habit of drinking rum now, I said I had always thought him a very sober & faithful man. "It is only lately," said Mrs B., "that he has been sober. You remember, do you not W., how I used to speak to you about that," asked Mrs B. "You did Mrs" said W. H. but since the time when our Minister come to live here, him tell me about our heart & our wickedness; & I am sorry he has left us, but since that time I do not take much."

Oct. 9, 1837. Revd Messrs Betts & Hylton came. The next day one of the people came to inquire if Mr B. was not the Bishop of the Missionaries. The people were much pleased with his address to them.

Oct. 10, 1837. Accompanied Messrs Betts & Hylton to Fairfield & Snowden.

Oct. 11, 1837. Went to Green Pond & saw Mrs Seddon's school going on very well, & Mrs Seddon's health improving.

Oct. 13, 1837. Returned to Huntly.

Oct. 15, 1837: Lord's Day. Service at Appleton. The people brought me nearly £10 currency towards the erection of the Mission premises.

Oct. 22, 1837: Lord's Day. I was amused at a person's bringing me a dollar (4/ sterl) towards the building of the new Church before service began, because he was afraid I should be too busy after service to receive it. The breeze this morning was the wrong way to afford us any benefit during service. I felt half sick at the commencement, but became cooler & more comfortable as I proceeded. I discoursed to my people this morning about the holy law of God. I have often endeavoured to lead their minds to it, & to explain its nature & obligations; but have hitherto refrained from giving them a discourse upon it, as I felt unable to keep their attention long enough to a subject of this nature. But I am sorry now that I have not done it before, for I never remember to have seen the people more attentive. I had little time after service to inquire how the discourse was understood, but am very unwilling to believe that it was lost upon my hearers. My attention was so arrested with entering the names of those who came to throw in their mites for the Church – for they are not satisfied unless they know that their contributions, however small, are written in a book – this business occupied me nearly an hour & a quarter. I was affected at the sight of a little boy, who was brought by his father to me with a sixpence in his hand. "Me & sister." – ie. between him & his sister, were the only words he said & retired. I asked him afterwards if that was the first threepence he ever gave to the Lord Jesus. He told me it was. "Well, my little boy," I said, patting him on his head, "thank your little sister for her threepence. You give a threepence to the cause of the Lord Jesus Christ, what will you think if He give you a crown of life when you die; will you not be pleased!" The countenance of the father, who is a Communicant, was

very enviable. By a kind of instinct he patted his son's head too, & at the expression of my good wishes for the child the father withdrew saying, "God bless him Massa, God grant it." This is, I think, the fourth or fifth of these little creatures who have come to me lately with some small piece of silver money. They are brought by their parents, & the little creatures look me in the face & point the money at me. I endeavour to say something short & impressive to them that in time to come they may remember the pledge, however small, they have given of their good wishes, & the remarks of their Minister. To day £0.1.3 currency was brought me. In the evening I had much conversation with a bookkeeper, who had been in the army in Bombay, &, as he told me had through much property, returned to England, & finally came to Jamaica. Though not religious, he wished it to be thought that he paid much respect to Religion. He has brought out some good books with him, which bear the marks of an attentive perusal, in particular his Bible, which he purchased in the East. He remained during prayers in the evening.

Oct. 25, 1837. A very heavy & continued rain has commenced to day, which finds its way through the roof in many places. It is next to impossible to have much intercourse with the people at such times, & they are not disposed to come out to prayers.

Oct. 28, 1837. The very wet weather at length seems to be brought to a close, a north wind having sprung up.

Oct. 29, 1837: Lord's Day. Service at Mexico. My Congregation very much suffered to day from the late rains. The water at Windsor was so high that my Clerk's mule swam with him. There were about 80 people. My subject was the great love of God. An elderly woman when conversing with me after the service told me her only want was to keep God's commandments. "She will never thieve, she will never tell lies; she will try to do no harm." When speaking to her about God's great love she told me her heart was full.

Nov. 4, 1837. Went to Mexico on my way to Appleton. On my nearly reaching Appleton the next day overtook old Job one of my Communicants, whom I married two weeks before at Windsor. He had told Mrs D. that he was very lonely, had no one to do any thing for him, & that it was his great wish & prayer, by the blessing of the Father, to find a sister (wife) who would live with him & comfort him. He was walking with his wife to church this morning, a distance of about four miles, looking quite cheerful. After the usual salutations I remarked it was my hope that God had blessed him with a suitable wife, & that he was now happy. He said he was very thankful that he was not so lonely, had somebody who cared about him, & that he became better satisfied with his heart than formerly. This phrase I found was not intended to express a complacent degree of confidence in himself before God, but merely that he was more

calm & collected, & his wife taking from him many little secular cares, he was better able to reflect upon his conduct & attend more closely to the affairs of Religion. He told me besides that he was looking up to heaven for a blessing upon me & the people, that we might have a pleasant day. The Congregation amounted to about 350, altho there were few people from the neighbouring estates. I was much pleased after the reading was over to see some of the adults sitting outside upon the stones, in the burning heat of the sun, diligently reading over their lessons for the next Sunday. Several of these have made a very sensible progress in the reading of the Testament within the last four months, & appear to be very fond of learning. They are generally now inquiring for Prayer Books & Hymn Books, in order better to take a part in the service. Sad indeed as my feelings now are in witnessing so few able to join in the responses of our excellent Liturgy, yet they do not approach that despondng, disheartening sentiment which I had for the first 3 or 4 months at Mexico, when not one could read any portion of the Prayer Book, & only here & there one seemed to take an interest in joining audibly in the devotional part of the service. I have taken much pains by means of repetition to instruct my people in this interesting practice, & among the apprentices I see ten or a dozen Prayer Books carefully turned over for the purpose of following me in the usual prayers & intercessions.

Nov. 6, 1837. Went to Mulgrave, the residence of the Honble J. Salmon, who has been kind enough to undertake gratuitously the removal of the timbers for the Mission premises. He was not at home. The next morning had some conversation with the emigrants, who are settled at Mulgrave, & was particularly gratified both in seeing & hearing the different degree of comfort they now enjoy, compared with their enjoyment, feelings, & habits a year ago. They had equal kindness shewn them a year ago; but now the cleanliness of their houses, the productiveness of their provision grounds, the more settled & acclimatized appearance of the people, together with the cheerful countenances & unconstrained playfulness of the children, in a climate, which, though not their own, begins now to sit naturally upon them, these things formed a contrast to my first glance at them so striking that my mind was filled with delight. Baptized one of the emigrants' children & left. Besides other calls on my way, I made it my business to wait upon a Mrs Johnson at Retirement. She professes to be one of my people. Three weeks ago Mr Dendy, a Baptist Minister, was in the neighbourhood, called upon her, & obtained permission to hold a religious service at her house the following day. Sunday. At present there are no Baptists in the whole parish of St Elizabeth, but here an opening (to my great sorrow I must confess, considering their political character, & the gross abuses suffered under their name to be perpetuated) has thus been effected. A gentleman has offered them a piece of land for a chapel & schoolroom in that mountainous district, which they seem disposed to accept. Mr Dendy obtained a few hearers, & promised to come again before Christmas. All the people in this

my visit professed to me their attachment to the Appleton Station, which indeed the most of them evinced on the day Mr D. was at Retirement; for no person within the distance of Retirement to Appleton went thither to the Baptist service, while the whole of those who were able from Mount Unity & lower down came to Appleton God knows I do not write this out of jealousy, arising from another individual coming to share in my labours & in a remote corner of my very large district; but I regret the offer had not been made to the C M Society, because it is certainly an eligible place for a school. As it is, should this commencement be esteemed favorable to these dissenting brethren, I shall in all probability have plenty of them coming over to visit the Nassau district, unwilling to confine their exertions to a mere corner.

On my return to Mount Unity, I devoted all the time I had to the school. As far as reading & spelling go, I found many of them able to do both pretty well, but attention has not been paid to store their minds with texts of Scripture, or with the leading facts & histories of the Holy Word. I laboured to make them understand the works of creation as produced by God in the first six days, the fall of man, & the account given of Cain & Abel. My schoolmaster there is a very young man, nor is he, as far as I perceive, any thing more than a moral man. He is willing to be taught & seems anxious to do his duty. I endeavoured to impress upon him the necessity of attending diligently to Bible facts for his own good, & directed that a considerable portion of each day should be spent in communicating orally these things to the children. Oh what a state the people of the mountains are in! They are generally small settlers & independent one of another. Their mixed way of living renders it extremely difficult to know the different families & the relation they bear one to another. They seem extremely attached, for the most part, one to another; & in gaining the attention & affection of one, you command them nearly all. The more I go among them, the better they are pleased, & the more attentive to me. Whilst the population of the mountain parts bear scarcely a proportion of one to six compared with the population of the low lands among the apprentices, yet the number of marriages among the mountaineers quite equals the number among the apprentices; & as these people move about very frequently instruction goes on among them at a quicker rate. The Mission Station, however, must be in the low lands; for the apprentices are neither so much accustomed nor so well inclined to go to the mountains as the others are to come among the low landers. Experience has taught me, that for the two purposes of usefulness & health the Missionary whose people like mine live far apart & are very differently circumstanced in life, as well as in clime, must not constantly reside in the one or the other His great duties are in the low lands, but without going & staying a day or

two at the time & that rather frequently, he will lose his interest in the mountains. Then again with regard to health, no duties on a large scale can be carried on in the low land by a person whose health is in the least delicate without often changing his damp & heated air for that of the mountains. How greatly have I occasion to regret the little knowledge I have of medicine! I know no way in which I could be more successful in gaining the people's affections than in attending to their little wants & infirmities. I have endeavoured, however, in the absence of better knowledge to keep my eyes open in the treatment of several of the diseases to which the Apprentices in this island are most liable; & have been successful in some instances, where the patient is not in great danger, both of reaching his case & dictating a remedy. The knowledge of medicine for common & lesser complaints among the Apprentices becomes increasingly important, as so many of them are becoming free; & the importance will be most apparent when the praedials shall be free, as then they will be obliged to pay both for their medicine & their doctor.

Nov. 19, 1837. Lord's Day. Left Huntly about 6 o'clock in the morning to proceed to Mexico. Nothing could exceed the dulness of my spirits arising from several causes: & it was a very unpleasant morning. It had rained much in the night, & there was no appearance of its ceasing: it discontinued, however, after I had rode about nine miles. 2nd The apprehension that few people would expect me, & fewer still attend Divine service, although I have never disappointed my people whatever the state of the weather might be. 3rd The consciousness of so little good being done among my people. These circumstances, together with a great nervous dejection, & fearfulness what kind of account I might be able to give of the state of my people at the great day of judgment, overwhelmed me, & my heart sunk within me like a stone. My anticipations were realized as to the number of people collected. There were only about 25 when I first entered. By the time of the reading of the first lesson, however, we mustered about 70, to whom I addressed the solemn subject of the strait gate & the wide, the broadway & the narrow. A poor man who has been & is still quite sick made his appearance for the first time for six weeks. On my addressing him, I could discover much anxiety in his countenance. In bringing to his remembrance the goodness of the Lord in so far raising him up, he seemed indeed to feel thankful for his so far recovered health. "Daly", said I, "suppose the Lord had taken you away by death in this your sickness, have you thought of that?" "Very much," was his answer. "And where do you think your soul would have been?" "I do not know what to say to that", he said wiping his eyes. His feelings had been wrought to a high pitch, as I afterward found from the beginning of my discourse. "I hope through the goodness of my blessed Saviour I should now be happy." "That is a great thing to say," I remarked. "I should feel quite happy," said he, "but that whilst I have been sick my thoughts have troubled my mind on one thing." "What thing is that?" I asked. "Minister", said he, I have waited a long time to take the sacrament

& whilst I have been sick I have thought a great deal upon it & been very low." After much conversation upon the sacrament & the description of persons who are generally expected to come & find a blessing, he told me that my discourse had much cast him down. I told him I was sorry that that which was true should cast him down. "All quite true," he said, "& that cast me down the more." "What," I asked him, "in particular had done so?" He said, "You tell us the way to heaven is too narrow to allow us to go to heaven with our sins, & that the gate will not let us go through if we get sin, & I fear my Saviour has not forgiven me my back sins." Here I had to correct a misunderstanding as to the admission of persons into the Church & into heaven, & to shew him that it was persons who wished to go to heaven at the same time they loved their sins too well to part with them. His mind seemed much soothed upon my explanation, & he is still desirous to have more conversation about his heart. The more I get acquainted with my people, the more I find that they are children, think as children, understand as children, & have need of line upon line, & precept upon precept.

Nov. 25, 1837. When I came again to Mexico I expected to see the person above mentioned to converse with him respecting the sacrament. His son came to tell me his father sent his "How d'ye" to me, but was not strong enough to walk to me. I was also unable to go to him, as nearly twenty persons came to me with their books to get the lesson which they were to read the following day taught them beforehand. A few others came in afterward, & having a goodly attendance, I read, expounded, & prayed with them. There are several persons on this estate of whom I hope well. I do not like to urge them to the sacrament too soon. I did that at my first coming to my district. I meant it indeed for good, but I have had many bitter hours on that account. I trust, however, soon to have three or four added to my Church, whom I have now known for nearly two years, & seen them at least every week, & when I resided at Mexico almost as regularly as evening succeeded evening.

Nov. 26, 1837. Lord's Day. I find the great adversary of souls will never allow me to have any enjoyment of the means of grace if he can prevent it. Either my mind is unduly depressed when I have few hearers, & thus it is abstracted from the duties in which I am engaged; or, on the contrary, an undue elevation seizes me when many come to hear me & talk to me & their attention is fixed. To day there were many. My foolish mind instead of being fed was evaporated.

Nov. 27, 1837. Took Mrs D. & Susan to Green Pond. Mrs D. had not been to see her sister, Mrs Seddon, since the illness of Mrs S. Mrs Seddon's school is large, & as far as I could see, regularly & well managed. I was happy to discover that many of the scholars could give a creditable recital of Scripture facts, & many of the little creatures, who could hardly utter any thing at all, repeated several hymns.

At my return home on the Thursday one of the people came saying, he missed Massa very much, because he so like to hear what Massa tell him. He referred to Evening prayers & either the short address I give or read Missionary & other details or a portion from some practical writer. Here I would remark that often I feel the loss of something interesting to read. Many of the Tract Society's publications are remarkably well adapted but I am very short of them. I am now going through the "Christian Visitor" by the Revd W. Jowett, which he was kind enough to present to me as to others of my brethren. The people are very attentive & solemn when hearing those short & simple addresses.

Dec 3, 1837: Lord's Day. Went to Snowden. The reason of my going there was, the Rector, the Revd T. B. Williams, had sent to desire me to preach in the parish Church for him this day, & Mr Paul had promised to take my duties for me at Windsor. The Rector however postponing his visit to Kingston had not occasion for my services, & sent too late for me to acquaint Mr Paul of the alteration. The Revd Mr Donet having been so unwell the Sunday previously as to be unable to preach at Snowden, I went there this day, & have reason to think my visit was any thing but unacceptable, as Mr D. was still quite weak & his wife taken ill. At Snowden I had much to learn, & saw the good effect of plans brought to maturity under the Revd C. F. Hall there prior to Mr Donets ordination, & I witnessed the orderly behaviour & devout attention of nearly 800 people.

Dec 8, 1837. Had much conversation on my return with the person mentioned Nov. 27th, & alluding as we did to the almost universal practice among the Negroes of smoking, he said, "Me carry my Testament here - pointing to the pocket in his jacket - my Testament is my pipe". After asking him how he could compare his Testament to a pipe, he said, "Most people always carry their pipes with them in their pockets, but me put my Testament there, & what the pipe is to most people the same thing my Testament to me". "Me go", he continued, "& turn to the Testament when Massa have read, & then me understand all: me no understand all before: many words me cannot make out. Massa often turn to what me could not make out by myself before, then me read it once more over again & then me understand & love all so much".

Dec. 16, 1837. Rode to Maggotty Pen, & was gratified to find on my way there that all the timbers for the buildings at Appleton are dragged.

Dec 17, 1837: Lord's Day. Preached at Appleton. The Hon J Salmon's son accompanied me from Maggotty. The Congregation was numerous, & many appeared to be much engaged in the devotional part. After the morning service I adopted a mode of catechizing them which I borrowed from Snowden. The practice there is to reassemble the people in something about half an hour after the morning service, when the names of the Communicants, amounting to about 400, are called over, & reasons are given for the absence of any who do not answer to their names. Besides the Communicants all others are requested to stay for the catechizing, & I remarked that the number of those who remained was very nearly equal to the morning congregation, & seemed to

take a deeper interest in this mode of conveying religious instruction. Questions are put to such of the apprentices as are head men upon the different properties where they reside, as to the behaviour of the people on each property; the Epistle or Gospel for the day is read & explained in much of a conversational manner, allowing in some instances a general answer on the part of the people of yes or no, approbation or disapprobation of the virtue recommended, or the vice spoken against; & by means of this familiar explanation, & even conversation, the minds of many persons are furnished with inquiries to put to the Minister in a more private manner. This familiar method of catechizing my people allowed me to make very pointed questions as to the abominable manner in which they used to keep Christmas, & from which they are not yet free; the too common, though most absurd as well as wicked custom of drinking to excess at this season; of dancing to sounds which they call music; of sitting up late, if not the whole of the night; of emptying their pockets, injuring their health, ruining their characters, & exposing their souls to the wrath of God. After the services were concluded, I went to Harmony Hall, the residence of R. Watson, Esq., to baptize his child. In conversation with this gentleman, I asked him if he discovered any difference in any of his people since they had so many opportunities of religious instruction lately, & told him I should like him to tell me candidly what he found to be the effect of those religious advantages upon the apprentices generally, at least as far as he could judge by his own people. He very promptly answered, that he had discovered a great effect upon them, & that it was decidedly a good effect. "Can you", I said, "define it, or shew in what it can be traced?" He said, In their greater steadiness to their work, in the less number of quarrels among them, & in their increased state of subordination.

Dec 18, 1837. Rose early & went to Accompong. (See letter to Rev. W. K. Betts.) In the afternoon I left Accompong for Mount Unity, where, in the evening, I held a service. I had the house much crowded. I was told afterward that all the people on the property were present, no man, woman, or child stopping at home.

Dec 20, 1837. I had much conversation with the children of the school, & allowed them to "break up" until the first week in the new year. At this place one of my Communicants came to me apparently in deep distress. On inquiring the reason of her coming in that manner, she said she was in great trouble; she had fallen into a passion since I had last seen her, & was afraid she had used bad words. I expressed my great concern to find that any of my people had been quarrelling, & investigated the case as well as I could, asking particularly if any wicked words had been used, if there was any malice existing now in the heart; if she had considered how great an offence it is to our heavenly

Father, when persons, especially professors of Religion, fall out I asked her if she was willing to be reconciled, to confess her faults to the person whom she had injured, & to beg the forgiveness of the Almighty. I had reason to be satisfied that no bad except hasty language had been used, & having called the other party was glad to see as I hope a peaceful termination of the affair.

Dec. 24, 1837: Lord's Day. Administered the Sacrament. The number of Communicants present was 14: two were absent. There were ten Candidates present. I exhorted them separately & in particular, as I had done the Congregation generally, not to join in the Christmas drunkenness, dancing, & rioting, but to use their influence individually to put a stop to the disgraceful proceedings, in which they once took a part, & which many use all their energies to perpetuate. Each one promised to do so. NB. Ever since I have been in the District we have been obliged to use a common earthenware plate & common drinking glasses for the bread & wine.

Dec. 25, 1837: Christmas Day. Walked three miles & a half in the heat of the sun towards Appleton, as my horse could not be found in time. In passing by the new buildings at Appleton, which bear the recent marks of the carpenter's presence, a person who was keeping pace with me & had come from a distance the past week, said, "Massa, when we come along here last week me lift up my heart to my almighty Father to thank him that Massa will soon be able to come & live in it." The boiling house, where we held service, was altogether too small to accommodate the great number of persons who came there. About 450 came inside. Many were standing without all the time in the heat of the sun. But my feelings were hurt at seeing so many come & look & turn away, unable to find any place within. The Minister, however, anxious to do good to his people, cannot feel much exhilarated at seeing something like 600 people coming to Church on the Christmas morning; for some are contented to come & look & go away again; others appear desirous chiefly of shewing some new article of dress; what there remains of deep attention & apparent interest felt is pleasing, so far as it affords an evidence that they fully know what is said, even if they do not feel the force of the speaker's appeal. NB Made a collection by desire of the Bishop for the Diocesan schools, which amounted to £14 Currency.

Dec. 27, 1837. Mrs Dixon had a premature confinement.

Dec. 31, 1837. The circumstances of Mrs D's illness & my duty to leave her occasioned a struggle in my mind not a little severe. On Christmas Day I had told the people my intention to make some improvement of the season the last day of the year. & expecting that many might be at Church, I did not allow my feelings to hinder me in the performance of my duty. I had calculated aright, for the place at Mexico was uncomfortably full; many were obliged to go out take a little air & return. It was my painful duty before service commenced to go to see a white person on the property, it having been previously told me that his life was despaired of. I am sorry to say that from the mouth of this individual I have heard more awful & appalling

more heartfelt cursing & swearing than from the mouth of any other man. In one crime - I mean drinking - he did not follow the fashion of far too many of a like occupation with himself, but in fornication he did. When I went to him his countenance indicated anything but a welcome to myself - After asking him how he did & hearing him state in what danger he had considered himself to be on the past day, I asked him if he would like for me to desire the prayers of the Congregation for him: he did not seem to know what it meant - I explained, & in a most indifferent manner, he told me I might do it if I thought there was any good in it. Talking a little after about his pain & the nature of his disease, I thought I would make another effort to introduce religious discourse - "There is a place, Mr K, better than this world -" "O yes, Mr Dicon; quite true: I know that very well -" My lips were closed again - In fact I am ashamed to confess the timidity of my disposition in speaking to such persons, particularly when they are violent, being afraid of really doing more harm than good, if there is danger of their bursting into a passion - "God has been very good to you Mr K," I said, "through another year, of which you now see the last day" - "Oh!" said he, "what is it the 31st day of the month?" After a pause so long that I felt a blush, I said, "Well, Mr K., I do from my heart wish you everything that is good for you: if it be God's will for you soon to get better, & if not - for whatever God pleases he will do, & you & I must submit to it - there is, as I said before, a better place if we are prepared for it -" My time was up. He gave me no thanks for my visit, but a look of impatience. I came away with a heart full of prayer that God would be pleased to forgive & change the individual, & myself too if I had not been sufficiently faithful. I found Mrs Dicon better on my return -

My School at Mount Unity consists of 11 boys, 11 girls, & 7 adults - My Sunday School of 28.

My quarter's account currency is £93 - 15 - There is an open account, however, on both sides between the Treasurer & myself - Salary for James Wallace, Clerk & Schoolmaster, £10 - A list of books & articles of furniture is given below -

Huntly, Jan. 1, 1838. (Sig.) Henry Ludlow Dicon.

P.S. In my fourth Report of last year it was stated that 24 couples had been married in my district - I have the pleasure to say that this year I have married 36 couples, making a total of 60 marriages among my people. The Apprentices have brought me something above £30 Curr. in small subscriptions for the Church, & have given their names for about £10 more - For this reason I have not thought proper to make any collection this year towards the general fund. Number of Communicants 16; Candidates 10 -

Rec June 27/38 A
Com.
Ack.

Report of Salt Savannah, Dec. 30/37, by Mr W. N. Ashby. (48)

In commencing the Report of my labours for the past quarter, I would express my sense of gratitude to Almighty God for the blessings which personally & as a Christian labourer I have experienced at His hands - The close of the year has found many of those among whom I am placed serious & earnest in the work of salvation. Several have been admitted to the Sacrament, & I trust with a due sense of its value & of their own unworthiness - Others have been prevailed on to marry, & to give up the abominable mode of life which they has adopted for many years - Some, on the other hand, remain distressing specimens of hardness of heart & understanding, indifferent alike to rebuke & invitation - I have endeavoured to impress upon all the importance & solemnity of the season, & the necessity for prayerful watchfulness in "redeeming the time" during the new year. I trust that I, with all my fellow-labourers, may be strengthened & supported to pass it in a life of "holiness to the Lord".

I regret to say that my duties have been a little interrupted by frequent attacks of intermittent fever, which has not yet left me. The Sunday School has in consequence of my ill health suffered in the attendance of those strangers who come any distance - The Evening School numbers about fifty. For the cause above mentioned this has been irregularly attended. When I state the number on the list, it is not to be understood that this number is the constant attendance; as the school has been established expressly to suit the circumstances of my scholars: I do not expect regularity. Some who come at one time, cannot at another, therefore by having school every night, an opportunity is afforded to all.

The Day School numbers 84, an increase of 13 since last Report. Most of the children are very young, but are making satisfactory progress in the elementary parts of reading & tables, Watts' Catechism, &c - The continued dry weather which has prevailed during the latter part of the quarter, though terrible to the planter, has been a favorable season for my school. The attendance has been regular & good, averaging 65, & being in the house with me the duties of the school have not been interrupted by my illness, under the care of a monitor, George Turner, have been conducted within hearing - At a first view the school does not appear to increase in the proportion which may be expected, & on looking at the numbers returned each quarter I should charge myself with neglect, did not the following statement shew that our number has been kept low by accidental causes -

Decrease		Increase	
Removed by Mr Kirkland (apprentices)	16	Admitted this year	25
Dead	3		
Gone to service	5		
Left the School	15		
While emigrants kept away by change of abode, sickness, & sore feet	8		
Gone to Normal School	1		
Total	48	Total	25

Thus it will appear that Mr. Forbes reported 48 children, who are now removed by causes over which I can have no control, & who if with me now would make the number 132 - Of the 15 stated above as "left the school", some were removed before I came here - I only ascertain the names & number by reference to the list I received from Mr. Forbes; others have been suddenly taken away without any further reason than the caprice of their parents, who have in many instances kept their children at home to be useful in the capacity of servants -

Salt Savannah, Dec. 30, 1837. (Sigd) W. N. Ashby -

Rec June 27/38 A

Com

Ack.

Revd J. F. Sessing's Journal, Oct. 1 to Dec. 25, 1837.

(29)

Oct. 1, 1837: Lord's Day - The morning was beautiful, & we had, as expected, a large Congregation in consequence: all our benches were filled - Our Sunday School before service, commenced only a short time ago, is not in vain, but serves for two purposes: first, to impart instruction; & secondly to induce the people to attend in proper time for service - We have at least one school congregation to begin with if the people should not have collected at the due time for commencement; for I hold that service should commence punctually at a certain time every Sunday - The people will, I have no doubt, become accustomed to it by degrees; but if we yield one Sunday & wait but for a quarter of an hour, we may depend upon it they will be half an hour later next Sunday. Notwithstanding all this, difficulties, delays, & little disturbances must be expected under circumstances like ours, where the people have to come such distances & from so different quarters. Our school after service was crowded. At such times we deplore the want of good Teachers. What a great deal of good could be done if we had such! But in this respect we stand quite single. There is not an individual in our neighbourhood at present who would condescend so far as to teach some poor Negroes & their children, though there are many who are able to do so if love were not wanting, that great lever & spring of all good actions - Our Liberated Africans attend regularly every Sunday. They commence to speak English, joining two or three words together - In learning the Alphabet they do not make great progress, as they are allowed but one opportunity on the Sunday after service of receiving instruction, when they must be partly tired of paying attention - Notwithstanding several of them have learnt a great part of the letters.

Oct. 2, 1837. Though I requested & exhorted the people yesterday not to be so negligent in sending their children to school, yet there was no increase to day, but rather a small number, for which I could not account. I struck off the list about five or six such children as had not attended for a long time nor are likely to attend very

soon from causes of sickness or removal from their places to their relations on other properties in other parishes - The overseer of a neighbouring property being discharged for drunkenness, his son, a very promising lad, of course left our school to follow him. This circumstance I regret very much, as he proved to be an excellent Teacher & a great help in our school. In his stead we received another boy from Shantamee.

Oct 4, 1837. After breakfast & prayers I started for Buff Bay, this being the day appointed for the commencement of the Quarter Sessions where I was summoned to appear against the felons committed for trial during the last quarter - At Charlestown I met Mr Findlay, the schoolmaster, attending to his duty & had just time to tell him that I would call in the evening & take a bed with him. Arriving at the Court house I met the grand jury going up stairs - The petty jury was sworn in, & the bills - about 15 in all - passed pretty quickly - When my cases came on, behold my chief evidence was again missing; & why? because the Apprentice's name being entered in the Overseer's notice, & being the same of his master who lives in Kingston, that gentleman manages to read Alex. A— Esq, pretending to have no such individual residing at his place, when at the same time he knew the individual so well & saw him bound over in £5 to appear. However, the case was proceeded with, & both bills were found - The trial of the goat stealers came on in the afternoon - One of them pleaded guilty, the other not, for which I was very sorry as he is a young lad, has for his parents some of the most respected Negroes on the property, & confessed to be guilty in his first examination. I can therefore have but little hope of him & shall watch his future conduct. The former was sentenced to 3 months hard labour in the House of Correction with 15 stripes on going in; the latter, appearing rather sickly, notwithstanding his denial, found more mercy & was sentenced to but one month's imprisonment - On coming out & conversing with the witnesses & others from Shantamee, trying to improve the case for their good, & on telling them of the long time one of them had to endure in the working house, they shook their heads & looked rather terrified - On ascertaining the cause of their consternation they said, "He cannot live" - "Not live!" said I, "why he is a strong lad" - But they replied, "You think so, Massa; him belly no begin to swell already Massa, this working house too bad; it wet & damp: too much Negroes die in that house" - This is but too true, for my own experience produces an interest - The healthiest, strongest & stoutest of the four persons I had committed fell a prey to I have no doubt the above causes, before the day of the trial came on. I knew nothing of it, & when informed of the fact it caused me great uneasiness; but who knows whether this poor wretch was not thus preserved from a more ignominious death & greater punishment, for he was a very bad character - I met him often pilfering on the property, & spoke many times to him on this subject but in vain - The Lord have mercy upon him - Having done for to day, I made my best way to Mr Findlay's at Charlestown, who received me very cordially, & endeavoured to make me as comfortable as their circumstances would allow.

Oct. 5, 1837. After breakfast & prayers I proceeded to Buff Bay again, but my patience was tried before the Court commenced. I was first welcomed by the overseer of Shantamee, the property these prisoners belong to, who, with apparent sorrow, exclaimed, "Oh! Mr. Sefsing, I have made a great mistake in sending two of your witnesses home this morning thinking they had done; but I have already sent for them again." Though this intentional mistake was calculated to vex me, having had so much trouble already from the same causes till I succeeded in having them committed, yet I shewed not the least surprise, but waited patiently till every case was settled & all the business of the Court done except mine. No witnesses having arrived, I was asked whether I would go on with the case. Not giving a definite answer, but referring to the power of the court in compelling witnesses to attend, which power they must be aware I cannot assume with apprentices whose time & labour belonged to their master, a short discussion followed on the subject; but seeing that neither that mistake was much found fault with, nor were they inclined to levy the sum in which the witnesses were bound over to appear, I at last consented to proceed with the case. The prisoner was found guilty of breaking in our store & carrying away different articles, & was sentenced to ten days imprisonment & hard labour. I pitied this poor lad. As I have no doubt his name will occur once more in my journal, & being anxiously concerned on his behalf & at all events inclined to watch him & his conduct in future, I will here give his name: it is Robert Taylor. Another very interesting but at the same time melancholy case occurred. A little boy about 14 years of age, belonging to Shantamee, was indicted for no less than five commissions of larceny. When he was asked in the first case whether he was guilty or not, he said with a firm voice, "The devil no boy; he put me on." This sentence he repeated three or four times. He pleaded guilty in four cases, & in the last he was found so by the jury. His sentence was five months imprisonment & one of them hard labour with several stripes on entering in. During his trial I was sitting near him & saw tears running down his cheeks; whether tears of shame & repentance, or tears from fear of punishment, I cannot tell. Afterward when he was seated in a corner of the court house I approached him & repeating his own words I reminded him of what I had told him often, & asked whether he ever prayed to God to help him, as he could not get rid of the devil otherwise. He said, yes. I told him he must pray to Jesus; he only could rid him from his cruel master, who has no other intention than to bring his body to the gallows & his soul to hell. I was going to enlarge, but this moment a policeman reminding me of his being a prisoner who must not be talked to, I left him, praying God to turn his heart & to deliver him from this great enemy of immortal souls. Here we have an example of the dominion of Satan & the iniquity & sin reigning & abounding on some of the properties, of which Shantamee is one of the worst. Not less than

five Negroes are committed for trial from one & the same property in one quarter. The Lord have mercy on them, & incline the hearts of these people to come & hear the Word of God preached to them & be convicted of their evil ways & shewn into the good & holy way of truth & righteousness. Having done here I returned to Charlestown to spend some time in school. I found about 40 children assembled, heard the Testament class read, & questioned them on what they read. Some of their answers were voluntarily & good; others rather forced & read from the book; but most of them understood to some degree what the subject was. Thus I examined all the classes, & found that they were doing something, but wanted more of a proper system.

Oct. 8, 1837: Lord's Day. The weather being fine I expected many people, but was rather disappointed; nor did the Mount Holstein liberated Africans attend: however, about 120 were present, to whom I spoke on the words of Elihu, "I have a message from God unto thee". Several Europeans attended. I felt very much exhausted after Sunday School was over. It appeared to me as if the people had not behaved so well as usual, especially our scholars after service. I felt much cast down in consequence. At such seasons & on such occasions we feel & experience that "it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy." What are all our powerful & impressive words without the Holy Spirit's cooperation! Oh! come down heavenly Dove & kindle these cold hearts of ours, & make them susceptible of what tends to our eternal peace & happiness. Oh! blow into these dry bones the breath of life, even thy Spirit, that they may live & praise thy name for ever!

I came to a painful resolution to proceed to Kingston for a short time, with a view of taking the advice of the Society's physician there & using such means & helps as he may think proper to relieve me of my complaint in the head, arising no doubt from the stomach, but is more immediately caused by great palpitation of the heart & too strong a pressure of blood on the brain, creating a very disagreeable sensation & thundering noise in the head, especially when sitting still & applying myself to writing or other study, & thus unfitting me for so necessary a part of a Missionary's labours. But I thank God that I can go about & continue my walks of usefulness among these poor people, perceiving that motion & exercise does me good. Mrs Sessing being in want of some medical aid herself will accompany me, & we have fixed next Tuesday for the purpose of leaving this for Kingston.

Oct. 9, 1837. We had 30 children in attendance, which we consider a goodly number at this season, the rains having set in in good earnest, swelling the small rivulets to rapid streams, & the larger rivers to floods, disabling a great part of the children from crossing them. The rivers are sometimes brought down in less than half an hour, & for this reason, in order to encourage the children to return the next day, if possible, we must watch the weather & often dismiss the children before time when we anticipate a storm to avoid their being drenched & stopped on the road by the rains. This was the case to-day, but unfortunately the rain overtook them on the

road & completely wetted them. This is very painful to us whenever it occurs, considering that many of them come a distance of 4 & 5 miles with hardly a shelter on the road to hide them from the storm & rain, so frequent in this parish; but it is a thing which we cannot alter at present.

Oct. 10, 1837. Early this morning after having taken some breakfast & commended ourselves to the protection & keeping of God, we left Birnam Wood before the sun rose. We found the roads all along extremely bad, & just opposite the Church Missionary Grove, where we intended to make a stay, it was entirely locked up by a part of the mountain having rushed down across it. Seeing that we could not pass, we first took a by-road which would have carried us a long way round; but recollecting that a path leads over the river this side the broken road, we turned & having been discovered by our dear friends Mr & Mrs Corner, we were assisted by them & with the help of God succeeded in getting over safely, & were heartily welcomed by our friends. To our sorrow we found Mrs Corner very poorly & weak, but our social intercourse enlivened her a little. Feeling exhausted I intend staying here & proceeding to town to morrow.

Oct. 11, 1837. Kept morning prayers with the family, in which the Normal school boys are included, most of whom are very promising lads & begin to count it a great privilege & blessing to be thus situated & employed. Mr Corner is indefatigable in his labours of love to them, & keeps them under his watchful eye from the moment they rise till they lie down for sleep, when he closes the door of their bedroom after having seen them in safely. Mr Corner had a Missionary Prayer Meeting this evening in his house, in which Mr Betts, when at home, takes an active part, but he is present on a tour to the west end of the island to hold a meeting of the Com.ee & has not yet returned. This meeting was attended by about 50 persons. Singing three times, opening prayer & exposition of the Word of God by Mr Corner, & concluding prayer by me, were the religious exercises of this meeting & are the usual forms of these times of devotion & mutual edification. My horses being not in a fit state for travelling to day, I was kept here against my intention.

Oct 12, 1837. Rode to Kingston early this morning & saw the doctor, who recommended my staying in town for a few days, & prescribing some medicine for me he acquainted me with his intention of taking a little blood from my neck after having observed the effect of the medicine.

Oct 15, 1837. Lord's Day. I returned to the Church Missionary Grove yesterday with a desire to attend at the Chapel close by, in which Mr Betts officiates temporarily, it being under the Bishop's charge; but to-day the Revd Mr Hylton, a member of our Com.ee, addressed us very warmly & affectionately, he having returned with Mr Betts from the meeting only the other day. Held prayers in the morning at the Grove. About 9 o'clock the Sunday scholars assembled about 80 in

number, who were instructed till ½ past 10, when all of us proceeded to the chapel. I felt much joy & spiritual pleasure in this place of worship & assembly. The singing, owing to the Normal School boys being present, was cheering, & the responses were heartfelt & besides the whole service conducted with a Missionary zeal & spirit. After service the school children, men & women, assembled again at the grove for instruction, which generally lasts till 4 o'clock; a heavy rain, however, threatening, which causes the river to come down in a very short, they were dismissed, as for some hours afterwards it cannot be crossed.

Oct. 16, 1837. At 5 o'clock this morning I asked my servant to get the horses ready for going to Kingston, but behold! one had strayed. Thus I was kept till about 8 o'clock, when not finding her I borrowed one from Mr. Corner, & with Mrs. Lessing proceeded to Kingston again. About noon the doctor came in & took a quantity of blood from my neck by cupping, but did not feel any immediate relief. He recommended quietness & the further use of his medicine.

Oct. 20, 1837. The doctor having given me leave to return home & provided me with a stock of medicine suiting my circumstances, & having settled all my business in town, I left with Mrs. Lessing for our cool mountains, calling once more on our dear friends Betts' & Corners on our way. While with the former a tremendous shower of rain came on, which kept us till near 4 o'clock, when we once more started. The night soon overtook us, & our poor horses were almost knocked up before we reached the chilly summit of the high mountain which divides the parish of St. Andrew's from that of St. George's. However, by the help of our unseen but ever near protector, we reached Birnam Wood about 9 o'clock, & finding our servant here already we thanked God for His love & mercy & kind dealings with so unworthy creatures.

Oct. 22, 1837: Lord's Day. Though the weather had a fair appearance in the morning, yet the people came very slow & not so many as I expected. The liberated Africans were present, but only half their number, & did not behave so well as at the first. They are already & I fear will soon be altogether corrupted by the other Negroes. Example goes a great way with the Negro, & if he sees no good one, the evil example will soon capture his mind, & then it is worse with him than with any other heathen whose mind is more cultivated & capable to discern what is good & what is evil. Before I had concluded my discourse a most tremendous shower of rain interrupted us so far as to drive us all in the centre of the schoolroom & lasted for more than half an hour. We could not in consequence keep school after service, as the place was flowing wet & the people anxious to get home before the rivers would come down.

Oct. 23, 1837. A few children only attended, no doubt from fear of having so heavy a rain again as we had yesterday & from the still high rivers. I kept these till 12 o'clock & dismissed them, as they were all crying, 'Schoolmaster, rain come! rain

come: please let me go." This irregularity we must expect till the end of the quarter, & the more so as these months are not only considered the most boisterous winter & rainy months of the year, but also one of the most rainy quarters of the island -

Oct. 24, 1837. Rose up early & having breakfasted & kept prayers I started for Charlestown, with an intention to spend a day in our school there & to lead Wm Findlay, the schoolmaster, into our system which we practised at Sierra Leone, it being considered one of the best & simple & admirably adapted to the Negro mind & capacity. I arrived about 9 o'clock, & found the school had already commenced & about 40 children present, but was informed by the son of Wm Findlay - a young man just come from home & engaged by our Society - that his father was sick with ague & fever, but that notwithstanding he would be present in the course of the morning. I waited till ½ past 10, & he not having made his appearance, commenced altering different objects in the schoolroom - placed the master's & the children's writing desks in a different direction so as to gain more room for the classes; fixed places for nine classes, as hitherto they were allowed to sit on benches indiscriminately through the room. By this time Wm Findlay entered, but I was sorry to see him come in the state he was, shivering from ague - However, as he was now here, I continued with the exercises as directed on the school plan till 12 o'clock, when I dismissed the children till 2 P.M. I found several very improper practices had crept into the school from old times, such as, taking home the books & cards which the children are provided with by the Society, the consequence of which is their getting lost & dirty; the children being allowed to come when they please, & such like; which abuses I endeavoured to reform as much as possible - I also directed my attention to the building, the roof of which is extremely rotten & leaky - I spoke to a man who lives close to the schoolhouse, & requested him to remind the officers of the town of their promise to have the schoolhouse thoroughly repaired & put in proper condition, which he promised to do. The officers were absent themselves or I would have seen them on the subject in person - After having taken a frugal dinner I commenced school again till 3 o'clock teaching the children to sing &c and dismissed them. I have no doubt about 120 children might be mustered in this town, & perhaps as many more of the apprentice children from the surrounding properties after their freedom has taken place. But though about 90 children are on the list, yet the average number does not exceed 40 at present. Wm Findlay, however, does all in his power, I am ready to believe, to conciliate these sons of indolent habits & freedom to seek that which serves for their temporal comfort & eternal peace.

Oct. 27, 1837. This morning I found the wind had changed from south to west. There was no rain in the morning, but the sky very foggy & cloudy. In the afternoon several heavy gusts of rain came on. Employed 14 Negroes on the property, as this was their own day. Such days are frequently days of anxiety & vexation to me. I want to see the money thus spent appropriated most properly & conscientiously, & am therefore compelled to attend to these labourers all day long & see them do their work diligently & right. My labour is still increased by the fact that I cannot get good Negroes for work. Our Church going people seldom offer their services, & rather evade our wishes & desires to see them come forward as an example to others & as an expression of gratitude for the instructions they receive. This appears, at first sight, to shew a want of acknowledgment & affection to the Minister, for it is they, we could expect to do their work from religious, conscientious principles without my overseeing them; but the fact is, they having become more industrious prefer working their own grounds in their time to hiring themselves out, which, considered in this light, shews a great improvement in the Negroes habits & character. In the mean time, till they become in part or altogether free, I must try to manage as well as I can with those worthless & indolent people if I want to have any work done at all, & to improve & profit them by my presence.

Oct. 28, 1837. Employed again 10 Negroes to repair the road on the northern side of the property, & was consequently busy with them till nearly 4 o'clock, when a heavy rain obliged us to draw off. Observing their sluggish way of working, I remarked to them by way of conversation, that they should remember they were working for wages, & not only for wages but also for the cause of God, & more especially for themselves & their fellow Negroes; for it was they who used this road most frequently, & their children too, coming to Church & school. They answered, "Yes, true Massa will have praise to morrow: all Negroes coming to church will praise Massa." "Oh," I continued, "it is not praise I seek, nor do I wish Negroes should work for nothing; but what I mean to say is this: if you work for money, & besides for your own good, you should use all your power to do as much good work as possible." I then added, that in other places Negroes are glad if they can do such work for Minister for nothing, merely as a mark of gratitude for the good they receive by his instruction. "Yes", one of them replied, "suppose Massa tell all the people in Church he wanted to have work done for present they will all come & gladly do it." I continued, "I had indeed done so once or twice & begged the people to cut the bush round the schoolhouse, but only one or two came a few evenings I might however be sure that he would be one of the last as I never see him coming to church. He had of course an excuse & thus we might go on for a whole day they would always find an apology. Poor ignorant people, may the day soon dawn upon them & open their eyes to make them see things as they really are & shew them what tends for their peace!

Oct. 29, 1837: Lord's Day. The weather was threatening all day long, & the people, I

suppose, fearing a rain like the one we had yesterday, did not attend satisfactorily. There were only about 50 people assembled, with whom I read prayers & ended with an exposition of the parable of the prodigal son. After service we kept Sunday school & dismissed them at 3 o'clock. It is grievous to see the indifference of the people. There was no heavy all day, & yet the people would not come for fear of getting wet. And it is the more so when we consider that they do not mind getting wet when they have made up their minds to go to Kingston, or to do any other job of their own in the rain; besides they are compelled to work all day in the rain for their masters. This shews that the majority of them do not come to church to be spiritually benefitted, but merely to show their dresses & perhaps to see each other. We must certainly make allowance for these rainy months; when, for instance, it rains all the week they must find it very difficult to wash their clothes for the Sunday, which at once will prevent them from coming: & then we must consider that there are no high & middle classes among them, who may be expected to manage their business under any difficulty, but they belong all to the same poor class. Under such circumstances & for the present we must therefore expect to see them in great numbers or none at all, except such as have tasted the goodness of the Lord, whom His love constraineth. Thank God for some of this number, but I mention them with fear & trembling lest I lose them again. This evening, after school was over, we commemorated the dying love of our Saviour by enjoying ~~the~~ the holy Sacrament, & though Mrs. Sessing & myself were the only persons & did it privately, as in our situation we are by circumstances compelled to do from time to time, yet I trust the Lord was present with us, & imparted new strength to our often sinking spirits & comfort to cheer us for our future pilgrimage. Oh! may I soon be permitted to gather a few more souls around me & to preach unto them this great inestimable gift & cordial while walking in a sinful world like this. Though it appears to me at present an insurmountable difficulty to obtain that authority, yet I know it is easy in the hands of God to extend it unto me & to remove every obstacle out of the way, like the chaff before the wind. To Him, therefore, I look up & expect help & every thing useful & good.

Oct. 31, 1837. The weather continuing to be rainy & boisterous the average number of our Day School attendance is not more than about 15; & indeed, compared with other schools not labouring under the same disadvantages, we cannot expect it otherwise during the rainy season. The great lesson we have to learn is patience. It would be very unwise & indeed unbecoming for us to despair & give up, thinking the result & success of our labours is not worth the expence & trouble we have. The time & trial is by far too short & insufficient as to cause such expressions of complaint & dissatisfaction; & indeed we cannot possibly expect any settled & stated ministry in this country, more especially in a mountainous

situation like ours, till some time after the final emancipation of the Negroes has taken place. Great changes must be expected then. Populous districts may be deserted, while such as are only thinly peopled now may become populous. But at all events we know from history & experience that the neighbourhood of a church & school will never become altogether forsaken; & this is also my comfort & not a little encouragement to go on in our work of preparing the minds & hearts of these still oppressed but we trust finally in body & spirit freed & redeemed people.

Nov. 3, 1837. The Sub Comee of the Birnam Wood building affair being dissolved, this business has devolved upon Mr. Corner & myself by our Comee; & to do the first step in this matter Mr. Corner came here to day with a view to take it out of the hands of the former gentleman, who resides in this neighbourhood, & who had the documents in his possession. We called on him & obtained our object without perceiving any ill feelings to exist, as we had some fear to expect in consequence of this change. No work having been carried on for many months I anticipate not a little trouble in summoning the tradesmen on the spot again. We furthermore came to a resolution, being advised by many persons, to pull the two old buildings down & raise a new substantial one out of the old materials, retaining the dimensions of the old coffee store on account of its roof which is good. This will greatly depend on the cost & additional expences; but should they be deemed too high, I am at a loss what to do, as I can neither consent to spending so large a sum to an old building, which but for a few butments would no doubt have come down at the late heavy earthquake. The Lord will provide. In the evening we took a walk up to the north western extremity of Birnam Wood boundary, whence we had a beautiful view of our property, & already regaled our imaginations on the future charming scene when the old buildings at present an eye sore & receptacle for thieves & strays will be removed & a new stately schoolhouse serving as a chapel decorate & hallow this beautiful spot. While writing this I am fully aware that, in this country especially, our fancying a thing & the real actual performance of the same are two very different things; but I am also aware that to God nothing is impossible.

Nov. 5, 1837: Lord's Day. Our attendance was rather small to day considering the weather which was good. I can in consequence not account for this declension, except in the slothfulness & unconcern of the people. The Lord in mercy rouse them out of their stupor & turn their hearts & minds from worldly things to spiritual objects, & may He shew them their true state & lead them to seek those things which lead to their everlasting peace. I had about 100 persons at service & 39 at school.

Nov. 6, 1837. With joy I saw 35 children attending school, who appeared very cheerful & behaved remarkably well. In the afternoon I took a ride to a property on a high mountain about four miles from Birnam Wood, the road rising continually, & whence the mainland of Cuba can be seen in clear weather, to visit the proprietor & his wife, my countrymen, who were both sick. After having spoken to & comforted them, I returned

by way of another property, where I searched for the school children & urged them to a more regular attendance. A girl appeared very sick; another boy had a sore foot, & the rest pleaded the high river an excuse for their absence I persuaded them all to do whatever lies in their power to gain as much profit as possible from so fair an opportunity as this afforded to them.

Nov. 7, 1837. The night having been boisterous & there being appearance of rain during the morning only seven children attended. Deplorable as this state of things is, yet we can at present do nothing but pray, have patience, & encourage the parties continually to leave off evil & to do that which is good. This is the seed time. a harvest time will come I am confident, when these people will stream to Birnam Wood for spiritual food. To become disheartened & sullen in consequence is therefore out of time. I learnt that a dinner party took place last Sunday on one of the neighbouring properties, & that some who were at Church attended. Without knowing it my subject of discourse was a very suitable one. I wish all the concerned persons had attended & heard these words sounding in their ears: "Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, & drunkenness, & cares of this life, & so that day come upon you unawares." But with respect to the white residents in these parts, & I believe in the whole island, I fear the following passage is strikingly applicable & will prove true, unless a great change takes place. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating & drinking, marrying & giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, & knew not until the flood came, & took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be." The European residents are very lax in attending on Church privileges at present. I have no doubt but the unpleasant guest of conviction has visited some of them who attended, & who being alarmed keep away in consequence proving an example to others. My sick countryman, whom I visited the other day, & who is a Jew, called on us poorly as he still was. He has a fine property & besides amassed a handsome fortune by his industry & economy during a stay of nearly 40 years in this country; but I fear during that long period he never cared for his soul nor for the food that perisheth not. To day, however, he came to purchase two Bibles; one for himself & the other for his book keeper; & when I had wrapped them up, saying I would send them up to him by the first opportunity, he took them from me & replied, "Oh no, give them to me; I am not ashamed to carry them home myself". I fear this Jew will stand up against many nominal professors of Christianity & put them to shame at that great day when the secrets of all hearts shall be revealed; for I fear too many of them do not know that book, & do not care procuring it, except for the magistrate's use when he comes to the property settling cases: & I fear too many who despise & disbelieve this book have yet become perjurers by trifling with the same &

swearing to its contents merely as a matter of form & custom. The Lord have mercy on such.

Nov 8, 1837. Last evening about 9 o'clock the poor wretch Robert Taylor, who was tried last Sessions for breaking open our store & carrying away several articles, & who has just escaped the workinghouse & hothouse at his place, was caught again in the act of killing one of our goats. With a view of having him carried home as prisoner to his property, Shantamee, I gave him into custody of two men & a woman, who bestride his hands during the night; but when I asked for him in the morning behold! he was gone. In the night when they trying to watch fell asleep, he took the goat & made off with it. This is a most miserable creature, hardly any thing but skin & bone & cordeally weak, but he possesses a remarkable strength when it is required on his sinful & rapacious exploits.

Nov 9, 1837. Was twice awaked last night on occasion of Robert Taylor. About 9 o'clock, when I had just fallen asleep, a man brought him from a neighbouring property, where he was apprehended stealing yams to eat with his mutton, & sent home by the proprietor as he confessed the goat was stolen from me. Having no place nor authority to detain him, much less a person in whose custody to send him on, I requested the man to carry him home to Shantamee at once, & giving him a note to the overseer, he left rather reluctantly. But scarce had I fallen asleep once more, when they were knocking again. The man could not prevail on Robert Taylor to move, he would lay down in the road, & no persuasions nor stripes induce him to get up. By promises I prevailed on this Negro to watch him during the night & to make an the attempt to carry him home this morning, in which he succeeded. In order to bring my charge against this deluded youth I had to ride 12 miles to the residence of the Clerk of the peace, where I fortunately met him, but in which painful & unpleasant business the whole day was lost without ending the matter. All I could do was to make my affidavit & to obtain from him the same with the warrant for his apprehension & the commitment for further trial, which I must swear to & get signed by the nearest local magistrate, & then after he is taken up I must proceed to Buff Bay for examination before a court of magistrates, by whom he will be committed for trial at the next Sessions.

Nov 10, 1837. Took a ride to our local magistrate, & after having the papers signed by him I sent them on another 12 or 14 miles to the parish constable to have them served. This is tedious business, & I would greatly prefer submitting to any loss by theft & robbery than thus troubling myself about prosecuting these poor criminals, did I not consider it one of the greatest obligations & favours I can confer upon my white & black neighbours, & an occasion perhaps for reformation, & consequently a great blessing to these misled wretches themselves. But I think it also a duty incumbent upon me as a preacher of the Gospel & a teacher of its precepts I cannot countenance such sinful practices, & I must not connive at such felonious crimes; the more so as it appears a custom in this country for a proprietor not to interfere in any matter concerning the apprehen-

of another master, but just to send them to their places & leave the execution of justice to him, who, however, from an interest not to lose the labour of the delinquent, gives him his liberty during the hours of work, & perhaps for a few nights locks him up in the hot house or dark hole, & after that he is left to pursue his old way again.

Nov. 12, 1837: Lord's Day. From the appearance of the weather we did not expect many at service, but certainly many more could have attended had the hunger after God's Word driven them. With the few, however, about 60 in number, we had a blessed season, & I trust the time will come when our care will be how to find room for the many who come. To become discouraged is of no use. To go on cheerfully & zealously trusting in & praying to the Lord for help & prosperity is our duty & daily task now. Our Sunday School was visited proportionably. Formed an 8th. Class with three scholars.

Nov. 18, 1837. According to the weather we had from 15 to 24 children at School during the week, who make tolerable good progress. They all, with a few exceptions, can repeat Watts' little Child's Catechism & part of the Church Catechism, besides a stock of about 15 to 20 hymns from Watts' Hymns & the Cottage Hymn Book. Employed ten Negroes to hill the pasture & repair its fence, without which we cannot well exist here in the country, for without horses we can hardly do a step, & in a place like ours, where we cannot buy grass nor get servants to procure such, a pasture is an indispensable comfort. While attending to these people & shewing them their work in the morning, I profited the opportunity of speaking to those who passed the road to & fro the market, about a mile distant. Such seasonable words & exhortations sometimes have more effect than the hearing or preaching of a sermon. Observing them in their eager pursuit actually running with their loads on their heads, & endeavouring to outrun each other with a view of reaching the market first or for fear of coming too late, I tried to stop them, but not without great difficulty & seeming unwillingness, & said, "Oh! how glad should I feel were I to see you coming to church with that same eagerness & interest, & with that same anxiety for fear of coming too late or losing a proper seat, & with that same hunger for spiritual food as I now see you running for the food that perisheth." "Now," I said, you feel yourselves strong & healthy; now you do not appear to feel the need of a Saviour so much; but you will get sick by & bye; death will approach; then you will want a Saviour; & if you have not made him your friend in good days, he will not know you in evil days. When death comes on who will stand by your side! when all your friends cannot help & comfort you, who will support & succour you under that heaviest of all trials if not Jesus, whom you now slight & neglect? Oh! make him your friend; seek him while he is to be found that he may have mercy upon you: seek his kingdom first, & then he will add all these things unto you without this

your bustle & vain anxiety." More than so much they would not take time to hear. Many with great unconcern & laughing countenances would reply, while walking off, "Please God we will come to morrow". But while they take the name of God in vain & make his will a cloak to cover their sin & unwillingness to serve him, they never mean to do what they say. According to their vile & sinful way of speaking they make God the author of evil; for if they do not like to attend the means of grace it was of course, according to their expressions, not the will of God it did not please him. What an awful declaration is this! It is little less than a curse & blasphemy. I spoke to them over & over on this extremely sinful practice; but their ears are yet deaf to hear, & their hearts are not yet prepared for the glorious change we so anxiously pray & wait for.

Nov. 19, 1837: Lord's Day. The weather was good, but there were comparatively but few attending perhaps 70 or 80 in all. This is a trying time, but let it be such, it will not last for ever. Our faith must needs undergo a trial. Things looked prosperously at first; but now the Lord shews us "that it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God who sheweth mercy." We must learn now to give all glory to him & take shame & confusion of fears to ourselves. The best preacher & the best sermon have no effect if the Lord does not prepare the fallow ground to receive the good seed sown that it may take root. Had service as usual, & afterward Sunday School. I gave the people present a sharp but well meant echortation for themselves & those absent. They were attentive, & I trust it may have a good effect. A man from a neighbouring property, who has been sick for several years & who had his leg taken off lately, appeared for the first time in the house of God & wished me to put his name down as a Sunday scholar, which accordingly I did; but after having sat for some time in the Alphabet class he asked me for a book to learn from. I said I had some for sale, & having satisfied him as to the price he said he would buy one & try to learn for himself at home, this being too tedious for him; & off he walked being too proud to stand with children & liberated Africans in one class. I endeavoured to speak to him & to explain that it was no shame at all for grown up persons to join children in one & the same class, & that every one present must submit to go through every class, shewing him different individuals of the same rank with him who had done so; but he appeared determined. May the Lord in mercy humble these deluded people that are proud of their ignorance, & shew them clearly & plainly by his Holy Spirit the most wretched & deplorable state they are in. This is a work we cannot perform. It is true we may be made the feeble & unworthy organs of this blessed work, but it is for him to send the words thus received outwardly with their ears home to their hearts to graft them there inwardly, that they may bring forth fruit of good living to the honour & praise of his name, through Jesus Christ our Lord

Nov. 20, 1837. Robert Taylor not being taken up by the constable paid us another visit last Saturday night. He lighted a great fire with our new shingles & was just going to roast several large yams, which no doubt he had stolen in one of the Negroes' provis-

grounds, where he was apprehended by one of his fellow Negroes who was on his way home after having had a lesson & attended our evening prayers. He was brought to me yesterday morning, but it being Sunday & having no person in whose custody I could have sent him home, I locked him up in a part of our kitchen during the day with the intention to have him carried up this morning. This was done with difficulty but not before he had committed another theft. During service he made his way through the rails underneath the roof with astonishing dexterity & alighting in a room where Wm Lindlay, employed by our society & awaiting here his fixed appointment, had his temporary abode. He helped himself to some wine to a considerable sum of money, & some other articles, which we afterwards found secreted in an old coffee bag tied to a silk cloth in the hollow under his arm. To effect the concealment of the money he feigned sickness & pain in his side which would not allow him to get up, & he begged me very hard to put a blistering plaster on his side. Having found out his satanical tricks & thus exposed him & his master, I spoke in as strong & mild language I was capable of to his heart & conscience, representing to his view heaven & hell, laying before him a blessing & a curse, & shewing him to what misery the devil & his obedience to him had already reduced him, & to what final end he would surely bring him if he continued in this wretched course of life; but all this remonstrance appeared to be in vain. I could not get him to answer a word, nor do I think the devil suffered him to listen; but he was continually groaning as long as we were present, & as soon as we were gone he was quiet.

Nov. 26, 1837.- Lord's Day. The weather having been tolerably during the week & today, we had not only an increase in the attendance of our Day School, & almost every evening a few Negroes taking a lesson in spelling & reading & attending family devotions; but our Congregation today likewise was very encouraging in number as well as in their behaviour. Several new scholars applied for admission, or rather insertion of their names in the list, as everybody is admitted at least before service, but I informed them of a regulation which I found was indispensable to ensure a regular attendance, namely, that every one desirous to become a regular scholar must prove his zeal & sincerity by attending three successive Sundays before I could take down his name. By this regulation it is true much less appear on the list than actually attend school, but I prefer shewing a small regular number to a large fluctuating one. The scholars behaved much better today than usual, & I take it as a blessed result of my remonstrating with them last Sunday. One of the girls of the First Class (Alphabet) of rather timid mind caused me great joy today. On visiting the classes I had several times asked her whether she knew all her letters, but each time she replied very humbly no. This afternoon, however, I encouraged her to try how many she could say & behold, when I examined her, she knew them all

promiscuously & pronounced them loud without staggering or making one mistake. When I praised her she blushed the more, & sending her into the next class all the scholars she left behind looked after her with pleased & benevolent countenances, seeming to say: if any has deserved promotion it is she (Jessy Taylor Williams)

Nov. 28, 1837. Rain all night & day. Having learned that Robert Taylor was taken up & committed for examination & the witness belonging to a property four miles distant making his appearance, I resolved to make an attempt at all events to proceed to the Bay. I left & proceeded in heavy showers of rain about seven miles, when I was prevented from going further by a considerably swelled river shooting nearly in a perpendicular direction over a flat rock into a bason on the right side of the road, whence it crosses the same & falls over the same rock into the great river. This scene is often frightful enough for horses when it is small; but at this moment the whole mass of water was actually blown over the road, which is seldom wider than eight feet, but from the tremendous force with which it came down it had besides broken the road & carried the stones down the precipice; so that for to day I was compelled to give up all idea of proceeding. I consequently returned, & writing a note to the Clerk of the Peace in Court I apologized for not attending, & sent it off by witness who fortunately was in time.

Nov. 29, 1837. A most stormy night & day. Heavy blasts of wind & rain changed in quick succession, & drove each other in a great hurry over these prodigious mountains. We rose quite stiff & stupid from the wet & damp, & felt quite unfit for any work during the day. Wrote my Journal & applied to reading.

Nov. 30, 1837. The same weather continues. It is very chilly & unpleasant. We cannot leave the house nor can any body come to see us. Neither man nor beast is seen passing the road or in the pastures, & the whole country appears to be depopulated.

Dec. 3, 1837: Lord's Day. The weather having cleared up since yesterday morning & there being an appearance of fine weather to day our Service & School was largely attended. We had about six Europeans, which circumstance cheered me very much, as of late they had been rather negligent in attending. This being Advent Sunday I took Isa. LXI, 1, 2. for my text, in which is contained the announcement of the Jubilee, the acceptable year. This subject, I suppose, was thought a rather dangerous one for the Negroes by one of the overseers attending, for he was seen to take notes occasionally. I had the pleasure of promoting many of our scholars into higher classes. They begin to shew a very pleasing ambition & desire to advance & prompt each other. The Liberated Africans grow more & more careless; which, however, must be ascribed to the fact that they are of late allowed to come & go without a guardian to take care of & see them attend. I get the more & more fearful of interfering with the Apprentices & their time, knowing how jealous their masters & overseers are & with what anxiety they watch for an opportunity to ensnare & expose us. Two of the thieves tried & sentenced at the last Sessions having fallen very sick in the workinghouse, & who have in consequence been sent back to the

property for a change of air; one of them, the little boy John Perry of whom I spoke under date Oct. 5th, I learned to day had expired last Sunday, & the other is dangerously ill. This is the second which died in consequence of their vicious life & the unhealthiness of the working house.

Dec. 5, 1837. Proceeded with Mr. Findlay to Buff Bay with a view of bringing our charges against Robert Taylor the Thief. After I had succeeded in seeing him safely committed for further trial, & Mr. Findlay was going to bring forward his own charge, the magistrate presiding a medical man & I believe the medical superintendent of the working house pleading a great many cases & little time remarked, "It is hardly worth while to lose any more time about him: poor fellow! he will not live to see the trial. I suppose he may live for a few days & die but what can I do?" so we did not think of prosing the case any further. The above remark was not made I believe with any ill will or want of better feeling & compassion, but at the same time shews the fate of these poor wretches & the want of proper provision in such cases. What is the consequence? These villains must either be left to pursue their criminal & vicious course of life, or they must die in the working house.

Dec. 8, 1837. Last evening Mr. Corner arrived here according to agreement to consult with me on the best plan of carrying the wishes of our Com.ee with regard to the building of a schoolhouse into execution. Since we are entrusted with this affair, now about 6 or 8 weeks, I was writing one letter after the other to the workmen, the carpenter, & mason, with a view to make the meeting of all parties on one certain day convenient & practicable. This was the day appointed, but though I had a solemn promise from the carpenter, yet he was missing; & thus the mason's trouble of coming 30 miles from Port Antonio & Mr. Corner's ride of 14 miles were partly in vain. We made out, however, a specification of the mason's work, an estimate of which he promised to send in next post day. Mr. Corner, according to Mr. Betts' desire, acquainted me with a resolution of the Parent Com.ee "that they approve of & consent to my being reordained by his Lordship the Bishop of Jamaica"; of which subject the following are my feelings. I have given over & left the whole concern in the hands of God. Will he have it, he will bring it to pass; if not, all our willing & running is in vain. He knows my strength, my efficiency, & worthiness for that office, which in fact he entrusted me with long ago, but deprived me for a while of the power to perform its functions, & according to all human appearance will not permit me to engage in it without submitting to the rules of the Church in which I serve, namely, the receiving his own Orders, to which personally I have not the least objection if other circumstances will admit: these are, the approbation of my Com.ee, & the dispensing with my reexamination by his Lordship the Bishop. The first difficulty the Lord has graciously removed, & the second I look on as a test of my faith. I know

the Lord can remove it also if He will, as it only depends on the mind of the Bishop which He can dispose as He pleases. I have no doubt likewise that in that capacity I can do much more good than in my present situation: the only fear I have is this, Will my Lord find me worthy enough? I therefore endeavour to humble myself before him & to have no will of my own, but to think, desire & pray, Thy will be done! I can say with sincerity that temporal advantages never induced me to desire that office. I should be equally satisfied were I entrusted with that authority without them, but if the Lord will add them unto me, I receive them at his hands with an intention to lay them out to the best of my knowledge for the promotion of his cause on earth.

Dec. 10, 1837: Lord's Day. Our Congregation was fuller than last Lord's Day. Besides the Negroes we had again five or six Europeans attending, some of whom however proved rather rude, & I fear their example will rather injure the cause of religion among the Negroes than promote it. Our Day School during the past week was attended pretty well considering the circumstances, ~~or~~ though on the whole the number is small. If we but once had our new schoolhouse built, things would go on more pleasingly & encouraging in church & school. The Lord assist us also in this respect, & remove all difficulties out of the way as these our wishes & endeavours are tending to his honor & glory.

Dec. 14, 1837. The weather being fine we had 26 children at school. A goodly number I think coming on their own accord. This is surely a mark that they like school. I do not feel well for some days. Headache, giddiness, & sickness make me unfit for almost any work; but the Lord gives strength for each day. Also Mrs Sessing in her situation has much to suffer from various causes, but she likewise is supported by that same Almighty power & grace which is sufficient for her & supports her day by day.

Dec 17, 1837: Lord's Day. The weather was good, but it appears Christmas has already occupied the people's hearts, for a comparative small number only attended service. On the other hand we rejoice to observe that our new married neighbour gives a good example in attending to the means of grace with his good lady & other domestics: they are in other respects very kind to us also. I felt very poorly this day, & was compelled to shorten the first part of the service to enable me to get through my discourse. Notwithstanding which I was so exhausted as to render me unable to attend to school after service, but closed the same by giving the people an exhortation suited to guard them against the many temptations Christmas & the festivities connected with it are apt to ensnare & overcome them.

Dec 20, 1837. With the view of seeing & consulting the doctor on my fresh complaints & transacting some other business, I left this morning at 11 o'clock for Kingston. On my way I called at the Church Missionary Grove, & had the pleasure of welcoming one of the four new Missionary brethren sent out lately by our Society, & who arrived here the 10th inst. Being much fatigued & troubled by a dull headache I stayed here over night, &

attended a prayer meeting held by Wm. Corner, which was preceded by a psalmody meeting, & concluded with prayer by our dear Bro. Wilky.

Dec. 21, 1837. Left the Grove early & arrived in Kingston just in time to be introduced to our three other new brethren, & to bless my dear Bro. Newman to his most important step he was about to take - the holy state of matrimony - My sick headache not having left me during the night but rather increased by my ride to town this morning, all I could do this day was to see the doctor, who recommended leeches to be applied to my temples & the continuance of the medicine he prescribed for me the last time - Refreshed myself in reading several letters & other communications I received from home by our dear arrived friends.

Dec. 22, 1837. Being anxious to return home, having left Mrs Sessing in a precarious situation without any confidential assistance, I rose early & having performed my business in town I left with a firm intention to reach home this evening; but having been detained at Papine with Wm. Betts by a heavy shower of rain, I proceeded to the Grove & could not possibly settle matters & get ready for starting before it was quite dark; when, on consideration, I was afraid tempting God to leave merely to have my own will & plan carried through. I therefore stayed once more over night with an intention to leave at 3 o'clock next morning by moonshine - Held prayers & retired after a social & profitable conversation -

Dec. 23, 1837. Though it would appear as I had broken my own will last night, yet the Lord thought it good to try me a little more. This morning, after a restless night for fear I should be too late this morning, when my boy Robert looked for the horses at 3 o'clock behold! they were gone; & thus the whole morning was spent in searching & waiting & lamentation till 11 o'clock. When all hope was gone of finding them to day I borrowed Mrs Newman's horses, which fortunately were quartered here, & set off for home, which I reached about 4 o'clock in the afternoon. But now to put a seal, as it were, to this trial, scarcely had I arrived on strange horses when my boy Robert also arrived with my own horses, which were found not far from the Grove immediately after I had gone. Such trials of our patience & resignation are not unfrequent in this country & very wholesome, especially to Missionaries labouring under similar spiritual disappointments & trials of faith - Thank God I found my family well & every thing right at home -

Dec. 24. 1837: Lord's Day - Had a very full congregation of Negroes & ten Europeans & Creoles attending - When I was in the middle of my discourse a heavy shower of rain came on, which caused some disturbance by driving the people from their seats & stopping me twice, not being able to hear my own words from the noise the rain caused. Before dismissal I requested them to attend in still greater number to morrow - Probably I need not tell them that to morrow is Christmas; but

one thing I wished to tell them, what Christmas means. Their idea of Christmas is too much connected with eating & drinking & dancing, but these have nothing at all to do with Christmas. Those who do so, keep the devil's feast: Christians, however, should celebrate the Lord our Saviours birth, who came into this world to rescue us out of the claws of the devil; to suffer the punishment for sin on his own body which we ought to have suffered, & to make those heirs of glory who would believe in him & do his will. We might, therefore, certainly rejoice with a holy joy, but at the same time with joy & trembling, lest we fall short of our calling & the glory of Christ. Our school was attended very well, & I promoted several into higher classes.

Dec. 25, 1838: Christmas Day. The morning was serene, & there was nothing which would of necessity have prevented the people attending the house of God; but to my great surprise & grief none came. They were, it appears, all taken up with their own notions of Christmas, which are eating & drinking, keeping company, & visiting each other, & in short whatever corrupt nature considers pleasure. A few indeed came, both Europeans, Creoles, & Negroes, but at such different times of the day & more with a purpose of seeing us & wishing us a good Christmas than of attending on the means of grace, that it was impossible for me to collect them for service. Singly, however, we spoke to all of them, & endeavoured to impress their hearts & minds with the one thing needful. Among several of our Sunday scholars who called today was a girl of about 18 years of age, of a very quiet & amiable disposition, the only one who had not missed one Sunday at school during the year. To day also she came quite alone, though there are companions enough at her place who could have followed her example. She therefore received from me as a gift a Prayer Book & another little book, & from Mrs Sessing a working bag with needles, &c. which caused her great joy. Also such others as came we presented with an adequate gift according to their merits & the zeal they shew in religion. Our Jewish neighbour was one among those who called with an intention of attending to the house of God. He was in so far disappointed, but he was determined not to leave without a gift. It appears those two Bibles he bought lately & which he was not ashamed to carry home himself, did do him good; for to day he bought another one for his nephew, who is very promisingly employed in Kingston & who came to spend Christmas with his uncle. May these sons of Abraham find what they seek & nowhere will find but in the Word of God - Jesus Christ of Nazareth, the true Messiah the Saviour of the world. Another of those who called today I should mention. It is an elderly Negro woman belonging to the neighbouring property, very humble & quiet. Since about eight months she used to come regularly every Saturday morning, on the way to her provision ground, to clean & wash out our place of worship. This she commenced entirely on her own accord, & continued the same without any prospect of reward or remuneration. It is true, Mrs Sessing generally gives her some breakfast, which however is not by far equal to her trouble, & besides she had to go without it very often, & yet she would come again & be faithful to her charitable

work. Mrs Sessing, to whom she feels great attachment, spoke to her repeatedly on the subject, especially at such times when she had nothing to give her, saying, "You see my good woman I have nothing for you to day, but still I am glad to see you: you must do this labour to the Lord Jesus & then he will reward you, which is a hundred thousand times better than what I can give you &c." "O yes, Maam," she would reply, "I no do it for reward; suppose you never give me any thing I satisfy, I do it for Jesus' sake, for he good to me too much. Formerly when me sick, me no get medicine: this time, since me come to clean church whenever me sick, Busha can give me medicine this no good! suppose Jesus keep me, me content." Seeing her plain & open mind & simple faith Mrs Sessing notwithstanding gave her a Christmas gift last Saturday, which has still more humbled her; indeed she was so modest to day as not to come up to our house when she was disappointed in attending the house of God, for fear she might appear begging again. The Lord give us many more such humble, unassuming souls: they are precious in the sight of their Minister, how much more so in the sight of Him who has redeemed them by His blood & brought into life & action this heavenly principle of love, humility & gratitude.

Here I must conclude. Though this Journal is very dry & with a few exceptions loathing to myself, yet I am not discouraged. Much, very much of the declension or indifference manifested by the Negroes in the same must necessarily be traced to & accounted for by the rainy season, which was & still is very inclement. A part, however, is also owing to the awkward situation in which we are still left with regard to our buildings & the church & school accommodations here. But had no other difficulties presented themselves, it would have been utterly impossible to go on with any work, no matter whether of mason or carpenter; but we trust as we have hope for better & more steady weather during the next quarter, so we shall also be able to come finally to some satisfactory result in this matter. With regard to our work itself, though the fruits visible are very few, yet still I have reason to believe that some of the seeds are growing under ground ready but waiting to spring up in God's own time. May the Lord in mercy hear & answer our ardent prayers for the outpouring of His Holy Ghost into the hearts & minds of this yet greatly unenlightened people; may he touch & soften them & make them willing to renounce every sin, to yield to his almighty power, & to cleave to the Lord their Saviour with all their heart & mind for their own salvation & the glory of God.

(Sigd) J. K. Sessing.

Rec. June 27/38
Com.
Ack

Return of Birnam Wood Schools, Dec. 1837.

Rec. Jan 2 / 38
Com
Ack.

Report of Bonavista, Dec. 37, by Wm C. Reynolds. (50)

This station proceeds much the same as mentioned in the last Report. The buildings at Bonavista I am sorry to say have made very little progress, in consequence of the difficulties experienced in bringing the timber to the spot. No cattle could be hired, & the timber which is now out has been brought by the kindness of a few proprietors. This difficulty has prevented our proceeding with the buildings sooner. Next week both carpenters & masons commence; & there is now every prospect of their going on without interruption, the greatest part of the materials being ready. The schoolhouse in the Savannah - Alligator Pond District - an out station to Bonavista, has not been commenced in consequence of the indisposition of the surveyor, whom we have been waiting for to survey the land given to the Society. A contract is being entered into for its erection, & it is to be commenced immediately. The land offered by Wm James was not accepted by the Sub Com^tee, in consequence of its proximity to a schoolhouse about to be erected by the United Brethren: two acres have been given by Miss Augusta Brooks at a more convenient distance.

The Day School for children has now on the list 114 names: the average attendance is between 80 & 90 & they are arranged into 10 Classes as under -

	No.	
1st Class	4	Ciphering & writing - Read in Bible
2nd "	5	Ciphering & writing - Read in Testament
3rd "	10	Part 1 Sunday School Union
4th "	12	Second Class Book
5th "	12	Second Class Book
6th "	9	First Class Book on Sheet Lessons
7th "	9	Do — Do — Do
8th "	12	Do — Do — Do
9th "	23	Alphabet
10th "	18	Alphabet
Total	114	

All the children are perfect in Watts' First Catechism, except a few lately received, & are learning the Church Catechism. They can repeat many texts from Scripture, hymns, &c with which I am endeavouring to store their young minds; & from the improvement visible in the behaviour & disposition of some, I am led to hope that He who said "Suffer little children to come unto me & forbid them not" will bless the seed now sown in faith, & that one day it may bring forth fruit, although I fear the examples set them when at their homes does much to take away the benefit they might derive from the precepts instilled at school. The girls are taught needlework in the afternoon.

The Evening Adult School has much increased in number, there being now 8

81 on the list. The average attendance on Tuesdays & Fridays is 60, & on Sundays 70: it is divided into Classes as under.

1st Class	13	Read Testament & spell out of Part 2.
2d "	16	Part 1 Sunday School Union
3d "	16	1st Class Book
4th "	36	Alphabet
	81	

The instruction afforded is not confined to reading the younger Apprentices learn the Apostles Creed, the Lords Prayer, & the whole school is catechized from Frew's Catechism; & I feel thankful in being able to state that their attendance has not been unaccompanied with beneficial effects. On Wednesday evenings the Candidates for Communion meet for instruction: 16 have come forward, & one has been admitted to the Holy Sacrament by the Revd Mr Hylton. the rest manifest a great desire to be instructed in the truths of the Gospel.

The Sunday School in the Savannah has 17 in the 1st Class Book, 4 in the 2nd Class Book, & 40 in the Alphabet. The number learning their Catechism is much larger. Upwards of 100 children & as many adults always remain to be catechized. The attendance at prayers on the Sabbath, both at this place viz the Savannah, has increased much, the average attendance being 250; sometimes it exceeds 300. I have disposed of several Bibles in the Savannah & in this neighbourhood, & have the satisfaction & pleasure of knowing that in some families where the Word of God was unknown it is now daily studied.

In conclusion, I have great cause for gratitude to Almighty God for all His goodness & mercy, especially that no opposition is offered to the free course of the Word of Truth, & for the great desire manifested by all classes, not only to be able to read the Word of God, but to understand it; at the same time trusting & fervently praying that it may prove the power of God unto salvation to many, being fully assured that it shall not return void. But these pleasing prospects are not unmingled with pain, to see many around me sink into eternity in the grossest state of ignorance & sin, & although thousands of the rising generation are being brought up in the fear of the Lord, great is the number who with their parents are left to themselves: & while our fervent prayers & praises ascend to the Father of all mercies, I feel that with redoubled earnestness we should pray the increase of Labourers in His vineyard.

(Sigd) Edmund Reynolds

Rec. June 27/38 A

Com

Ack

Report of Charles Town, Dec. 37, by Mr W. Findlay. (51)

No of pupils remaining from last quarter	No under present tuition. Males	Females	Total	Mode of instruction	No of daily attendance	Hours of tuition	Remarks.
93	37	31	68	Reading spelling writing & arithmetic. The elder girls are instructed in needlework from 1 o'clock PM. to 4.	42	9 AM. to 4 P.M.	The people at this station, except in a few solitary instances, appear to have no heart towards Religion. Few of them are to be found in church on the Lord's Day, but pass through the town on the afternoon of that day & you will observe in their miserable drunkenness - Industry among this people is not well prosecuted: they are indolent indeed. (Sig.) William Findlay

Rec. June 27/38 A

Com

Ack

Mr W. Forbes' Report of his Studies, Dec. 37. (52)

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your Circular concerning the annual meeting - I have thought it best not to avail myself on the present occasion of the opportunity so kindly afforded by the Com^e to meet my Missionary brethren in Kingston on account of the interruption to my studies, with which I am proceeding steadily, though not as fast as I could wish - I have begun to read Grotius on the Christian Religion - The Greek Testament I hope to commence in the course of next quarter, & at the same time renew the study of Paley's Evidences & Burnet on the 39 Articles, which have been relinquished in order to give more attention to the languages - I employ myself on the Sunday in conducting a school at the Church - I am also desirous of being useful in catechizing some of the grown people who form part of Mr Browne's Congregation at this place, but for this purpose it is necessary that I should have the Bishop's licence: perhaps you would do me the favor to procure one for me. I remain &c

(Sig.) Wm Forbes

Rec. June 27/38 A

Com

Ack.

Report of Vaughansfield, Dec 37, by Mr J. Gillies. (53)

Before proceeding to describe the state of this station during the present quarter, it will be necessary to refer to the two preceding ones - The reasons for this necessity are two: - 1st my previous ignorance of any other kind of reports being expected from Catechists than a letter to the Secretary of the Corr. Com^e describing the state of the Mission such letters I sent to him at the end of the preceding quarters - 2nd my not

having addressed the letters to the places where the Com.ee met, but to the Mission House at Kingston; & this mistake arose from my not getting the Secretary's Circulars in time: they were kept in the post office, although at the time I was paying a man & expecting that he was calling twice a week & inquiring for letters.

The School from May 4 to July 5.

May 4th. Opened a Day School for children at Stewart Castle, a large house, the property of Messrs Hamilton & Knott, situated 21 miles from Montego Bay, the same distance from Falmouth, two miles from Vaughansfield, & half a mile from Maroon Town barracks, where a detachment of the 37th Regt is now stationed. For the first few weeks seven children only attended: they all came from a school kept by an Englishwoman on the property of Mr Hamilton. At the end of the quarter the number had increased to 38; about one half of whom belonged to apprentices, & the rest to small settlers. None of the apprentices' children knew the alphabet; but all the others had been either at the school on Mr Hamilton's property, or at one kept by a Sergeant in Maroon Town.

The School from July 5 to Oct. 4th. At the end of this quarter the scholars amounted to 46. This increase was occasioned by a number of children having been sent to reside in the neighbourhood for the sake of the school. During almost the whole of this quarter & the end of the preceding one, the rain fell mostly every day after 2 o'clock in torrents: it often came on at 12 o'clock, & sometimes rained incessantly for two or three days together. The free people's children now attended very badly: I felt pleased when the one half were present.

The School during the quarter ending Dec 31st. About the beginning of this quarter the weather began to clear up, & the attendance to grow rather better. There are now 49 names on the list. Of these, 25 belong to free parents, 15 of them walk from their parents houses, & the other 10 have been sent from a distance. Towards the end of this quarter the free children have attended very badly. Mr Hamilton's daughters & a daughter of Mr Knott's who lives with them, set a baneful example before the rest. Since the above mentioned gentlemen heard that what they expected should have been a chapel is only intended for a schoolhouse by the Society, they appear quite careless about the welfare of the station, at least since then they have forbidden their children to attend the Sunday School; & when informed that their attendance was requested, Mr H. replied that he was careless about rules of schools, & that he choosed rather to take them from the Day School than allow them to come to the Sunday School. He also got into a rage when presented with the school account for his two daughters, declaring that he would never pay a single farthing to a Society about which he knew nothing at all; that he would much sooner withdraw his children altogether. Several of the other small proprietors have refused to pay for their children. I am inclined to imagine that Mr H. & the rest although generally at enmity are united in

this; for about six weeks ago when I assured a man, well able to pay for his three sons, that he would be expected to do it, he took them away next day & sent them to Maroon Town school although I had taught the youngest the alphabet & had him then in the Testament. Mr Hamilton, who ought to befriend me, is the greatest enemy I have, not to me personally, but to the cause I wish to advocate, which is much worse. He told me that if the school charges were for myself he would not only pay cheerfully, but head a list & get me as much money as I wanted. The apprentices' children have ever attended regularly & made rapid progress. Several of them that did not know the letters at the end of May are now quite fit for the Testament, but I have not a single Testament for them. I have mentioned these things fully that my revered Committee may be able to judge of the value put upon the school, when the wealthiest refuse paying a farthing for its support, & of the need of a school in such a place, where only 12 Negro children can walk to it; & there is not a child, black or white, that I am aware of able to come to school but who attends it. Several are so very young & have to come such a distance that except on very fine days, I cannot reasonably expect to see them.

Manner of spending the Sabbath from May 4th to July 5th. About 6 o'clock in the morning assemble the people around me for about an hour, which is spent in singing & praying & speaking from the Bible. At 9 o'clock adults come to learn to read & Day School children act as Teachers. At 10 o'clock service is read, afterward a sermon from a book, or an attempt is made to expound a portion of Scripture in a familiar manner. At 1 o'clock school as in the morning till 3. Then Evening Service & a short address, which is over about 4 o'clock. The average number attending Morning this quarter was about 50, & in the afternoon not more than a dozen. As there are only 7 persons living at Stewart Castle, few more than these ever attend the morning meeting at 6 o'clock, or one in the evening at 7: these were, however, sometimes twice that number. The greater part of the Day School children attended, & the number of learners to read were at the first about 30; but as they were mostly Baptists & had a Sunday School of their own at the distance of 7 miles every other Sabbath, they only came here on the intervening Sabbaths, & even then numbers of them used to stop for the afternoon school & then march away before the Evening service commenced. Many of them could read bla, ble, & blo without knowing a single letter; & when requested to learn the alphabet they were too proud to comply & left off coming. Several old people after attempting to learn the alphabet & not succeeding according to their expectations, got quite disheartened & gave up the attempt. I began to see that little good could be done without regularity, & therefore requested that all wishing to be taught to read must attend every Sabbath. This gave offence to a great many, so that at the end of the quarter not more than half a score came regularly to learn to read.

Sabbath attendance from July 5th to Oct. 4th. During this quarter our morning & evening meetings & Sabbath School attendance was much the same as in the

quarter previous, & so was the public service when we were able to have it at all. For several Sabbaths it rained so heavily as to prevent any person from coming near us: twice, in particular, it rained from Thursday evening till Sunday at noon. In the afternoon of both these days I rode to Schaw castle, distant 4 miles, & had a meeting; when about 40 people attended. Afterward rode to Vaughan's field, where I met about 20 people.

Sabbath attendance from Oct. 4 to Dec. 31st. The rains now beginning to subside our attendance increased wonderfully: not less than 100 were sometimes present. My drooping spirits now began to enliven, but the average daily attendance soon declined to about 50 as before, & about this it now continues. The only reason that I am able to give for this sudden increase & almost as sudden decrease in our attendance is that for a few Sabbaths after the dreadful rains began to fall off the Baptists tired of stopping at home, but not considering the weather sufficiently established to admit of their going 11 miles to their own chapel, came here; but whenever they saw the weather quite settled, so that they imagined themselves in no danger of being suddenly overtaken by the rain, they then went to hear their minister at Psalter's Hall. For these two months past we have commenced the school immediately after the morning service was over to try & prevent the people from going home; but they have got such a habit of running home after the morning service that few of them ever stop for the afternoon. This plan, however, affords me time to go to a place two miles distant at 5 o'clock, where we have a meeting which lasts about an hour & half. The numbers attending vary exceedingly: sometimes 30 are present; at other times not more than 10. During the first quarter I kept a school for adults on two evenings in the week: the average number attending was 15; but as most of them had to walk four miles, when the rain came few of them could attend. To accommodate them I shifted the place of holding it two miles from home. Here we had a good attendance & a most pleasant school. We spent an hour & half in reading, & the last half hour in singing & a short prayer; but most of those attending went to a distance to work, & the weather getting more severe drove away the rest, so that it is now given up, & I do not intend to attempt opening it again. After giving up the evening school I felt extremely unhappy, but soon found means of establishing evening meetings for every evening in the week, Saturday excepted: they commence shortly after dark. Two of the places are two miles distant: average attendance at one of them is 10, at the other 6. When I began to go out in the evenings almost everybody told me that I should be sure to kill myself; but since then my health has improved, my body is bettered by the exercise, & my whole soul is often cheered by telling about the dying love of a crucified Saviour; especially when I see, as I often do, the large tear trickling down their cheeks & the large drop standing in their eyes. But the whole of these people are all Baptists: even

on Sabbaths when looking around me I am unable to recognize ten persons who were present the Sunday before. Hardly any of them can travel to their own chapel every Sabbath, & this is the reason why some of them come here, nor do I think that there is any reason to expect that any of them will break connexion with their own church & come where they can neither receive the Lord's Supper, have their children baptized, nor be married. When going to the places where now the largest evening meetings are, Schaw castle & Vaughansfield; at the first of the places they told me they were just going to pray themselves, & could not stop to speak with me; & at Vaughansfield they called all the people & pointed out all who were baptized, to shew that they were not in any want of such a person as me to teach them. They, however, receive me very differently now: up to this present time I have never seen one behave indecently when engaged in worship.

The greatest curse in this place, & a greater can hardly be, is the Barracks. The officers spend the most of their time, & especially the Sabbaths, in drinking in company with the proprietors. Mr. Hamilton's house is the chief rendezvous: the officers seduce the rich, & the privates seduce the Negroes. The canteen, which I pass in going to & coming from the Sabbath evening meeting, is the most awful place imaginable. Last Sunday evening I distinctly heard both the flute & violin playing, & great numbers dancing on one side of the road, & on the other side numbers quite drunk, roaring & singing. I have prayed much to be shewn how an opening might be made for me among these infatuated creatures, but can see no way as yet, nor do I expect it now. They are confined on Sunday till 5 o'clock, so that if any of them wanted to come to service they could not yet. The commanding officer refused me permission to visit the hospital, & a complaint was lodged against me with Mr. Hamilton for praying with the sick soldiers in it when I called to see a sick pioneer. I feel particularly anxious about the hospital, & intend to renew the application for leave to visit it after the new detachment comes, which is expected in about another month. The soldiers are so addicted to stealing that neither poultry, pigs, or anything that they can use can be kept by the Negroes. The bulk of the apprentices here are in the habit of drinking & swearing, & also of stealing: they have at four different times come into my house & taken out articles of clothing. When tenders for the building of the intended chapel were advertized for not one was given in. Mr Knott thinks that when once the person who is building one at Harley has it finished that he will probably undertake the one here. But what is worse than all is, that the subscribers expecting a regular fitted up chapel & a Clergyman sent whenever it should be finished & the subscription list is headed to this effect — since they have learned that the intended building is not to be a chapel, in the first instance, but a place for keeping a school, & that they are not to expect a Clergyman but a Catechist. Since learning this they say that they will not pay anything of the money subscribed. Messrs Hamilton & Knott appear greatly disappointed. During the first week after the advertising for estimates not less than

those people purchased small settlements from Mr. K. close beside where the chapel is, or was intended to be built: one of them however has since given his up. It indeed required but little discrimination to penetrate their design & motives: but with a view to the enhancing the value of their property, I believe the building of a chapel would never have been heard of in such a place. At first I thought Mr. Knott almost a christian, but after seeing him among his companions & a little unguarded, I heard him frequently & familiarly take his Maker's name in vain.

I must conclude by saying, that I cannot see how a catechist, at least one of my experience & capacity, can expect to be useful here. The chief thing he wants is influence; & how discouraging too must it be to have, as it were, a flying audience on Sabbaths, people unable to go where they should desire if they were able. But were there a clergyman here & a chapel, I can easily imagine how that it would be the interest of Messrs Knott & Hamilton to attend to it themselves with the smaller proprietors, & also not only to win over the officers to attend, but also to procure an order for marching the soldiers to it. The proprietors would also exert themselves & would feel interested for interest is the main spring here in trying to draw over the Negroes, & there would also be some reason to expect their gradually breaking connexion with their own church, as here they would enjoy those privileges which they must ever want while a catechist remains here. A Clergyman placed here might live comfortably, because he might expect to be useful. It is the want of this expectation that often makes me uncomfortable. I want, what any one I apprehend must possess before he can be useful here, influence with the proprietors & officers. A clergyman, too, would easily procure permission to visit the Hospital.

From what I have stated, it will easily be seen how much a school is wanted here, where only 12 Negro Children are able to walk to it from their father's houses. I now commend myself to the prayers of the Comtee, trusting that they will see the difficulties with which I have to contend, & expressing my regret & acknowledging myself highly culpable for disappointing them of the two former Reports, I remain &c.

(Sigd) Jas. Gillies.

Rec. June 27/38 A Report of Paul Island, Dec. /37, by Mr. S. Holt. 54

Com. Ack.

I reluctantly commence my Report of the past quarter, feeling as I do the weight & responsibility that attach to me. This is, I think, without exception the most dark & heathenish part of the whole island. Here Satan reigns with universal power, here, indeed, he is "the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience." Here the Sabbath day is profaned & defiled by the people's washing their clothes, cultivating provisions, drying

carts, &c. But still more frightful & appalling is the fact, that most of these people are deceived by mistaken notions of Religion: ie they call themselves Baptists, & are taught to believe that they cannot be saved without immersion, & hence they infer - for I should hope that they are not taught to believe it - that having been thus baptized, & so long as they can procure a "ticket" they are quite safe, & in the highway to heaven, while at the same time they are "led captive by Satan at his will". May the Lord the Holy Spirit visit this part of the heavenly vineyard, & with His fructifying power cause many apparently dead & lifeless trees to shoot forth & yield fruit to reward the travail of the Redeemer's soul.

The attendance on Sundays has been fluctuating, both among the scholars & those who compose the congregation; but those who do attend constantly are making pleasing advances in scriptural knowledge, as well as in reading; & we would earnestly hope that as the seed of the kingdom is sown it may be watered by the rich dews of Divine grace, & produce the fruits of righteousness to the praise & honor of our adorable Immanuel. We held Divine Service here on Christmas Day, & had a numerous Congregation, & also hoped that that holy season would have passed off quietly, as no noisy mirth had taken place in any of the Negro houses around us during the previous week, & we had laboured to convince them of the folly & sin of such doings, & I think there was no disposition in the majority of the people to engage in any of those disgraceful scenes: but to my great sorrow & regret I must say that Satan, who is always seeking whom he may devour, & what evil he can do to the souls of men, devised a plan at once to thwart all my hopes & expectations; for on the Tuesday afternoon the overseer of this property got nearly all the people to his house, & brought others from adjoining estates with drums, fiddles, & other noisy instruments, & presently a scene was presented & a noise raised of the most frightful description. Being all soon intoxicated they began their filthy songs, & to dance what they call "John Canoe" an African superstition. At 8 o'clock I went to this place of riot, this temple of Satan, & entreated the overseer not to allow the continuance of such an uproar, as it was a breach of the peace, as well as a wicked & heathenish festivity; but he said it was a customary thing & could not prevent it. I then told him that it was quite time that such abominable customs should be done away, & that I hoped he would give over as Mrs Holt was very ill, & the noise & yells of his company were quite intolerable; but none of my arguments or entreaties had any effect. When I told him plainly that if he persisted in the continuance of the nuisance I would represent his conduct to his master, this also failed to produce the desired effect; & in defiance of all he continued those hedious noises till 6 o'clock the following morning. Oh! how discouraging was this, to see persons who call themselves men, yea, Christians, thus debase themselves. I shall not easily forget how horror struck I felt when entering the room where these servants of Satan & lovers of darkness were assembled. The place was crowded almost to suffocation; drunken men & women, of all ages & colours, tumbling

one against another, as if they had never known the use either of their limbs or senses. I thought of the time that these poor people might have been saved from the guilt of that night had it not been for their overseer. Surely we may hence see that "one sinner destroyeth much good". I felt with the Prophet when he exclaimed, "Oh that my head were waters & mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day & night for the sins of my people".

This has been truly a year of great trial to me. My enemies have beset me on every hand; but through the merciful lovingkindness of our Covenant God, I may say "they have not prevailed against me". I trust that these things which have befallen me will turn out rather to the furtherance of the Gospel, yea I see this to be the case already in some degree, & I expect to see even the wrath of man born to the praise of God, because the Bible says it shall be so. Were it not for the cheering promises of the word, I should feel disposed soon to retire from my apparently unprofitable labours discouraged, ashamed, & unhappy; but since He can make His strength perfect in creature weakness, I would trust, that altho' He causes grief, yet that He will be gracious for His name's sake.

I must now proceed to give an account of my schools. In our Day School at Paul Island we have 29 scholars. The First Class reads Parts I & II, & are beginning to write; the Second Class reads the First Class Book, & the others read Sheet Lessons, alphabet, &c. They all learn hymns, tables, Scripture extracts, singing, &c. There are also ten of the young apprentices who attend when they have a day. My school of young apprentices of Meylersfield is much the same as when I sent my last Report: the number is 44. These I instruct in reading for one hour, which is allowed by the Estate, & they give one hour of their own time in addition, during which I catechize them & give a short address, which is intended to instruct them in the plain & simple truths of Religion. As these exercises are only gone through once a week, Sunday excepted, the progress of these poor children is not so visible as that which is made by the day scholars; but I may say that they are advancing though it be but slowly. Our Sunday School is rather small, the average attendance not being more than 50. I expect a great increase both in our Day & Sunday Schools after the Christmas holidays are over. When we came here we could not hear of a married couple near us ie among the apprentices; but now we have the pleasure to say that one marriage has taken place, & that four others are shortly expected to follow upon this Estate. I would therefore hail this as a token for good: certainly it is a lopping off some of the great & most flagrant branches of iniquity. The school at Gibraltar is increasing in numbers. Mr Robt Foreman is the Teacher, under whose care the children are satisfactorily improving. The numbers now on the books are 54, & I have reason to believe that during the next quarter they will be greatly augmented. This is a very promising station,

& I trust the Society will soon be able to send some one to live in that neighbourhood till Lambeton be ready as a station. There is a whole district now quite ready to be taken I do all in my power for them, but that is not enough they are often intreating to come back among them again, as they have now no one that careth for their souls. I visit the school once a fortnight, & hold Divine Service there every alternate Sunday at 8 o'clock AM. The attendance is generally thin, on account of the height of the situation & the early hour of the day. I would gladly alter the time of service if I could, but as I have to ride a distance of eight miles over very bad road in order to be home in time for service here, I cannot make it later, but I must state that if the Com^ee had no objection I should rejoice to be again placed among the people of my first charge. As I have so recently stated to you the offers that have been made respecting land for the building of school houses &c, it is not necessary that I should again repeat the particulars.

(Sig^d) Saml Holt

Rec. June 27/38 A

Com.

Nck.

Report of Schools at Hampstead & Fonthill, Dec. 37, by Mr^s A. Harris. (53)

At Hampstead

Day School		Proficiency	
Free		Spelling & reading on cards 5 & 6 ie. words of three letters	5
Boys	19		
Girls	10	D^o D^o on cards 3 & 4 ie words of two letters	1
Apprentices		Spelling on Card 2 ie words of 2 letters	9
Boys	3	Learning the Alphabet	21
Girls	4		
Total	36	Total	36

Average attendance 30

Of these Mr^s Harris has a Class of 12 girls learning needlework for an hour in the afternoon; viz. from 3 to 4 o'clock & all the boys for the same time perform some manual labour.

Sunday & Evening School

(For Adults - two evenings in the week)

Males	19	Spelling & reading on cards & a few in the Testament	13
Females	9	Spelling words of two letters	3
Total	28	Learning the Alphabet	12
Average attendance	14	Total	28

Besides these there are adults receiving on Sunday & on evenings through the week religious instruction either as Candidates for baptism or Candidates for Church Communion at Hampstead 67; at Fonthill 50; total 117.

The schools at Fonthill are not yet formed from the impossibility of bestowing

my personal attention to both stations beyond attendance there on every other Sunday; consequently the instruction there in this way does not as yet extend further than catechizing the Congregation after service. I believe it is the intention of Mr. Farquharson shortly to appoint a schoolmaster for the property when the Day & Evening schools can be regularly organized. In a religious view the people of Hampstead are blessed with all readiness of mind to hear the Word of Life. The people of Fonthill are far more backward, & will scarcely attend the public services properly; & although at both stations we were received with the strongest demonstrations of cordiality & kindness, yet it is particularly at Hampstead we have observed that affectionate spirit which still rather increases than diminishes. There are considerations, however, which may render the contrast with respect to the Fonthill people excusable; for, first, we have not been so frequently among them; & secondly, they may feel a stronger attachment to their Minister, the Rev. Mr. Littlejohn, residing on the property, than to strangers. We are rejoiced, however, to find a few at Fonthill whose hearts are evidently deeply interested in the work; & we entertain a strong hope of many others, as the number who have come forward & voluntarily placed themselves under religious instruction fully testifies. I should mention that in this respect particularly we are labouring in conjunction & in the most perfect concord & harmony with the excellent pastor residing there, at whose special request we commenced the system of individual teaching.

(Sig.) H. Z. Harris

Rec. June 27/38 Com. Ack. A

Report of Port Morant, Dec. 37, by Mr. Eng. Kesler 56

I beg leave to state for the information of the gentlemen of the Com. that the school here has increased in number since my last Report, the numbers now on the books being 60 boys & 54 girls, making a total of 114 boys & girls. Some of these children are very young, but they are very promising. We are going on in the same manner reported in the last quarter's return. Our daily average attendance this quarter being about 40, say 26 boys & 14 girls. From the dilapidated state of our present schoolhouse many persons refuse to send their children till the new schoolhouse is finished, which I hope will be this month. The Sabbath school is in general well attended: the people are, I hope & trust, growing in grace & in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. Their general good conduct & decent deportment encourages me in this hope.

Port Morant, Jan. 3, 1838. (Sig.) Eng. Kesler

Rec. June 27/38 Com. Ack. X

Report of Knockalva, Dec. 37, by Rev. C. W. Winckler 57

The information I have again to give concerning my labour can be

comprised in a few words - anxiety, sorrows, & humiliating disappointments. But I should appear most ungrateful before the Lord if I would consider my work merely in that light; & I must therefore add, that under all these trials the Lord has abundantly blessed me & my work among my people. The preaching of the Word of Life has to many become "a savour of life unto life", as on the other hand it has to some become a savour unto death. There have many applied to be admitted candidates for the Holy Communion, & some I received among that number with great pleasure after due examination; whilst I refused many, desiring first to become more acquainted with them. The attendance on Sundays is very good in the morning, & in the afternoon the attendance is increasing. The number of Communicants at present is 45 - They all gave great satisfaction in their life, & adorned the doctrine which they have believed, yea, I dare say that many of them are people of prayer. Some of them visit me frequently, & I then take the opportunity to shew to them the necessity of adorning the doctrine of our Saviour in all things. The Lord seems to bless these my weak efforts & lets me many times experience that my labour is not in vain in the Lord, which I beg leave to shew by a few instances. There has of late been an irruption between the overseer at this pen & the pen people. Many complaints were made to me by both parties which is to me always the greatest trial - & I found that many of the people behaved very improperly. I took down the names of all those who had in any way behaved rudely, but to my pleasure I found not one in that number either Communicant nor Candidate for the Communion, but found, as I always have done, that the head persons who rebelled against the commands of the overseer were the Baptists & Wesleyans - Another instance of joy is the following - A young woman, whom three months ago I admitted to the Lord's Table, was some weeks ago tempted by the bookkeeper, who is now an overseer, to live with him according to the most glorious Jamaica fashion, but she refused his kindness. He then made great promises to purchase a mountain for her, to build a nice house on it, &c, but she was not to be overcome by these fair promises, & told him that if he would give her a mountain of gold & silver she would not live with him except he married her lawfully. He then went to tempt another woman, who had been for years a communicant with the Wesleyans, & she accepted his offers & now lives with him. This was indeed a great cause of joy & thankfulness to me to see how stedfastly this young & very attractive woman behaved, & still continues to do so, although being in the house of the overseer, where usually much temptations occur. May the Lord grant me many such pleasures of heart, for they make me lift up my head again when I am cast down, for I often think that I have been made by the Lord a scape goat, on which every one seems to lay his hands - On one side, the world is looking with an envious eye & with a deadly hatred on the work of a Christian Missionary; whilst, from the other, false & selfinterested friends of the Gospel undermine that blessed work by their inconsistent life & conduct

The number of Candidates is at present 14, having admitted 5 at Christmas as Communicants. Some of these Candidates are giving me great promise, as I experience an inward life of God in them. During the last quarter I joined 17 couples in holy matrimony. Four couples were from this place, whom I could prevail on to abandon their unlawful state of living. I baptized only five children. The number of marriages I have solemnized during my residence at this station is 31. baptisms 13.

Our Sunday School is going on as before. 200 scholars are on the list: the average attendance is, in the morning, 170; in the afternoon 140 The attendance at Divine Service is 400: sometimes the chapel is literally crowded.

The Society's Day Schools are prospering, & this I say not to gratify my own feelings. God forbid. but to cheer the hearts of my revered Com.ee, because they bestow so great attention & money on this subject; & because it is only by the education of the young that the rising generation will enjoy the blessings of the Gospel, & become with their outward liberty also spiritually emancipated from the thraldom of vice & wickedness in which their forefathers were held by Satan. The Day School at Argyle numbers 108 children: the average attendance is 78, of late even 80. The Day School at Alexandria numbers 95 children. Two of the First Class have left school. The average attendance is 75.

My Missionary meetings on the first Friday in the month have not been many, because I was prevented by unavoidable circumstances from keeping them, but hope under the blessing of God to go on better next year. The collection I was able to make at these meetings is £5.1.3, which I will mention on my account to the Treasurer. I thought it useful to invite the people to contribute towards the building of our new chapel & schoolhouse at the Old Crown Tavern. I was led to it by the case that some of the Wesleyans came to ask money for the building of their chapel from my people. I consulted with the Revd J. Stainsby, & he advised me to preach a sermon on the subject & to open a subscription list, which I immediately did, & got at that Sunday, on which I preached from Nehemiah II v. 20, by collection £4.9.7 & by subscription £30. Since that time the whole amounts to £50.16.3 at present. I appointed two of my communicants as Trustees. I intend soon to preach again for our new chapel, & hope to obtain at least twice as much. It is my heartfelt wish & prayer that the work may soon be commenced, for it will prove much to take all prejudices from ignorant people, as if I & the teachers were salaried by the proprietor of the place. I am sorry I have not yet obtained all the money for tuition from those who have to pay. I should have £16 but as yet have only £6 which I will put on the account. I beg leave to excuse myself by the

revered Committee for my not coming to Kingston, which the Revd Mr Betts will be kind enough to explain.

(Sigd) Charles W. Winckler

Rec June 27/38 A

Report of Low Ground, Dec. /37, by Mr W. Smith

58

Congregation - The average number of persons who attend the reading of morning prayers on Sundays is 100, & in the evening 60 - The behaviour of the people during the time of public worship is very good & many of them evince great anxiety to improve in religious knowledge.

Schools - The Sunday School is commenced immediately after morning prayers & continued till 2 o'clock. It consists of 52 persons, all of whom are instructed in letters & the Church Catechism - The Day School consists of 30 children, viz. 8 apprentices belonging to the third gang of labourers on the estate, & the remainder free. They are divided into three Classes, & are instructed in reading, the Church Catechism, Trew's Catechism, & Hymns - I cannot report any great improvement yet, having only commenced my labours at the Station in November last & being in want of books &c necessary to carry on instruction with more regularity.

Summary

	Sunday		Week days
Congregation	Morning 100	Evening 60	Evening School for adults not yet commenced but will be as soon as the Catechist's house is rebuilt.

	Day School				Sunday School			
Schools	Boys	Girls	Total	Average	Males	Females	Total	Average
	17	14	31	28	33	19	52	47

Rec June 27/38 A

Report of Moore Town, Dec. /37, by Mr J. Pollitt

59

Favoured through God's mercy with health & strength I joyfully sit down to report to the Com^e the proceedings of the past quarter, which I rejoice to say present a pleasing aspect - The school having been constantly at work since my commencement in June, a visible change has naturally taken place - Nineteen have been advanced from the Alphabet to the First Class, & two from the First to the Second Class. There are several in the Second Class who are ready to be moved to the Testament Class. The boys & girls in the Testament & Bible Classes have made every progress that could have been expected in the time, especially in writing & ciphering - Four of these, who commenced in Simple Addition, are now in Compound Multiplication - During the past quarter 17 have been added to our number in the Day School & seven however have left the parish or

have been apprenticed out, which leaves on the book at present 140, out of which we average about 90 or 95 - I have been anxious that all our scholars should understand the Church & Watts' Catechisms well, which I am happy to say has, in a great measure, been accomplished: the latter is however much better understood than the former, & could be repeated by most of the children even in the Alphabet class without any difficulty. The Bible & Testament classes can also repeat the other. As regards our Evening School, which consists of the communicants or candidates for the communion, there has been a large addition to our number. We have now 57 on the list, 40 of whom having been recommended by myself have been approved & received by the Rector as fit persons to approach the sacred table, which privilege we enjoyed on Christmas Day. Many of these have been taught to read in our schools & afford satisfactory proof that the great object of the Society & its agents has been fully answered, as their minds have been enlightened, their affections kindled, & their lives influenced by what they have been taught. There is one young man I cannot leave unnoticed on whom an astonishing change has taken place - I regard him with peculiar pleasure, as a seal given I believe to encourage me in the work of faith & love which I have in hand - He entered our school on the 27th July last: he was then learning his letters in the Alphabet Class, but living entirely a heathen life, unbaptized, & a stranger to God - Since entering the school his attendance on the means of grace has been regular & constant, & a spirit of inquiry after salvation soon manifested itself in this once careless sinner; He became I believe truly humbled before God on account of sin, through which he saw himself undone. The Lord was pleased soon to give him to see that he despiseth not the sighing of the contrite heart nor the desire of such as be sorrowful - I gladly pointed his burdened mind to that Saviour who has promised to give rest to all that come to him by faith & who is able to save to the uttermost - He believed, has been baptized, & now manifests that old things are passed away, & that new & better things are growing in their place. At the same time Divine Grace seems to have operated in enlarging his mental capacities; though so recently a learner of the A.B.C. he can now read easy portions of the Testament - This is the most striking though not the only instance which has occurred recently in which Divine Grace has been effectual in changing the heart & setting the captive sinner free. O! pray with us that these now hopeful characters may continue stedfast to the end - Nothing particular has occurred in our Sunday School during the quarter; the attendance being regular, & the number much the same as when last reported with the addition of four or five - Our Congregations on the Sabbath & Wednesday evening are still large & constant I have derived much pleasure during the past quarter from seeing many attend service on the Sabbath & other days who I am informed never before visited the chapel except at a funeral or marriage. One of these characters I have reason

to notice particularly. On my first visit to his house, which was on a Sunday in the beginning of October, between morning & evening service, I found him sitting in his filthy garments - a fit emblem of the inward state of his heart. I addressed him in kind & mild language, as he sat repairing his gun & preparing to go to the wood, on the impropriety of breaking the Sabbath & the awful account he would soon be called to give at the bar of God for so doing. He laughed in my face, & sneeringly said, "Many who go to chapel, Massa, are more bad than myself" & proceeded with his work. After talking with him for some time, apparently to no effect, I asked him if he had any objection to put down his work for a few minutes while we read a portion of Scripture & prayed together. He answered, "No, Massa." I then read a portion of the Psalms, & prayed that God might open his heart to receive the Word of Truth. We rose from prayer, & I begged him to oblige me for once by coming to service in the evening. He did so; & from that time has not missed one Sabbath day. On Sunday last I was pleased to see not only himself but his children at service all well dressed. I hope he may be truly converted to God. An excellent feeling prevails in the minds not only of our Church members but of all the inhabitants of this neighbourhood towards our Society, on account of its having for so many years supplied them with the means of religious instruction. This feeling was manifested by their liberal subscriptions at a collection I recently made in behalf of the C. M. Society, which amounted to £ 25. 15. 10.

A very great change has taken place with respect to their proceedings here at Christmas. I am informed that they never spent a Christmas so quietly & soberly as this: they used to drum, dance, & be intoxicated during the whole of the week. I have witnessed only four or five boys dancing & not one intoxicated.

My labours as usual have been continued at Seaman's Valley, where I have constantly a good attendance of apprentices, but I cannot say much for their improvement, as I do not perceive any great change in them. I have also during the quarter attended the Township of Altamont until about three weeks since when from constantly getting wet & afterwards being attacked with fever I found myself obliged to give it up until a place for worship can be built in the low lands where I can meet them on week days. Thus, my dear Sir, through trials & conflict we steer our course with this hope bearing us up, that our labour shall not be in vain in the Lord.

(Sig^d) J. Pollitt

Summary of School attendance

Day School	140	average 90 to 95	boys 51	girls 44.
Evening D^o	57	average ———	men 23	women 34.
Sunday D^o	85	average 80	boys 43	girls 37.
	Total 282			

Rec June 27/38 A

Report of Accompong, Dec. 1837, by Wm J. Paul. (60

Oct. 6, 1837. My two eldest children were taken with intermittent fever.

Oct. 10, 1837. A man of the name of Forbes, living about fifty yards from my house, kept up fiddling, drumming, & dancing for three nights & almost the whole of three days; so that from the continued noise & the fatigue of our sick children, on the 14th Mrs Paul was taken with a violent attack of fever, which in a few days became very alarming to me - I sent for two doctors, but neither of them could attend: one of them prescribed - I expected she would have died - I might say for the want of medical attendance - but Capt. Hylton, the superintendent of the town, hearing of her dangerous state & my distressed condition, very kindly sent to offer his service, as he had experienced much of fever & knew how to treat it. He attended her, & sent some medicine that was of great service to her & the children; so by the blessing of our gracious God attending the simple means within three weeks she was able to leave her room: the fever continued on the children till the middle of December. This affliction has proved a blessing to our souls - Many of the people have been out traversing the island, according to their usual custom for two or three months before Christmas, buying & selling so as to provide things for their Christmas feast. This has been distressing to me, as it has been the means of decreasing my schools & Sunday services - The average attendance on Divine service has been 25 adults & 25 children.

My adult School has fallen off this quarter in like manner: the average attendance has been 12 - They are making good progress in reading, writing, & catechisms - This has also affected my Day School. The average attendance has been 25; thirteen boys & twelve girls - The First Class, consisting of five boys & four girls, are making good progress in reading, spelling, writing, catechisms, tables, & the outlines of geography. One of the boys, of the name of Henry Cox, about ten years of age, appears a very steady boy, although not so quick to learn as others of the same class; yet by his regular attendance & diligent application, he gets on better than others of quicker abilities. I seldom see him idling his time with other children. From my questioning him at different times he appears to have some knowledge of sin: he reads to his father & mother, & prays night & morning - As I am desirous of ascertaining more of his real character, I have requested his father to let me have the whole care of him, but he is not exactly willing to part with him - I have found the people so very deceptive that it requires a long time to know their real character, & the children naturally follow their parents. My children are often instructed by their parents & relatives not to do in school as I desire them - On Sunday Nov. 26th I desired Ann Harton, a girl about twelve years of age & Teacher of the First Class, to look over the younger girls during the time of service & inform me on Monday morning of those who behaved bad - I saw several behaving disorderly; & on Monday morning when I called on Ann Harton to tell me who they were, she said she did not know, & that she did not see any behaving bad - I told her I saw her looking at them, & I was positive she

knew who they were; & therefore as she had disobeyed me & told a lie to hide her fault, I must punish her. After receiving a slight punishment she confessed who they were, & also that her aunt had told her not to tell me of those who behaved bad either in school or during the time of service. Thus I perceive what an influence the bad precept & example of parents & relations have on the minds of children.

Dec. 18, 1837. Wm Dixon visited the station. A man of the name of Wm Doran made a complaint to him because I ordered his son to sweep the schoolroom, pretending the boy was hurt by such a laborious task. The people in general are much averse to their children doing any trifling thing for me.

Dec. 20, 1837. I took Wm Paul & children to Huntly for a change of air, which I trust will be beneficial to their health.

Dec. 24, 1837. Rode to Windsor with Wm Dixon & partook of the Lord's supper with him. Afterward rode to Accompong, & found my people firing guns according to their usual custom at Christmas. About 5 o'clock rang the bell for service, but only six persons attended. Several guns were fired during service, & all the night they continued firing & beating drums until 10 o'clock Christmas-day, when the bell rang for Divine service: 60 adults & 40 children attended. I read the Homily for Christmas Day, & made a few remarks on it, shewing them that if they believed Christ to be their Saviour how different their rejoicings would be. They were very attentive, & appeared to receive the word. Or that it may have fallen like seed into good ground. The next day one of them observed to me, "We do not know, Massa, what face there could be that did not take shame" meaning that was not ashamed of their evil proceedings on the Sabbath day. The whole of the week after I visited them from house to house, & read & expounded passages of Scripture, telling them the evil of drunkenness & glutting. They attended to what I said, & went from house to house partaking of each other's dinners in a quiet, peaceable, & I might add, respectable manner. On Thursday the 28th as I was visiting I saw a table very neatly laid out, which I supposed would dine fifty persons. I asked the master of the house how many of his friends he expected to dine with him: he said fifty. What a contrast is this to their conduct last year in their Christmas festivity! Then nothing but drumming & dancing, quarrelling & fighting prevailed; although several couples gave their names to be married whose conduct has been exemplary this Christmas. I humbly trust that my labour in the Lord has not been in vain, although attended with many trials & much discouragement.

(Sigd) J. Paul

Rec'd June 27/38

Revd D. Seddon to the Lay Secretary

61

Church Mission House, Kingston
Jan. 1, 1838.

Dear Sir,

By the date it will be seen that I write from Kingston. This arises from my being called to town on the business of my ordination. As it belongs not to the

object of my Report to enter particularly into this circumstance, I shall merely add, that my taking Deacon's Orders at the approaching Ordination is, at present, uncertain, on account of my baptismal Certificate being as yet unsatisfactory to the mind of the Lord Bishop. On all other points there seems to be no difficulty; & if the efforts of the Revd W. K. Betts & other kind friends can avail anything to the removal of this obstacle, I am certain of their assistance. And I have to offer my thanks to both the Parent & local Corr. Comee for their consent to my taking this step, & the facilities which they have afforded.

In recalling my thoughts to the commencement of the quarter just past, I am powerfully reminded of circumstances which demand our liveliest gratitude to the "Father of mercies & the God of all grace." The Comee will probably remember, that, at the time of writing my last Report, Mrs Seddon was very ill. In this state she continues for some weeks, with an interval or two of apparent improvement, which was generally followed by fearful relapses. However, it pleased the Lord to impart unexpected strength to her weak frame, at a time when we were looking for something very contrary to convalescence, & since that period my dear wife has so amazingly recruited her energies, as during the latter half of the quarter to be able to resume her labours in all our schools. May this additional instance of Divine goodness be improved to the increase of our faith & the advancement of Jehovah's glory!

The Comee are aware that our work is twofold: 1st Schools & 2nd Public Services. I will therefore take

1st The Day School for the Free children. In the quarter just elapsed, we have dismissed two brown boys for non-attendance. The number now on the books is 64. The average attendance is 58, notwithstanding that several have been sick. If all were well, the entire number would be present every day. This is gratifying. As to the progress of our little scholars, we are able to state, that even the dullest are acquiring some knowledge of good things. The greater part are making regular advances in learning to read. It is our hope, that by the end of this quarter, our first class may be put in the Testament. Daily experience shews us, that little Negro children can procede as steadily & as quickly from the Alphabet, along through the different stages of their reading lessons, as white English children. In England some pupils get before their fellows, & so do some here. I make this remark, because I have been frequently asked, "Can the Negroes learn as well as the poor of England?" But Negro children have memory to receive & retain the dictations of truth. Most of our Day school children can repeat a great number of easy & appropriate texts of Scripture. The greater part can also recite several simple hymns & other useful pieces; & towards the close of our day's labours, it often refreshes us in our work to hear almost "sucklings" lisp out these hymns to an extent we could not

have expected. They also gradually improve in their singing, & can now take several tunes nearly by themselves. But the great question is, do they understand what they thus learn? Here we must acknowledge less success than we wish, though not less than we expect. Here lies our greatest difficulty in the communication of instruction. But as it does not surprise us, so it should not discourage us. The reasons are plain. "I remember", said a gentleman of considerable local rank & influence to me the other day, "trying years ago to teach my people. I took a great deal of trouble, & was at much expence to do so. Some few learnt to read; but the greater part discovered no desire or interest in what I did for them." Why? Because a man who expected to live & die the property & the transferable property of another, could have little motive - apart from religion - to improve his mind; & this the more, as in proportion to his abilities & steadiness would be the difficulty of ever becoming free. Thank God for the West Indies, for the British Government, for the honor of British Christianity, this disgrace is become only the fact of history: its existence as a fact of experience is perished. It is often our gratification to receive some such testimony as this from one or other of the parents of our school children: "Massa, you gib me comfort in my very heart to see for me child get on so." One man, a few days ago, said to me, "Me can't get Georgy to read de book to me. Den me tell him, me will flog him; but, Massa, though me can't get him to tell me what him learn, it do my heart great good to hear him read him lesson when him by himself." I could relate many more such incidents.

2nd I must now give a short account of our Evening & Sabbath School for Apprentices. The number now admitted is 142. The attendance has been generally good, subject however to many interruptions from sickness, weather, & other things. Several have been irregular from no satisfactory cause, & we have consequently informed them, that, on our return, they will be suspended for a time. We are anciously looking forward to the period when we shall not suffer from want of a proper place in which to hold school. At present all our schools are conducted in the open air, under the best shade of trees we can obtain; & we have frequently suffered from bad colds taken, especially in the evenings, when teaching our people, by standing on wet ground, or by being enveloped by thick & very damp fogs. This cannot be avoided, of course, until we are happy enough to get the Society's buildings completed. Every means for coming to a satisfactory arrangement of the Society's objects at Elstree have been resorted to by Mr Betts: the delay of the buildings therefore is attributable generally to the mason who has undertaken the erection of them. In this school we see very many making, what may, for them, be called, rapid progress in reading. The desire to learn, discovered by no small number of them, is steady & increasing. In the short space of seven months, many have passed on from their letters so far as to be very nearly able to take up their Testaments. Having obtained from a friend a small number of the Testaments out

out by the British & Foreign Bible Society for the apprentices, we have distributed about two dozen, & in most cases to such as, when we first went among them, were either totally ignorant, or did but just know their letters. And I believe they have been properly used in every instance. I do not give a Testament until a Negro has advanced to a certain class. It has been our plan, during most of the last quarter, to employ, in particular, one class in teaching the others; a plan we found it good to adopt, because of the necessity we were under of sending away the young woman we had in training for the office of Teacher, & losing other temporary help. Our reason for dismissing this female was, our finding that she became both proud & disagreeable, as well to our people as to us. However, Negroes who are anxious to learn, are not at all solicitous to teach; if they can avoid it, they will. & I have frequently occasion to lay hold of one, & say, "Come, you have had your lesson, & you must not forget those that are behind you: go & help them." Several of the people who have entered the school last quarter, had formerly appeared totally careless about improvement; &, on their applying for admission, I generally said, "But why did you not come before?" The usual answer was, "Massa, me bin care nutten 'bout it before time; me sorry for it; hope Massa not going to send me back." One person said, "Me no know weder Massa going to 'tand wi' we (we did not know whether Master would stay with us); now me find Massa tand wi' we, now me come."

Having detailed the state of our Schools, I will now refer to our Public Services. I have, of course, continued to read the whole Liturgy, along with a Sermon, on the Sabbath morning; &, in the evening, to read the Prayers & catechize. From the latter mode of instruction, I have twice deviated, in order to bring before the people the state & wants of the heathens, & especially of Africa; & also to impress on their minds their duty to do something for their perishing souls of their fellow-sinners. The effect has, I trust, been beneficial to my own people, who have appeared more awake on spiritual matters than before. I have several times observed a less number in attendance at public worship than in the preceding quarter, & account for it in this way, that our accommodation being bad, & it being doubtful to many that they might get any kind of seat, they have either gone elsewhere, though to a greater distance, or stayed at home. However, the number continuing to attend is good, & I am not doubtful, that, on the erection of a proper place in which to hold service, the number would be greatly increased.

It is a pleasure to me to be able to state, that the former practice of following useless & self constituted black Teachers is apparently extinct. In fact, very few have ever stayed from the service, although once connected with other bodies; & the reason they state is, that it is much too far for them to walk. & they have no wish to wander far off when service & school are so near, & while they feel they are getting good. I have not encouraged one of them to forsake their previous Ministers, whether

Baptist, Wesleyan, or Independent, except those who say they are Ministers, & are not. And while I never will have it said, that I seek & strive to draw away the disciples of another Christian communion, I do intend (& avow my intention) to use all my power to overthrow the authority of such as, with no countenance from the Church of Christ, or of any part of it, draw away ignorant people, promising them liberty, but leading them into bondage. This I pray even to do in the spirit of love. It is evident to our mind, that many of the people are growing more serious & more consistent in their conduct. O that "life from the dead" may be produced in great numbers by "the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus!" Then "shall the handful of corn on the top of (these) mountains shake like Lebanon".

I beg now to relate in the order of their occurrence a few incidents connected with this Station.

Oct. 13, 1837. To-night a most beautiful eclipse of the moon took place. Last evening (being our school night) I told a few Negroes as they were going away, "To-morrow night you will see something the matter with the moon." I then forgot all about the matter, until this evening just as the sun was setting, when our garden gate was thrown wide open, & in poured Negroes of all ages from various quarters, & among them several whom I had never seen up here before. Many of them came with great eagerness to our door, & one woman especially, who said, "Me come up to beg Massa to gib we prayers". I said, "Why?" "Because ever since Massa tell de people 'bout de moon last night, me bin 'fraid, me tink we all going to die". By this time there were upwards of 200 Negroes assembled in our garden, or rather yard, who seemed all overcome with fear, & unconsciously betrayed symptoms of unusual dread. I had no need to tell them to be still, for they stood almost as silent as death. At last the moon was just seen shaded by the intervention of the earth. I then went outside, & for an hour & a half talked to them on the eclipse on which their eyes were fixed. Fear made all unusually attentive, & I made use of my opportunity to call on them to forsake sin, & all evil, for the service of God. I shewed them that it was the want of faith in Christ & of love to God which made them so terrified; otherwise, why should they fear, though the heavens were on fire & the earth destroyed. I followed this by a simple explanation of the eclipse, which I thus exemplified:— I had a lamp burning for the sun, a calabash for the moon, & an orange, shaken from a tree near, for the moon; & by turning these round, so that all could see, in the way these bodies perform their revolutions, & by frequently repeating my statements & asking questions, most understood enough to remove their fears, & to know why it was that the moon was dark. I then gave out the Doxology, "Praise God from whom all blessings flow", & prayed with them; after which, with various expressions of gratitude to me for talking to them, they retired happily; they had come like prisoners bound for execution, they departed like prisoners released from death.

Nov. 26, 1837. This morning went over to M'———— & saw several very old Africans. I talked

to them & asked them whether they understood what was said on the Sabbaths. They said, "We understand some ting what Massa say, but me only catch part." This gave me sincere grief, & that the more, as it is almost impossible to make these aged Negroes comprehend a great part of those things which other Negroes easily understand.

Nov. 27, 1837. This evening our house was crowded by people who came to hear me read about Sierra Leone, & the good which is being done there. Many were much affected to hear of the goodness of God to this part of Africa. Several came forward with their subscriptions to help the Society.

Dec 11, 1837. I was much gratified at M— this morning, on entering a sick man's hut, to find a woman, who was present at our yesterday's services, telling to about half a dozen others, what I had read & spoken on the ignorance & misery of many parts of Africa. On going a little farther, an old hoary headed African was called out of a hut to see Massa. I shall never forget the appearance of the old man. He was nearly blind, & seemed to grope his way towards me; but with the greatest eagerness. He stood, & I said, "Old man, do you know that God above?" He merely sighed & said, "Ah!" I asked, "Old man, when you die where will you go, above, or down there?" With a doleful expression he said, "Me no want to go down". I added — while the old man felt his way nearer to where I stood — "Well, it is to you I am sent to say, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save you from going down." I briefly described the Gospel plan of Redemption, & urged him to cry to Jesus for eternal life. I shall not easily forget the old man's earnestness.

The result of reading & explaining the Missionary accounts to the people, & pointing out a christian's duty, & theirs in particular, has been, that from them alone we have received the sum of £5.17.7 currency, which is the first Missionary offering from this new station. May the Lord of Missions be pleased to accept it at their hands, & make use of it, though small, for the spread of His glorious Gospel! Among the contributors stands an old widow, having two daughters widows, who sent her 5d. stating that she gave it from her heart, but had only that to give. On this the Negro who brought it, & who had already subscribed, put his 5d to it, to be reckoned for the old woman's offering — "She hath done what she could".

In conclusion, let us beseech afresh the prayers of all interested in the eternal happiness of this people, both for them, & for us, their instructors. The prayers of the Church are especially necessary in the arrangement of means; the spirit of the Lord is indispensably requisite for the salvation of our charge, & the source of our own strength.

(Sigd) David Seddon

Rec June 27/38 A
Com
Ack

Report of Portland, Dec. 1st, by Thos Tollemache (62)

Below is a Return of the Schools under my charge, & also beg to inform you that I have collected £20 in aid of the school at Litchfield, & no doubt if I am spared this year the subscriptions will be more. I expect to be in Kingston next week if I can get an opportunity of a conveyance.

(Sigd) Thos Tollemache

Names of Places	Days & Hours of attendance	No on Books	No of Boys	No of Girls	No of Adults	attendance
Litchfield	Four hours every day in yt week	40	25	15	"	30
Hope Estate	From 10 AM to 1 PM Mondays	31	11	12	7	20
Retreat Pen	From 4 to 6 PM Mondays	23	10	6	7	16
Prospect Estate	Tuesdays & Thursdays	45	16	15	14	25
Norwich Estate	Wednesdays from 10 am to 1 PM	52	20	19	13	20
Bog Estate	Fridays from 10 Am to 1 PM	63	25	20	18	30

Rec June 27/38 A
Com
Ack

Report of Friendship, Dec. 1st, by Miss Wright (63)

My School amounts to 45 Children, 19 boys & 26 girls - 11 are reading the Testament, 5 the Third Class Book, 14 Second Class Book, & the remainder A B C. Mr Hylton examined them a week ago, & he expressed much satisfaction - It is with much joy I tell you that there is a visible change in the deportment & life of a vast many in our district - Mr Hylton is very vigilant over his flock. I have many young & old Candidates for the sacrament. I observe upon their gaining knowledge they become truly thankful for the opportunity they now have of coming to their redeeming Lord - May the Holy Spirit be daily more & more in our hearts, until we are indeed one body in Christ Jesus our Lord!

(Sigd) Mary Wright

Rec June 27/38 A
Com
Ack

Report of Pedro Plains, Dec. 1st, by Revd H. S. Yates (64)

Allow me to lay before the Comee through you the state of the Pedro Plains for the quarter just expired. Though having my share of disappointment, fears, & conflicts, I have also had abundant cause for thankfulness - The congregations at both places continue on the increase, & what is infinitely more satisfactory, the knowledge of Christ crucified is gaining ground - They frequently say when feeling the suitableness of Jesus to their wants, "Oh! Minister this is too sweet" - "How kind of God to make us know & love what we never heard of before": & on one particular occasion after putting this question to them, "What difference do you know that there is between what you

are & what you were?" "Minister," they exclaimed, "before we know about God, & now we know about God's dear Son that died to save poor sinners"; so that even in this secluded spot the Lord is perfecting praise out of the mouths of these poor babes. Our night prayers, as they are termed, continue to be thankfully attended: & the opportunity proves to be an excellent one for getting them on in psalmody, of which at first they had not the slightest idea. It is with pleasure I inform the Com^e that the Christmas holidays have passed over very comfortably in this quarter. From Saturday morning, Dec. 23, till Tuesday evening, Dec. 26, the humble dwelling used for public worship was never without a congregation; some even sleeping in the building who had far to walk to their own homes. Horse racing, fighting, drunkenness, & other abominations have been this year unknown, & an air of heavenly stillness pervaded these retired savannahs through the whole of the season of Christmas. One very marked case came to my knowledge which I think it will interest the Com^e to know. An individual, whose love of drink, as it is called, was desperate, whose turbulent conduct at Christmas was notorious, & whose deordedness to his own destruction was excessive, spent the holidays in Church; & afterwards declared to his mother, whose heart he had well nigh broken, that he had never enjoyed any Christmas as he had done the present. To the Lord be all the praise. The School had an addition in the last quarter of 8 children. They are progressing slowly but steadily & cheerfully. Books for the higher classes I am greatly in need of. The Com^e will oblige me by saying what I am to do in the administration of the Lord's Supper for obviating the want I now labour under of proper vessels wherein to hand the elements of bread & wine. I hope the Com^e will receive indisposition, which I am suffering from just now, as my apology for so hurried a Report.

(Sig^d) N. L. Yates.

Rec. July 10/38 A

Com.

Ans. July 16/38

Revd J. G. Mühlhauser to the Lay Secretary (66)

San Fernando, Trinidad

May 25, 1838.

My dear Sir,

It is with a heavy heart & a trembling hand that I discharge one of the most melancholy duties in informing you of the departure of our dear brother J. N. Williams, which event took place on the 23^d inst. in the evening at 8 o'clock. We buried his remains yesterday in the Mission & close to the resting place of our late brother Mc Arthur. They were companions in life, & in death they are not divided. You will be aware by this time of the difference which lately existed between us, but it is natural to expect that such minor differences would fall to the ground in a time when God's righteous hand is visiting us, & more particularly so when the sad & disagreeable occurrence arose from this world's paltry goods. Mr Williams

is a great loss to the Mission, though our loss is his gain. He was very active both in school & in instructing the Negroes in the way of salvation which is through Christ. The zeal he had for the glory of his Saviour & the salvation of his Negro brethren among whom he laboured secured him the affection & love of them. Why the cold hand of death was permitted to pluck him off from the sphere of usefulness from the field of labour is a natural question, but also an unanswerable one. One thing we know;- it is the Lord's doing, & therefore it must be good & serve ultimately to a glorious end, but as yet unknown to us. Mr Williams' end was peace. I was with him almost the whole day on which the melancholy event took place. He was entirely resigned to the will of his heavenly Father. He said that his Saviour was precious to him, & that he was relying entirely upon him. Being asked by Mrs Williams, whether he supposed he was now passing through the valley of the shadow of death, he replied, "Yes, but it is not dark". In the course of the day he desired those who were present to engage in prayer, which having been complied with, it was hinted to him whether he would like to partake of the most comfortable Sacrament of the body & blood of Christ: he at once desired it, & which I administered unto him & some friends who were present. In the evening about half past 6 o'clock I took leave of him. He held my hand for some time in his almost death cold hand, which I had to loose it from, & having recommended his spirit into the hand of his Saviour I departed home, & about 9 o'clock at night a messenger was sent me with the melancholy tidings of his departure. Thus died our departed brother: he died the death of the righteous, & may our end be like his.

Mr Williams died of fever. At present a number of young people are dying away in Trinidad, & more particularly so in Port of Spain. He was taken on a Thursday night suddenly & died on the following Thursday. Mr Redford has been ill too, but is well again. As for myself, I do not feel well at all at present; & therefore I sent this morning for the doctor, & I suppose I shall have to lose some blood as my complaint consists chiefly in headache. The rest of the Mission family are pretty well.

I should like to say something about Mrs Williams. Indeed she is a most excellent Christian: she bore up the severe loss she in particular sustained with Christian fortitude & resignation that I never yet have seen. I regret, therefore, exceedingly her loss to the Mission, in case she is leaving, which I suppose will be the case. As it regards the settlement of the things left by Mrs Williams, I have not yet spoken with Mrs Eckel, but having been out here (Mrs W.) for some time I consider that some part of furniture may be left in the hands of Mrs W. as her own, or to her own disposal. In case she should consent to stay, I would say she should take so much of every thing that she supposes she wants in her situation. The books belonging to the Society & those he lately ordered, but not yet paid for, I shall keep until I have heard from you both with regard to other things & books.

At the conclusion, I must urge the necessity of sending out another Labourer to fill up the vacancy occasioned by Mr Williams' death. Without such assistance it is impossible we can do that which ought to be done under all the circumstances. I could write about this a great deal; but I suppose you will be aware that such assistance is necessary, & I therefore entreat you for the work's sake to comply with my request at the end of this year. I would again suggest that such a Catechist ought at all events to be married, more particularly so in the place I should send him to. Without it no dormitory system can be carried on, & it will prove sooner or later to be rather against than for the work. My opinion is, that in one or two years it will become necessary to have another Missionary at Belmont, where I at present am building a residence for Mr King. That quarter would then be left to him & the other part of the district to the one in San Fernando. I should not have the least objection to go there: on the contrary I should like it, & leave this to the coming one. Hoping you will comply with my prayer of sending out another Labourer, I remain, &c

(Sigd) J. G. Muhlhauser.

Rec Julg 10/38

Com.

Ans.

Revd W. K. Betts to the Lay Secretary. 65

Kingston, June 1, 1838.

My dear Sir,

1. I wrote to you on the 27th April; also on the 10th May I addressed you a letter requesting a supply of Prayer Books for the Mission, which it is hoped will be forwarded without delay. Subsequently I sent off the Return No IV. I have received yours of the 2nd April.

2. I trust you have before this received the Minutes of the Corr. Comee of April 4th, & my letter accompanying. I have now to state to you that the accounts for the year 1837 have been audited, & also those of this year up to the middle of May, & that an account has been opened at the Colonial Bank, by the handing them a Bill of £500 Stg. drawn on you by Mr King in favor of Mr Wildman. The plan the Corr. Comee intend in future to follow is this: that all payments for salaries be made in committee by orders on the Colonial Bank, signed in committee by the Chairman & Secretary; also that all incidental & other expences at the various stations be sent to the Comee quarterly with the quarterly Reports, when they will be subject to the approval or disapproval of the members of Comee & if approved, paid by orders on the Bank. The drawing of Bills for the purpose of depositing cash in the Colonial Bank to meet these orders will, I believe, in future be in committee signed by the Secretary & Chairman for the time being. And to enable the Secretary to meet the contingencies of the Mission, a credit in his favour will be made at the Bank of a limited amount,

such as is judged sufficient to meet the unforseen calls of the current quarter; especially those accounts the setling of which cannot be postponed till the end of the quarter without disadvantage or loss.

3. These are the measures by which Resolutions Nos 1 & 2 of the Corr. Comee meeting 4th April last are being carried into effect. This arrangement has not been adopted on account of any distrust in Mr King, on the contrary every member of the Comee have, I doubt not, the fullest confidence in the honor & christian integrity of Mr King; but it has been judged advisable: First, because on the former system the Comee have not been able for a length of time to get information respecting the Treasurer's accounts; & they felt that as a public responsible Comee, entrusted with the disbursing of public money, they ought to have more acquaintance with the expenditure of the Mission than they have had, or than it appeared likely they ever would have as matters were before: and, secondly, to secure regularity & promptitude in the setling of the accounts in the Mission, especially those of the Missionaries, who, for the want of this, have been in many cases subject to much inconvenience.

4. In order to carry into effect Resolution No 3 of the Corr. Comee of the 4th April, the accompanying Resolutions of a provisional committee were adopted, subject to the approval of the next meeting of the Corr. Comee. They will, I think, place that branch of the business on a good footing. The only objection that presents itself is, that it keeps Mr Byrne from his duties of schoolmaster, in which his heart delights. In thus being kept from his more proper & pleasing employ, he is a fellow-sufferer with myself; but I trust we both shall have grace given, patiently to submit to this for the present, for the cause sake, as it appears really necessary for the well being of the Mission. If we could obtain a confidential clerk whom we could with satisfaction employ as an assistant in the performance of the duties referred to in this 3rd Resolution, Mr Byrne's services might be dispensed with, but at present I do not see how they can; & I apprehend it will be very difficult to obtain such a person unless it be one of the schoolmasters. Mr Byrne was quarter-master sergeant in the 68th Regt & has lately obtained his discharge. It is understood that his services were engaged a considerable time ago, but I do not find a minute of it on record. From what I have seen of him he appears to be a pious & devoted man.

5. Mr J.B. Wildman who returns to England by this packet brings the quarterly Reports for last quarter. Those of the two previous quarters were sent home; one by Mr Robt Taylor, the other by the Revd J. McGrath. Mr Wildman will, I trust, call on you at an early period after his arrival, & can give information on any points in this letter requiring further explanation.

6. The House of Assembly is to meet in a few days; & it is generally expected they will give complete freedom to all classes of the Apprenticed. I am &c

(Sigd) W.K. Betts

Rec. July 10/38 Com. Sec.

Minutes of Provisional Meeting of Corr. Com^ee, May 25, 1838. (65

At a provisional Meeting of the members of the Corr. Com^ee held on the 25th May 1838 under special circumstances

Present:— J.B. Wildman, Esq., M. Farquharson, Esq., J. King, Esq., & Revd W. K. Betts.

Referring to the 3rd Resolution of April 4/38, wherein the Secretary is requested to supply the Missionaries & Stations with the necessary outfit &c., he being aided by a Clerk who shall receive a salary not exceeding £100 per annum, & it having been ascertained that it is not possible to procure an efficient person for the sum of £100, & whereas the Station to which Mr Byrne was appointed by the 18th Resolution of 4th April last is not ready for his reception, it was

Resolved, 1. That Mr Byrne be appointed for the present an assistant to the Secretary in the duties devolving on him by the above mentioned 3rd Resolution, & that his salary be at the rate of £200 per annum: & he being under the necessity of purchasing a horse & saddle for the sum of £32, that this expense be borne by the Society.

Resolved, 2. That as a measure of economy the Secretary be authorized to employ Mr Findlay as occasion may require in purchasing the articles necessary for the various Stations at the usual rate of commission at which she is accustomed to transact this kind of business.

In order that the Secretary be enabled to meet the contingencies of the Mission till the next meeting of the Corr. Com^ee

Resolved, 3. That a credit be opened at the Colonial Bank in the name of the Revd W.K. Betts as Secretary for £300 & that he be duly authorized to draw to this amount.

(Sig^d) W.K. Betts.

P.S. Mr King requests me to advise the drawing of two Bills by him; one in favor of Mr Wildman for £500, & the other in favor of Mr E. Reynolds for £25, dated 25th May.

Rec. July 11/38 Com. Sec. — A — Report of the Jamaica Auxiliary C. M.S. 1838. (66

A — Report of the Kingston Female Refuge School, Mar. 1838. (68

Little else can be said of the present state of the Kingston Refuge School than you are already acquainted with. The number of girls has increased to nine exclusive of the two that are to go to the Manchester Refuge & who will be sent away as soon as arrangements can be made for getting them there. With regard to their dispositions & the performance of their duties, they go on much in the usual way.

Kingston, Mar 24, 1838.

(Sig^d) Paulina Shepherd, Sec.

Rec. July 11/38. & Ack.

Report of the Normal School, Mar. 1/38, by Wm. C. Cornes.

(69)

From the circumstances in which you have this quarter placed me, by granting me the assistance of Mr. Cork in the educational department of the Normal School, that I might have a little time to prosecute my studies, my Report will necessarily be of a more general nature than usual, while I leave him to render you a more particular account of the progress of the Students in those branches in which he has been instructing them. Mr. Cork joined me by your appointment on the 26th. Jan., & proceeded to devote between three & four hours a day to the education of the boys, & he has also spent some time with them in the mornings in stirring them up to acts of industry in their little gardens, & has taken part with me in the morning & evening worship of the Institution, while he has devoted his remaining time to visiting the Negroes on various properties. ~~The branches of study~~ The branches of study Mr. Cork has taken charge of are grammar & spelling, writing, arithmetic & geography; while I have retained reading, dictation, & sacred music. One boy has been added to our number since last quarter, so that we have again nine. In what few remarks I have to make regarding the boys, I shall make them in order.

1. John Prince. It may be in the recollection of the Com^ee that when I last reported of him, he was afflicted with a dimness of sight. I have since then been able to obtain medical advice for him, & have been following the prescribed treatment. He has received a little relief, in so far as his eyes have become stronger, though the sight of his left eye still remains dim. I trust, however, that the means in use may yet be blessed to the complete restoration of his sight. I am sorry to add, that he has not manifested so meek & quiet a spirit under the dispensation as I could have desired, but has shewn a great want of submission to the Divine will. He has been exceedingly dissatisfied & unhappy, & I have had frequently to talk to him in a very pointed manner of the sinfulness of thus repining. He has frequently given evidences of his natural bad temper. A few days ago his father came from St. Thomas in the East to see him, having heard that his eyes were bad. I took the opportunity of telling his father, in his presence, the spirit & temper he seemed to indulge, & told him, that if unsubdued, they would finally be the cause of his dismissal from the school. Father & son seemed to feel it, & I trust it may be of service to the latter, followed as it was by the father's advice. He has appeared more meek & willing since, & has joined more readily in those studies which his eyes will permit him to engage in. I candidly confess my fears that this boy will give us much trouble before he will be of any service.

2. Thomas Clark Nichols. He has suffered from a disease in his feet prevalent in this country, viz. ground-itch, which has made me acquainted with one feature of his character not certainly in his favour, that when he is affected by the least ailment, he cannot endure it well, but gives way to an idea that he is unable to do anything. He has allowed his temper to be affected by it, in one instance, in such a

manner as to lead him to an act for which I had to punish him by depriving him of the office of monitor for a month. He has felt the disgrace of this, but has not been able to see that he had transgressed so far as I thought he had. I am glad that he has felt the punishment, & I trust it may do him good. It is the first time I have had to resort to punishment in his case. His feet are now getting better. He is improving in Bible knowledge, & his composition is improved. In his private reading he has continued the Religious Tract Society's Commentary, & as read as far as the III chapter of St Luke.

3. John Sollemache. He still merits a degree of commendation for good conduct, & a desire to please those who are over him. I hope well of him. He has read to the XVIII of Exodus in the Religious Tract Society's Commentary on the Old Testament.

4. John Panton Osborne. the most devoted boy in the school. His piety is undoubted, & he is becoming intimately acquainted with his Bible. All who know him in the Mission love him; & I heartily pray that he may continue in well doing, & that very soon he may be fitted for the work which the Society has for him to do. The pains he takes to instil religious truths into the minds of those belonging to the Testament class in the Sunday School, of which class he is the teacher, is remarkable. In his private reading, he has faithfully proceeded with Burkitt on the New Testament, & as read as far as the end of the Epistle to the Galatians.

5. Simpson McKenzie. As regards this boy's conduct I have no particular complaint to make. I can still indulge the thought that he is a child of God; but of his talents I can say nothing better than what I have so fully stated before. Some things which he notes down in his journal are incomprehensible, as regards language & spelling. He seems to be unable to put into practice what he commits to memory. His knowledge of religious truths is respectable, & he tries to live the Gospel. You will this quarter have an opportunity of judging from Mr Cork's report of his attainments, added to what I have previously stated, whether he should be retained in the Institution or not.

6. Joseph Barnes. This little boy's conduct is not so satisfactory as I could wish. He is continually in mischief. He annoys & torments the other boys by his mischievous tricks, & is constantly bringing either himself or them into trouble. I am obliged to exercise great strictness with him. He is very young; & I trust that as he gets older, he may get a little more wisdom, & become more steady.

7. Robert Marshall Whittle continues to conduct himself in a becoming manner, & shews an anxiety to improve. He fills up his spare time with useful reading.

8. Michael Duff Watson. Though this boy is a little careless in his studies at present, I entertain good hopes of him. He does not possess such

talents as was to have been expected from the written themes he brought with him, & to which I referred in my last Report. They have evidently been got up with much assistance. His conduct is generally good, & he possesses a teachable disposition. He has improved much in composition, & from his journal I should hope he is profiting by the religious instruction he is receiving. He has read a little in his spare time.

9. Nathaniel Henry. He entered the Institution on the 17th instant. He has been recommended by Mr James Pollitt of Moore Town, & was received by the Com.ee at its last meeting. Mr Pollitt thus writes of him: "As regards my personal comfort I reluctantly send over to you our good young friend, Nathaniel Henry. I believe his great object is to be useful in the vineyard of Christ. He is a truly pious boy, but rather of a timid disposition. I trust our good Master will enable him to overcome that. Could you not make an exchange, & send us an assistant in the place of Nathaniel Henry?" I am unable to express any decided opinion respecting him myself, but hope to find Mr Pollitt's opinion correct.

I have thus briefly stated a few particulars regarding those boys under my charge, leaving Mr Cork to state their progress. Difficulties do arise at times in the manifestation of the natural tempers & dispositions of the boys, but I feel thankful to be able to say, that they behave themselves as well as could be expected, considering their early habits, & the variety of dispositions among them. We crave your prayers, & the prayers of all our believing friends, that God would bless this Institution by the continual & abiding presence of His Holy Spirit, that these young men may be of one heart & one mind, & possess a single eye to the glory of God.

It may be gratifying for you to know that the Lord Bishop of Jamaica, accompanied by the Rev.d Mr Campbell, Rector of this parish, & the Rev.d Mr Williams, Rector of the parish of St Elizabeth, honoured us with a visit on the 25th Jan., & examined the Normal School. From the portion of Scripture which his Lordship selected for them to read - Matthew V - he questioned them closely, & also put various questions in reference to the bearing of other parts of Scripture on the portion read; to which they gave him satisfactory answers. He praised them for their style of reading, as well as for their answers; & expressed himself pleased with their Bible knowledge. He examined their ciphering & copy books, & appeared surprised at the progress made by them. He admired their singing, & advised me to keep up their knowledge of that science as a most necessary & useful acquirement for their future office. He then visited the Day School, just at that time assembled. Their number was about 60; & his Lordship was pleased to express himself gratified by their clean & orderly appearance. The Rev.d Mr Betts was present to meet his Lordship, to whom I believe he also expressed himself satisfied.

I have been able to make an arrangement with Dr Mc Fadyen to attend

the Institution boys at the rate of 10/- a head per year. He or his assistant passes twice a week so that when wanted a signal can be given.

I will now state the other objects to which my attention is directed.

1. Sunday School. At the beginning of this quarter I made a new list, as many who had given in their names had been absent for a length of time. Those present on the first Sunday in the quarter were 108; to which there have been added during the quarter 82, making a total on the list of 190 - 20 of whom attend the Day School - while the average attendance during the quarter has been in the morning 77; afternoon 96 - Although we have 190 on the books, the highest attendance we have had has been 108, as the people, from various circumstances, arising out of their condition, are unable to attend every Sunday. However, I feel much pleasure in the manifest improvement of these people, & am delighted with their anxiety to rise from class to class. They seem to attend anxiously to the religious instruction afforded them at this station, & I have reason to believe God has blessed our feeble efforts in the improvement both of the moral & religious character of these people. We have now 25 in the Testament class, upon 7 of whom I have every reason to believe a vital change has taken place, & that they are converted from darkness to light, & are seeking to serve the Lord, as well as some others who are in lower classes, but are progressing rapidly. It was with great pleasure that on the 4th Feb. last, I presented to ten adults & children, who had learned to read in this school, & who were fit to be advanced to the Testament class, a copy each of the British & Foreign Bible Society's gift Testament, with the Book of Psalms appended - When I presented them I addressed them on the importance of the gift, as bearing upon their eternal interests. I trust they may, now that they can read it, study it to the salvation of their souls. Though the new school house is not quite finished, we have been able to use it for the last few Sundays - During the seven Sundays Mr. Betts has been absent, there has been service but once at the Chapel, there being no clergyman to undertake the duty; so that on the other six Sundays I have held service here, the Revd. Mr. Campbell having forwarded me a note of the Lord Bishop's, authorizing me to do so in such circumstances. The congregations have been good, & apparently attentive - Among the Sunday scholars I have collected the sum of 23/4 towards the purchase of a bell for the Hope Chapel

2. Day School. Our Day School has greatly increased, & the attendance has been much better. The number became too large for the piazza, & till the schoolhouse is finished - which I expect will be this week - we have kept school in the open air, under the mango trees - The children are improving, & still continue to come distances varying from 2 to 6 miles. The weather has been favourable for them of late; but if we are able to obtain a bridge across

the river, for assistance to build which application has been made to the Vestry of this parish, a great obstacle will be removed - The number on the list is 82 - average attendance 40 -

3. Evening School - This is attended by Apprentices from the neat & some other estates. The number on the list is 24 - average attendance 12 - These are all Sunday scholars.

4. Monthly Missionary Meeting - I still continue to hold this meeting, & though it is not numerously attended, the attendance is such as to encourage me to proceed, not "despising the day of small things". The collections have been for the month of January 14/7 ; February 9/9½ ; March 9/2 .

5. Weekly Prayer Meeting - At the beginning of the quarter, I renewed my list of attendants at this meeting, for the same reason that I renewed my Sunday School list - The first meeting in the quarter, there were on the list 13 & there have since been added to it 29, making a total of 42 ; while the average attendance is 20 - This meeting is conducted in the same manner as formerly, except that those who like to come an hour before the hour of meeting, are taught psalmody, & commit hymns to memory. I have proceeded in the exposition of the Gospel of John to the middle of the IX chapter - They appear attentive, & most of them come a great distance for this means of grace -

I am sorry that it is my painful duty to add, that my dear wife has been in such a state of nervous debility, that I have been under the necessity of removing her to Kingston for the double purpose of obtaining medical advice - Dr. Mc. Fadyen being from home - & change of air - Her symptoms were of a singular & alarming description, having been several times seized with a nervous trembling - not ague - which agitated her whole frame. On consulting Dr. Ferguson, he stated his fear that her brain was affected; but expressed a hope that, with proper medical attendance, change of air & scene, she might be restored. I have been already under the necessity of engaging a wet nurse for the baby, on account of her weak state of health. I would desire to recognize the hand of the Lord in this as in all his other dealings with me; & if it be His will, I trust He will soon restore her to the bosom of her family, & to the important duties which devolve upon her in the management of the domestic concerns of this Institution -

In reference to the land belonging to the Grove, no person has yet come forward to survey it, although Mr. King engaged a surveyor to do so. The property is again getting into bush; & I would suggest for the consideration of the Committee the propriety of my obtaining the services of one trusty man constantly, & a few Negroes on their own days to cultivate provisions for the support of the Normal boys, as it will be seen from the accounts, that I have to purchase them at a dear rate. Should this be deemed advisable, it might be well to fix a weekly sum to be spent for this purpose. By this means, many things which grow on the property might be sold at

the Kingston Market, & yield a small income to help the support of the Institution.

(Sig.) E. Corner.

Table of Scholars, &c.

	Number on List		Total	Average Attendance	
	Male	Female		Morn.	Aft.
1. Sunday School	144	46	190	77	96
2. Day School	57	23	80	40	
3. Evening School (included in 2d Sch.)	24	"	24	12	
4. Missionary Meeting	"	"	"	25	
5. Prayer Meeting	24	18	42	20	

Rec. July 11/38 — A Report of the Grove & Normal School, Mar. /38, by Mr. J. Cork.

Com Cat.

(70)

For the first time it becomes my duty to give you an account of my proceedings. The Com^ee are aware that I have two distinct branches of labour: 1st my duties with the Normal scholars; 2dly my duties as a catechist in the neighbourhood of the Grove.

I. My duties at the Grove. On my arrival here, it was determined between Mr. Corner & myself, that I should instruct the scholars in the following branches of education:- Geography, Spelling, English Grammar, Writing & Arithmetic. It is probable that in my first Report some opinions may be stated respecting the Negro character which are not strictly true, for I am well aware that first impressions are generally too strong. I may have formed a wrong judgment respecting some of the Normal scholars: of this the Com^ee will be able to judge from Mr. Corner's Report.

With reference to my labours at the Grove before entering into a detail of them, I beg to observe that Felix Neff, when giving an account of the progress of his Catechumens, states, that geography greatly tended to expand their minds. Like Felix Neff it is a branch of education in which I take a peculiar interest. If I have any favorite branches among those I teach, they are certainly geography & arithmetic. I think some of the boys are taking a lively interest in geography. If there were two good globes here I have no doubt their progress would be much more rapid, as I should then be able to illustrate many things which I cannot without them. There is a small terrestrial globe here but too small to be of much use.

I will now proceed to give some short account of the character & acquirements of each of the scholars.

1. John Prince. This boy till within the last three weeks has learnt nothing, for a very considerable time he has complained of badness of sight. I believe he

has weak sight yet I cannot but give it as my decided opinion that he made more ado about his sight than he had occasion. For some time after I came here he did little more than lounge about, exceedingly ill-tempered with everybody & everything, but a determination on the part of Mr Corner to make him work if he would make no effort to learn soon brought him round. As might be expected he soon shewed his very bad temper, so much so that once when Mrs Corner desired me, in the absence of Mr Corner, to tell him to do something which she required, he began to bemoan his hard fate bitterly & said that he wished he was dead. The plan succeeded well, for in a short time he came to me desiring something to learn. He soon convinced me by what he did that his sight was not so bad as he represented.

2. Thomas Nichols. This boy's study has also, in some measure, been interrupted owing to sore feet, not however to any great extent. Of this boy, I am happy to state, I can report favourably. He appears to take an interest in geography, & what he has learnt I believe he has learnt well. With spelling & grammar he is also making a satisfactory progress. He stands first in arithmetic, & appears to be fond of it: he is now doing Compound Interest. On the whole, I have cause to hope that Nichols will, at no very distant period, become a very valuable Teacher.

3. John Tollemache. In character the very opposite of the boy preceding: the former professes all the gravity & seriousness of a man of 30; the latter, all the playfulness & gaiety of youth. Tollemache has good abilities, & if he could be got to apply himself a little more earnestly he would make a very rapid progress. In geography he does pretty well. He is a good writer; spells better, & knows more of grammar than most of the others. He is getting on rapidly with arithmetic: he is at present doing Contracted Multiplication of Decimals. There is much levity of character, but we may hope that as he grows older this will wear off. He appears to delight very much in teaching, an exceedingly good feature in the characters of those who instruct; for unless there be a lively interest, whatever may be the ability, little good can be expected.

4. John Panton Osborne. A decidedly good young man: his life & conversation shew that he is desirous of doing his Master's will. He is not gifted as some of the others, but he possesses a rare quality in this country. Was it not for Panton, I should almost have believed that indolence was indigenous to the natives of Jamaica. He certainly possesses perseverance to an eminent degree: he is to be seen reading before 5 o'clock in the morning. Arithmetic appears to be a greater burden to him than any other branch of his education. He is in Practice, & has been in it ever since I have been here. He also gets on very slowly with geography, which I rather wonder at as he appears to like it, & may be seen studying it when out of class. In other things he is advanced. He writes a good hand; spells well, & is making a very creditable progress in grammar. He returns very sensible answers to questions which are put to him. His application is such that I have no doubt he will get on notwithstanding his want of ability.

5. Simpson McKenzie. It is my painful duty to report of him that he is,

in many respects, a very different person from what we could wish in one intended for a Teacher. He is very indolent & possesses scarcely any talent. I should feel happy if I could state that he is making anything like a creditable progress in any one branch of study, but I cannot. He has been doing Compound Multiplication ever since I have instructed him. I have had very great difficulty in making him understand the farthings. He appears now to have overcome that difficulty, but I scarcely dare hope it, having been before disappointed. It must be acknowledged that, considering he had before passed through Addition & Subtraction, & in those rules must have had constant examples of the farthings, his apprehension of arithmetic is of the very dullest kind. He is also a very poor writer. I do not think that I have succeeded in getting him to improve his hand in the least. He is also backward in the other branches which I teach. One great obstacle to his improving the very limited ability which he possesses is his self-conceit. He fancies he is very clever, & does everything well, & therefore frequently takes with an ill grace anything said to him, even in the kindest manner, by way of reproof. I do not entertain the most distant hope of his becoming a qualified Teacher.

6. Joseph Barnes. Like most boys of his age is exceedingly playful. He is continually teazing the bigger boys. He possesses talent, but is very lazy: he appears to like anything better than his books. He makes a creditable progress. He understands Grammar better than most boys of his age, & is making a rapid progress in Geography. He also improves in writing, but makes very little progress in Arithmetic. He is doing Long Division but does not understand it very well.

7. Robert M. Whittle. He makes a very rapid progress in Arithmetic. When I arrived here he had not commenced Multiplication, & he is now in Compound Subtraction: he appears perfectly to have mastered the rules he has gone through. He is also making a satisfactory progress in his other studies. This youth possesses an excellent disposition: his evenness of temper, & his cheerfulness will greatly recommend him as a Teacher.

8. Michael Cuff Watson. This boy has certainly been much injured by having been too hastily advanced from the first elements of education. He can repeat much of the English Grammar but can scarcely apply a single rule. Not having been well grounded in anything, a slovenly disposition shews itself in almost every thing he does. He spells badly, has a very careless way of writing, of which I fear it will be difficult to break him. He is now doing the Rule of Three Direct, but in this also the same carelessness manifests itself. I scarcely ever remember his having done a sum right the first time. He understands the rule pretty well as to the principle of working it, but almost invariably makes mistakes either in adding, subtracting, or multiplying. There is another feature in

his character probably in part to be attributed to the same cause - he is far too proud of his attainments -

9. Nathaniel Henry - This boy arrived here only on the 17th of this month. I have therefore little to say respecting him. He reads well, & his answers indicate piety. He finds it as yet very difficult to do the most simple sums in Simple Addition. He told me that he had been accustomed to write small hand - I therefore thought that he must be a fair writer. Judge then my disappointment in being obliged to put him into single letters!

I have been accustomed to spend two hours in the morning, from 6 to 8 o'clock, with the scholars in manual labour. Their gardens are now fenced in, & they have a variety of things growing in them. The profit derived will, we hope, be the means of providing them with some good books. We have also fenced in & planted a plot of ground with grass.

II. I am now come to a very interesting part of my Report - my duties as a Catechist in the neighbourhood of the Grove. In compliance with my instructions I began my visits as soon as I could obtain a suitable horse, - no small difficulty in this part of the country -

1. Ross' View was the first place I visited. At this place I succeeded in getting two or three children to come to the School. I also learned that there was a gentleman living at no great distance who was favorable to religion. I therefore proceeded to his residence - Belcoli. He was quite delighted, & immediately offered me his hall in which to hold a meeting - I appointed Tuesday evenings, which I have ever since regularly kept up. There is not a large attendance, owing in part to there not being a great many people in the neighbourhood, & also to their having to cross the river two or three times on their way thither -

2. Prospect. I visit the Negroes on this property on Thursday evenings. From the very first the people here appeared quite delighted with my going among them. The first time I went there I could see but very few people, owing to many of them being in their grounds. Those who were in their houses appeared both surprised & delighted, & said, "Massa come to visit de Negro in de Negro hut: me no see like dis before; hope God will bless Massa for coming to de Negro hut." I then told them that it was my intention to hold a meeting among them every Thursday night. I have a very large attendance, nearly every one on the property being at the meeting - Some also come from Mr Dalas's & from Irish Town. I found here a house which they call their meeting house. I had understood that they were accustomed to meet twice in the week - Thursday is one of those night, which was the reason why I fixed upon that night for visiting them. The meeting house is too small for the number of people who attend, many being obliged to remain outside - I expect from what I hear them say that they will soon build a larger house in which to meet. I conduct all my week day meetings in the same way. We commence by singing a hymn; then prayer; then I read a portion of

Scripture, which I endeavour to explain & apply in the most simple & pointed manner I can. It is said that the Negroes are soon excited, & therefore excited feelings are not to be taken as a criterion to judge of their spiritual state. If it be true that they are thus easily excited, I think we may plainly infer that if they are not affected we cannot expect to do much good.

3. Mount Industry. This property I visit on Friday evenings. Nearly all the people here are either Baptists or Methodists. I had to act with much caution on first going among them. Their inquiry was, whether I came to take them away from that body of Christians which they had joined. I answered, that I came for the simple purpose of instructing them in the Gospel & to get them to send their children to school. There are many children on this property who do not come to school. I have more than once urged upon the parents the necessity of sending their children to school. Their excuse is, they are not big enough to cross the river which they have to do twice & we have no grown person to send with them. They appear to have become fond of their Friday's meeting, as they attend in large numbers.

4. Dublin Castle. I visited this property for the first time on Monday last, & although I arrived at the Negro village soon after shell blow, yet I did not see many of the Negroes. I find that the only way to secure them at home is to give out that I intend to hold a prayer meeting. I have engaged to do so for the first time next Monday evening. I expect many of them will attend the Grove. I expect also that many of the children will attend the Day School. My labours would have been much more efficient had I known the directions & distances of the different estates & also the number of Negroes on each property. I found things rather different at Dublin Castle from what I have experienced on the other estates. The Negroes have two Meeting-houses; the one Baptist, & the other Methodist. They meet three times every week, I understand, at the same time; from which it appears that there is a little jealousy existing between them. The Negroes generally are so ignorant & so superstitious, that I fear these meetings among themselves are frequently attended with much evil. Although the Baptists & Wesleyans have had them so long in their societies scarcely any of them can read; & even those who can read a little, did not learn either from the Baptists or Wesleyans, but at Mr. Bourne's school. Their holding meetings among themselves is one cause why I am so anxious to be with them sometimes, that I may, if possible, lead them to conduct themselves when alone with decorum.

5. Hope Estate. Soon after my arrival here I visited the overseer on this property to ask permission to visit the Negroes. At first he flatly denied; before I left him, however, he promised to write to the attorney, & said he would inform me of his decision if I would wait a month. He did not do so. Some time since I wrote him a letter. He returned a verbal answer, that he would write me as soon as he had

an opportunity. Another month will soon have passed. I feel anxious for the people on this property, because they are a large number & but few of them attend the Grove, & there are also but few children who attend the school. I am informed that he has not the power of denying my visiting the Negroes at their homes in their own hours. I shall be glad if the Com^ee will decide how they wish me to act in this case. If I consulted my own feelings, I certainly would rather not go in defiance of the overseer, but should the Com^e think it to be my duty to go, my own feelings shall not keep me away. I have all along gone to the other properties without asking the consent of any one: I was recommended so to do.

6. Maryland. About five weeks since I first visited this property, thinking from report that it was at no great distance from the Grove. I found the distance much greater than I expected, which at once accounted for the non-attendance of the Maryland people at the Grove. Having but little to do on the Sunday, I offered to visit Maryland on that day; at which Captn East, who resides on the property, was quite delighted. He has appropriated for my use a large loft over the hospital. I read such prayers as a layman may read, & afterward endeavour to explain to them the Gospel for the day; after which I have a Sunday School. The attendance last Sunday, although it rained much, was 120. It cannot be expected that I have succeeded in establishing much order as yet. I have, however, succeeded as well as I expected, & hope in a little time to have an orderly school, notwithstanding the disadvantage I labour under in living at a distance from the property & for want of good Monitors. Last Sunday I was greatly assisted by three house servants of Captn East's, who can all read well. I understood from the overseer that many of the people might be seen working in their grounds all the Sunday. If true, it shews how necessary it is that some religious Teacher should be there. The people appear to be very anxious to be taught. I believe an unlicensed Catechist is allowed to read some of the Church Prayers. I have done so for two reasons: first, if I prayed extempore, I should in principle, although not in profession, become a Dissenter; secondly, the Negroes, those of them who can read, are very fond of using a Prayer Book, & all appear to join in the responses with much devotional feeling.

In concluding my first quarterly Report, I beg with all due submission to say, that it is my decided opinion that the plan of visiting the Negroes at their houses is calculated, with God's blessing, to do an immense deal of good. The Negroes then see that the Missionaries have a real interest in the work they are engaged in. It is to be hoped that if one evening in the week a meeting be conducted with proper decorum & solemnity their meetings also among themselves may turn to good account. Judging from the state of things here, I am fully persuaded that it is the best way of benefitting the bulk of the people. A larger number of people attend from Prospect than from any other property, yet I do not consider that more than one third, or at most one half, of the people even of this property attend the Grove School. From all other estates the proportion

is very much lower; so that it may easily be seen that the majority of the people in the neighbourhood of the Grove, though not perhaps entirely destitute of the means of grace, yet are far from enjoying them to the extent we wish. Another advantage to be gained is, that many will by this means be encouraged to attend the Sunday Schools & learn to read that word "which is able to make them wise unto salvation", who would otherwise have remained in ignorance. There is, however, one great objection. The person thus employed must necessarily be much exposed to the evening air, which is by everybody allowed to be very injurious. I have not as yet felt the least inconvenience from it. From the encouragement I meet with, I feel it to be my duty to persevere to the utmost of my ability, trusting to Him "in whom are the issues of life & death," being determined to spend & be spent in the service of God.

(Sig.) Josias Cork.

Rec. July 11/38 Com. Ack.

A Report of Accompong, Mar./38, by Mr. J. Gillies. (71

It is with feelings of the most sincere gratitude to God that I begin to report to our revered Com.ee an account of my labours during the quarter just now ended, because during that quarter He in His providence has been pleased to call me from a place where the ground was completely occupied to one where it is altogether clear, from a place where the people were all in connexion with the Baptist Church to one where the name of Baptist is scarcely heard or known, & from a place where a Day School was kept within half a mile of my own door to one where there is no other school within the distance of 12 or 16 miles. By this means a more ample sphere has been opened, & an opportunity afforded of becoming more extensively useful.

On Sunday, Feb. 4th, I took leave of the small congregation at Vaughansfield, & on the day following dismissed the school. On the 7th I arrived at Accompong after riding seven hours in heavy rain. Opened the Day School on the 8th.

State of the Day School. I feel deeply thankful in being enabled to say that the names on the school list have increased from something less than 60 to 81; but what is still more pleasing is, that the average attendance has increased from 25 to 71. The average attendance for the quarter ending Dec./37 was 25. The chief reason, according to the best of my judgment, for this rapid increase is, that the people wanted confidence in their Teacher & did not send their children: besides they will not send them regularly except great pains is taken. I feel the necessity of spending much time in hunting after absentees, going to the houses & expostulating with the parents, & often sending parties of boys into the woods to seek them out. The people place but small value upon education,

& some of them even think they oblige the Teachers by allowing their children to come to school. There were in the School nine children reading the Testament, sixteen the First Class Spelling book, & the rest in the Alphabet. Finding the Testament Class unable to spell words of three letters, I have been obliged to take them back to the beginning of the First Class book to qualify them to act as Teachers to the other classes.

Summary view of the Schools.

Classes & what they learn	Day School				Sunday School				Adult School			
	Boys	Girls	Total	Averages	Males	Fem.	Total	Aver.	Men	Women	Total	Aver.
1st. First Part Spelling Book	6	3	9		49	41	90	70	12	18	30	12
2nd Do. ___ Do.	8	4	12									
3rd Do. ___ Do.	3	1	4									
4th. Sheet Lessons	4	3	7									
5th Do. — Do.	5	4	9									
6th. Alphabet & Lord's Prayer	4	4	8									
7th Do. ___ Do.	5	5	10									
8th Do. ___ Do.	3	7	10									
9th Do. ___ Do.	7	5	12									
	45	36	81	71								

The Sunday School is only kept before Morning Service, but it is now so arranged as to be kept in the afternoons also. The Adult School is kept at sunrise every day in the week. It is badly attended: the same person is hardly to be found present two days following. To attempt to rectify this evil, it is appointed to be kept in the evenings after this week: it is wasting time to keep it in its present form.

Divine Service attendance. The average number attending Sabbath morning service is 108: in this also there is matter for gratitude. This emboldened me to attempt an afternoon's service, & am happy to find that 61 is the average attendance. This again led to attempt a short service at sunrise in the morning: it has only been held three Sabbath mornings & the average attendance is 20. Immediately on coming here, I commenced a daily Evening Lecture as nearly as possible in the same form as I saw it at Knockalva, & I have been highly gratified to find that 55 is the regular attendance.

Summary view of Congregations.

Sabbaths				Week days
Time of Service	Sunrise	Morning Service	Evening Service	Evenings
Average attendance	20	108	61	55

The people invariably behave with the greatest decorum during every part of divine worship. They appear more than ordinarily attentive, & appear to devour every word as it is spoken & wait with anxiety for the next; & yet they are completely void of spirituality. Notwithstanding their attentive behaviour during worship, the moment they leave the house one would imagine they has just come from a playhouse, as they so readily engage in laughing & talking aloud about the common affairs with which they

are conversant. Having had Teachers so long among them they have a considerable degree of knowledge. Many posses a clear head knowledge of the way in which they must be saved, but this knowledge seems to influence their hearts in no other way than making them renounce some of the gross sins to which they have been accustomed. I may indeed say, here is "a valley of dry bones": they are indeed very dry. I am often ready to ask, can these bones live? instead of fervently praying that the Lord in mercy might breathe upon them. Many of them are still openly living in fornication, & are well aware that except they renounce this as well as all other sins they cannot hope to be saved. When spoken to they generally confess their sin & promise to get married at some indefinite time. Few of these attend Divine Service either on Sundays or on the week evenings.

Want of influence is a great hindrance to a Catechists usefulness here: the office, & consequently the individual holding it, seems to have fallen into contempt. To prove this I shall just give an extract or two from my Journal. Feb. 12, 1838. About 7 o'clock this morning Captn Cross called, peremptorily saying, "I come to tell you to sweep the school & to pay for it." I said, he need to give himself no concern about that, as I intended having it washed every Monday morning, & swept twice a week besides. In the same haughty tone he answered, "But you must pay for it, for if you make the big girls do it we will take them all from school." I soon learned that the biggest of the school girls was his grand-daughter & lived in his own house.

Feb. 17, 1838. This morning a woman came begging me to take back my servant boy whom I had dismissed last night for misconduct. Shortly after two men came, not begging as the woman, but rather ordering me to take him back: & about half an hour after Major Rowe called, & with the utmost confidence & in a rather commanding tone said, "I hear you have turned away your boy, & I am come to make you tell me the reason, for we want to know to see if it is right." I replied, I consider myself perfectly qualified to judge in this case, & therefore your interference will be quite unnecessary; so I will thank you not to trouble me by urging it. His design was, I believe, to call me to a public account, as they do one another for committing offences by holding a kind of court martial. Not knowing what falsehoods the boy might have circulated, I judged it proper to take him back for a few days; & in the space of an hour after not less than four persons came informing me of my duty towards him. Learning that the boy had got a number of the peoples fowls, which he fed with the corn I gave him for the horse, I sent for a woman to whom several of them belonged, desiring her to have them to her own house as she knew the boy must steal their food. She proposed the same bargain she had made with him ie to give me the half for feeding the whole. On my refusal she plainly & unhesitatingly said, Mr Paul

lost this situation because he was not good to the peoples fowls. They also possess a wonderful degree of pride but covetousness appears their chief sin. Learning that I had a barrel of flour several came for a little for sick people, which was given freely, but becoming rather troublesome all were refused except they came for some for children who attended school. In a few days a great many children were absent from school & their parents came begging flour for them, but suspecting their veracity I made strict investigation respecting two girls whose mothers had come in the morning wanting flour as they were both very ill, & I found that both the children had been playing about town all the day in perfect health. Last night I sent for a man, & inquired the reason of his son's absence from school; but he said he was sick, & he would come to school to-morrow if I would give him some beef. During the first fortnight after my coming here, several people came daily complaining of the treatment their children received at school: sometimes four & five came at once, & were quite insolent. Some said, I must not punish their children at all; others said when they were bad I must tell them & they would correct them; & others said I was welcome to flog them when once they grew big - meaning me to note their offences & then a year or two after to punish them wholesale. But for the peculiar circumstances in which I am placed such details as these should never have been reported to the Com^ee, but placed as I am among a discontented, complaining, & covetous people, & placed too where my three immediate predecessors have been dismissed, I have considered it necessary to be thus particular, on purpose that the Com^ee may see my difficulties & pray more earnestly that I may have a peculiar measure of wisdom, zeal, & firmness. If God enables me so to behave as to gain that influence & respect which my position requires, I doubt not but some good may be done; but if not they will soon get me down & put their feet on my neck, & then farewell to all hopes of usefulness. A fortnight ago I called upon the proprietor of Harmony Hall, distant four miles; he kindly granted the use of his coffee store in which to hold service on Sundays; but as it wanted preparing the time was put off till Sunday the 25th. The present arrangement is, to hold morning & afternoon service at Accompong the one Sabbath, & the next to hold morning service, with school before & after, at Harmony Hall, & then service at Accompong in the evening. Commending myself to the sympathy & prayers of the Com^ee, I remain &c

(Sig^d) J. Gillies

Rec. July 11/38
Com.
Ack.

Report of Amity Hall, Mar./38, by Mr. E. Newman 72

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your circular requiring me to send in my quarterly Report & Account Current; & beg to submit to the Corr. Com^ee, through you, the following as my Report for the past quarter.

We arrived in safely at our Station Amity Hall, on the 25th Jan; & I re-

commenced my school on the following Monday. I found most of the elder girls & boys who were in the school previous to my illness, had since left & gone to other employments, so that most of those who are now in the school are young. Some from the other classes had also left, but not so many as I had expected from the school having been so long closed. I have since taken the names of twenty children, who came from Golden Grove, off the list, as they attended very badly, & they have now a school on that estate.

I have been obliged, though very reluctantly, to expel one of my eldest boys from the school for very improper conduct towards some girls in the school. He was corrupted, I have no doubt, by the bad examples he has witnessed when at home, the ill effects of which have overpowered all the good instructions he has received at school. Could they be kept from these scenes of iniquity, how much more good might be effected!

From the above causes the numbers in my school were brought very low, but others have entered during the quarter, & the number at present on the book is 104: the average attendance for the quarter has been about 67. The school having been so long closed, & this quarter since my return so short, I cannot say much as to improvement, but think they are going on satisfactorily. Like children at home some are quick & attentive, others dull & careless: of course their progress corresponds with their ability & attention. The hours of instruction are from a quarter before 10 in the morning till a quarter past 3 in the afternoon, giving them an hour in the middle of the day. The First Class are reading the New Testament, Spelling Tables, Hymns, Church Catechism, &c. The other Classes are reading First & Second Class Books, Sheet Lessons, learning Spelling, Hymns, Dr Watts' First Catechism. Some of the elder children are writing on slates, & two on paper.

I have had a considerable increase in my Evening School of young people who work in the field. In this school I have now 40, old & young, all apprentices. As they are kept in the field in this quarter until sunset & even after that, many of them have to take spell their attendance is very irregular. There are a few who learned their letters since I came here who are now capable of reading in the Bible. Some of them are learning to write, in which they improve faster than might be expected for men whose hands are hard & fingers stiff from constant labour. Although writing is not likely to be of much service to them, they take great interest in it & are very anxious to learn. On Wednesday I give them something of a Lecture, when there are sometimes 40 or 50 present, at others very few.

sic in or.

On the 1st Feb. I rode to Golden Grove to see Mr Mc Cornock respecting opening a school there, which he appeared very desirous of having. He offered me the loan of a building which was formerly the nursery: it is built of brick,

& is 24 feet by 16. There is also a small room adjoining, which would hold a class if required. This he promised to repair, whitewash, & fit up with the requisite forms. This being completed, on the 12th the school was opened. The first day I had 36 scholars, the next week 48: these have since increased to 55, which is the present number on the book. At first I attended this school every day until they were a little orderly. I have since placed my head boy, Thomas Hamilton, there: he is a steady good boy, about 17 years of age. The children are generally going & he manages them very well. Wm Newman takes Amity Hall school while I ride to Golden Grove to superintend there. The attendance has been about 38. The hours of instruction are from 10 till 3, giving them an hour in the middle of the day. They are all in the Alphabet & First Class Book & are learning hymns & Dr Watts' First Catechism.

The Sunday School at Golden Grove has increased in number, there being now 150 on the list. The attendance, exclusive of those who attend my day schools, is about 100. I mention this school as Wm N. & myself are employed on Sundays in conducting it, but to prevent mistakes I beg to say that I do not report it as my own - that is, a Church Missionary School - as Wm Mitchell considers it as his, & reports it as such. As the Com^ee may not be aware under what circumstances it was commenced, I may be permitted to say, that the Com^ee having thought Amity Hall too near Golden Grove to be licensed for public worship, I could not have a school there, as there was no place where they could attend Divine Service. Wm Mitchell was desirous of commencing a Sunday School at Golden Grove, & as I had no employment on Sunday I offered to assist him. To this he replied, that if I would do so he should be very glad & the school should be wholly mine, but he must first obtain the consent of his Lordship the Bishop. The consent of his Lordship was obtained, & Wm Mitchell again assured me that the school should be wholly mine. By which I supposed it was to be a Church Missionary School; but it appears he meant the managing & conducting it to be wholly mine, but the school to continue his.

Charles Dunn, the boy I before recommended for the Normal School, is still with me. He is a good lad, & I think a boy that is likely to be of some service to the Society. His mother is willing to give him up, & he has a great wish to go to the Normal School. He is a coloured boy, about 14 years of age. Thomas Hamilton, who was the head boy in the Amity Hall School, is a coloured lad about 17 years of age. I have engaged him as Teacher at Golden Grove on behalf of the C.M.S. for £20 per ann. if it meets the approbation of the Com^ee. He is living with his mother at Hordley, a distance of more than two miles from Golden Grove; & as he has a disease in his feet this is too far for him to walk morning & evening. I beg respectfully to propose to the Com^ee that a donkey should be purchased with saddle & bridle, to be the property of the Society, & that they be lent to him on

condition of his taking care of the same & supplying the donkey with food.

I am thankful to say, Mrs Newman & myself continue to enjoy perfect health. May we be enabled to devote the same to the glory of Him who gives it!

(Sigd) E. Newman

Situation	When conducted	Attendance	No on Book	Girls	Boys
Amity Hall	Day School	67	104	57	47
	Evening Do	15	40	12	28
Golden Grove	Day School	38	55	"	"
Total	3	120	199	69	75

Rec. July 11/38 A

Com.

Ans.

Revd J. F. Sefsing to the Secretaries (73

Gentlemen, Birnam Wood, March 29, 1838.

Having had a clear understanding at our last annual meeting in Kingston as to the duty of your Missionaries & Catechists with reference to the transmission of Journals & Reports, I shall in future, agreeably to that understanding, prepare a Journal for the perusal of the Parent Comte, commencing & ending the 25th of the last month of the quarter, with a view of giving the Journal complete, & besides draw up a Report for the use of the Corr. Comte here, containing a concise account of all the operations in the Missionary work which have been attempted or carried on during the quarter. I therefore commence this on the 1st Jan. for the last time, & intend closing it on the 24th of March, with a view of beginning my next Journal on the 25th of the same month.

Rec. July 11/38 A

Com

Ack.

Revd J. F. Sefsing's Journal, Jan. 1 to Mar. 24/38. (73

Jan. 1, 1838. A stormy night. The weather grows still more boisterous. Though the first day in the year, yet the shell sounded this morning calling the Negroes to their work. The Mount Holstein people, unwilling to work in this weather I suppose, kept up a great noise in the field just facing our house on the other side of the river, where we could observe them through the glass. They were employed in picking coffee, which was falling to the ground for want of hands to gather it at this season of holydays & in this severe weather; & it was no doubt for this reason that they were called out, as a great quantity of this article perishes. About 9 o'clock, however, they drew off, returned home, & refused to work for that day. I could observe clearly how they were made up by one single man running to & fro, bawling out to them & overcoming them by his threats & frightful gesticulations. One thing, however, greatly rejoiced me to observe, namely, that after all the apprentices belonging to the property had left the field, there were

still seen the band of Liberated Africans quietly performing their work. Yesterday I learnt from a Shantamee Negro that the second of the goat stealers, Siras Moody, had expired at that place. Notwithstanding his denial & pleading not guilty, he was sentenced by the court on account of his sickly appearance only to one month's imprisonment. He completed his time, but on his return to the property was obliged to enter the hothouse, & there found his untimely grave. May he have died a penitent! But what a striking lesson is this to the rest of the Shantamee thieves! Three already of the five who were committed & tried last sessions have changed their sinful course in this world with that uncertain or rather too certain state in the other, where they are to receive the reward for their works. And what reward can it be? God knows: to Him & his mercy we must leave them. Thus another year has opened to our view; what it will bring forth we cannot tell & must not know. All future events we gladly & willingly leave to Him, who has the times & events in his hand, & who has given us his promise that he will overrule all & every one of them for our good if we love & serve him truly. Without His will not a hair can fall from our heads, & no power whatever shall be able to pluck us out of his hands. Precious promises! And as He has protected & guided us during the past year, so we trust He will also do through the year we have commenced today, & which may prove, if not serious, yet very important & interesting, as part of the Negroes will receive their entire freedom in its course, & thus cause no doubt a considerable change in the present state of things in this island which cannot be exactly anticipated. May the Lord give us wisdom to act wisely & discreetly in whatever acts our office & duty may call upon us to perform on that & other occasions.

Jan. 2, 1838. Most boisterous weather all night & day. The quarter Sessions being appointed to take place to morrow at Buff Bay, to attend which a notice was served on me, I finished my last quarter's Journal with all the additional papers, intending to take them with me to morrow & deliver them at the post office. By reason of the inclemency of the weather the country appears quite desolated; not a soul is seen wandering either in the roads or in the fields. The rivers are swelled to an uncommon size, the stoutest horse is not able to cross them. For this reason we did not receive our weekly supply of breadkind; & had we not succeeded in getting some yams by one boy, whom we dispatched early in the morning a distance of several miles on the other side of the river, which he crossed by a small bridge, we should have had the privilege of feeling the cravings of hunger a little. But thanks be to God we had plenty ever since we came up here, & the prospect of obtaining a sufficient supply of provisions is now even better than when we first arrived

Jan. 3, 1838. Mrs Sefsing had a bad night. An extreme pain in her stomach did not suffer her to rest till about 1 o'clock, though I applied several means. Thus I was kept from taking my sleep till about 3 o'clock in the morning. The night was extremely stormy & wet, & the weather continued the same during the day. Though I am bound in Duty to

appear in court, yet nothing could prevail on me to leave the comfortable home under such circumstances - But there is no great fear for an European, accustomed to quick dispatch of business, to disappoint any person, nor great danger of coming too late on any occasion in Jamaica - Spent the day agreeably in reading, which is all we can do when there is no getting out of doors.

Jan. 4, 1838. The weather continuing the same to day we were obliged to avail ourselves of the same method of obtaining some provisions to keep us from starving, it being so wet as even to prevent the Negroes from going to their grounds for provision. This evening between 9 & 10 o'clock when lying on my bed I felt a smart shock of the earth, which made the door crack & the bedstead shake.

Jan. 6, 1838. As the weather continued to be boisterous & wet, I employed myself as profitable as I could in the house - Received information that not a single person attended Court last Wednesday on account of the wet & high rivers, which are not fordable - A Negro was unfortunately drowned in attempting to cross the river near Buff Bay -

Jan. 7, 1838. Lord's Day. The weather was rather uncertain, but we had no rain this morning & I expected but a small number of people - But though a goodly number attended, I was agreeably prevented from keeping service myself by being unexpectedly called to perform a conjugal duty of great urgency & personal interest - The Lord graciously delivered Mrs. Sefsing of a fine & healthy strong boy. The people were just assembling, & I was on the eve of leaving to keep service when I was thus prevented. I requested Mr. Findlay, a young man who awaits here his final appointment for a station in our Society's service, to read the prayers to the people, & then after school to dismiss them; while myself, the only person in the house, with the exception of a boy & two little girls, our only servants, in the absence of those persons who are almost indispensable on such occasions, but who cannot be procured without great difficulty in our parts, lent my dear wife such assistance as she required - And thanks be to the best Physician for body & soul he has blessed my endeavours & comforted Mrs. Sefsing - A woman offered to stay with my dear wife during the night, & moreover I was so fortunate as to secure the services of this good woman for a couple of days by applying to the overseer under whose charge she is placed. Thus the Lord has again saved & delivered us from danger, trouble, & great anxiety. Oh! how much of unnecessary care & perplexity could we save ourselves were we not so unbelieving, but implicitly & firmly trusting in Him who has never been unfaithful but holpen us out of every difficulty & trouble. We therefore praise the Lord for this new token of His love & mercy. Indeed He does more for us than we are worthy to receive & at any time may expect at His hands. May this gracious deliverance become a fresh stimulus & encouragement to devote ourselves to the Lord & all we have & are to His

service, to spend & be spent in the same: & may He in mercy, if it is His holy will, spare this dear child to become our comfort & joy in our growing age & infirmities of body. But His will be done! May he become the Lord's property, whether appointed to live or to depart early, & then we shall see & enjoy him again with all our other children already departed in another glorious eternal world.

Jan 14, 1838: Lord's Day. The past week was a very hard time for me. The whole care of mother & child, housekeeping, &c day & night with its preying care & anxiety fell upon me alone; but there was no alternative, I went cheerful to work. The Lord strengthening me I performed my part tolerably well, considering the novelty & severity of the work required. When thus engaged I often asked myself, Is this Missionary work? & necessity compelled me to answer yes. On such occasions we must preach by example & such example is very necessary here, where the duty husband & wife owe to each other is so little known & practised. Many of the Negroes were heard to exclaim, "Ah! we never saw Backara (the Negroes expression for white man) do so": & some would say to Mrs Sefsing, "Massa good to you: he mind you well". These expressions shew that they watch us closely & make their comparisons between the Europeans in general & the ministers & teachers sent to them. A considerable number of Negroes attended today, who behaved very well; but after service was concluded I was quite exhausted, & my head ached me to such a degree as to make me unfit for superintending school, which in consequence I left to Mr Findlay.

Jan. 17, 1838. Mrs Sefsing being in a hopeful state & a good lady in our neighbourhood promising to stay with her during my absence, I proceeded to Kingston with a view to attend our annual meeting, of which our increasing number, & the preparations our good Secretary made for the occasion led us to anticipate much benefit & enjoyment. My ride over the lofty mountains was exhilarating after such a week's toil & the pleasure of meeting all our friends before me. At 11 I reached the Church Missionary Grove. Mr Corner had gone to town before me; but Mrs Corner, I am sorry to say, I found in a very weak & nervous state of body & mind in consequence of her late confinement. After having taken some refreshment I proceeded to Kingston, where I arrived after 2 pm. just in time to salute my dear brethren that had arrived from England lately, & others before we sat to dinner together. The greatest part of our Missionary family with the exception of a few had already met & others were expected. Joy & good will were visible in every countenance, & we found on our first meeting that a year's absence had only endeared us the more to each other. As the bom[e] had separated a particular business for each day to transact their business with their Missionaries, so likewise the hours from 6 to 9 o'clock in the evening were appointed for the whole Mission family to meet & to partake in the discussion of a subject which was selected & proposed at once to instruct & to edify each present. Thus this evening the great lesson of love & charity as recorded in 1 Cor. XIII. proved a rich source for consideration. It became a matter of great humiliation to each, considering the non fulfilment of its holy & forcible precept; but

it proves not less strengthening & animating when properly applied to our cause, especially these words, "charity believeth all things; charity hopeth all things." What a comfort for a sincere Missionary, who is doomed to labour under great difficulties not by sight but by faith only!

Jan 18, 1838. This evening was spent in reading the Reports of the brethren. Their number however was so great that it was not possible to go through all of them. Considering the many difficulties our Church Mission has to undergo in this island & its infant state, the general opinion of the meeting was, after having concluded, that neither the Soc^{y} nor any of us need be discouraged, but that, on the contrary, the summary substance of these Reports presents much cause for thankfulness, & elicits a conviction that the Lord is with us, yea on our side, & has blessed the labours of his feeble instruments abundantly.

Jan 19, 1837. The subject for this evening's discussion was, how to conduct our family devotions most properly to the greatest benefit of all who may have an opportunity of attending it. Singing was recommended if possible; reading of the Holy Scriptures, either selected portions or rather by course, made more profitable by a plain exposition, intermingled with questions to be put to our servants or other attendants, with a view of exciting their attention & keep them awake; to conclude with as plain a prayer as possible. The Lord's Prayer may be annexed at times, but was not particularly urged. Plain & touching written forms of prayer to be used on such occasions are not only not to be rejected but greatly recommended when indisposed by sickness, headache, or other casualties, but only in such cases. Scott's practical Notes are good, but for the Negroes too difficult & incomprehensive. I really believe this evening's discussion has done good to all. It was not only interesting but instructive, as it concerned the Missionary & Minister as well as the Catechist & lowest or rather humblest teacher.

Jan 20, 1838. This being a very busy day with our Treasurer, who not only transacted all his money matters with the Missionaries, but also opened the Repository & dispensed schoolbooks &c to every applicant; & several of our brethren having different appointments on the Sabbath out of town, which made it necessary for them to leave this evening, the subject for discussion appointed for this evening was postponed till Monday. Having promised to Mr Corner to witness the baptism of his young daughter to-morrow at Hope Chapel near the Grove, & being invited by Mr Betts to accompany him to Papine, his temporary residence, we left Kingston about 4 P.M, & spent a very quiet evening together recapitulating all the blessings of the week.

Jan 21, 1838: After prayers & breakfast we rode to the Grove, the distance of about two miles, arresting & speaking to the Sabbath breakers in the road. Here we met, besides our dear friends Corners, also the brethren Woodcock & Newman with their

wives enjoying their breakfast. Mr Betts read the prayers, & Mr Woodcock preached on Isaiah LV, 6, 7. a very fine & touching sermon; after which the child of our dear friends was by baptism received into Christs holy Church. Mrs Corner ventured to be present, but it was as much as she could do being quite exhausted on her return. After a social dinner & brotherly intercourse Mr Betts & myself returned to Papine, where, in the evening, he gave a plain lecture to the Negroes of the estate, which however was not so well attended as could be expected. The overseer, however, with part of his family was present, & thus as a Christian set a good & indeed rare example to them. We spent another quiet evening together & prepared for next days duty.

Jan. 22, 1838. While sitting at breakfast my servant coming from Birnam Wood brought me good tidings from Mrs Sessing. Thank God, they are doing well; but they require my fostering care. We intended to start for town early this morning, but were obliged to wait for the servant, who had left on Saturday eve after having turned the horses into the pasture. He came very late, & thought it very hard too for being put to work so early. But the fact in Jamaica is this; the servants are the independent & the masters must depend on the servants. This is the baneful consequence of the slave system. But we trust & hope that this state of things will cease after the 1st Aug. of this year, when a multitude of servants will be thrown upon the public; & I have no doubt ministers & teachers will then have the best choice & first opportunity. On account of this difficulty we arrived in Kingston too late to renew our discussion postponed to this morning, which was once more put off till this evening. I therefore during the day brought my private business to a close & prepared for returning home. This evening originally being appointed for a general Prayer Meeting & having last Saturdays discussion before us, it was with difficulty we could resolve upon what to do; whether the one or the other, or both. At last we resolved to devote a portion of the time to each, which we did not indeed without a blessing, but still we learnt this lesson for the future, rather to take but one subject into consideration at a time & give it full time & a fair opportunity to be properly detailed & applied. Our dear Secretary, with true fatherly advice & brotherly affection, closed the prayer meeting of this last day of our dwelling together with a very suitable & touching address to the whole body assembled, consisting of about 30 members, & which he concluded with an equally heartfelt prayer, commending us & our cause to the mercy, protection, & favour of our unseen but ever near God & Redeemer.

Jan. 23, 1838. Several of our members left this morning early & myself prepared for doing so in the afternoon. At 5 in the evening I left Kingston & pushed forward through rain & darkness till I reached Birnam Wood about 12 o'clock in the night. The Lord graciously protected & watched over me riding over tremendous precipices & through equally deep gulleys with a more than usual darkness around me. At least two thirds of my way I could not see, but had to trust, next to my God, entirely to the safety & sagacity of my horse.

Jan. 28, 1838: Lord's Day. The weather is very remarkable. Though it is as dry & parched at the south side, yet we have continual rain & a strong wind here on the north side. But notwithstanding the wet, nothing is growing, nature has a dismal, dreary appearance. It is winter in Jamaica, & frequently chilly too; yea, when riding over these lofty mountains, I not unfrequently feel my toes benumbed, which certainly would not take place at the same degree of cold in England, but is here produced by the comparative sudden change of temperature. On account of this severe weather we had only a few children on one day of last week attending school; but though it has not materially changed, yet by stirring up the people we were rejoiced to see a very large Congregation attending to day: indeed our place of worship was so crowded as to cause me to fear for our safety, the walls underneath the floor having been removed partly by the mason in endeavouring to fulfil his contract. I trust the Lord may graciously preserve us from such calamity & speedily remove every difficulty out of our way in having a spacious & safe place of worship & school prepared for the honour of His holy name & the good of the people in this neighbourhood. This desire after the Word of God thus manifested by the people is a great encouragement to me to resume my labours with renewed energy & holy zeal. To the Lord belongs all honour & praise if any good is resulting from my feeble endeavours. After service a Negro from Shantamee was observed teaching a woman from Spring Hill the alphabet. When she was asked whether she would not stop for school, she said she had no time; & when further urged, added, "No Sunday belong to every body". To which a woman from Shantamee, standing by, voluntarily replied, "D'ye think so? No Sunday for God! He no give we six days for ourselves to make we give him Sunday for his service." Here is a feeble instance of our words taking root in the hearts of our hearers; for I recollect that several times when speaking to my Sunday scholars I used almost the same words which I rejoice to say have stuck fast in this woman's mind nor have I cause to complain of her violating the Sabbath day. Though this women was once living in sin with a European overseer, & has several children by him, yet at present she is married to a Negro, & I still more rejoice to say, that there is no family in my neighbourhood that I know so regular & attentive in the use of the means of grace. None of them knew their letters when I arrived here. Now the husband is commencing to read the Testament; the mother & one of her sons are reading Scripture Lessons, & the other children are making good progress in pursuing the same object; & they would be equally far advanced were it not for the unavoidable circumstance that they are house servants & are compelled to stay at home on a Sunday.

Jan. 29, 1838. I had the satisfaction to see about 30 children attending school. There is a prospect that the weather will clear up & prove more permanent, the winter's season being nearly expired. Mrs Sefsing is commencing her household duties again, which will

be a great relief to me; for not being able to procure any servants or nurses from the neighbourhood, there being no free people, nor to persuade any to change the lowlands for these mountains, the whole care fell upon me. But the Lord strengthened me & having once overcome the scruple as if such work was beneath the dignity & office of a Missionary & could believe that under our circumstances it is equally Missionary work if done to the Lord Jesus it became a privilege to me. Our little boy, whom we intend to call Samuel, is a lovely child & proves a great comfort to us.

Jan. 30, 1838. Received four new scholars from Shantamee & Spring Hill properties. It is a very encouraging fact that there are a goodly number of free children almost fit to attend school. In a few months a great many will be strong enough, whenever the weather is good, to undergo the fatigues of the journey. I have no doubt that our school will increase in proportion as these free children will grow & become strong enough for the exertion, & besides it will receive some additional increase on the 1st Aug., as many of those who are domestics will become free, & instead of hiring themselves out for work attend our Day School, at least such as value instruction & whose parents are in good circumstances.

Jan. 31, 1838. Had 38 children at school, a promising beginning after the rains; & I now entertain the belief that we might at present collect about 50 children able to attend regularly, if they were made to attend by their parents. Mrs Sessing, I am sorry to say, exerted herself too much, & must now suffer for it by being confined to her bedroom. Hearing that another cargo of Liberated Africans had arrived at Port Antonio, I made application for three boys & three girls, whom Government distribute as apprentices; & I am glad to say his Excellency the Governor has approved of my tender.

Feb. 4, 1838: Lord's Day. Our Congregation to day was still larger than last Sunday; also a number of Europeans & Creoles attended. The wife of our nearest neighbour & proprietor of Mount Holstein having kindly sent her nurse to take care of our babe during service, Mrs Sessing took the opportunity of making her first appearance in the House of God to offer up praises of gratitude for the great mercy shewn unto her. The people coming rather late so as to prevent our keeping school before service, caused me to speak to them on the subject both before service & after school. They promised to be in time next Sunday. Though the attendance at Divine service was so great, yet only 70 scholars remained for school behaving very well.

Feb 7, 1838. This is the second day appointed for the holding the quarter sessions, but the weather having set in as boisterous as before, it was quite impossible for one to start, or to do any other work out of doors as we had no children attending. I therefore improved my time by writing a Report to the Corr. Com.ee concerning Birnam Wood buildings & in reading. Our little Samuel is quite well, & Mrs Sessing improves rapidly, for which the Lord be praised.

Feb. 8, 1838. With a view of inspecting Charlestown School & making inquiry about the Court of quarter sessions, I left Birnam Wood & reached that place at 11 AM, finding

Mr. Findlay in school but having discharged his children already this watch deceiving him. Expecting to see the children in the afternoon, I proceeded to Buff Bay, & having done my business there immediately returned to Charlestown School. It was now well filled & the children looked cheerful & settled. I read the third chapter of I John with them, & was tolerably satisfied with their answers. They shewed an interest in reading & in the explanation. The rest of the children were quiet & listened attentively to our discourse. I then sung with them different hymns & tunes, of which they appeared extremely fond, especially as their schoolmaster is naturally incapable of teaching this so useful art. I was very glad to see the schoolhouse put in decent repairs. This the Maroons did on their own account & expence; thus manifesting their sense of obligation they owe to the Church Missionary Society for having placed a Teacher among them, & shewing that they are aware of the good accruing to them & their offspring by the labours of the Society's Teacher.

Feb. 11, 1838: Lord's Day. The whole of last week was very rainy & damp, & our school was but thinly attended in consequence; & it being not much better, I did not expect many people to day. In this, however, I was agreeably disappointed. My Congregation was full, & our school before & after service well attended. I gave Testaments to two young men, who have so far advanced as to be able to read easy passages in the same. My rule is to give Testaments gratuitously only to such as enter the Ninth Class, the Testament Class, which however I have not yet formed. In this case I broke through my rule in order to encourage them & others, as they are the most advanced. Their joy on receiving them was very great. May they become a blessing to them!

Feb. 12, 1838. After having arranged matters at home I started for the Church Missionary Grove, the site of the Normal School under Mr. Corner's charge. He being my coadjutor in the building concern of Birnam Wood schoolhouse we had a long deliberation on the subject. Like the three or four sub committees appointed for the same purpose before us, we meet with nothing but difficulties; & the longer this state of things last, the more difficulties present themselves. But we are determined, with the help of God, to break through them if at all possible. Were I to commence stating some of these difficulties, I should not know where to end, nor would my friends at home, accustomed to the state of things at home, & unacquainted with the situation & state of things here, be able to understand matters properly. I therefore gladly rid myself of this disagreeable task. In the evening a Missionary meeting was held in the new but as yet unfinished schoolhouse, in which Mr. Corner explained a chapter & read some Missionary news; after which Mr. Cork, one of our newly arrived brethren, read & related some of the latter. Singing & prayer concludes the whole. This new schoolhouse being situated on an elevated spot is extremely airy, & is seen from the Kings road, which hundreds & thousands pass daily, to a considerable distance;

thus proving a "light tower" or "a city set on a hill". May it give light to many a darkened mind, knowledge to the ignorant, & a safe directory to the multitude travelling on toward Zion! A new station has been entered upon by the Society, about 10 miles distance from the Grove & the Port Royal mountains called the Orchard, to which Mr Saylor, a Catechist expected daily from England, is appointed. This station is, I am told, somewhere half way between Birnam Wood & the Grove. Thus another link in the chain of Church Missionary stations from Kingston to Charlestown & thence round the east end of the island is formed.

Feb. 13, 1838. After rather a restless night I arose early & finished my business of writing. I held prayers, & having breakfasted I returned home to Birnam Wood, where I prepared for going to Buff Bay to morrow.

Feb. 14, 1838. This being the third day appointed for the quarter sessions at Buff Bay, I proceeded to that place early this morning. When arriving at the court house the Riot Act was read, no doubt for the sole purpose of intimidating the people, & shewing them the danger in which they would throw themselves by rising & unlawfully assembling together. My attention was drawn by two circumstances; first by the extreme youth of the first prisoner, who was so little as not to be able to look over the rails of the bar into the Judge's face; & next by the unusual great number of bills occupying the court at least two or three days. My case was the last this day. Robert Saylor, the arch thief, was sentenced to ten days imprisonment for killing & stealing one of my goats. As soon as I had done I left, but was too late to see the school at Charlestown, the children having been dismissed before my arrival. Here I refreshed myself & proceeded home.

Feb. 15, 1838. To day I was under the painful necessity of excluding a child from school for the following reason. We have a regulation that children of proprietors & overseers should not be objected to attend our schools, but pay a trifling sum for tuition, at the rate of a dollar per month. This is indeed very reasonable, & none of mine refused to pay it except the father of this child. He is an overseer of one of the largest properties in our neighbourhood & able to pay which I deduce from his keeping large parties. I very kindly acquainted him with the rules of our Society, of which I could not make an exception in his case, but he might consider this trifling as a mite of his towards the cause which we have in hand. All, however, was in vain, & to set an example to the Europeans as well as to the poor Negroes, I came to the resolution to refuse her admittance for the future, which I made known to her father in a note. Our daily attendance increases to 45, though the number varies as the weather does.

Feb 16, 1838. I was engaged till 10 o'clock in the morning with two mechanics that arrived last evening from Kingston with a view of seeing what is to be done here at Birnam Wood. They all shake their heads, & with their own best will despair of succeeding in getting hands up from Kingston. They say these people will rather work for a maravedi - 1 shilling sterling - in Kingston, than in these parts for a dollar a day. They promised, however, to hand in an estimate.

Feb. 18, 1838: Lord's Day. Our Congregation was not so full to day as it was last Sabbath,

but the school was attended very well, & the scholars advance rapidly. Mrs. Sefsing not being able to come down to the schoolroom takes her class up to the house, & while she nurses her babe she instructs them in spelling, reading, & the truths of the Gospel.

Feb. 19, 1838. Having received a satisfactory letter from the mason residing at Port Antonio, 35 miles distant, who has contracted for but not completed his work here, that he would finish it agreeably to our wishes, I forthwith started for the Grove to consult with Mr. Corner on the subject & to do some business in Kingston. I arrived at the former place about 2 P.M. & welcomed Mrs. Saylor & children to the island; but found Messrs. Corner & Saylor had gone up to the Orchard, to make arrangements for the reception of these our dear newly arrived friends. Mrs. Corner, I was glad to observe, appears much stronger & more settled in mind & body than when I saw her last. Having taken some refreshments I proceeded to town just in time to get some grass for my poor horse, which is very scarce at present. The Lord mercifully protected me when falling with the horse on my way from receiving any serious injury. The poor animal being knocked up over these mountains could not stand a canter with my weight & came down with me on level ground. It is a great mercy that more accidents do not happen considering the mountains, roads, precipices, &c. we have to pass over & to get through in this island - but the Lord is good & very powerful to watch over his people.

Feb. 20, 1838. Got up early in the morning & transacted my business in the forenoon. I learnt from the Col. of Customs that the Governor had approved of my application for some Liberated Africans landed at Port Antonio, but they having the measles at present would not be distributed immediately. When returning to the Missionary House I met Mr. Saylor, who had come to town to see after his things. Having both done our work we rode to the Grove together, where we spent a very agreeable evening.

Feb. 21, 1838. Having drunk a cup of coffee & loaded both my servant & beast with articles for consumption, we left together for home. About 3 o'clock I arrived at Birnam Wood, but was greatly dismayed at finding a note from an undertaker in our neighbourhood declining to give in an estimate for a new schoolhouse. Both Mr. Corner & myself thought this man being most advantageously situated would be glad to do the work & almost depended on him; but once more our sanguine hopes were blasted. The only comfort left us is, to know that nothing can happen without the will of the Lord; & if it is thus his will, he must have wise reasons for thus trying us with these difficulties. In consequence of the above disappointment I was cast down all evening; & from having ridden all the way without taking breakfast in the morning, I felt considerable headache. Another more joyous fact, however, cheered me up a little; it is the circumstance that we

had an attendance of 49 children in school to day. This increase we derive from Shantamee, whence we least expected it; & it affords us a proof in this our trial, that the Lord can change the hearts of men to seek that which tends for their good.
Feb. 22, 1838. Spent the whole time in school with 45 children. Formed a ninth Class, the first Testament that ever was formed at Birnam Wood; & promoted several scholars into higher Classes. We had indeed several Testament readers before, but they brought some knowledge of reading with them into school, & they have left it since. The children forming the abovementioned Class are such however who did not know any letters when first entering. The forming of a Testament or Bible Class I consider an important epoch in a newly established school. The Lord grant that this Class may never want such as supply the place of honorably dismissed scholars as long as Birnam Wood remains a Church Missionary Station.
Feb. 23, 1838. The children attended in time to day after having given them a sharp & impressive exhortation yesterday for coming too late. When asking them to day who Abraham was, one of them with the rest said, "The father of all believers & the friend of God": & added, "Please Massa tell us something about him." He said this with a longing smile that at once surprised & cheered me, for never before did I hear any one making such a pleasing request. This is a feeble mark of spiritual intellect & an effect of Divine Grace on the heart, insignificant as it may appear. This little boy shewed the greatest interest during the whole of the history I related to them, & answered most of the questions very properly & correctly. On another occasion he gave to some of his schoolfellows a very correct answer. One of them, Henry, said he would stay at Birnam Wood till he could read & write & then go to Kingston. And what do there? inquired a third. He would become Bucha (Overseer) "Oh!" continued the other laughingly, "you cannot become Bucha before John". the above mentioned boy. Why not? Because you are a black boy & John is white: his father is Bucha. Now my John interfered & put them admirably to rights. Instead of supporting that boy who spoke in his favor, or at least in favor of his skin, he calmly & humbly said, "Oh! never mind that, we are all one blood: there is no difference."
Feb. 24, 1838. Rode up to Smithfield in the afternoon to see a gentleman who as a favor though for a good price offered to supply us with lime for our buildings &c. I met him in company with two other gentlemen, one of whom is the person who declined doing our work. We spoke on different points. I pressed the subject of our buildings again on that gentleman; but he is immoveable & will have nothing to do with it, saying he had work enough to do on his own property. The gentleman I went to see promised to go & look at the lime kiln next week, & to send some if he can manage to sift if in its wet state. After having endeavoured to reconcile them as much as possible, & consistent with the character they bear to our Society & its work, without stooping down to their level, I left them & just arrived at home before a heavy rain commenced.
Feb. 25, 1837: Lord's Day. On account of the heavy rain yesterday & the uncertainty of the

weather this morning our attendance was not so large as we expected it would be. A goodly number, however, attended, who behaved very properly. Our school was better filled, & this for the following reason: many of these people when the weather clears up in the course of the morning, though first determined not to go, yet leave their places, & if but in time for school endeavour to get one good if they cannot obtain all that is offered. Since observing this, I always urge upon them the propriety & necessity of attending Divine Service even in preference to school, but perceiving a sufficient ground for their thus acting, I gladly receive them into school as at least one opportunity of doing them good. A few day scholars, whom I gave reward books last Sunday for teaching in our Sunday school, make us great joy by attending regularly & behaving very properly. Today they brought the books & read them very diligently.

Feb. 26, 1838. Having to communicate with Mr Corner respecting our building affairs & to transact some private business in town, I left Birnam Wood about 10 A.M. & arrived at the Grove about 2 P.M. - I found Mr & Mrs Taylor with family still at the Grove, & also Mr Byrne, formerly sergeant in the army, but now received into the service of our Society as a Catechist. The house was so full that I at once resolved to proceed to Kingston without delay, where I arrived in proper time to get the requisite comforts both for myself & my horses. After having kept family prayers to the servants of the house I read in the Vade Mecum till tired, when I laid myself down thankfully for the mercies of the day.

Feb. 27, 1838. Transacted my business in town & succeeded so well that I was ready to leave about 3 in the afternoon - Mr Byrne arrived in town in the course of the day when he received his discharge from his Regiment, at which he rejoiced like a child. He is to spend some time with one of the Missionaries till sufficiently initiated into our school system & other parts of Missionary operations, when a Station will be fixed for him. He appears to be a young, active, & devoted promising man. The Lord keep him humble & make him more so daily.

Having got wet & dry again on my way to the Grove, I arrived there in the evening & found Mr Corner in bed with a cold & some fever. He, however, got up, & we discussed the different subjects that occupied our minds - I found Mr & Mrs Taylor had left in the course of the day for the Orchard, a newly approved Station & fixed for them.

Feb. 28, 1838. Before breakfast this morning we prepared our report & papers for inspection & consideration of the Corr. Com^ee, stating our reasons for abandoning the old contract & receiving tenders for a new schoolhouse - After prayers, I loaded my spare beasts with Indian meal, which Mr Corner had kindly brought here from town, & returned home - A heavy rain overtook us, but fortunately we found some shelter. When arriving at Birnam Wood, I was informed that the weather was

most severe in the morning & the rain uncommonly heavy. Thus the Lord has preserved me & the little corn meal, a comfort both for ourselves & our servants, from getting wet & injured. One of our greatest trials is, to get provisions carried here from Kingston. There is no other method than to carry the same on people's heads or mules backs. But there is not a beast to be hired in our parts, & our neighbours are so sparingly in their offers of mules for this purpose, that we are constantly for weeks & months deprived of one or the other article indispensable in housekeeping for want of conveyance. Time will mend this defect, & in the mean time the Lord give us patience & a self denying spirit.

March 1, 1838. The mason who had contracted with the former sub Com^te^ for Birnam Wood arrived yesterday to lay the foundation of a kitchen, the use & comforts of which we were deprived of ever since we came to Birnam Wood. I had a visit in the afternoon from the special Magistrate lately appointed for this district. He is on the Negro side, & appears a good man, but his religion is, I fear, but a formal one. His object was to get information from me respecting this Station & our work here, which, as he wanted it for the information of his Excellency the Governor, I did not refuse.

Mar. 2, 1838. After breakfast visited several properties for different purposes. On this & similar occasions I make it a practice to ride through the Negro houses, & to speak to old & young as they come under my observation, & urge their attendance at Divine Service & school. But few only are to be met with during the day, most of the Negroes being in the field; & those employed about the coffee store are closely watched, & consequently not easily spoken to. How different will it be when they are all free; when the time is their own, & when they can separate part of it for religious purposes or receiving useful knowledge.

Mar. 3, 1838. Wrote my Journal, attended to the mason, & did other necessary jobs in & about the house. The mason requiring sand & having nobody to procure it, I suffered our only servant, little as we could spare his services, to get some up from the river side. Though these mechanics are well paid for the work they do here, yet they give us to understand that it is all favor; & for this reason we cannot get them to procure their own materials. Robert Taylor, our arch thief, having been dismissed from prison twice for stealing at Birnam Wood, was again discovered on the property kindling a fire for two nights. He was caught & brought before me, but not having sufficient cause against him, & he saying he had merely roasted his yams & would not steal again, I let him go though he burnt some of our new shingles.

Mar. 4, 1838: Lord's Day. The weather being good we had a large Congregation of Negroes, but only one European. I spoke on the parable of the wise & foolish builder, the one building on a rock, the other on sand; & I trust that the remarks made may not be lost. The people behaved very well: they were quiet & shewed great attention. Our Sunday School was also large, & I had the pleasure of promoting several scholars into higher classes. On the other

hand, I had the mortification of seeing in the evening several Liberated Africans, belonging to the nearest neighbouring property, pick up large bundles of fire wood on our land & carry them home. I was too late to interfere or prevent them. No doubt these poor ignorant people are not aware of the sin they commit, whether they gather it for the big house kitchen or for themselves, it is their masters fault, for if they do it on their own accord they should be told. Oh! what a great responsibility will these people be under. At the day of retribution what will they have to say for themselves; how will they extricate themselves from the interrogations of a heart-searching God, how will they expect to be acquitted, when they are not only guilty for themselves, but for many of these poor wretches they have either neglected or deluded. The Lord give me grace to fulfil my duty on this point wisely, boldly, & speedily.
Mar 6, 1838. I spent the greatest part of the morning in school. I generally commence & close it, as the singing department is entirely dependant on me. The Shantamee children not attending these two days, I took a ride to that place with Mr. Findlay in the evening, whom I desire to lead into the way of benefitting the people. The situation on which the Negro houses of that property are placed is so steep that the only level to be found is the narrow road, & we could not even find a place where to put our horses. We rode along to the other end of the houses, when the shell blow & instantly one after the other & finally the whole of them returned home from their work. The first we met with was a woman, with a water pitcher on her head & a smart little boy jumping before her. I stopped them & made inquiry about the boy, who was at least 8 years old & strong enough, but he had never visited school yet. The woman said he belonged to another person, who does not care for him, but he living with a nursing woman she would tell her my message. Following them we came to a house, out of which an old woman came, to whom the other addressed herself saying, that I came for the boy, & that he must go to school. Finding this to be the woman in whose charge he is, I spoke to her very boldly & earnestly to send the boy to school by all means. She said "I no keep him." "Yes," I continued, "you are the woman; you keep him." She then said, "He no belongs to me: me take him dirty & bring him up: him mother no care for him." "Well then," I said, "what I said before, his mother does not care for him & you keep him back, because you do not send him." She once more apologized by saying, "He has no clothes". "Never mind that," I replied, just send him as he is; that shirt will do very well if you only keep it clean." To this she at last consented; & now she commenced exhorting the people & children, who had in the mean time assembled, to go to church & school. I tried to speak to each a word of kindness that may do them good as we passed by; for we were still on horseback. We saw all the children: some were sick; others said they had no clean clothes to put on, &c. and the rest I suppose were not sent.

Thus they are kept away. We counted ten children from this property who are already coming or who did now promise to come in future. I now searched for a house, in or about which I could assemble a number a people for instruction, & was offered one belonging to a very worthy Negro. Leaving my horse in charge of Wm Findlay we stepped up a flight of steps leading to the house, where I found sufficient room for my purpose. I now informed the people that had gathered around us that it was my intention to visit them on stated days, as I do some of the other properties, & asked them whether they would like it & attend regularly. They all said, "We are very glad if Massa will come." I then asked the owner of the house whether he would not be ashamed if his Busha was riding by & hearing me sing & pray in his house, & whether he would not fear his frowns. "Oh, no", he replied, "what is that to him what we do here: we are in our houses & grounds. Only if Massa will come please let us know it before hand, & we will prepare for it." "Very well", I answered, "I will let you know each Sunday, after school is over what properties I intend visiting during the week."

Mar. 7, 1838. Spent all the morning in school & was rejoiced to see all the children from Shantamee. Two new ones from that place were received. W^rs Sefsing has commenced her sewing school again, which was suspended during her confinement; it appears the children are very fond of it, as they all shew an anxiety to be among the number elected as old enough for the task. After dinner I rode up to Pleasant Mount to see the people there. Finding it often not a little inconvenient to assemble in Backra house or the coffee store I availed myself of the offer of a large Negro house, wherein in future I intend holding my meetings. Having had no opportunity of giving notice to these people of my intended visit, most of them had gone to their provision grounds & could not be assembled this evening. I took, however, a walk round the Negro houses, with a view of profitting those present, & met with several groups, among one of which I addressed myself to a young woman, who I knew had several children but no husband. I endeavoured to shew her how unhappy she must feel in such an unsettled state of life. After all my talk she did not appear to make up her mind. Afterwards I spoke to her master on this point. He said, there is a free man trying to marry her but she does not encourage him. Having lived so long in this sinful state the marriage engagement appears folly to them without religious principles. He made a proposal to this man to allow him to live on the property in case he should marry here, & because disorderly in this respect, yet the woman was honest & most willing to do anything. From this property home I had an hour & half's ride not on account of its great distance but from the danger of the road winding wonderfully round almost perpendicular hills. I reached Birnam Wood at 9 o'clock by moonlight.

Mar. 8, 1838. Spent the greater part of the morning in school, chiefly in inspecting classes, promoting scholars, & in singing with the Children, in which latter exercise they make good progress & take great interest. The masons working here regularly attend morning & evening prayers, & behave very well in the whole, except that they like all their free

brethren have the country fever (indolency).

Mar. 9, 1838. A very pleasing spirit manifests itself among the children & a great desire & pleasure for instruction. To day I sold three hymn books, the money for which they brought in their hands, & since they are in possession of them, they carry them about & read them wherever they go. Rode to Mount Holstein, where I had some business, & looked after our children that had been missing for some time. Some were sick, but others had no excuse to make.

Mar. 11, 1838. Lord's Day. Though the weather looked rather rainy early in the morning, yet we had a large Congregation of Negroes & several Europeans. After service when resting for a while, I observed a woman earnestly reproving a boy for disorderly behaviour during service. This I have the pleasure of perceiving frequently, & it shews that the people themselves now manifest an interest in the decent & orderly conduct during Divine service & feel enjoyment in the solemnity of it. Another woman, who is a regular attendant, I reproved myself for not sending her little boy to school. She said she had removed him to his grandmother. Having made inquiry as to his situation & benefit, I shewed her the folly of such a step, saying, "Now as you have a schoolhouse here, & the opportunity of sending your children into it, you rather send them away to a place where there is no school & no advantage to be derived, except perhaps some earthly enjoyments; which, however, may ultimately do them more harm than good. You have, however, your own choice, but I wish you to consider this." Leaving her, she remained standing at the spot for a while, evidently hesitating & thinking over the matter, & I have no doubt she will be persuaded & recall her son. I believe we never had so many children attending as we had to day: it was quite a crowd, & a pleasing scene; & though some behaved rather rude, yet in the whole their behaviour, & the conduct of the Congregation, was very good. As full as the attendance at Divine service was, so it was likewise at school. I promoted many scholars; & before the conclusion I repeated the subject of my sermon to them, which seemed to interest them more than in the morning, because they could better understand it. I have many applications for Hymn Books, but there are none to be had in the island. What a pity!

Mar. 12, 1838. I received a letter from the Col. of A. M. Customs Port Antonio, stating that the Governor had approved of my tender for six Liberated African children & requests my attendance at the office in that place to morrow. Having 35 miles to travel I resolved to leave in the middle of the night so as to arrive in time for distribution.

Mar. 13, 1838. Having left Bunam Wood after 12 o'clock last night with a sick headache, my ride, agreeable as it otherwise would have been in the moonlight, became almost intolerable to me, & yet after having once set out I had no better choice than to proceed, & thus arrived at Port Antonio at ½ past 8 in the morning.

I welcomed the Revd Mr Griffiths & Mr Voysey with their families to their safe return to the island, & saluted my brother Pollitt who came on a similar errand from Moore Town to this place. I was, however, greatly disappointed in my expectation. Having specified in my application that my end in desiring children is to bring them up usefully, & if able & fit for school masters in our Society, I was not a little surprised to find among the lot chosen for me three full grown women with little Children: & the other lots having already been drawn for, I had no alternative but relinquished my claim for the present.

Mar. 14, 1838. After an excellent nights rest I rose & having taken some breakfast I left Port Antonio & returned home, riding 35 miles without stopping on the road. I arrived at Birnam Wood about 5 P.M. Both Mrs Sefsing & myself were not a little grieved at our disappointments in getting permanent servants, being in daily expectation of losing the two little girls we have at present as they are wanted in their respective homes. This is a trial our friends know little of, nor are they aware that such is the case in Jamaica where it might be least expected. But so it is: ask whom you will all over the island there is no good servant to be got at present; & here at Birnam Wood we cannot get any at all. The place is too secluded, too wet, at too great a distance from town, & I don't know what else more for them; but we trust after the 1st Augt the case will be different & improve much for the better.

Mar. 15, 1838. Made a number of copybooks, school lists, & Class books which I lined for our Day & Sunday Schools. We had again 49 children in school & they behaved very well.

Mar. 16, 1838. I hired & superintended several people this day, this being their own day, & a beast to sift & carry up sand from the river side for the use of the mason. Such jobs I am compelled to do myself, as the mechanics tell us unless these articles are provided on the spot they would not work at all. About 10 o'clock my coadjutor Mr Turner arrived to hold a further deliberation with me on the best possible manner of having our work done here. We prevailed on the mason not to leave us till all the repairs to the premises are completed, & prepared a copy of our correspondence for the boys committee.

Mar. 18, 1838: Lord's Day. I had a full congregation & 114 Sunday scholars, who behaved remarkably well. Many of them I removed into higher classes. They advance but slowly through the three Alphabet Classes, but as soon as they commence spelling they advance rapidly.

Mar. 19, 1838. Wrote my Journal after having attended school; & it being moonlight in the evening rode up to Shantamee to see the people according to promise. The shell just sounded when I arrived at the place, & after having waited for about a quarter of an hour, the people assembled. One of our good promising people, a young man, ran up & down the Negro houses, crying, "whoever will come to prayers must make haste". This had a good effect, for they soon came in numbers. When I thought all present who had

a mind to come, I commenced by letting them repeat the hymn which we sung; but while we were singing & for some time afterward many more people came, so that not only the house was filled but also the place in front of the same was crowded. Most of the children of the property - about 20 - were seated before me on the floor; & though they did not appear so interested in what was going on, yet they seemed perfectly happy & remained quiet. The adults, however, listened with a marked attention: some of them I observed had their eyes fixed on me during the whole time without once looking about. I read to them part of the first chapter of St. Luke, intending to go through the whole of it explaining the same to the Negroes. I find this the best method of succeeding with success, as these people are entirely unacquainted & ignorant of the history of the Gospel, & more so of the whole Bible, & are in consequence not able to apprehend, however carefully explained, a selected passage so well as when the same passage comes before them in cursory reading. The truth of this assertion I often proved. When in my discourse I quote a striking passage of Scripture in confirmation of what I advance, it has, if at all, a very slight effect on such who had no previous knowledge of such a passage being recorded in the Bible, whereas such quotation gives more light to a person acquainted with it & having a knowledge of facts connected with the same, than many words of mine would be able to produce. It has another very agreeable advantage. It saves me time & trouble to search for a suitable text, because in so doing I have the matter before me, & can by recapitulating the last discourse once more impress their minds on what has been said & lead them interestingly to the new subject before us. After having spoken for about three quarters of an hour we again sung a hymn & concluded by prayer. The night coming on & having a dangerous road before me, I started immediately for home under the loud cry of, "Good night to you Massa" & "God bless you Massa". This I considered a good beginning, the more so as these people are famous & remarked through the whole parish for gross immorality & dishonesty. Only about eight months ago there was nothing safe at Birnam Wood & the whole neighbourhood before these people. Housebreaking, theft, pilfering, concealment on the property were practised almost every week. This is no more the case. My determination in exposing their sin & wickedness by bringing them to justice, as well as by expostulation, had, I now begin to perceive, a salutary effect. The Lord be blessed for whatever good may have been done by my feeble endeavours. I was rejoiced to see most of those notorious thieves & disorderly persons present.

Mar. 20, 1838. Wrote some letters; among which one to the Governor, stating my disappointment in not receiving any Liberated Africans, & claiming my right for next opportunity. Spent some time in directing the masons in their work, &

sent a letter by an express to the carpenter, who thinks he can do the work by fair promises only; & indeed he has a great advantage over us, as he has received more money in advance by the former Subcom^e than work done in value before he left. A very stormy north wind has set in, which I fear will impede our usefulness.

Mar. 21, 1838. Rain all day. Only three children attended, to whom our promising German servant girl, who acts as Teacher in our School, gave a lesson when they were dismissed. The master of our second servant, a Liberated African girl, whom he lent to us with a view of getting her accustomed to different employments in housekeeping, having several times demanded her back, & being disappointed in getting any Liberated Africans of our own, we were indeed in a great difficulty what to do, as it was impossible for us to do all the work in & out of doors with our own hands without feeling the injurious consequences in our bodies, & more especially in our important work of instructing the Negroes & saving their souls. But whenever our want is greatest his help is nearest. We received a note from him that on paying at the rate of 5/- st. per week, besides feeding & clothing, we may retain her services so long till we can get other servants. This was indeed good news in our situation. Thus the Lord has shewn us his good providence again: He helps us out of every trouble, & yet we are prone to cry & murmur at each new calamity, as if this was past remedy or removing.

Mar. 22, 1838. Thirteen children only attended to day, but the wind is so high & the rain so heavy that I wondered at so many. They received their lesson; the boys in spelling & reading, & the girls in needle work. In making my quarterly Report to the Corr. Com^e today, I found that out of 13 children received during the quarter not less than 12 come from Shantamee. There is a stir among those people which gladdens me very much. May the Lord increase it & make it the means of drawing many to himself!

Mar. 23, 1838. Dispatched my servant boy to the Church Missionary Grove early this morning to enable him to come back this evening. He was the bearer of several letters & my Report, which, inclement as the weather was, had to go by next post, in order to be in time for a meeting of our Com^e to be held in St. Elizabeths. Heavy gusts of wind & rain followed each other in quick succession from the north these few days. The consequence was, that the mason's work, a hearth, baking oven, & chimney all came down this evening. The whole was so completely soaked through that not a stone remained which was not moved out of its original position. The loss is great both to the mason & our Society. Such are the effects of Birnam Wood climate.

Mar. 24, 1838. Though the weather abated in fury to day, yet the masons did not work, no doubt from vexation & dismay. This morning a Shantamee Negro came, saying the ass I had hired some time ago to carry sand & kept in my pasture, had strayed to Mount Holstein property & was caught by the people, whose master said he would not give them up unless he brought a note from me. I gave him one immediately, which the man took & left; but soon returned saying, that the ass was already in pound. Suspecting him of dishonesty, I asked

him what he did with the letter: he said he had not delivered it. Now the fact is, the time was so short as not to have allowed his going & coming from that property with the above message. He thought in thus imposing on me a lie I might give him the pound money, when I should not have seen him for the next 12 months. I told him, however, first to deliver the letter, which seeing his wickedness was discovered he did & soon brought the ans. Thus sly & develish wise are these people in worldly things. This man is, however, one of the worst Negroes at Shantamee I have known him for a long time as such & am not surprised at his trick not less than perhaps he was at my thus instantly finding him out. Mrs Sessing feels very poorly & has no appetite. All she requires is a change of air, which we intend to effect as soon as possible & practicable. The Lord be praised for His mercy in having thus brought us safely in health & life through another quarter, & for the many blessings which He has poured down upon us, temporal & spiritual. May our whole lives be one continued act of thanksgiving, & may we die in Him to be enabled to praise Him still better & nobler in heaven through an endless eternity!

(Sig.) J. F. Sessing.

Recc. July 11/38 — A — Report of Birnam Wood, March/38, by Rev. J. F. Sessing. 7 pp

Com.

Ack.

In forwarding this Report to you I must not complain, but rejoice in God my Saviour; for He has been with us & blessed us during the past quarter, both privately in our family & in the carrying on of the work which He has given into our hands.

Permit me first to refer to an event causing much joy in our domestic circle. On the 7th Jan. the Lord savely delivered Mrs Sessing of an infant son, a lovely boy, & has been pleased so far to bless both mother & child with tolerable good health. I am the more grateful to God for this mercy, as in our situation here there is no procuring of such individuals as are indispensably necessary on such occasions. But in their absence the Lord has proved to be a friend in need, a deliverer, a comforter, & the best Physician.

The next joy vouchsafed to me & nearly the whole of the Missionary family was, when meeting in Kingston for a whole week during the first month of the quarter with a view of saluting each other in the Lord after a whole years absence, of becoming more familiarly acquainted with each other, so as to enable us to enter more fully into each other's feelings & views after having again separated & returned to our respective Stations; of discussing such subjects as are most important for each to know, & which have an intimate connexion with our work; of affording each an opportunity to relate his experience in the service of the Lord, as well as to state his failings, difficulties,

& discouragements, with a view of being corrected, animated, & strengthened by the advice & useful hints of others having gone through the same trials; & finally of praying unitedly, as one man, to the Father of Lights for a blessing upon ourselves, them & the work of love in which we labour. All of these purposes were more or less answered according to the feeble experience we had of making such meetings most useful to each they being still new & our number on the increase but every one of us departed refreshed, humbler, wiser, more in love toward his brethren & affected toward the cause in which he is engaged with this feeling & expression, "It was good for us to have been here: may the Lord spare us to meet again in unity of spirit & in the bond of peace as we parted". I cannot dismiss this subject without ascribing to our Secretary the degree of honour & praise due to him for his great exertion, manly perseverance, & brotherly affectionate behaviour on this occasion. He at once studied our spiritual benefit as well as our bodily comforts; & the execution of his plans proved that they were founded on many years experience in the Church Missionary service. May he be long spared as a useful member of this Mission!

Having arrived at home with refreshed spirits, I commenced my work with alacrity, & being assisted by the return of fine dry weather after a severe rainy season, which had not a little impeded our progress during the last quarter, I had soon abundant cause to bless the Lord for His blessing with which He seemed to crown my labours. In my visits to the people on the properties to which they belong, I was hailed with joy, & they assembled in great numbers for instruction; though one great difficulty in this most promising branch of Missionary labours is, & will for some time remain, that the only time for seeing the people is after shell blow, & that frequently they cannot assemble till almost dark. The consequence is: the short time remaining is, though most profitably spent, a very hurried one; & the most unpleasant & dangerous task for me is, to grope my way home in the dark in these gigantic mountains, over precipices, & through deep gulleys. But the consciousness of having done my duty repays me richly for all these toils.

Divine Service was attended more numerously & regularly during this quarter than it was during the last, which I ascribe chiefly to the change of the weather for the better. I observe, however, with pleasure that the spirit of grace is at work among the people of some of the properties. Thus, for instance, the Shantamee Negroes, remarked for immorality & dishonesty, the shun as it were of the whole parish, & the last of whom I entertained any hope of recovery, appear of late the most regular & numerous in attending Divine Service & School. The same feature they bear when I visit them. This is a token for good, for which I bless the Lord & expect even greater things. Our place of worship was on one or two occasions so full, that I feared for our lives from its being so dilapidated & weakened by the removal of the partition walls underneath supporting the floor, which removal forms part of the old contract by repairing the buildings. I trust the Lord will shortly remove the difficulties in

our way & overrule the many disadvantages this Station represents of having an entire new schoolhouse built before we are compelled reluctantly to condemn this old building as unsafe & dangerous. On this subject, however, the Sublom^e for Birnam Wood buildings will report separately for the consideration of the Lom^e. May the Lord direct them & shew them & us what is His will!

Our Sunday School is going on very pleasingly. It is attended most numerously, but we find it difficult to secure the regular attendance of our scholars, till a spirit of holy emulation prompts them to make the best use of the means of grace thus offered them. Hence the average attendance is greater than the whole number on the list. In consequence of a rule I made, that none being admitted who have not attended four successive Sundays & none to remain on the list who have absconded for so many times without sufficient reason, I was compelled to strike off a greater number than I received during the quarter, but still I prefer having only few faithful than many careless & indifferent scholars on the list. I have not been able as yet to form a Testament Class from my strict adherence to the plan & system, though I could not deny to four of them, who can read tolerably well, the great boon of a Testament by way of encouragement. We are still labouring under a want of proper Teachers, on which account the scholars did advance but slowly; but the Day scholars beginning to assist us more regular, they advance more rapidly of late.

Our Day School likewise is prospering, & though I was obliged from the above mentioned & other reasons to strike off the names of six scholars, yet our school had an increase of 7 children during the quarter. It is also worth remarking, in confirmation of the above pleasing fact, that of the 13 children admitted there are not less than 12 from Shantamee, all of them Apprentices' free children. Though I had some Testaments readers before this, who brought some knowledge of reading with them, yet it was in this quarter only that I formed a Testament Class of such children as had no knowledge of letters when they entered school. This is a joyful & important event in the history of a newly established school; & I trust this Class, small as it is at present, will increase & never want such as supply the place of those who are honourably dismissed from school as long as Birnam Wood remains a Church Missionary Station. Another pleasing sign is the great love these little children entertain for books, & especially for the Cottage Hymn Book, a few of which only I was able to give them either as presents or for payment. These they bring regularly to school & Divine Service, & are proud to be able to find the hymn given out & to sing it from the book; & I must confess I am not less proud than they thus to behold these little ones shaming out almost the whole adult congregation, which far from remaining indifferent to this new scene & unconscious of their inferiority, view them with a jealous eye. May they be persuaded &

prompted to go & do likewise.

Since some weeks Mrs Sessing, as soon as she was able, recommenced to give instruction to the girls in needlework for an hour & a half each day; & she speaks very favorably of them. They esteem it a privilege & honour to be admitted; & Mrs Sessing, on the other hand, makes use of this opportunity, by threat of exclusion, to secure their attendance at Divine service & the fulfilment of other parts of their duty; in which she has well succeeded.

The hours for Sunday School are one hour before service & from ½ past 1 to ½ past 3 o'clock in the afternoon. The hours for Day School are from 9 to 12 & from 1 to 3 o'clock in the afternoon. Besides the exercises mentioned in the tabular form, the children are taught to commit to memory Watts' & the Church catechisms, easy hymns - which at the same time they learn to sing, & with which exercise they are greatly delighted - the arithmetical tables, ciphering, & writing on slates & in copy-books.

Nothing of particular importance respecting the intercourse with our neighbours has transpired. We endeavour to keep peace with them without losing one inch of ground; & though some of them have tried to carry us away by subtlety, yet they have not succeeded: the Lord being on our side has protected us from "the snare of the fowler." May we thus trusting in Him, & in Him only, fight all our battles, & finally come off far more than conquerors through Him; to whom be all honour & glory now & for ever! Amen.

(Sig.d) J. F. Sessing

[Return of Birnam Wood Schools, March 1838.]

Rec. July 11/38
Com.
Ack.

Report of Appleton, Mar. /38, by Revd A. L. Dixon. (75

I could heartily wish that the Report of the present quarter contained more matter of a religious nature & less of a secular. As a minute detail of the latter could not be very interesting to read, I have said only so much as I deemed requisite to shew the quality of my engagements.

Jan. 3, 1838. Sent the last quarter's Report of my station for the year 1837 to the Revd W. H. Betts.

Jan. 7, 1838. At Windsor. Preached to my people from these words: "Train up a child in the way he should go" &c. - a subject of vast importance at the present time for two reasons: 1st because there are so many hundreds of children through a false delicacy, generally incident to parents who have seen hard times themselves, brought up in idleness, & consequently exposed to every vice: 2dly because the time when the apprenticeship system will terminate is now so near at hand. I persuaded them to train up their children in a proper manner, by all the motives I could collect, arising from policy, virtue, religion, & the present & eternal comfort of the children. I was

glad also to be able to announce to them, that a Catechist would be stationed with me in the Nassau, & that I hoped soon to come & live among them again & to open a good school. The people seemed much delighted.

Jan 13, 1838. The circumstance of Mr Holt's coming to us on his way to Kingston quite revived us. I had not seen him for 12 months, & then he was very ill. He addressed the people both last night & to night with peculiar solemnity. Mr Holt speaks with a beautiful simplicity, clearness, & energy, so that I could discover a deep attention on the part of all, & lively interest in the countenance of many.

Jan 14, 1838. I was obliged to go alone into the Nassau, although Mr Holt was at Huntly. The distance being 17 miles, & himself already a little fatigued, induced him to hold service at Huntly, whilst I went to my duties. Nothing remarkable occurred, except the pleasure I felt in a woman's coming to me with two of her youthful family, that they might present their little piece of money for the Mission premises at Appleton. "Two of my piccaninnies", said she, "have given their 10d each, & I have brought my other two that they may all remember that they have given something to the Lord, & that they may belong to him". I remarked, that it was my hope that when we parents shall have no more to do with this world, our children would arise to call God blessed. "That is what I want", she answered.

Jan 15, 1838. Left Huntly in company with Mr Holt to repair to the annual Missionary Meeting at Kingston. On the journey I learned that the Revd Patterson, a Scotch Minister, who has been at his station about half a year longer than I have been at mine, had raised so large a congregation as to be obliged, from the want of accommodation, to hold one service first for that portion of his people who happened to be inside the walls of the place of worship, & after these had retired to hold a second, in order to address the other; the whole of them being altogether unable to gain admittance at the same time. Also that Mr P. had upwards of 200 Communicants. I felt discouraged in comparing the apparent success of Mr P's labours at this place with that which has attended my own labours in the Nassau. I do not however, in my sphere perceive that the enforcement of the claims & sentences of the Divine Law, together with the humbling doctrine of salvation through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, & that altogether by grace, are in the least degree more popular in Jamaica than in the country parts of England.

Jan. 16, 1838. Reached Kingston in the evening & had the pleasure of meeting many of my dear brethren & sisters.

Jan. 20, 1838. Called at Bishop's Pen, according to request, to see the Bishop of Jamaica. His Lordship in conversation made inquiries of the new arrivals of Missionaries in the island, of the names of the Catechists, & of the stations occupied by

them, said he liked to be introduced to them; congratulated the Society in this island upon having the present gentleman as Secretary, hoped he would long be continued; "as," said he, "things go on in a very amicable manner now"; & said he should be my way soon, would call upon me, &c.

The evenings spent at the Mission House at Kingston were arranged in a manner to be at once social, improving, & religious. A given subject of conversation for each evening in the week was signified on a notice, affixed to one of the walls in the hall, & to-night it was perhaps more interesting than either had been before, whilst discussing the best means of promoting the cause of the Redeemer among our people & among our domestics.

Jan. 22, 1838. A prayer Meeting held at the Mission House. The Lord hear the prayers then offered, & accept the vows which it is probable were made on that occasion!

Jan. 23, 1838. Left Kingston early in the morning in company with Mr. Holt, & reached Huntly the next day.

Jan. 26, 1838. Went to Black River to take my Rector's Saturday & Sunday's duties in his absence, Mr. Reynolds having previously engaged to take my own in the Napan

Jan. 27, 1838. Mr. Withy came to Huntly to unite with me in the duties of my District, particularly in the keeping of schools. Impressed as I have been for a considerable time with the necessity of going again to reside in the lowlands among my people as soon as practicable, I have been trying many means of getting my furniture removed, & of taking Mrs. D. & Susan to Barton Isles. I had indeed long felt, to a painful degree, when by myself, the distance, but now that Mr. Withy is with me, I could no longer refrain from making some attempt, however bold & self denying, to return to the bosom of my people: in pursuance of which resolution I hired some persons to take down a mattress, a table, & a couple of chairs in the way of furniture for Mr. Withy & myself; & with this to accommodate ourselves, & to shew ourselves come to live among the people.

Feb. 3, 1838. Mr. W. & myself made the first essay towards removing from Huntly to Barton Isles, with many prayers for the Almighty's assistance to help us to carry out our plans, & to raise up some friend or friends, who may further us by carrying our goods &c. We reached Mecico the same evening & slept there.

Feb. 4, 1838. Before breakfast I went to see Mr. Knowles - mentioned in my last Report - a bookkeeper on Mecico Estate. His disease - the dropsy - was not felt so distressing as when I last called on him, & I was able to speak a little more freely to him now than before, & somewhat to enlarge upon the sinful state of man by nature, & to recommend him to make immediate application to the Saviour. He received this visit more kindly than the last. In company with the overseer, after leaving Mr. K. when relating both my plans & difficulties, he kindly offered to give me any assistance in the way of carriage. On reaching Windsor, where Divine Service was held, I was gratified with a note from a gentleman to inform me that he would undertake the

carriage of anything I had to remove. This intelligence was cheering, & enables me to announce to the people my design of opening a day school in a very short time in the immediate neighbourhood, & to encourage them to come forward to have the names of their children inserted. A great many people attended, were catechized, & about 30 persons read. I felt very thankful in the evening at Barton Isles for a man so agreeable as Mr. Wilky being sent me, who seemed not only to acquiesce in the first rude arrangements made for our removal from Huntly, but even to take a pleasure in it as a preliminary measure.

From the 6th to 14th, when I brought Mrs D. & Susan from Huntly, I have been engaged in scarcely anything besides packing up goods all of which were obliged to be carried six miles down the mountains on persons heads - & hiring & superintending the persons who carried them.

The day before our coming down I buried an unfortunate infant who had not been baptized. I knew it was irregular, but I did it from two motives: 1st to embrace this opportunity of explaining the nature of baptism, because there are so many persons who ignorantly suppose that when they have received that sacrament they will by virtue of it be saved, & that the absence of that rite excludes from heaven. 2dly because the burying the child allowed me to speak to the wicked mother, in the presence of her father, whose heart her transgression appears so much to have grieved. The young unfortunate mother cried. The poor old father whilst I was speaking to her would say from time to time, "Quite true". "There child, hearken to that". During these two little lectures in the house; the one on baptism, the other on the evil of fornication, personally addressed to the woman, so many people had convened that I thought proper at the grave to add a third, viz: on death.

Feb 15, 1838. Barton Isles. The people have commenced to attend our evening prayers at this place in goodly numbers. The population is very small, & most of the people have to come nearly a mile. On making known our intention of allowing any persons to be present at evening prayers, & that it was our purpose to devote half an hour regularly to teach them to "read book", & half an hour to read the Bible & sing & pray to God they seemed very pleased. It is truly lamentable to find how ignorant the apprentices generally speaking are of the very first principles of Religion until some instructor resides among them. Nearly all the people here profess to go somewhere to church, yet scarcely any one of them knows what to answer when he is asked, who, or what, or where the great God is who made him; & every one seems to be plunged in the darkness of total ignorance concerning the person & undertaking of the Son of God. I find among them very few married, & those whom I have urged to lead a more decent life, make promises in such tone & manner as I fear bespeak little sincerity of purpose.

Feb 18, 1838: Lord's Day. The people had assembled in a great number at the new

buildings at Appleton. It is pleasing to see how they look around the place & seem to feel at home. With very little accommodation they made themselves comfortable, & the want of a floor was on this occasion a positive advantage; for the women seated themselves below; some on the little chairs they had brought with them; some on planks propped up by stones, others on the stones themselves or on the ground: the men sat above, & all could both see & hear. There is not any one thing which makes me feel so grateful for coming so near my people, as the being able to spend so much more time among them. I can now stay with them on the Sabbath day until nearly sunset without any inconvenience; many of them seem delighted with an extra service after the general reading & catechising. One person came to be baptized, but on Mr. Withy's putting some questions to her she appeared extremely ignorant. At the same time two or three who wished to become candidates for the Lord's Supper, came to me. With one young woman I felt interested. "Why do you wish to come to the Lord's Table?" "Because me want for to do good to my soul." "But how do you mean that the Lord's Supper will do good to your soul?" "Because my saviour die for sinners" "What makes you think yourself a sinner?" "We all sinners" "But why do you think that you are a sinner?" "Because me know that my heart very wicked many times" "How long have you thought about your soul?" "From before Christmas." "Who has talked with you about these things, or who persuaded you to try to come to the sacrament?" "Nobody talk to me, but me attend the Moravian minister & me wish to come" "What made you first care about your soul or to come to church at all?" "Nobody," she repeated told her to do so, but, she said, "my mind give me for come, because me thought it no good to stay away from church when so many people go there." After much conversation, with which I was pleased upon the whole, I directed her to attend the next Saturday week's meeting of the Communicants & Candidates at my house.

Feb. 19, 1838. Our Day School opened at Barton Isles by Mr. Withy. The number of little black faces amounted to 12. The best place which these premises afforded for a schoolroom is an old stable very much gone to ruin. Its great recommendation is that it is cool & airy; but as even the roof will not protect from rain, the children must on such an occurrence come into the house.

Feb. 21, 1838. Spoke again to the people about an evening school, when 12 persons present desired their names to be entered as scholars. Revd W.K. Betts came.

Feb. 22, 1838. Went to Accompong, in company with the Revd W.K. Betts & Revd Wm. Hylton. A quarter of a year's absence on my part made me relish the different kind of feeling which the Maroons exhibited toward their new Catechist, & a goodly assembly of about 70 children in the schoolroom made me quite enjoy this visit. Found Mr & Mrs Paul & family in the possession of good health. Mr Gillies is much satisfied with the exchange of station he has made, & is quite at home with the people. After settling a few pecuniary matters there, we went to the schoolroom to hold an evening service. Mr.

Betts delivered a lecture to a crowded audience: there must have been nearly all the people of the town present.

Feb 23, 1838. The next morning called on Capt. Hylton, the Superintendant of Accompong, in company with the above named gentlemen, who had made some offers of land, stone, & timbers to the C. M. Society. The situation, however, does not seem a very eligible one, & the population around very scattered. Mr. Betts & myself returned afterwards to Barton Isles. In the evening three other names were added to the list of evening scholars. The number of persons who come at present in the evening to prayers quite fills up the little accommodation I have for them. About 50 has been the average number from the time we came here, & they are very attentive.

Feb. 25, 1838. At the new buildings - Revd. W. K. Betts preached in the morning; assisted in hearing some of the adults read after service, & addressed the people in the afternoon.

March 3, 1838: Lord's Day. According to my plan the communicants & Candidates came to me at Barton Isles to day. They were desired to be here by 12 o'clock, but two of them had reached the place as early as 7 in the morning, after having walked a distance of nine miles. Nearly all of them had arrived by 11 o'clock, so that I assembled with them before the time announced. The number present was altogether 21. These occasions are always very solemn to me, because of the great responsibility I feel in admitting persons to the Lord's Table. The mode I adopted was, to commence with the calling over their names; to ask the reason why any were absent; sing a hymn; read the Scripture, & pray. Address them; refer again to the names; mention any changes which may have occurred since the last meeting; inquire as to general progress or declension made in spiritual affairs. If any misdemeanors have happened, & been brought to light, to hear them stated, & to remark upon them; catechize the people generally; classify them afterwards & address separately - 1st the Candidates just come; 2nd others of longer standing; 3rd Communicants about to partake for the first time; 4th the other Communicants; - occupy between half & three quarters of an hour in putting questions of a practical nature; await an answer, & correct, explain, or furnish altogether the answer, if needful; - conclude with singing & prayer.

This day one Candidate was added to the number, & five Candidates allowed to become Communicants. One Communicant withdrawn.

Of these five Candidates above mentioned, I have every reason to hope that they are sincere & humble followers of our blessed Lord.

Here I would take occasion to mention, that when addressing this little company, I was induced to speak rather largely & urgently upon the duty of any individual who might be living in the indulgence of any one sin to make

it a matter of conscience to mention it. After they were dismissed, one of the communicants came to me, with a pale & evidently perplexed countenance, saying, that she was not a worthy person to receive the sacrament, that she was in great trouble; that I could not do her any good; that it was no use for her to be eating & drinking her own condemnation; & indeed after much preliminary matter that, though she was a widow, the widow of my late clerk, she was in the prospect of having a family unlawfully; & that it was better to turn herself out from the table, than to be ordered away as she was sure she would be soon if she did not do it herself. The pleasure I had felt before was now overcome by pain. I addressed her in a manner as solemn as I could command upon the circumstance which she had related; the unhappy condition she had brought upon herself; the danger into which she had plunged her soul; the probability of an entire absence from God's house as well as table; a heart hardened in consequence of a separation from good people & the means of grace; the anguish, which, if she became a true penitent, must be felt; or if not a penitent, a cruel remorse of conscience for ever in the world to come. She said she knew that all I said was very right; & said she, "Minister, I know it is your duty to tell me so." After commending her to the mercy of the Almighty I took my leave of her.

Mar. 4, 1838: Lord's Day. Wm. Seddon, in company with our little Missionary family, went to Mexico. Wm. S. gave an impressive discourse: many of the people were in tears. After the service, the sacrament was administered. I always preface the receiving of it with some introductory address. One motive is, that they may have their minds more solemnized: another is, that the language employed in that excellent service in the Prayer Book may be well understood. After recapitulating some of the mercies of God to us as a Church, I adverted to the withdrawing of a communicant; when at once every person apparently wished to hide his face, & gave vent to his feelings in a shower of tears. Nor could I refrain, so much do I feel, I trust, the sorrow of my people to be own. Again too at the same service, my feelings were highly wrought upon; but it was, I trust, my heavenly Father's will to mix another ingredient in the cup which I had to taste. It was my Susan: she requested to be allowed to stay & look at us. She stayed, looked, examined every thing with great emotion, & shed many tears. I could I thought read her feelings; nor was I mistaken. She has in fact long been concerning about the "sacrifice of the death of Christ."

At Mexico mentioned a plan to the people of taking children to school from distant properties, the parents sending sufficient provisions with their children on the Monday morning to last them until Saturday morning. They were told that by sending the trifling remuneration of 2½ per week for each child, a person could be provided to cook their food.

Mar. 9, 1838. Went to Lacovia, to attend the meeting of the Bible Society established in this parish. The Revd J. Thomson, the Agent, when asking me to preach a sermon & to

make a collection once a year in my district in aid of the above object, made this remark, "You will find that as you influence your people to get Bibles, & interest yourself in the circulation of them, you will do good to your Mission." May it prove so! An old blind man, whom we used to visit at Huntly, whom Susen used to lead into prayers, sent down to say "How d'ye"; & to request that he a "poor, old, blind creature", as he expressed himself, might be always prayed for.

Mar. 10, 1838. Engaged to day, as I am very frequently, in talking with parties who have been living in the old habit of this island, but know & feel it to be sinful, & are sensible that the laws of God & the decencies of society call upon them to become married. The most part seem to come & talk to me about marriage that I may think the better of them. "Give me at once your names to call you over in church", I say to them. Then, generally speaking, they say they wish much, & intend very soon to come & give their names, & beg Massa to give them a little more time. If they eventually become married, then I am too often surprised & grieved when they come to the altar. I see how the time has been spent which they begged of me. The man is commonly dressed in a manner that may be termed smart, but the woman is bedecked with what so ill becomes the Negro: flounces & silks & head dresses, whilst at home there is provided a set of cakes at an expensive rate, & liquors laid up in riotous abundance. And I am informed that this pride of dress is twofold: 1st. to make an appearance on the wedding-day, after which the clothes are put by; & the pride of the coloured pageant directs its use in the second place to be the permanent covering of her body when she is buried. I have tried much, very much, to overcome this evil. In some instances I have succeeded, & have had the pleasure of marrying some whose prudence & good taste in clean, plain clothing, such as they know how to put on & how to wear when it is on, have made the Negro look such that no peasant in the world could have cause to be ashamed to call him "brother".

Mar. 18, 1838. Lord's Day. Went to Windsor & found a good number of people. On my return a messenger came to me with a note written by Dr. Bygrave, who was attending Mr. & Mrs. Seddon at Green Pond, requesting me to come at the earliest period to that place as both of them were extremely unwell.

Mar. 19, 1838. Left for Green Pond at 8 o'clock & arrived at 4 P.M. Mr. & Mrs. Seddon were both in one room & very ill & unable to be of any assistance to each other. I spoke first to Seddon, afterwards to Mrs. S. To him I said, "Seddon, I am come to see you". He spoke slowly & said, "Yes, thank you". The sight of them both so ill & so helpless made me feel confused, not knowing how to act when every attention that could be paid was so requisite. This feeling on my part was, however, soon relieved by the appearance of Dr. Bygrave. He did not seem at all to like Seddon's look & torpid state. Mrs. S. asked him what he thought of her husband. "He is very poorly", was the answer. Shortly after he made

the remark, that the remittent feoer, the disease under which Seddon was labouring, was an insidious & vile disease. He shaved off the hair above the ears & applied a blister to each place. I walked home with him. He told me that he did not think Seddon would live & that he had lately taken a change for the worse & that it would be a critical night with him.

Mar. 20, 1838. Seddon was much the same. The doctor had not expected his being alive this morning.

Mar. 21, 1838. No difference was to be seen in Seddon, except perhaps that he was a little more sluggish. Mrs S. much improved in strength & spirits. Her singular resignation to the will of God, & the depth of piety which I found her to possess under God's chastising hand, made me feel either that she was astonishingly improved by affliction, or that I had never really known her before.

Here I have to mention an accident, which I hope may not prove tedious in the recital. When Dr Bygrave came to Green Pond in the evening about ½ past 8 o'clock he, as usual, offered me his beast to ride to his house (I was in the habit of sleeping at his house to give more room at Seddons for the servants & attendants.) The Doctor reminded me that it was a spirited animal but knew the road well, & would quietly take me home, & indeed, as it was very dark, the boy might lead her. The boy in obedience took the bridle; but as the beast tossed her head, she jerked it out of his hand. This startled the mare, she galloped away at full speed. As the night was very dark, I could neither see any part of the path she was taking through the rough & declining coffee piece in front of the house, nor guide the animal. The mare at last after many windings about the field attempted to get out of it by making a desperate leap at a high gate, but her leap did not clear it, & this unsuccessful effort pitched me over her head, & I fell about two yards on the other side of the gate. I was able to jump up at once, called out for help, & immediately felt somebody's hand upon my arm. Two or three other persons took hold of me directly, & I was able by their assistance to walk home. Now my strength failed me & I was almost fainting. But oh! the gratitude I ought to feel to the Almighty that not a bone was broken, & that no injury was done to my brain! I had considerable pain during the night, arising both from the wounds in my face, a severe headache, & my left arm injured by the violence of the fall.

Mar. 24, 1838. Revd C. F. Hall called at Green Pond & seemed much impressed with poor Seddon's case. Mr H. spoke to him a little, & the signs which Seddon made rendered it evident that he understood the most of what was said to him. Before Mr H. left the house we all knelt at the bed side, & he offered up a very feeling & earnest, but submissive prayer to God, on behalf of the sufferer.

Mar. 25, 1838. I intimated yesterday to the head man of this property, Green Pond, that I hoped to be able to address & pray with the people a little this morning, but when I mentioned the circumstance to the Doctor, he would not allow me under any considera-

to do so - Seddon rallies a little - He remarked to Mrs S. that he was trying to praise God. This day has been upon the whole a very heavy one to me - No Divine service, nor Christian communion (Seddon's state of health not allowing it) I have found some time for searching my heart: but when the mind is attacked, however slightly, with melancholy, that is not a fit time for converse with the conscience - O that I were in the habit of constantly pursuing those things which conscience in the season of retirement suggests as being needful!

Mar. 26, 1838. Seddon so much better that the doctor did not stay all night in the house - I so far prevailed with him as to induce him to open his eyes & give me two or three answers, which he did with evident reluctance - I repeated slowly to him the words of the Psalmist, "I was brought low & He helped me" - adding, "How short, how easy to be understood." He made a sign of assent. "You are now low, but have been much lower" - He gave a low, but pathetic "yes" - "Now God helps you" - At this observation of mine, he put his hands together in the attitude of devotion, & after a deep sigh said, "Ah! quite true."

Mar. 27, 1838. In the afternoon Seddon was able to bear the fatigue of being removed from his bedroom to the adjoining room.

Mar. 28, 1838. This morning pulled out two large splinters from my lip, which had been the cause of much suppuration & acute pain, attended with restless nights - The more I contemplate my heavy fall from the horse, the kind attention of Dr B., the speedy healing of the parts lacerated, the more do I feel the duty I am under of referring all to the wise providence & preventive goodness of the Almighty -

Mar. 29, 1838. Left Green Pond & returned next day to Barton Isles, where I met the Revd Wm Shylton & Mr Holt - When I left Seddon he was still in a weak state, but gave fresh tokens every day of returning health -

The state of the Schools connected with Appleton for the present quarter is as follows: -

	No. on Books	Average attendance	Alphabet	Reading First Class Book	Reading Testament	Ciphering	Learning Catechism
Day School at Barton Isles	29	27	23	4	2	2	2
Evening School at Barton Isles	37	"	11	23	3	"	"
Sunday School at Appleton	38	"	9	8	13	Reading 2nd Class Bk. 8	"

NB. The Teacher on Mount Unity School sent his resignation on the 21st Feb. The number of scholars when the school discontinued was 22 - With the concurrence of the Revd W. K. Betts the scholars in that neighbourhood are referred to the Accompong station instead of appointing, at least for the present,

another Teacher. In the above syllabus no scholars are twice reckoned.

With every sentiment of duty, esteem, & affection, I have the honor to be &c.

Barton Isles, April 3, 1838. (Sig.d) Henry Ludlow Dixon.

Rec.d Sept. 17/38

Rev.d W. K. Betts to the Lay Secretary. (98)

Kingston, July 27, 1838.

My dear Sir,

1. I have received no communication from you since yours of the 2.nd April. Neither have we had any Missionary publications of a later date than February last, though many ships have arrived from London. My last to you was dated June 1.st.

2. I have just returned from Darliston in Westmoreland, where the quarterly meeting of the Corr. Com.tee was held, the Minutes of which are sent herewith. It was a full meeting, there being no less than nine members present. It was my intention to have had the Com.tee meeting in Kingston, but I found on inquiry that it was not likely there would be a sufficient number in attendance there to constitute a quorum: I was therefore compelled to go down into Cornwall again to obtain a Committee. This has occasioned me a ride on horseback of 200 miles & upwards during this very trying time of the year; but I have been mercifully brought back in safety.

3. The 1.st Resolution of the 4.th July now sent has reference to the appointment of Mr. Orgill to Swanswick, & to the correspondence relative thereto. The Corr. Com.tee appear to see this transaction in a different point of view to the Parent Com.tee, & regret the course taken. The Corr. Com.tee do not see what should have induced the Parent Com.tee to appoint to a new station a clergyman already in this island, who was to be placed in the same connexion with the Corr. Com.tee & the Mission generally as the other Missionaries (except that he will not be removable by the Society") without having communicated their intention to the Corr. Com.tee. Had this been done the Corr. Com.tee would not have been backward in informing the Parent Com.tee whether their local knowledge of persons & things enabled them to concur in opinion as to the suitableness of the appointment. The Corr. Com.tee would not indulge the thought that this act implies any want of confidence in them; but they do think it would have been more for the interest of the Society if they had been in some measure referred to before so decisive a step were taken. The Corr. Com.tee infer that the Parent Com.tee had no personal knowledge of Mr. Orgill, or been in correspondence with him previous to nominating him to Swanswick, or had any intimation from him of his willingness to become a Missionary of the Society. The Corr. Com.tee would not wish to be understood as having anything whatever to object to Mr. Orgill's respectability or moral worth; but still he is not the man they would invite to join the Mission: indeed they would in all probability have declined an express offer from him. It is known that Mr. Orgill, though he has lately become a

subscriber to the Society, did some time ago speak very disrespectfully of the Mission & its Missionaries; & further it is only four or five weeks ago, I am informed, that a complaint was brought against him to the Governor that he was pursuing a course likely even to shake the foundation of social order & happiness, by industriously promulgating the opinion that the marriages celebrated by the Dissenting ministers here were not legal or binding. Neither does there appear to have ever been any friendly or brotherly intercourse between Mr. O. & the Missionaries; I mean such as might be expected to result where there exists a love to the work in which they are engaged. But if the Corr. Com^e had had the highest opinion of Mr. O's suitableness, yet they would still have regretted the course pursued, as they consider that thereby one step has been gained by those here who have long desired to set aside the Corr. Com^e in this country, & to transact business direct with the Parent Com^e, as the surest scheme for ultimately getting the management of the Mission into their own hands.

I think the above remarks convey the sentiments of the members of the Corr. Com^e who passed the 1st Resolution. No communication has been received on this subject from Mr. Orgill, nor from the Bishop's Secretary since his note to me of Jan. 17th forwarded to you in my letter of Jan. 31st. Mr. Orgill is now Island Curate of Portland. Swanswick, it is said, presents a fine field for Missionary labour. The Chapel is one of the finest in the island, & situated in the midst of a large population. The Corr. Com^e are not averse to the occupying of it by the Society, but quite the contrary. The 33rd Resolution passed on the third day of the meeting was not, I believe, at all contemplated at the time of passing the 1st Resolution. In this appointment I had no hand: I was asked if I would propose a station for myself, but I declined.

4. The 2nd & 3rd Resolutions put the finishing stroke to those alterations in the management of the Mission which have been for some time in contemplation & which it is confidently believed will greatly tend to regularity & promptitude in the conducting of the Mission. Those alterations were fully & I hope clearly explained in my letters of April 27th & June 1st. The Corr. Com^e have drawn Bills of Exchange on you, dated July 4th, in favor of J. V. Purrier, Esq., at 60 days, as follows, signed by the Chairman & Secretary. N° 1 for £1000, N° 2 for £500, & N°s 3 & 4 for £500 each. In addition to this, Mr. King, who did not attend the meeting, drew as Treasurer, without the Corr. Com^e being aware of it, a Bill on you for £1000 St^g*. This latter was not wanted at the time, it will therefore occasion the drawing to a less amount at the next quarterly meeting of the Corr. Com^e. This

*Mr. K. has since informed me the amount is in 2 Bills of £500 each.

will not occur again, being prevented by the 3rd Resolution.

5. On Resolution 5th. I have to remark that, after wasting hours in going over old letters & accounts, I am quite convinced that a clear view of this business will never be obtained: the Corr. Com^ee therefore think it must be mutually arranged between Mr Wildman & the Parent Com^ee. The alteration in the plan when money was given instead of provisions was made by the authority of Mr Wildman's former agent, Mr Taylor, & over this the Society of course had no control. It is evident that some sums of money were paid, but Mr Wildman's Attorney has never been able to shew how much. And on the other hand it appears equally evident that the amount of provisions received by the Catechists did not amount to the proportion your letter seems to signify was in the original agreement.

6. An expression of the approval or otherwise on the part of the Parent Com^ee of the recommendation of the Corr. Com^ee contained in the 7th Resolution is requested.

7. The design of the 8th Resolution is to have a fixed & authorized standard of what shall be the amount of household supplies to the Society's stations of such things as are supplied in this country, in order to prevent doubt for the future on the mind of the Secretary, & also to prevent encroachments & discontents if there should arise any such propensities.

8. It appears to me that the 10th Resolution is so full in itself as not to require further explanation at present, beyond what Mr Yate's report may contain, which I hope to be able to send you soon.

9. The sums appropriated by 12th Resolution are for some of the 16 new buildings aided by the Government Grant: those mentioned in this Resolution are in progress, & some of them will I hope soon be completed.

10. The 13th & 19th Resolutions refer to the Society's new station called Rural Hill, where M^r & Mrs Woodcock are located. Our friends there are greatly encouraged by the diligence & delight with which the people receive their instruction, & by the efforts they are making to assist in the building. Mr Woodcock's Journal gives very pleasing accounts of the zeal & goodwill of the peasantry around him. The intention is to get one building at Rural Hill as large as all the available means will admit of, to be used as <u>both</u> chapel & school. Mr Voysey, the architect who came out to superintend the building of Mr Griffith's Church, is to be employed at the commencement of the Rural Hill building to shew the best plan to be adopted; & from his skill it is hoped this measure will be of great advantage. By employing him in this instance, the Com^ee will also learn the rate of his charges, & be better able to judge whether it may be expedient to call for his advice respecting any other of the buildings.

11. By the 15th Resolution the Com^ee have abandoned one of its old

stations. When Mr. Smith was appointed to Low Ground last October, it was found that both dwelling & schoolhouse had gone much out of repair - Mr. Wildman attorney then said that the repairs should be done in a few weeks, & on the strength of this, the Teacher was sent to the place to reside for this short period of time at the overseer's house, but now, on the July following, we find not only the repairs not done, but an intimation that it is not intended to incur that expense: of course there remained no alternative but to abandon the station. It is highly inexpedient at all times to place a Teacher in the same house with the overseer. This station, Low Ground, was considered an unhealthy one. The next Resolution (16) shews what Mr. Smith's duties are to be for the present, & helps toward carrying into effect the 2nd Resolution.

12. I do not know sufficient of the transaction referred to in the 9th Resolution to give a full explanation of it; but it is, I believe, in substance this:- In the year 1835 or 6, Mr. Joseph Gordon having committed some gross trespass on Birnam Wood, the Society's solicitors were instructed by some person to commence an action against Mr. Gordon, which was done, but the action was put off court after court till the time had arrived when the defendant could require that the action be set aside for non prosecution, which the court ordered & the defendant's costs to be paid. It is a sad thing that the funds of the Society should be so expended, & considerable blame rests somewhere - The amount is £107.

13. The events which have guided Mr. Cork to Maryland (Res. 18) were unexpected & interesting. Mr. Cork was placed on his arrival in this country at the Grove, to relieve Mr. Corner of part of the duties of that station in order that he might study for Holy Orders. Mr. Cork was at the Grove from Jan.y to June, when on Mr. Corner being ordained Deacon on Trinity Sunday last, Mr. Cork's services were no longer required there. During his stay at the Grove Mr. Cork laboured very diligently visiting the various properties up the mountains above the Grove for the purpose of instructing the people, & among the places he visited was Maryland where he met with so much encouragement & so numerous an attendance that he began to go there regularly on Sundays catechising & teaching. The brother of the proprietor seeing how acceptable Mr. Cork's labours were, has invited the Society to make it a permanent station, & has written to the proprietor in England, Sir Edw.d Hyde East, to assist. Mr. Hinton East has in the mean time set apart a building temporally for school & public worship, & the Com.ee have hired a residence there for Mr. Cork. It appears to be a good situation for a station, & has among other advantages that of being an intermediate station between the Grove & Birnam Wood. It seems also to be a populous district, yet destitute of the means of instruction. It is remarkably

cool & healthy. If the list of the 16 new school stations were not completed, there would have been no hesitation in placing Maryland among them. Cannot the Breat Com^ee make this a 17th? The Corr. Com^ee do not intend, I believe, to adopt any other new station at present. By the way has the Government Grant for the Teachers at the 16 new stations been received?

14. The small outlay voted in the 28th Resolution was really necessary. Mr Pollitt seems to be much blessed in his work at Moore Town. Nothing however has as yet been done toward placing this station on a more permanent footing. I cannot learn that the Governor has done any thing to promote the Society's views there, in accordance with the recommendations to him from Sir Geo. Grey on your application. Will you not again address Sir Geo. Grey on this subject? It is really very important.

15. The next Resolution calling for some remarks is the 26th. Mr Wm Ashby was received as a Catechist in July 1836; but I regret I cannot give you copies of the papers or letters of that date bearing upon the terms of his connexion with this Mission, as it does not appear that they are preserved, at least they were never handed to me. It is, however, clearly understood that Mr Wm Ashby offered his services for this Mission particularly, & with a view to obtaining Ordination. He has, I believe, never been in Europe, & the Corr. Com^ee considered that it would be the means of rendering him more qualified for the ministry if he were for a 12 month at Islington, & had the opportunity of being in European society, & especially if he were so placed as to be in the way of imbibing clearer evangelical sentiments, & more of a Missionary spirit. The Corr. Com^ee therefore approved of his views & wishes in this respect, & considered that as he proposes bearing the expences of the voyages, it would not be an expensive measure to the Society compared with the good anticipated; & they therefore trust that this somewhat novel arrangement will be approved of by the Parent Com^ee. Mr A's attainments in the languages are respectable.

16. The 29th Resolution brings out Mr W. Forbes from his retirement. He received the permission of the Com^ee in May 1837 to give himself entirely to study; & since that date he has not been engaged in any active duties for the Society; & the Corr. Com^ee thought that this state of things had continued as long as they could conscientiously allow. The placing of Mr Wm Forbes with Mr Dixon it was thought would both give him a sphere of active service during a portion of his time, & also afford him the advantage of Mr Dixon's aid & superintendence, as expressed in the Resolution.

17. The arrangements made by the 30th Resolution are intended to combine similar advantages. Mr Sessing who intends to prepare himself for Episcopal Ordination will be aided in his study of the languages by Mr A. Ashby, whose acquirements therein are considerable, while he as a young man may derive much good by labouring in connexion with Mr Sessing & having the benefit of his experience.

18. I trust the Parent Comee will sa in the tenor of the 31st Resolution, as also in the measures recently adopted for the better carrying on the busines of the Mission, a careful regard on the part of the Com Comee, of the expenditure of the Mission. The proposal here made is with the view of avoiding several heavy items of expence. The Mission premises in Kingston is rented at £160 per ann., though this is now reduced by sub-letting a part for £25. Then £100 per ann. was paid for a residence for the Secretary. Now these are large sums if they are to be incurred annually. The proposal in this Resolution is to avoid this by erecting one house at the Grove for all the purposes expressed in the preamble. — The advantages contemplated are:-

I. Having the Secretary's residence on the Society's land at the Grove, which is cool, healthy & retired, & sufficiently near to town.

II. By this measure the Secretary would always be near the Normal School, & might frequently aid its operations by his presence.

III. By this arrangement the Society would have a cool & healthy place of resort for the Missionaries on their first arrival in the country till a Com^{n} can be obtained - which sometimes extends to many weeks - instead of being detained in the trying heat, dust, & bustle of town. Moreover as there are all the branches of the Society's operations going on at the Grove, Day, Evening, Sunday & Normal Schools & Chapel Service, the new Missionaries may at once see service, get acquainted with the character & ways of the people; & by taking a part be gaining valuable practical experience, instead of enduring the torment of having nothing to do in town.

IV. The Missionaries might resort to this building from all parts of the country for the Annual Meeting, be lodged & boarded at moderate expence; & one item, always a heavy one in town, viz: grass for horses, be avoided, as plenty of that article is growing on the Grove land -

I regret I have not yet been able to ascertain the probable cost of such a building, but suppose it will amount to a £1000 Stg - The views of the Parent Com^{ee} on this point are solicited -

19. The case referred to in Resolution 36 will be best understood by extracting the portions of the Reports of Mr. Gillies & Mr. Seddon - Mr. Dixon's statement of the case is this:- that Mr. Seddon said to him when on his way to Accompong, "Can I perform any baptisms or do anything for you at Accompong?" Mr. Dixon replied, "Thank you" - but he states he had not the most remote idea that Mr. Seddon would go & baptize 101 persons of all ages & it is feared of all characters, & Mr. Dixon feels it much that such an inroad has been made upon his discipline - It appears that Mr. Seddon's statement of the case in his Report was sent after Mr Dixon had been to Mr. Seddon to speak about it - The Com Com^{ee} were for passing some strong Resolution

on the occasion; but I warned them, knowing they are jealously watched, & there are those who wait for their halting, lest they might again lay themselves open to the charge of interfering in matters purely of the ministerial office, & referrable only to the Bishop, if Mr. Seddon were to go to the Bishop with their vote of censure or otherwise - The Corr. Com.ee, therefore, only referred the case to the Parent Com.ee; but the feeling of the Com.ee was that they would be heartily glad if the Parent Com.ee would recall Mr. Seddon, as he has been so troublesome to them ever since he has been in the Mission. Really the consequences to the cause of godliness are very serious in such a way of proceedure.

20. In the case contained in the 37th Resolution the Corr. Com.ee felt no restraint, no hesitation; but how painful soever it might be, they perceived their path of duty to be plain - My letter to Mr. Woodcock, Cork, & Withy called forth the replies you now receive; & the testimony of Mr. Holt, with whom Mr. Hawkins had been living two or three months, was of the same character. The reply of Mr. Hawkins is suspiciously brief! This is not a case of a person falling under the more powerful temptations of a tropical climate but he seems to have been long addicted to habits unfit for a Missionary. May the Great Head of the Church give our Com.ee wisdom to discern character, & may He spare them the pain of such occurrences as these! The Corr. Com.ee from prudential motives declined entering into explanation with Mr. Hawkins. I suppose he will soon be with you.

21. I have now written upon those points in the Minutes which appeared most to require some explanation. From the mass of business now pressing upon me I have necessarily been brief on the different points; but I hope I have thrown a little light upon the Resolutions. The quarterly Reports just received from the different stations are, upon the whole, very satisfactory; some are particularly interesting. I will forward them by the first favorable opportunity - The various Day, Evening, & Sunday Schools in the Mission now muster about 4,500 scholars. Do be so kind as to see that the Missionary publications are sent more regularly; they are constantly applied for by the Missionaries, & are really useful in cheering up the drooping spirits.

22. The memorable day the 1st August will be ushered in next week! a day which shall terminate a period of nearly 300 years of cruel slavery that has so long cursed these beautiful islands - It is appointed to be a day of general thanksgiving - The Negroes appear remarkably cool upon the subject; yet they are making great preparations for the rejoicings of the day. I have no fears for the peace of the country, except what arise from the circumstance that the British Government have not made provision for a disinterested magistracy to act between those who have so long stood in the relation of master & slave. For though this relation is no more, yet the habit of feeling & acting so long exercised will, I fear, be unjustly exercised still to a great extent. I remain &c. (Sig.d) W. K. Betts.

Rec. Sept. 17/38 — A — Rev. W. K. Betts to the Lay Secretary — (99)

Com

Ans.

My dear Sir,

Kingston, Aug. 14, 1838.

Another packet has arrived without any letter from you: your last received is that dated April 2nd. I have sent you the following which are as yet unacknowledged:- Letters Mar. 3 & 10, April 27th, (two letters) May 10th, June 1st, & July 27th with various enclosures.

1. I now send enclosed another document illustrative of the affair of the 101 baptisms by Mr Seddon, referred to in the 36th Resolution of July 4th sent home last packet. This, with the documents sent on the 27th July, contains all the information I have to give on this subject.

2. I am desirous of adding a few observations to those made in mine of the 27th ult. respecting Mr Cook's Station, Maryland, from a growing conviction of the desirableness & importance of making that a permanent station of the Church Missionary Society. I was there on Saturday & Sunday last, & was much pleased with the number & attention of the people, who appear to be attaching themselves to Mr Cook. It is a very good situation for a Station, considered relative to other Stations, viz: Grove & Birnam Wood, & Charles Town. The Grove is about 7 miles on the south, & Birnam Wood about 10 on the northward. It thus forms a link in a chain of Stations connected with each other & with Kingston. Thus. the Grove is about 7 miles from Kingston, Maryland about 7 further towards Birnam Wood, this latter place being 10 miles beyond Maryland; & beyond Birnam Wood at about 12 miles distance is Charles Town, another Station of the Society. The importance therefore of retaining Maryland as one of these links, for all the purposes of friendly aid & intercourse, & as a resting stage from town, is great, beyond what would be conceived by those who are unacquainted with that mountainous part of the country. The Station has also been opened to us so unexpectedly, & with so many concomitant circumstances, as to make it almost a clear indication of Providence. The climate also is excellent; equal perhaps to that of England itself. As I observed in my last, the 16 new Stations appear to be at last fixed, & I would earnestly request the Parent Com^ee to allow of one more being established, namely, this one, at or near Maryland. I believe considerable aid may be obtained in the neighbourhood, especially if the great change of universal freedom passes over happily, several of the neighbouring proprietors being very desirous that the Society should establish itself there. It is, moreover, a large & populous district, without any means of grace but what are afforded by the Society. It is hoped, therefore, the Parent Com^ee will sanction the making this a permanent & independent Station of the Society. Mr Cook has already a large Sunday School & Congregation,

& a Day School of above 80 children - Neither will this augment the number of Stations previously adopted, as two, viz: Hampstead & Low Ground, have lately been abandoned.

3. I send herewith a Requisition for School Books &c - It contains things really wanted, & I believe nothing superfluous, either in kind or quantity - The Communion Service sent last time consisted of 2 flagons, 2 cups, & one plate: it appears to me that 1 flagon, 2 cups, & 2 plates would constitute a more useful service.

4. Enclosed I send you a list of the Society's Stations & the attendance at the various schools made up to the 1st July - This list shews a great increase of scholars, & will point out also that the Requisition sent is very moderate in the quantities applied for compared with the numbers to be instructed - It is thought that the number of scholars in the Day Schools will be considerably increased, now that all are free, by the attendance of many of those who were above 6 years old on Aug. 1, 1834 & became Apprentices -

5. It occurs to me to suggest that it would be desirable, for the present at least, to send with any Missionaries that may join us a case of ironmongery, & the cask of earthenware, as usual, notwithstanding the 8th Resolution of July 4th; as these things are better & cheaper than what we can get here, & what is of equal importance respecting the latter - better packed, & more likely to reach its destination safely.

6. The great change from Apprenticeship - a species of demi-slavery - to complete & universal freedom has taken place - The 1st Augt was kept most sacredly by the Negro population. All places of worship were filled to overflowing, & the day wore the appearance of a Sabbath - The 2nd Aug. was made a day of festivity; but even in the midst of music & fireworks, & illumination, which attracted about ten thousand to the race course at Kingston, nothing like riot took place: it is said there was not a single complaint at the Police Office next morning - Even in the midst of these less sacred demonstrations there was a strong feeling of thankfulness to God in the minds of many, evinced by audible ejaculations of praise. All is quiet to this time; but many have not yet made agreement respecting wages, both parties of course trying to make a good bargain - Where the Baptist Missionaries have influence, they are exciting the peasantry to stand out for high wages, & the whites are again exasperated against them - Their influence among the people exists in agitation - I still think there will be tranquility in the country, though at present we are unsettled, but not in any degree beyond, nor indeed to the extent, I anticipated from so extraordinary a change -

I enclose also a letter for Wm Jowett - I am &c

(Sigd) W. K. Betts.

Rec. Sept. 17/38 A

Com.

Ans.

Rev. W. K. Betts to the Secretary.

100

My dear Sir,

Kingston, Aug. 14, 1838.

Our friend Mr. Gillies has had his thoughts directed of late to the subject of marriage; he has written to me about it, & I have suggested his applying to you to request you to further his wishes. He has an intimacy with a young friend in Liverpool, respecting whom Mr. Gillies refers you to the Rev. Mr. Knox of that town, & his wish is that she may join him in this country, & sail under the protection of some Missionary friend who may be coming out about the close of the year. It is the opinion of myself & others that this would be a desirable step, & that Mr. Gillies when married may probably obtain relief from that dejection under which he is suffering, arising probably from the loneliness of his station, & the troublesome character of the Accompong Maroons. His lowness of spirits has been so great, as almost to unfit him for the duties of his station: I trust however he is now something better in this respects. Mr. Gillies has, I believe, written to you on the subject; & if you approve of his views, & will endeavour to further them, you will be doing him a service, & rendering him, as we hope, more fitted for the important & trying duties in which he has been engaged at Accompong diligently & with satisfaction to the Corr. Com^ee.

It is some time now since you have favored us with any of those kind letters of exhortation & encouragement you formerly sent us. They would be very acceptable to us all - to none more so than myself. I am &c.

(Sig^d) W. K. Betts

Rec. Sept. 8/38 A

Com.

Ack.

Minutes of Meeting of Jamaica Corr. Com^ee, July 4, 5, & 6, 1838.

101

At a Meeting of the Corr. Com^ee held at Darliston July 4, 5, & 6/38.

Present:- M. Farquharson, Esq., James Miller, Esq., C. A. Cotte, Esq., John Daughtrey, Esq., Revd John Stainsby, Revd J. B. Stone, Rev^d Wm. Shylton, Revd A. L. Coles, & Revd W. K. Betts, Sec.

The Meeting was opened with prayer.

The Minutes of the previous Meeting & the correspondence from Parent Committee were read.

Resolved, 1. The Secretary having read letters from the Parent Society dated Mar. 15th & April 2nd with documents accompanying respecting the appointment of the Revd T. Orgill to Swanswick Chapel, - this Com^ee cannot refrain from expressing their regret & surprise that such appointment should have been made without having first had reference to the Jamaica Com^ee; a proceeding so contrary to the principle hitherto pursued & which if persevered in will, the Com^ee believe, be prejudicial to the

interests of the Society in this island.

Referring to the 1st Resolution of the provisional Com.ee of May 25th, which appointed Mr. Byrne an assistant to the Secretary as a temporary measure.

Resolved, 2. That it is judged expedient that Mr. Byrne should proceed to his station in St. Dorothy as soon as the Secretary can dispense with his services by obtaining a proper Clerk, which he is hereby authorized to do at a salary not exceeding £200 per ann.; & that the accounts of the Mission be henceforth kept by the Secretary, aided as above.

Resolved, 3. That Bills of Exchange on the Parent Society to meet the expenses of this Mission be henceforward drawn in Com.ee, signed by the Chairman & Secretary & that the office of Treasurer do cease from this time.

Resolved, 4. That the thanks of this Com.ee be offered to J. King, Esq., for his attention to the concerns of the Mission during his continuance in the office of Treasurer.

The members of Com.ee nominated by the 23rd Resolution of April 4th to investigate the subject of the monies paid on account of the Catechists of the Society on Mr. Wildman's estates, having reported that they have not been able to obtain any information from the records of the Mission likely to lead to the right adjustment of this transaction,

Resolved, 5. That as Mr. Wildman's former agent, Mr. Taylor, was chiefly concerned in the alteration of the agreement made between Mr. Wildman & the Parent Com.ee, it is judged advisable that reference be made to Mr. Taylor, & that ultimately it be settled between Mr. Wildman & the Parent Com.ee.

The members of Com.ee appointed by the 25th Resolution of last meeting to negotiate about the purchase of the Grimat, in Vere, having reported that they cannot advise the purchase of that place for the sum required,

Resolved, 6. That the purchase of the Grimat be declined.

Mr. Wildman not being at the present time on the Jamaica Corr. Com.ee, & it being probable that he may return to this country,

Resolved, 7. That this Com.ee recommend that Mr. Wildman be reappointed by the Parent Com.ee a member of the Corr. Com.ee.

A list of articles of household furniture, ironmongery, earthenware, &c. intended to be the fixed supply for the Stations in Jamaica having been submitted to this meeting, & after deliberate consideration, having been revised & approved,

Resolved, 8. That this list be the authorized supply for the Society's Stations; & that it be copied into the "Book containing lists of the Society's property at the different Stations" for the guidance of the Mission: also that saddlery be not supplied in future.

Resolved, 9. That each Missionary & Catechist be expected to replace all breakages of earthenware & glass under his charge at his station from the 1st Jan. 1838, whe

the lists of these articles at the different Stations were sent in.

The 7th par. of Mr. Coates' letter of April 2/38 having engaged the attention of the Com.ee, & the Com.ee having also received a report from the Rev.d H. S. Gales respecting Mr. Paul of a favorable tendency as to his discharge of his duties on the Plains,-

Resolved, 10. That Mr. Paul having been placed in another station, on probation, under Mr. Gales' immediate superintendence previous to the receipt of Mr. Coates letter, & having given more satisfaction there, it appears to this Com.ee inexpedient to interrupt the existing arrangement for the present; & that Mr. Gales be requested to continue his superintendence of Mr. Paul's duties & to report on the performance thereof quarterly - At the same time the Corr. Com.ee would record their opinion that Mr. Dicon's report correctly detailed the facts of the case of Mr. & Mrs. Paul's conduct while at Accompong.

The Rev.d H. S. Gales having reported that the Barbary Hall people have shewn their anxiety to have the benefit of the Society's labours among them in the offer of ten acres of land, & to erect a house for their Teacher's residence;-

Resolved, 11. That a Station be occupied in the Barbary Hall district, & that a Government Grant be devoted to that Station on a sufficient title being received-

Application having been made from the several sub Committees appointed to superintend the erection of the various Schoolhouses &c. for money to carry on the same,-

Resolved, 12. That orders on the Colonial Bank be now given for the following sums; viz:-

I. That £300 be paid to the building Com.ee for Bonavista towards completing the buildings there.

II. That £130 to the building Com.ee for Rain of the Government Grant for the erection of the Schoolhouse there.

III. £150 to the building Com.ee for Pedro Plains school of the Government Grant.

IV. £350 to the building Com.ee for Appleton (now Siloah) towards completing the buildings there.

V. £300 to the building Com.ee for Pratville School of the Government Grant - And that the Rev.d C. Doust & the Secretary be the building Com.ee for the same.

VI. £50 to the building Com.ee for Church Hill School & Station.

VII. £100 to the building Com.ee for Birnam Wood school-

Resolved, 13. That in order to erect the Schoolhouse at Rural Hill on a scale

large enough for the purposes of public worship, the sum of £100 be granted to that station over & above the (£400) Government Grant, & that with this aid the Revd Wm Woodcock be requested to procure the erection of the building with such assistance as he may be able to obtain from the inhabitants in the neighbourhood; & that he proceed with it as speedily as possible -

Resolved, 14. That the offer of the sale of the property called Emett's referred to in the 21st Resolution of last meeting be declined.

The buildings at Low Ground formerly used for educational purposes by the Church Missionary Society having become greatly dilapidated, & there being no means available for putting them into repair,-

Resolved, 15. That the Com.ee are reluctantly obliged to abandon Low Ground Station -

Resolved, 16. That Wm W. Smith, whose services are by the above Resolution no longer required at Low Ground, do for the present act as assistant to the Secretary till a suitable person for that office can be obtained -

A taxed Bill of Costs in the cause Farquharson & al. v.s. Joseph Gordon having been forwarded by Messrs Myers & Aikman for payment, the Com.ee cannot but express their astonishment that this action should have been commenced without the sanction of this Com.ee; & also that having been commenced, it was not carried on to trial when there was every prospect of obtaining a verdict, but -

Resolved, 17. That in order to bear the trustees harmless the above Bill of taxed Costs be paid; & that the Secretary do write to Messrs Anderson & Kemble, the Society's solicitors, to request an explanation of the business.

Mr Cork's services at the Grove being no longer required,-

Resolved, 18. That Mr Cork be stationed for the present at Maryland or its vicinity, awaiting the result of the application made to the Right Hon. Sir Edward Hyde East for aid toward making it a permanent station; that the offer from Mr H. East of the continued use of the room now occupied for educational purposes be thankfully accepted; & that the house proposed to be hired for Mr Cork's residence at £3 per month be engaged.

Resolved, 19. That the professional services of Mr Voysey the architect, be engaged to inspect the site of the intended building at Rural Hill, & to give his advice & assistance in drawing out a plan, so as to obtain the best & most useful building possible with the means mentioned in Resolution 13 as available for that object.

The Catechist's house at Moore Town being much out of repair, & the landlord having refused to do anything more to it,-

Resolved, 20. That the sum of £6 be voted to Mr Pollitt to effect the most needful repairs.

Resolved, 21. That the salary of Mr Acheson Findlay be increased from £100 to £110.

Mr. Voce, the carpenter, having presented a copy of his expenditure & accounts, shewing that he has incurred a considerable loss in fulfilling his contract in the erection of the schoolhouse at the Grove;

Resolved, 22. That the sum of £25 be given to Mr. Voce towards indemnifying him for the above loss.

Resolved, 23. That the sum of £20 as applied for by Rev.d W. Woodcock for repairs to the Society's house at Rural Hill be allowed.

Resolved, 24. That as Miss Wright has been absent from her school for six months without giving information thereof to the Com.e, & without leave of absence, no salary be paid her for that period, & that her comexion with the Mission be considered at an end.

Resolved, 25. That the schoolhouse at Siloah (Appleton) be floored instead of terraced; & that a lightning rod be erected there.

Mr. W. Ashby having applied for leave to go to England to offer himself to the Parent Com.ee for admission into the Islington Institution for the purpose of pursuing his studies there, he offering to pay the expences of the voyages;-

Resolved, 26. That this Com.ee accede to his request; & that copies of the papers relative to the terms of his comexion with the Jamaica Mission be forwarded to the Parent Com.e.

Resolved, 27. That Mr. Withy remove from Barton Isles & proceed to Salt Savannah to undertake the duties at that station vacated by the above Resolution.

The Com.ee considering that Mr. W. Forbes has now been in retirement for a considerable length of time without having been engaged in any active duties for the Mission;-

Resolved, 28. That Mr. W. Forbes do proceed to the Rev.d A. L. Dixon's to engage in those duties now carried on by Mr. Withy, under the superintendence of Mr. Dixon, who has kindly assented to aid Mr. Forbes in completing his studies.

On the occasion of removing Mr. W. Forbes to one of the Society's Stations, it was

Resolved, 29. That the thanks of this Com.ee be tendered to the Rev.d Henry Brown for the kind assistance rendered to Mr. W. Forbes in his studies.

Mr. Sessing having applied for some assistance at his Station on account of his preparing for Ordination;-

Resolved, 30. That Mr. A. Ashby proceed to Birnam Wood to engage in the various branches of educational & religious operations carried on at that Station, under the superintendence of Mr. Sessing; & that Mr. Ashby be requested to render Mr. Sessing such assistance in the study of the languages as may be in his power.

A question having arisen as to what items are to be considered incidental expences of the Secretary, which by 12th Resolution of July 27/36 are to be paid by the Society,-

Resolved, 31. That they be postage, travelling expences on account of the Mission, & stationery, the account to be presented quarterly.-

It being expected that before the next meeting of this Com.tee the Rev.d R. Panton, the Secretary, may arrive from England & resume the duties of his office, this Com.tee cannot separate on this occasion without testifying their unqualified approbation of the manner in which the duties of that office - arduous, & some of them very difficult & embarrassing - have been performed by the Rev.d W.K. Betts; it is therefore

Resolved, 32. That the Rev.d W.K. Betts is entitled to the unqualified approbation of this Committee for the zeal, diligence, & promptitude with which he has performed the duties of Secretary; & that whatever station M.r Betts may occupy, they fervently pray that the blessing of God may rest upon his labours.

Resolved, 33. That on the arrival of the Rev.d R. Panton, the Rev.d W. K. Betts do occupy the Station & chapel at Swanswick; & that the Lord Bishop be apprized of the wishes of the Com.tee in this respect.

The subject of the heavy expences attending the Annual meeting of Missionaries in Kingston having engaged the serious consideration of this Com.tee, in conjunction with the rent of the Mission House in Kingston, & the expence of a residence for the Secretary, & the best plan of accommodating the Missionaries on their first arrival in this country;-

Resolved, 34. That it be recommended to the Parent Com.tee as a measure of ultimate economy that a house be erected on the Society's land at the Grove according to the plan & dimensions of the accompanying sketch, to be a residence for the Secretary, & also a place of temporary accommodation for the purposes mentioned in the above preamble; to be more fully explained in the Secretary's letter.

The Secretary having reported that the Vestry of St Andrew's had generously voted £30 towards the erection of a bridge at the Grove;-

Resolved, 35. That the best thanks of this Com.tee be tendered to the Vestry of the parish of St Andrews for this act of liberality.-

The attention of this Com.tee having been arrested by the particulars given in the Reports of Rev.d D. Seddon & W.m Gillies of the baptism of 101 persons at Accompong;-

Resolved, 36. That the particulars of this case be communicated to the Parent Com.tee.

Communications from several of the Missionaries in reply to a letter addressed to them respecting W.m Hawkins' conduct having been read;-

Resolved, 37. That this Com.tee judge it expedient that W.m Hawkins' connexion with the Jamaica Mission should cease, & that he be advised to proceed immediately to the Parent Com.tee in England; & that on the condition of W.m Hawkins

availing himself of the opportunity of going to England by one of the ships sailing this month, his salary continue till the day of embarkation & his passage be defrayed by the Comee; & that it be intimated to Mr Hawkins that he can receive no salary from this Comee after the 31st inst.

The Station at Paul Island being vacated by the above Resolution;

Resolved, 38. That Mr Henry Harris proceed without delay to Paul Island, & take charge of the Society's books, furniture & other property at that Station, & to carry on the Society's operations at that place.

Resolved, 39. That the Corr. Comee of the Church Missionary Society having been kindly entertained by Mr & Mrs Farquharson on the present occasion, cannot separate without tendering their thanks to these friends for their kindness & hospitality.

The various Reports were received from the different Stations; also the quarterly accounts, which were examined by the Comee, & orders for payment of these bills & for the salaries were drawn on the Colonial Bank.

Rec Sept. 17/38 A Revd W. K Betts to Revd W. Woodcock & Messrs Withy & Corfe.

Com Ack

(107)

My dear sir, June 5, 1838.

At different times during the last two or three months I have heard various painful statements made by brethren in the Mission respecting the conduct of one of our number, Mr Hawkins; & moreover a respected fellow passenger of yours called on me & in course of conversation made such reflections respecting Mr Hawkin's habits, as being those of a person addicted to immoderate drinking, as were very painful. It appears to me from the intercourse I have had of late with the brethren in the Mission that there exists among them an opinion respecting Mr Hawkins sadly derogatory to his character as a Christian Missionary & Teacher; & the statements made may be resolved into the following heads:-

1. That Mr Hawkins manifests much irreverence in speaking of sacred things. That he appears to shun all such religious conversation as Christians are wont to hold for edification, & which manifests the life of God in the soul. That he appears to have shunned nearly all opportunities of joining in family & social prayer, both on board ship & since his arrival in this Mission, at least up to a late date; & that he is addicted to novel reading.

2. That Mr Hawkins has so far given way to the immoderate use of intoxicating liquors as to have called forth expressions of surprize from one or more of those on board the Duke of Bronte. That this immoderate use of the same continued during his sojourn in Kingston, & it has been even stated that

on one, if not on two, occasions he was acting strangely & foolishly through the influence of liquor at the Mission House in January last.

I have thought much & seriously respecting these rumours, & I cannot but feel there is a fault among us - These & other statements which have been made, & which I need not now particularly state, are either true or they are not true. If they are not true, it should be the aim of those who best can refute them to do so, & thus rescue the character of a brother Missionary from being aspersed among us; if they are true, then the Corr. Comee should know it in order that they may act in the matter as becomes professing Christians & guardians of the Society's reputation in this island - I feel, therefore, constrained to apply to you to inform me by return of post, if possible, if you know anything on the subject here brought under your notice.

Deeply regretting the necessity of writing to you on such a topic, I remain &c

(Sigd) W. K. Betts.

P.S. The substance of the above was sent to Mr Hawkins at the same time.

Rec. Sept. 17/38 A Com Ack

Revd W. J. Woodcock to the Revd W. K. Betts. (107)

My dear sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 5th inst. informing me that various rumours are afloat respecting the conduct both on board ship & since his arrival in this country of Mr W. Hawkins, derogatory to his character & consequently disreputable to the Society of which he is an agent: also requesting me to state, whether I, as an individual, am prepared to substantiate the charges which these rumours ascribe to him - In answer to which I beg to state, that from all I saw of Mr Hawkins, from the time of his embarkation to that of his leaving Kingston, the impression made upon my mind was anything but favorable to his Christian character - While on board ship I could not but observe that there was little in his general conduct & spirit that characterizes the Christian, while I was not without suspicion that he sometimes exceeded the bounds of moderation in the use of intoxicating liquors; & I sincerely regret to be obliged to add that the conduct of Mr Hawkins after his arrival appeared to me such as only to confirm the impression I had before received. As this, however, is a matter of serious import, it will be well for me to be more particular - I therefore further beg briefly to reply to each specific charge contained in your letter as the subject of it came under my own observation or was hinted to me by others.

1. His alleged irreverence in speaking of sacred things - I have often felt my mind deeply pained by his apparent irreverence while speaking on sacred things, & for this I have several times rebuked him.

2. His alleged indisposition to engage in religious conversation - This I have often noticed - I have sometimes succeeded in leading him to converse on the subject of experimental

religion; but, on his part, it was done in such a flippant manner & for so short a time as too plainly indicated that the subject was anything but palatable.

3. His alleged avoidance of family & social prayer. This particularly attracted my notice. He almost always contrived to have some occupation just at prayer time, particularly if it were his turn to engage. We never but once engaged in our social Saturday evening prayer meeting on board ship.

4. His alleged novel reading. Of this I know nothing except on the testimony of others. While in Kingston it was hinted to me that such was the fact. In order to ascertain the truth of this I made it my business to enter his room. I however only saw Lockhart's Life of Sir Walter Scott. Perhaps this may have occasioned the surmise.

5. His alleged immoderate use of intoxicating liquors while on board ship. This again I know only on the testimony of others. I spent much of my time in my own cabin, & therefore my opportunities of observing were more limited than those of others. From what I saw, however, I could not but feel that he went fully up to the boundary of moderation. But considering the respectability, Christian character, & number of those who took occasion to mention the subject to me, I can have no hesitation in believing that Wm Hawkins did exceed what would generally be allowed to be the boundary of moderation.

6. His alleged immoderate use of intoxicating liquors while in Kingston. On this charge I regret that I am compelled to bear testimony against him. I saw him at least on one occasion act "strangely or foolishly", & my own conviction at the time was that he did it from the "influence of liquor".

I have now conscientiously stated all that I know from my own observation or upon the testimony of others concerning the several charges brought against Wm W. Hawkins. Most sincerely do I regret that such should have been preferred against a fellow labourer. I have only to add, that I trust the Com^ee will be enabled to mingle, with a due regard to the interests & reputation of the Society, tenderness towards him whom I am willing to believe a backsliding brother. I have the honor to remain &c.

(Sig^d) W. J. Woodcock.

Rec. Sept. 17/38 A Mr H. R. Withy to the Revd W. K. Betts (10)

Com.

Ack.

Barton Isles, June 15, 1838.

Dear Sir,

I received yours last evening, but am fearful it will not be in my power to write an answer by return of post. It is with sincere regret & heartfelt sorrow that I feel myself constrained to return such answer to yours of the 5th as will confirm the reports already in circulation respecting Mr Hawkins; but as I learn from yours that the opinion of others who, owing to my

almost continual sickness on board the Duke of Bronte, had a better opportunity of judging, are sought, I feel relieved from any single responsibility.

With respect to the charges made against Mr. H. I feel it my duty to state that, in common conversation, as well as in argument, he often used texts of Scripture in such a manner as tended to throw ridicule on the inspired writings. That he almost uniformly refrained from attending at those times when we assembled for religious conversation & private prayer, & as far as I can recollect, in private conversation on deck, experimental religion seemed to be avoided, though sometimes he would speak on religious subjects in general. He seldom attended at family prayer, except when earnestly requested, & often not then. With respect to novel reading I am not prepared to say that he was addicted to it, though Mr. H. was: but on this point I know that some of the brethren can give more decided information. Mr. H. did give way to immoderate drinking on board, & this not only in the company of other gentlemen, but also at late hours when others were retiring to rest. With respect to the period of his remaining in Kingston I could only judge by his manners & general conduct, but have not any doubt that the same habit prevailed. I do consider that this is the root of all the evil, for I would hope that there is some little of that light which cometh from above. These things were often the subject of the conversations of those of his fellow passengers who were connected with the Mission, as well as remarks from the other passengers. The inconsistency of his conduct was more than once pointed out to him by his brethren but apparently without effect.

I have as simply as possible stated those things that came under my observation as I feel it would be worse than useless to enter into any long details. Trusting that He who orders all things will guide you in any further steps that may be taken, I remain, &c.

(Sig.) H. R. Withy.

Rec. Sept. 17/38 A Com Ack

Mr. J. Cork to the Rev. W. K. Betts. 107

Dear Sir,

6. M. Grove, June 14, 1838.

Your Circular calling upon me to inform you of what I know respecting Mr. Hawkins's conduct has caused me hours of painful feeling. I became acquainted with Mr. Hawkins a few days before the Duke of Bronte sailed from London, & from what I had heard respecting him I had fondly hoped to spend many happy hours in his company. Nothing believe me, dear Sir, would have given me more heartfelt pleasure than to have been able to refute those rumours which you mention as being so derogatory to Mr. Hawkins as a Christian Missionary. Had such been the case you would have heard from me ere this reaches you. That law which I revere makes it imperative on me that I state the truth, which therefore I will do, be my testimony ever so painful. I beg, however, before I proceed to answer the points propounded to me, to make this one preliminary observation. It frequently happens that altho the person who

witnesses another's conduct may be fully satisfied in his own mind as to the inconsistency of that individual, yet he may not from obvious reasons be able to bring a distinct charge against the individual which may satisfy those who did not witness that conduct. This happens to be the case as regards some points mentioned in your letter: his conduct, however, in some things was so notorious as not to admit of this plausibility.

Under the first head you state - first - that it is rumoured that Mr Hawkins manifests such irreverence in speaking of sacred things. This, to my sorrow, I have too often witnessed: frequently he would quote a passage from Scripture in common conversation, evidently for no other purpose than to create a laugh - unless indeed I may add to display his wit. This is one of the points on which I am satisfied myself, but cannot find it so easy to satisfy others; for I cannot now remember, although of frequent occurrence, what passage of Scripture he thus abused, unless indeed this be a proof. We had not been on board many days before it became my duty according to agreement to officiate at our morning devotions. Soon after we arose from prayer, Mr. Hawkins called me aside, & told me that he had two very serious charges against me; at which, as you may well suppose, I was surprised, & begged to know what they were. The first charge was, that I had read the 3rd chapter of St John, which he said was highly wrong there being three unmarried ladies on board. The second charge was, that I had made his "marrow bones" sore. Now I do not think that the time occupied in reading & praying exceeded 15 minutes.

2nd That he appears to shun all such religious conversation as Christians are wont to hold for edification, & which manifests the life of God in the soal. I have often known him not only shun but turn into ridicule religious conversation. I will give one striking instance of his apathy - (I do not think the word too strong) to things spiritual. As soon as Mr Woodcock's health would permit, it was agreed that we should meet in his cabin daily after tea, & hold a conversation on some chosen passage of Scripture. Of course Mr. Hawkins was invited to join us. This he promised to do, but was a very bad attendant. We were only one hour each evening thus engaged, & yet that was too long for him. Sometimes he would not attend; at others he would make an excuse & leave us before the time had expired; & once he remained the whole time & went to sleep.

3rd That he appears to have shunned nearly all opportunities of joining in family & social prayer both on board ship & since his arrival in this country, at least up to a late date. I can only give my evidence up to the time that Mr. Hawkins left the Mission House in January last, previously to that event such certainly was the case. He would frequently absent himself from prayers, & assign as the reason for doing so that the cabin was too hot,

or that he must nurse the baby; & at other times that he was unwell. The two first excuses were certainly frivolous; for he could set for nearly an hour after dinner eating fruit & drinking wine, without appearing to care much about the heat or his child. Also when his turn came to take the devotions he would try to shuffle out of it; so much so, that Mr. Woodcock at length recommended Mr. Wilky & myself not to take his duties. The same thing was equally manifest at the Mission House when he could not makes these excuses, especially the second; for he had hired a nurse expressly for his child. The excuse then made by Mr. Hawkins was, that the singing & even the reading made his head ache; but such could not have been the case, for he would frequently laugh so loud that he might be heard all over the house. I may also add another thing under this head, which altho' it does not prove his shunning social worship, yet it certainly does prove his deadness to every thing spiritual. At the general meeting on the evening when you, dear Sir, were reading to us that beautiful & heart-touching address, & when all others appeared truly alive to the subject, & even after that address when we were supplicating the Divine blessing on the Mission, he was asleep on his chair.

4. And that he was addicted to novel reading. Three or four times a week during his stay in Kingston he would go to the Circulating Library & get novels. I thought at first only for Mr. Hawkins, but I afterwards found that he too read works of that kind: indeed he did not scruple to go for some of those vile publications on Christmas day. After some solicitation on that day, I had obtained his promise that he would go with me to Church: when I called him, he said that if I would wait a short time he would be ready also. He said he had only a little way to go for Mr. Hawkins. I knew well from the parcel of books I saw in his hand where he was going, so I waited for him. He returned in about a quarter of an hour bringing a parcel with him, evidently books; but this once he had the precaution to bring them wrapped in paper. We went to church, but from some mistake as to the time for service we arrived a quarter of an hour before service began. We left the church before service commenced, & when I returned home I found him reading one of those unprofitable, I may add, vile publications.

Under your second head you say that it is rumoured that Mr. Hawkins has so far given to the immoderate use of intoxicating liquors as to call forth expressions of surprise from two or more of those on board; that he was guilty of the same in Kingston, & that on one or two occasions he was acting strangely or foolishly through the influence of liquor at the Mission House in January last. Mr. Woodcock's remarks to Mr. Wilky & myself I consider to be just viz: Mr. Hawkins appeared in a stupor during the whole of the voyage. I will now tell you, as near as I can remember, what was his usual quantity per day. He would frequently begin to drink spirits a great while after breakfast. At lunch generally two glasses of malt liquor, & one with his dinner sometimes also a glass of brandy; & after the cloth was removed 4 or 5 glasses of

wine. He would also frequently drink soda water, but not as other people drink theirs, for he must have brandy to mix with his. At bed time he would drink two & sometimes three glasses of wine & water. I often observed that the colour of his brandy & water was not many shades lighter than the brandy in the bottle. When at the Mission House he has been known to smell of spirits as early as 9 o'clock in the morning; but he was more sly there, for he used to drink in his own room; but, as an office bearer of the Society justly observed to me the number of empty bottles Wm Hawkins left behind him at the Mission House betrayed an alarming consumption.

I have now answered in order all the points in your letter. Before I conclude, however, I beg to make this one addition; for I cannot but feel it my duty to advert to something which you do not mention, but which I consider to be quite inconsistent in a Christian Missionary. Just after we had entered the tropics, on going on deck one morning, I was accosted by Wm Harris (nephew of the captain, a passenger) "Well, Mr C. did you hear the noise last night?" That I did, I said, who could help hearing it. On inquiry I found that Messrs Hawkins, Tailor & Harris, with Wm Laurence, the mate, had remained on deck till 2 o'clock singing songs. Wm Harris is a young man quite opposed to religion. He can swear, get drunk, & ridicule every thing that is lovely or of good report. From his laugh of triumph I felt quite convinced that he gloried in Hawkins' inconsistency.

In conclusion, I state distinctly from what I saw of Wm Hawkins that it is my firm conviction that he is not pious; & if so, I shudder when I think of the evil he may do situated as he now is. If it be asked why I did not before make the facts contained in this letter known to the Comee, I answer that although I may not be altogether exonerated from blame, yet there is a circumstance which extenuates my fault. Mr Withy & myself had two or three conversations with Mr Woodcock, who promised that he would do something in the case, & certainly since he had charge of the party he was the most fitting person.

Praying that the Comee may come to a just decision on this painful subject, viz: such as may be for honor of religion & the glory of God. I remain &c

(Sigd) Josias Cork

Rec Sept 8/38 — Com Ack

Wm W. Hawkins to the Revd W. K. Betts

(107)

Paul Island, June 19, 1838

Dear Sir,

Your letter which I received last week has not more astonished than pained me. If protestations of respect & esteem mean anything among Christian brethren, I as little expected such distressing information. You as the head official

of the Society ought to have been acquainted with these things whilst we were all together. You would hardly advise me I think to reply to anything except a direct charge. Part of my conduct you have seen yourself, & for the rest I refer you to Mr & Mrs Holt. Mrs H. & the child has continued very well. I send you my quarterly Report by the same post as this. I hope Mrs Betts & yourself are in good health. We send our kind remembrance to you both. I remain &c

(Sigd) Wm Hawkins

Revd W. K. Betts to Wm W. Hawkins. (10½)

My dear Sir, Kingston, June 5, 1838.

At different times during the last two or three months I have heard various painful statements made by Brethren in the Mission respecting yourself: it appears to me from the intercourse I have had with the Brethren in my late travels that there exists among them opinions respecting you, derogatory to your character as a Christian Missionary & Teacher; they may be resolved into the following heads:—

1. That you manifest much irreverence in speaking of sacred things; that you appear to shun all such religious conversation as Christians are wont to hold for edification, & which manifests the life of God in the soul; that you appear to have shunned nearly all opportunities of joining in family & social prayer, both on board ship & since your arrival in this Mission, at least up to a late date, & that you are addicted to novel reading.

2. That you have so far given way to the immoderate use of intoxicating liquor, as to have called for the expressions of surprise from two or more of those on board the Duke of Bronte. That this immoderate use of the same continued during your sojourn in Kingston; & it has been even stated that on one, if not on two occasions you were acting strangely or foolishly through the influence of liquor at the Missionary House in January last.

I have thought much & seriously about these current opinions respecting you, & I cannot but feel that there is a fault among us. These things are either true, or they are not true: if they are <u>not</u> true, it should be the aim of those who can best refute them to do so, & thus rescue the character of a brother Missionary from being aspersed among us; if they are true then the Corr. Comee should know it in order that they may act in the matter as becomes professing Christians & guardians of the Society's reputation in this island.

I have therefore felt it to be my duty, though I assure you a very painful one, to inform you of the existence of such opinions respecting you among the Brethren, & also to state that I am writing to some of the Brethren in the Mission on the

subject. With best respects to Wm Hawkins, I remain &c
(Sigd) W. K. Betts.

Revd W. K. Betts to Wm W. Hawkins. (10½

Dear Sir, July 7. 1838.

I am instructed by the Corr. Comee to communicate to you a Resolution passed by them at their Meeting held this week. The purport of it will, I fear, surprise & grieve you; yet I trust you will perceive in this Resolution an evident manifestation of a kind & considerate regard for your welfare on the part of the Corr. Comee. The Resolution is this: [See Min. of Corr. Committee, July 4-6/38-p. 505-6.]

You will perceive in the above Resolution that the Corr. Comee while declining your services in the Jamaica Mission, take care, as far as lays in their power, to place you in the same position & relation to the Parent Comee as you were previous to your joining the Mission. Your future course will depend upon arrangements between yourself & the Parent Comee.

I have been informed that there are one or two ships at Sav. la Mer to sail this month; you will perhaps make inquiries, & write to me about the terms proposed; if your application at Sav. la Mer should fail, there are ships at Black River: but it would save you very much trouble, fatigue, & expense if you could procure a passage from Sav. la Mer.

You will perceive the Corr. Comee do not allow of the continuance of your salary longer than the 31st July (this month) nor pledge themselves to the payment of the passage money if you decline availing yourself of their offer beyond that date. If you intend to avail yourself of the Committee's offer (which as a friend I sincerely advise) it is necessary that you write by the very next post to Messrs Anderson & Kemble, Solicitors, Harbour Street, Kingston, - to put up your name at the Secretary's office, as leaving the island, & to take out for you a ticket - & this without delay as otherwise you may be detained over the time.

Wm Harris, one of the Society's Catechists, is appointed to succeed you; & on his arrival at Paul Island you will be so kind as to deliver to his care the Society's books, furniture, & other property in your possession, with an inventory.

Your account of various items having been annexed to the Report, instead of being sent as a distinct document, was overlooked at the Comee Meeting; this however can be settled between us. Be so kind as to give me a debtor & creditor account of your money transactions with the Society, including the amount of salary due to you up to 30th June. Address me, Kingston.

Present my kind regards to Wm Hawkins - I hope your family is well - Iam &c
(Sigd) W. K. Betts.

Rec Sept. 5/38 A

Wm W. Hawkins to the Secretary (114

Ship, West Indian, Captn Turner,
Off the Isle of Wight, Sept. 15, 1838.

Revd & dear Sir,

As I have no doubt but that you will have been officially informed of our embarkation for England, I have the pleasure to announce our safe arrival off the Isle of Wight after a speedy & pleasant voyage of six weeks. Mrs H is at the present time unwell together with our little girl. I shall endeavour as early as possible after our arrival in the West India Dock to do myself the pleasure of waiting upon you at the Mission House. With the kindest regards to yourself & Mrs Coates, I remain &c

(Sigd) Wm Hawkins

Rec Sept. 24/38 A Com. Ans.

Revd W. Niven to the Committee. (123

Sterling Park, July 29, 1838.

Gentlemen,

As Mr Hawkins, some time your Agent at Paul Island, leaves this district under circumstances calculated to injure his character & perhaps his future usefulness, I feel myself called upon to state that, so far as my observation enables me to judge - & I believe I have had as much intercourse with him as any other, except those who have lived with him in the family - his intelligence & propriety of conduct, combined with the diligent discharge of the important duties entrusted to him while here, fully entitles him to your approbation - I am fully aware that he returns to you accused, but he is as yet unheard in his defence - & I must say that I consider the harsh treatment he has received, even upon the supposition that the charges against him were true, very unchristian, & far from the method appointed by Christ for reclaiming an offending brother - I am &c

(Sigd) Wm Niven, Presbyterian Mistr

P.S. It is proper to say that the above statement is entirely unsolicited on the part of Mr Hawkins - (Sigd) W. N.

On looking over what I have written, I find I have not stated so distinctly as I ought to have done, that I do not believe the charges against Mr Hawkins are true - as time does not permit me to copy allow me to do in this manner - (Sigd) W. N.

Rec. July 11/38 A Com. Dckt.

Report of Charles Town, Mar./38, by Wm W. Findlay (76

It gives me much satisfaction to be able to state that the school at this station is in a prosperous way. On the 24th April 1837 I took over this school, &

at that period not a child out of 44 which assembled could read one sentence correctly. About 20 of the seventh & sixth classes can now read well, & seems to pay attention to what they hear at school. The profanation of the Sabbath is not so much in practice as it usually was at this place. The children of the town all attend school regularly on that day. Some of my pupils have frankly told their parents that they would not break the Lord's Day for them when they desired them to work at their grounds. About four families here appear to have the fear of God before their eyes; but these are small when compared with the number of the population, which is 368 according to the superintendant's last return. The old or grown people are indolent (but a few exceptions) in the extreme. On the 4th of last month three young men were publicly whipped by the town's people for stealing a few vegetables from my residence: this is an old practice here among the Maroons. I was very sorry for it, but it was quite out of my power to prevent the flagellation. The Revd Wm Sessing has frequently called at this place. He has also proposed his method of teaching to me, which he informed me is the most improved plan under the direction of the Com^ee. As nearly as I possibly can it is adopted.

(Sig^d) William Findlay

[Return of Charles Town Schools, Mar. 1838.]

Rec. Sept. 17/38 A J. King, Esq., to the Lay Secretary. 104

Com. Rec.

Dear Sir,

Kingston, July 28, 1838.

I have to advise of having drawn two Bills on you, dated 7th inst., in favor of Messrs Christie, Porteous, & Carson; one for £600 Stg, & the other for £400 Stg, to meet the expences of the Mission for the past quarter.

Bills will in future be drawn in Com^ee by the Chairman & Secretary, agreeably to a Resolution to that effect passed at a Committee Meeting held on the 4th inst. in the parish of St Elizabeth. You will observe by the same Resolution that the office of Treasurer of the Mission here is discontinued. I am &c

(Sig^d) Jno King

Rec. Sept. 17/38 A [Plan of proposed House at the Grove.] 105

Com.

Ack. A Mr W. N. Ashby to the Revd W. K. Betts. 106

Salt Savannah Vere

June 23, 1838.

My dear Sir,

I take an early opportunity of laying before you, for the decision of the approaching Committee Meeting, the subject on which we had some conversation when I was

in Kingston in April last, viz: an application to the Society for Ordination with previous preparation at the Islington College. I propose, as I have already stated to you, to bear the expences of the voyage & to be chargeable to the Society for instruction & board only. By the kind assistance of friends I shall be enabled to do this, when it is considered that preparation for the ministry is attended with much difficulty in Jamaica for want of instructors & books, the advantage of a year's study in England must be apparent. In making this application I am not forgetful of the importance of the trust I seek. Study of the Holy Scriptures, the biography of devoted men, & my own experience - such as it is - in the office of a lay Teacher, have combined to shew what is to be expected from him "who does the work of an evangelist". By continued searching of the Word of God in dependence on Him for "heavenly wisdom", "right judgment in all things", with an abiding conviction that I shall one day give account to God, I trust I may be "faithful - able to teach others also." On the 14th January last I completed my 22nd year - I was received into connexion with the Society at the July Meeting 1836.

I shall feel obliged by your replying to this as soon after the meeting as you can with convenience, or perhaps you may make a stage here on your return: if you will do so I shall be happy to assist you with horses. I remain &c

(Sig.) W. N. Ashby.

Rec. Sept. 5/38

Revd J. F. Sessing to the Secretary (112)

My dear Sir, Birnam Wood, July 18, 1838.

I will not venture to apologize for keeping silence so long: I confess I am guilty. I have indeed once or twice commenced writing to you, but expecting from time to time to be able to communicate the result of my endeavours to obtain Orders, I have defered it so long. As I know you take an interest in my case, I trust you will excuse my enlarging on the subject. Having received the sanction of the Parent Com.ee to such a step & observed Mr. Corner's preparations for going up on Trinity Sunday, I conferred with Mr. Betts as to the shortest way to obtain my object; & considering my age - 36 years - & rather enervated state of mind to prepare for another examination, we entertained some hope that the Bishop might make an exception in my case. In consequence, Mr. Betts desired me to deliver to him all the documents I had relating to this matter. I handed to him the following Testimonials - viz: 1. Baptismal Certificate - 2. Testimonial of Mr. Blumhardt after 3 years stay at the Institution, to the Articles of Basel, & the permission of the latter to preach in the Canton. 3. Immatriculation at the University of Basel - 4. Testimonial of the Rector of the University - & 5. My Ordination Testimonial - Mr. Betts wishing to produce these on a favorable opportunity, some time elapsed, & a long Missionary journey intervening it was not before April last that this opportunity arrived - To the above Testimonials I added the fol-

lowing letter to his Lordship:-

"My Lord,

It is with mingled fear & hope, but not with less confidence, that I address you on subject highly important to me. Having been ordained a Minister in the evangelical protestant Church of the Grand Dukedom of Baden, & being at present privileged to labour as a Missionary in the service of the Church Missionary Society in Jamaica, your Lordship's Diocese, & having received the sanction of the Parent Com.ee in London for such a step, I humbly approach your Lordship with the petition of admitting me as a candidate to the Holy Orders of the Church of England; the principles, doctrines, canons, & articles of which I not only adhere to & confess with my whole heart & mind, but the rites & ceremonies of which I have from conviction adopted & made my guide for the last five years under circumstances which neither forbade nor enforced my doing so, as the following short sketch of my Missionary career will shew, & which I beg your Lordship will allow me to disclose before you.

"Having been inwardly moved, as I trust, to engage in the Missionary cause, admitted into the Evangelical Missionary Institution at Basle in Switzerland & gone through a course of four years' studies at the same, hearing & profitting at the same time the lectures of the theological faculty of the University of that city, I was admitted to Holy Orders by the Right Rev.d F. W. Hitzig, Antistes of the Diocese of Mulheim in Baden near Basle, & sent out by the Basle Missionary Society in the year 1827 as a Missionary with four other young men to the western coast of Africa to commence a Mission among the Bassa Tribe, situate near the American Colony of Liberia. After having laboured in & near that colony for nearly four years under extreme trials, we were at last compelled by constant sickness & the deaths of our dear friends & other insuperable difficulties to dissolve that Mission. With a single fellow labourer out of eight sent out to that Mission I removed to the neighbouring British Colony Sierra Leone, where for three years longer partly in the service of Government & partly in that of the Church Missionary Society, I continued to labour in the same cause; but as above stated having embraced the Church of England service, in the form & spirit of that Church, which ever since I have made & which for ever will remain my delight & enjoyment. That Colony having no Bishop of its own, & the ordination of the Missioneries emanating from the Basle Institution & entering the service of the Church Missionary Society having at that time been confirmed & acknowledged by the Bishop of London, I shared the same privilege with my other friends there of fully officiating in & administering the holy ordinances of the Church of England in that Colony without prohibition. But having been compelled from peculiar circumstances to return home for a short season, & having since received my appointment by that Society to assist in the great work of preparing the Negro mind for

their approaching liberty here in Jamaica in your Lordship's jurisdiction, my case has changed, & the Com^n being aware of it, have through their Clerical Secretary Mr Jowett, as I understood, communicated with you on this point when in London. According to your Lordship's injunctions on that occasion, I have ever since I entered upon my labours here acted with loyal obedience. My office was that of a catechist or lay reader under the authority & in the service of the Church Missionary Society. But my station, now established for nearly two years, becoming important, & the people shewing a great & sincere desire for the full administration of the holy ordinances of our Church among them, I consider it my duty humbly as I am willing to appear, to seek for that authority by the laying on of your holy hands. Could I be equally useful & do as much good in my present humble capacity, I could not covet that authority, & indeed I do not covet it. I deeply feel the great responsibility of that holy office; but I desire it for the purpose & with a view of doing more good & becoming all to my people.

The bearer of this is the Revd W. K. Betts, our beloved Secretary, & for some time fellow labourer with me at Sierra Leone. He will have the kindness to give your Lordship some further information on the subject if required, & in addition to this I have enclosed for your Lordship's inspection different documents testifying to my character & acquirements.

"There is but one point more to which I beg leave to draw your Lordship's attention, & for which I humbly crave your forbearance & favor. Eleven years ago, I do not hesitate to say, I was a qualified candidate for Holy Orders as regards learning, which my testimonials also shew; nor do I think I am less so now with respect to essentials, having gained in experience what I have lost in learning; but after so many years of toil & labour, sickness, debility, privation, disappointments & difficulties connected with the loss of my valuable friends, the absence of my books for the most part of my time, the isolated situation in Africa & the deadening effects which the intercourse with the natives had on my nobler powers, I have become extremely diffident, & by another malady, which has visited me since coming to this island, I feel myself quite unable & unfit to set about preparing for another examination. Should your Lordship require that I pass through the usual preliminaries, it would be my painful alternative reluctantly to withdraw myself & leave my field of labour in which I have toiled for the last two years under many & great difficulties, to another more worthy & qualified than I am. But I trust & pray your Lordship will consider my case & peculiar situation, & like his Lordship the Bishop of London, who admitted several of my German ordained brethren merely on the strength of their living testimony, having returned as approved servants & soldiers of Christ from the field of battle, grant also to me the same honor & privilege without any further exhibition of my learning & acquirements, as an encouragement & holy impulse for future exertions in the service of our beloved Lord & Saviour. I am

This letter with the enclosed documents was presented to the Bishop by Mr Betts, to which he gave no verbal answer, but sent the following note as a reply:-

"Sir,

Bishop's Lodge, May 4, 1838.

I am directed by the Bishop to acquaint you in reply to your letter of the 24th ult, that it will give his Lordship much pleasure to receive you as a candidate for the Holy Orders of Deacon under the usual regulations; but his Lordship is not disposed to deviate from the course prescribed in this matter for the Diocese generally.

Enclosed with this are the certificates which have been submitted for the Bishop's consideration. I am &c

(Sig.d) Geo. D. Hill."

His Lordship having expressed a wish to see me, I subsequently called on him with Mr Corner, on which occasion he shewed us much kindness & goodwill, & promised to do as much as lay in his power to further our views & wishes. In my case there was not the least difficulty he said, all my testimonials were most satisfactory, & being recommended by such a Society he would not ask for any additional testimonials as to my character, the length of residence in the island, &c; but as he was bound by the Canons to stick to the rules laid down by our Church, he could not make an exception in my case; & this for two more reasons:- 1st because this was a Missionary diocese - if he was to establish a precedent, he did not know where to end; & 2dly because I was a foreigner, & therefore the more needed to be sufficiently prepared for such a holy office in their Church; & here, as an example, related how he had been with the Bishop of Barbados when there were two young Clergyman, Germans, sent out by the C. M. S. (Eckel & Muhlhauser) whom the Bishop made read prayers &c - and how very awkwardly they did it; nobody could understand them, because they had not a sufficient knowledge of the English language &c; & though he hoped that that was not the case with me, yet he was sure it would be more pleasing & satisfactory to me to submit to the precepts of the Church in all things - He was most ready & glad to receive me any time I might think myself ready & prepared.

Having now done all that was practicable & lay in my power to obtain my object, viz: to be admitted on the strength of my former testimonials, but in vain, I began to make my mind to venture on that difficult task to learn the Latin language & to read Grotius, the book in Latin required for examination. But how! with my school & other duties I found it impossible. I therefore applied to the Corr. Com.e for assistance, & am happy to say from a note I had from Mr Betts yesterday, who had just arrived in Kingston from the meeting in the west, I learn that the Com.e had granted me the assistance of a young man, Nathan Ashby; by which means, & with the help of God, I will try what I can do till

next Christmas - Having only 5 months time before me, the superintendence of the station, my Sunday duties, & the building of the schoolhouse going on under me, the procuring of materials & labourers, &c - you will at once see what my task is - Added to this the peculiarity of this station, our want of servants which compels us to do every thing almost with our own hands, & many more things remembering my mind, I need the assistance of God in a great measure & not less your fatherly advice & comfort - May I therefore pray of you to impart to me any advice & comfort you may think necessary & benefiting to me in my situation, & to send it over as soon as your time & duty will allow. I know the effect such an epistle may have on my mind perhaps just in a moment I am ready to give up & to despair of ever qualifying me sufficiently for what is required & expected - Your last letter, favored by Mr Woodcock, had the same effect in a state of bodily exhaustion I was then, & it did my soul good & revived my spirits -

I now conclude this subject & this letter merely adding that since my last to you the Lord has blessed us with the birth of another son, whom He has preserved so far in good health with Mrs Sessing & myself. Last Easter Sunday he was baptized by Mr Betts & received the name "Samuel," as we have devoted him to his service if he will have him - So we have now two sons alive; one (a little African) in Germany & this our dear Creole - May the Lord watch over them for good & preserve them blameless in an evil & wicked world! - Our work is going on prosperously; but in erecting a new schoolhouse we meet with insuperable difficulties: if, however, the Com.ee will but have patience, I shall not faint. There is hardly any telling how things will be after the 1st August. Changes must be expected: some will go; others will come; but the sooner the better, for then we can hope that the country will be settled & that our proceedings & plans will prove more permanent & efficient than hitherto - The Negroes behave very quietly, & only on such properties where they have been mismanaged & ill-treated they abscond from labour; but any one that knows human nature does not wonder at it but is surprised that they behave so well -

Will you allow me to ask you a question? What does the Parent Com.ee expect from their Missionaries here, without exception, regarding the keeping & sending home portions of their Journals? Our Corr. Com.ee require a Report quarterly, the shorter & fuller the better - & in my Instructions from you I read that you demand a Journal - Now since some time I give both quarterly; the one addressed to our Com.ee here, & the other to the Secretaries at home; which latter I trust you receive punctually - Thus I was satisfied when I learned from different quarters that my Journals are too long & that they are not at all required; & when I refer to my Instructions from home, some say, they never received such Instructions - Now if you say that my quarterly Journals are acceptable (though I must confess they are very frail, selfish, & dull) I shall regularly send you a copy of them & a Report to our Com.ee; but if you say no, we do not want them, then I know how I can better employ my time - Excuse this my liberty - I cannot get

at the bottom of this regulation - And now I have another petition, which I beg you may not take ill - I am in great want of some books to enable me to carry on my studies - I have given up all hope of getting my German books from Sierra Leone, which I am afraid have fallen a prey to the white ants - At all events I cannot wait for them, & as our Com.te here is in posession of no other books than what you send out, they have no other chance than buying them here at an enormous price, & therefore advise me to borrow them for the time wanted, which however is not what I like; I rather lend than borrow, & I therefore apply to you for the following few: - Greek Testament; English Dictionary to the same; Cruden's Concordance; Horne's Introduction to the New Testament; Paley's Works; some Dictionary to the Bible, & something on the Canons, Articles, Creed, &c.; Grotius, with English Notes if possible, Latin Dictionary & Grammar, & whatever you may think indispensable & useful to me - Should I receive my own books, I promise to return to our Depository in Kingston every book of which I have a copy already - Should you, however, think this my application troublesome, efface it. I did choose it as the shortest possible way of obtaining them - And now receive my joint Christian regards to yourself & dear family & Believe me &c.

(Sig.d) J. Sc. Sessing.

Rec. Sepb. 17/38

Com

Anst.

Mr. J. Gillies to the Secretary

113

Rev.d & dear Sir,

Accompong, July 28, 1838.

Shortly after coming to Jamaica I became fully convinced of the propriety of both Missionaries & Catechists having wives, for the sake of their mutually assisting & encouraging each other, & therefore resolved (D.V.) that at some future time I should request permission from you to marry - Although I did not intend doing so till a few years had elapsed, yet owing to peculiar circumstances I do now most humbly & anxiously make that request - In Feb. last, almost immediately after coming to Accompong, I began to feel a depression of mind, arising chiefly from a feeling of the awful depravity of my heart, & not being able to reconcile what I felt with a state of reconciliation with God & faith in Jesus - About five weeks ago this feeling greatly increased so as to alarm me greatly - In this state I spent a fortnight, when the Rev.d A. L. Dixon, under whose superintendence I am placed, learning from a letter, indirectly, that my spirits were low sent Mr.s Withy kindly inviting me to spend a few days at Berton Isles with him & Mr.s Dixon - At Berton Isles I spent a fortnight, & fully opened my mind to Mr.s Dixon. He sympathized with me & encouraged me, at the same time strenuously urging me to think of marriage if I knew a suitable person - I informed him of what I now inform you, - that before my connexion with the Church Missionary Society I was well acquainted with a young female of real piety & some ability, who had from

her infancy been engaged in tuition, & who now keeps a school under the superintendence of the Revd A Knox, Birkenhead, Liverpool; & also that I was well aware that she would be glad to engage in Missionary work. I immediately communicated my state of mind & Wm Dixon's advice to our beloved Secretary, requesting his advice, & if he thought proper the Corr. Com.ee's consent to send for the young female. The Revd W. K Bett's answer has just reached me. He not only approves of Wm Dixon's advice, but warmly urges it, saying there is no need for delaying till the Corr. Com.ee's consent be had, as I intend to submit it to the consideration of the Parent Com.ee through you. He recommends my writing to you immediately, that if the measure meet your approval the young woman may be sent out with some Missionaries who are expected at the end of the season. He also kindly offers his services & advice, & expresses his willingness to write to you to recommend the measure. When Wm Dixon proposed marriage my mind was much lightened, & having given it a prayerful consideration, there remains not the slightest doubts on my mind of its being a plain duty. I am entirely, owing to the situation of my station, excluded from Christian converse. Wm Betts recommends my leaving the whole of the arrangements to you, which I humbly do, praying God to direct you. For the female's character I refer you to the Revd A. Knox, Birkenhead, Liverpool. A letter directed to the care of Wm Knox will also find Miss Ann Elliot. I shall write Wm Knox & her immediately. And I beg to say, that although we were never so far as terms of marriage, yet it was mutually understood that if providence seemed to favour it, that we should some time or other be united. The Station here requires a married man. In the School there are 107 children, nearly the half of whom are girls, & require to be taught sewing. This day week I left Mr Dixon's. My mind is a good deal more at ease, my bodily health is good; my great trouble is, I cannot reconcile what I feel in my heart with a state of grace, & often imagine myself abandoned by God. I can now & then find a little relief when enabled to look upon the bleeding wounds of a Crucified Saviour.

I now recommend myself to your prayers. You will use your good judgment with regard to the propriety of letting Ann Elliot know anything of my state of mind lest it should discourage her. Will you have the kindness to write me as soon as convenient & deeply oblige, Dear Sir, Yours &c

(Sig.d) J Gillies.

524

Rec. Sept. 17/38 — Rev. D. Seddon, Aug. 7/38

A

List of Church Missionary Stations now in operation in Jamaica, with the numbers in attendance at the various Schools July 1/38

103

No.	Place	Parish	Day	Evening	Sunday
1	Rural Hill	St. Thomas in the East	125	—	253
2	Amity Hall	Do.	92	—	—
3	Golden Grove	Do.	66	—	—
4	Port Morant	Do.	128	—	150
5	Moore Town	Portland	145	—	100
6	Port Antonio & neighb.	Do.	289	—	—
7	Orchard	Port Royal	48	—	140
8	Charles Town	St. George	127	—	159
9	Birnam Wood	Do.	61	—	116
10	Maryland	St. Andrews	—	—	150
11	Church Miss. Grove	Do.	98	—	253
12	Refuge Female	Kingston	9	—	—
13	Salt Savannah	Vere	102	—	100
14	Low Ground	Clarendon	43	—	115
15	Elstree	Manchester	83	148	—
16	Appleton (now Silvah)	St. Elizabeth's	42	44	60
17	Bona Vista	Do.	170	—	133
18	Accompong	Do.	104	—	—
19	Pedro Plains	Do.	50	—	—
20	Mayfield	Do.	36	—	—
21	Nain	Do.	—	—	108
22	Argyle	Westmoreland	85	—	—
23	Knockalva	Hanover	—	—	260
24	Alexandria	Do.	83	—	—
25	Gibraltar	Do.	54	—	—
26	Paul Island	Westmoreland	55	—	90
	Total in the various schools about 4474 scholars				

Rec. Sept. 17/38 — A — Rev. D. Seddon to the Secretary.

110

Com.

Ans.

May Hill P.O. Manchester,
Jamaica, Aug. 7, 1838.

My dear Sir,

On Wednesday last, before the sun rose upon this beautiful island, the light of liberty hailed its long enslaved inhabitants as fellow-subjects with us of the same nation, & enjoying all the blessings of civil & religious freedom. Very early our small bell was rung, to remind the people of the particular object

which would engage their minds on that festive day. At 9 o'clock A.M. the bell was again rung, & we shortly after rode to Elstree, where the crowded attendance at that early hour obliged numbers to be seated in the open air, & under a burning sun. Besides ourselves there were only five white persons present, three of whom were men of considerable influence in the quarter. All through the Service, the Congregation outside received fresh additions; but with all this there was no kind of disorder or noise. "A Form of Prayer" for the day had been printed & sent forth under the Bishop's sanction. I disposed of about 40 copies of this form among my people here, whom we instructed in the use of it for two or three days previously. Great attention was manifested during the Prayers, reading the Scriptures, & singing. The hymns, "Hark the glad sound &c." & "Jesus shall reign wherée'r &c." both out of the new Hymn Book sanctioned by the Bishop, were sung with much fervor. The chanting & singing were very cheerful, and, I hope, in many cases, attended with that spirituality & faith, which praise must possess to be acceptable with God. My sermon was from the CXXVI Psalm, 3o. "The Lord hath done great things for us" &c. On my giving out my text many stood up, earnestness imprinted on their countenances, & all were silent & attentive during the whole sermon, which, contrary to my usual custom, lasted an hour. I was afraid their minds would flag, but it was not so. A deep awe seemed to rest upon their feelings, especially towards the close of the service; & I cannot but hope, though I may never see it, that God was blessing many souls. Prayer & Bp. Kenn's soul-stirring doxology, "Praise God from whom, &c." closed this service.

We then started for Warwick, (where we have the use of a coffee mill house as a temporary place of worship until Prattville is finished: Warwick is about a mile distant from Prattville) & during our ride of seven miles, in the middle of the day, & through or near several properties of considerable size, we did not meet with any Negroes, nor overtake any, except just as we left Elstree, when those who had been assembled there were moving slowly towards home. The reason of this was, that all within this district had simultaneously gone either to Elstree or Warwick, to worship & adore that God who had, as they all felt, done such "great things for them". At Warwick we met, already assembled, an overwhelming Congregation, all Negroes, except four or ~~five~~ six whites & ourselves. The crowd was very great, & though not so orderly as those at Elstree, having nearly all to sit on the ground, they were more so than we could expect.

After Divine Service both here & at Elstree, I gave out that as some persons present might desire to shew their gratitude to God, in some sensible & benevolent manner, I would propose two objects for their attention: the C.M. Society & the Bishop's Schools; & that a man would be stationed to receive what they would wish to offer. The result is, that a sum has been placed in my hands of near £8 currency, which I divide as above proposed. This is called "a small offering of gratitude".

In riding home, though greatly fatigued, we could not forbear congratulating

most of those we met on the event of the day; & the usual answer to our salutation was, "Ah! Minister, for me Saviour very good: me never think to see this day. Bless God, Massa, bless God. It is too good, too good."

We arrived home in safety about sunset; & as soon as we were a little refreshed, our bell rung for Evening Prayers. Numbers had to stand outside our sitting room, while we sung a hymn, & I expounded the CXXVIII Psalm; & closed with prayer that God would make us all "free indeed." Every evening since the 1st Augt our family prayers have had an increased attention, & most have listened with great earnestness. On the 4th the Sabbath I read prayers & preached at both Warwick & Elstree; at both of which places a very large congregation was assembled. At Elstree little more than half the congregation could obtain entrance.

Nothing about this great change surprises us more, than the manner in which it is received. There have been few outward demonstrations of delight, & none exceeding the limits of propriety, so far as I have witnessed: & I have seen hundreds upon hundreds of those who have been made happy by the wonderful revolution. We have seen nothing like intoxication. The quiet & order which have prevailed have completely astonished us. Doubtless it is of the Lord, "who sitteth above the water floods."

As for ourselves, we are more than ever disposed to thank God, who has so marvellously & beautifully ushered suddenly into freedom a colony of myriads. O may it please Him shortly to shine into the hearts of multitudes of this renovated people, & give them that eternal liberty which naught could purchase for them & us alike, but "the precious blood of Christ."

By the island newspapers, which I have been perusing, we learn that the conduct of the Negroes throughout the island has been creditable in the highest degree. In all quarters they appear to have thronged the churches & chapels &c, & thus to have spent most of the day which first saw them free men. We bless God for this, & take courage to hope for happy days yet to dawn on this enfranchised colony.

I am happy to state that my general health is as good as I can expect it to be. My head, however, is still the seat of very frequent & distressing pain, which the doctor states arises probably from my brain suffering directly from the heat. I am trying, what I always practised, bathing; & am taking a solution of arsenic, which my medical adviser hopes may do me good. I hope it may, under the blessing of God; otherwise my prospects are somewhat trying. The same gentleman states my only course will be to leave the country (which I do not wish as yet) as if I remain & take another fever, my brain would probably not sustain a second shock. At present, I pray to be submissive in the hands of one who "doeth all things well". Mrs Seddon & our dear babe, thank God, are tolerably well.

Trusting that yourself & family are well, & with the joint regards of Mrs Seddon & myself, I am &c

(Sigd) D Seddon

P.S. I would now, with your permission, add a few words on a subject which lies weightily on my mind; & I wish my remarks to be considered private. In my last Report is an account of baptisms performed by me for Mr Dixon at Accompong. I have received no official communication of the local Comtee thoughts on this matter (or I would send these remarks in an official manner) but condemning what I did myself, I doubt not others must do it too. The case is this. I was requested by Mr Dixon to take some baptisms for him at Accompong, whither I went for change of air with my family after my serious illness, he being lame & much indisposed at that time. I had seen a year ago a great number of adults baptized there by Mr D. & I thought whose who offered themselves as Candidates to me would, of course, be prepared by Mr Gillies their Teacher - whom I knew to be a good & faithful man. It seems I was taking that for granted which I should have looked more into myself. I wished to do good; & the state of my mind at that time (being very weak) may have led me to hope better things of some of them than they may have merited. I could not forget that they had enjoyed the advantages of religious instruction from the Society's agents for eleven years past. Mr Gillies left, it appears, more to me than I was aware of; & hence the mistake arose. The impropriety of the occurrence seems to be confined chiefly to the adults baptized. There were a great number; but I put no inquiry respecting them which I do not remember Mr Gillies to have answered generally in their favor. As to the many adults received, I all along imagined they had been properly instructed previously; & from all I gathered by my inquiries, I think they had a tolerable acquaintance with the articles of the Christain faith. Up to this hour, I believe none were received living anyway immorally; & I rejected many who came. Still, I regret the circumstance very deeply, & have done so for some time. Indeed, I must bring the extreme mental weakness I was labouring under at that time, as my only excuse for such apparent inadvertence. Certainly, I should not have done as I did at my own place, as I always require preparatory instruction for this Sacrament, which I took for granted had been given previous to my going to Accompong. I suffered much from mental debility, & had I been strong should doubtless have acted differently. I must confess, therefore, that I merit great censure, & would not shrink from it. I shall never cease to be sorry for this imprudent step, & to grieve that I should have forgotten aught of my duty, even in that low state of my health. Above all, if the Gospel of Christ be injured, my sorrow will be greatly increased. But I pray such may not be the case. May the Lord overrule for his glory whatever mistakes I have made! I trust I know something of the fearfulness of any dereliction of ministerial duty, & pray for constant grace

to be faithful to Christ in all I do. If the Comee condemn my conduct, as I feel they justly may, you, my dear sir, can make use of this postcript as you please; & if further inquiry be made I shall willingly hold myself bound to give every satisfactory answer in my power. May I ask your prayers? (Sigd) D.S.

Rec Sept 17/38 A

Revd D. Seddon's Journal, May 1 to June 18, 1838. (109)

Com

Ext.

May 1, 1838. Barton Isles. On Sunday last, much beyond my expectation, I preached, or rather gave a short address, to Mr Dixon's Congregation at Siloah, & afterward baptized an adult black female. Many of the people who saw us here last year came to us, to express their thankfulness to see us again, & said that hearing of our late illness they had prayed much for us. Mr D. in the Evening Service gave a very plain & affectionate address to those who remained.

Yesterday in a Record from London, read of the death of a dear late fellow-student at the Society's Institution, the Revd T. H. Applegate, Missionary in India. Dear departed brother may I follow thee as far as thou didst follow Christ, & at length meet thee far beyond the overflowings of Jordan! And, O, may the eternal God be the God of thy sorrowing widow!

May 6, 1838. Lord's Day. Accompg. With my family left the Dixons on Thursday last for this place, with a view to further change of air. Received very heartily by our friend Mr. Gillies.

On Thursday evening I spoke to those assembled at prayers, & as Mr. Dixon (not being able on account of lameness to ride so far) had requested me to baptize some Candidates at this station, I took the opportunity of promising to baptize such adults as were desirous of this rite, & were recommended by their Teacher for good behaviour & attention to religious instruction, as also all those infants for whom proper well disposed persons could be procured as sponsors. The people were very attentive, & at the end of prayers several adult Candidates for baptism came forward, whom I addressed on the object of this sacrament.

On Saturday afternoon examined & addressed a great number of adult Candidates & their sponsors, along with the sponsors of very many children.

On Sunday (this) morning preached to a very attentive congregation from Romans VI, 33., & in about an hour afterward baptized 27 infants, or children under 14 years old, & ten of a more mature age. Numbers more had come forward, but I was too much fatigued to attend to them.

May 9, 1838. Employed most of Monday last in examining another large party of Candidates for baptism, many of whom acknowledged that they were living illicitly,

but would cease to do so, as they wished to be received on a promise of immediately marrying; adding, that a long time ago some of the town's people were so admitted to the rite. I told them, I was not standing in my own place, & if I were would at once reject them; & moreover I was sure their Minister, Mr. Dixon, would advise & require, as I did, that every one of them should testify the reality of their repentance by an amendment of life, as well as by a profession of faith. Thirty infants, or children under 14 years of age, & twenty-seven older were received & baptized. Among these were several interesting cases, of which one was a son bringing his own mother & a young brother to be baptized; & another a young mulatto female, not belonging to the town, who in consequence of Mr. Dixon's preaching had forsaken a once very common sin for more than twelve months, & was determined to resist every solicitation that would seek to lead her again in a way of evil.

On Tuesday morning baptized three very aged females, one of them 77 years old, with whom Mr. Gillies had frequently prayed & held conversation on Religion. On this evening baptized two children & two adults, & afterwards addressed the Congregation, solemnly calling upon them to live as Christians in the sight of God & man. I told them of Moore Town, in Portland, compared it with Accompong, & begged them to remember how far they were behind their brethren there. I concluded by entreating them to attend to their Teacher's instructions, & by warning both old & young to seek after the blessings of salvation at once; reminding them how awful it would be should they perish after the Church Missionary Society, in the hands of God, has done so much for them & their children. I am much pleased with the change which has evidently taken place since Mr. Gillies has laboured here. Greater desire to learn is manifested, & a greater seriousness prevails in the house of prayer. The school is in a prosperous state, & had while we have been here a daily attendance of 89 children.

May 19, 1838. Green Pond. Returned home on Thursday with Mrs. S. & babe, & yesterday went over to a neighbouring property, where the Negroes greeted me cordially, & appeared for some time unable to control their emotions at seeing "Minister" again. "Thank God, thank God", or "God is good", were the first words they uttered. I had a long conversation here with a man calling himself a Jew: he is a married man named Joseph. I said to him, "How is it I never see you at Church?" With a smile he answered, "If me tell you what me is you will say you no like me" - alluding to my having reproved two of his brethren; one for Sabbath breaking, & the other for vicious conduct. I understood him & replied, "You mean, you are a Jew" - "Yes" - "I have nothing against you but what the Bible has against you. You are like those at Philadelphia, who said they were Jews & were not, but did lie" - He asked, "How?" "You", said I, "have a certain day called Sabbath, which you break, as well as profane the Lords-day". I inquired, Why do you not come to Church?" He said, "People dat go to Church no better dan me" - "That may be", I said, "but they come to learn, & by so

doing may get God's blessing, but you stay at home or hire out at work. thus you have no Sabbath, & are without God in the world" - "Me read my Bible at home, & me tink God will hear me as much as if me in de church" - "No; God only blesses those who obey His word. If you care not for the worship of Jehovah, you have got little good from your Bible. I am sorry for such as you, who shew that if you could you would again crucify the Son of God" - I then asked, "Why were the Jews scattered through the earth?" He said, "Through their wickedness" - "What was their last great crime?" "Me no know" - "Was it not crucifying the Saviour?" "I can't tell," said he; "but if God sent His Son to die, me can't see how then did wrong in putting him to death" - I replied, "Murder is always wicked, & especially the murder of one so holy & good & great as Jesus Christ" - In the course of talking, he stated that some men were not bad - I asked him what he meant - "Does not the Testament tell me", said he, "He died for the just & the unjust!" "No; but it says, He who was just died for the unjust." Provoked, he answered, "If me had my Bible, & de knowledge dat you have, me would contradict every word you say" (Many people were listening) "Yes", I said, "I dare say you would; for so the Jews did to the words of Christ himself - still, the Bible is true" - Poor man! he at last began to impugn this blessed book, which since it was printed by men, he contended, "must be often wrong" - I said, "What! could not, would not God take care of His own Book?" He replied, "Did God write it? Did not man write it? Did not Peter, who denied Christ, & others like him, write a part of the Testament?" "Yes"; but they were kept from mistakes by God, who sent down upon them His Holy Spirit to teach them what & how to write" - "Now", I added, "let me tell you what you are: you are not a Jew; you are not a Christian: you are an infidel, & I fear you will by & bye find those parts of the Bible too true which you have now wickedly said are false." When I left him I am sure he was ashamed; but I besought him to repent & look to Jesus, assuring him that these even he might be saved.

May 22, 1838. Yesterday a woman came to see me about the baptism of two of her children, & the conduct of the father, who had left her intending to marry another - This morning the man himself came: he called himself a Jew - He had his Bible, which he is able tolerably to read; & he stated himself to be ready to prove to me that his conduct was not wrong - He referred me to a passage in Leviticus, which he thought described his case, & that it authorized his refusing to marry one who was already virtually his wife - His notions in general were very licentious, & caused me to speak to him very sharply - I said, "You call yourself a Jew, yet you really despise the law of Moses" - He asked, "Did not Moses command to give the woman a writing of divorcement?" I answered, "The case does not apply to you, for you were never

married: therefore you could not put away, & if you had married her, you had no right to put her away, unless for adultery". He then asked, what I meant by marrying, whether it was not enough to take a companion without any ceremony of religion; & "who married Adam & Eve?" "God himself", I replied. He again referred me to the passage in Leviticus, which spoke of captives taken in war, & how they must be treated, but he understood nothing of it. I remarked, "I will find you a passage containing Christ's words to such as you on this very subject." I then found & read, "Moses, for the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives; but from the beginning, it was not so." He had not another word to say, but that he would never marry the woman. I told him that he might use his own liberty about that, but ought never to marry another for his poor children's sake. "Yes", he answered, "me will marry another, & if you stop me, me will hab two or three women". "What", I said, "lose your own soul & ruin your children?" "I am satisfied", he replied, "to ruin my children if it must be". "Well, go; you are too much hardened to get good: go - I have told you the truth". He went, & soon returned with the woman he is going to marry, & I asked her whether she would marry him. She answered, "Yes, me will marry him, & if Minister stop me, me will go live with him without marriage". This wretched woman has attended Divine Service ever since I have been at this station, but how awful to think, that to her the Gospel seems to have been "a savour of death unto death". O what room, what necessity for prayer, that God would speedily take to himself the universal dominion of our fallen world!

June 7, 1838. To night, after Evening Prayers, several people having stopped to get lessons in writing, I said, among other things, "If the Negroes do not now become wiser & better the fault is their own". "Yes," said one, "me never see things before as we now see them. In martial law for me Massa P— try to get me shot, because him see me rid a spelling book". "Yes", said another, "if we ever found by dem bad bushs me hab once looking at a book, (I suppose on Sundays) me get flog Monday morning."

June 18, 1838. Yesterday held Divine Service early at Elstree, & then with Mr. S. rode over to Snowden to partake of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. I assisted the Curate, Mr. Doncl, in administering it to 350 Negroes & browns. Ourselves & our wives were the only white persons present. It was my birth day, & I trust it was a feast day too.

Rec Sept. 17/38 Com Ack

Revd N. L. Dixon to the Revd W. K. Betts. 108

Revd & dear Sir, Barton Isles, July 17, 1838.

Agreeably to my promise I send you a copy of the questions which I wrote to Mr Gillies of Accompong on the return of the Revd D. Seddon from that place to Barton Isles on the 10th May last. The circumstances are so fully stated

in the Reports of Messrs Seddon & Gillies, together with my own, for the quarter last past, that it seems hardly to require me now to state, that Mr. Seddon had come to Barton Isles in a weakly state of health to spend a few days with us; from us he went to Accompong to take the benefit of another change of climate, & that whilst he was there he admitted 101 persons of all ages to baptism, he having inquired of me before leaving Barton Isles if he could perform any duties for me_

Extract of a Letter from Revd N. L. Dicon to Mr. Gillies, dated May 10/38.

"Let me beg of you carefully to return me an answer by the first opportunity to each of the following questions:_

1st Had any of the sponsors for the baptized been previously instructed in the nature of the vow they were about to make?

2nd Had the adults who were baptized been previously instructed with a view to baptism?

3rd Did you know the character of the adults baptized as well as of the sponsors?

4th Had you reason to think any of them leading immoral lives?

5th Did you recommend the adults baptized & the sponsors as proper persons to Mr. Seddon?

6th Did you express disapprobation to Mr. Seddon concerning any of the adults to be baptized or any of the sponsors?

7th Was either Major Rowe or Colonel White sponsors to any of the baptized?" _ (The reason of my puting this question was, that Mr. Gillies had writter to me only the week before respecting these two individuals as being most scandalous livers_)

Mr. Gillies answers to my questions_ his letter dated May 11th_

"I do not wonder at your being surprised at the great unexpected number of people that were baptized here: I felt & do feel quite astonished, & cannot tell what to think_ With regard to the preparation of the baptized & sponsors, Mr. Seddon acted according to his own judgment; but I assure you that none were either baptized or allowed to be Sponsors who were known to be living in sin.

"Answer to Question 1st_ None of the sponsors for the baptized had been previously instructed concerning the nature of the vow they were about to make; ie. they were not previously instructed by me, as I was not aware of more than five children_all belonging to the same family_ whom their parents wished to be baptized: besides no time was ever fixed for their baptism; for as I knew that a number of people wished to be married, I had told the parents that you would baptize their children when you came to marry the people_ The people wishing marriage_ about 12 couples_ have never fixed a time, nor have I

Rec'd Com. Ack.

ever urged them, wishing them rather to be drawn to it as a duty than driven to it through fear of punishment.

2nd The adults baptized had never by me been previously instructed with a view to baptism for the above mentioned reasons. besides I had only the names of 12 persons wishing to be baptized, & these names were all given to me by the same persons & at the same time: to the individual who gave me the twelve names I said a few words.

3rd I must say that I had but an imperfect knowledge of the characters of several of the adults baptized, as well as of several of the sponsors; nor could it be otherwise considering the short time I have been here, & not being aware beforehand that many of the adults wished to be baptized themselves or to attend as sponsors for others - I freely told Mr S. all that I knew of their characters, good or bad. Many, however, whose characters in a moral point of view were irreproachable, were baptized, & were sponsors for others.

4th I had reason to think that none of them were living openly in fornication, but had & have reason to think that some were addicted to intemperance, & not in the habit of attending Sabbath or other prayers.

5th I did not, could not recommend all the adults baptized & the sponsors, for of several I had but an imperfect knowledge. The names of several were taken by Mr S. in my absence: several, however, I recommended as being moral. Several who made application were rejected whom I knew to be living in open sin - I freely informed Mr S. of every thing I knew about them.

6th After having fully & freely informed Mr Seddon of all I knew about them, the baptized & sponsors, I durst never have presumed to express disapprobation of what he did, except I had considered that he did anything by way of oversight; & considering this when several living in sin came as sponsors at the time of baptism, I expressed disapprobation to Mr Seddon & they were rejected -

7th Major Rowe was sponsor to two persons at least, & Col. White to either four or five of the persons baptized." -

Above is a copy of Mr Gillies answers, which however are some of them not so precise as I could have desired; & the answer to the 7th question forms a contradiction to Mr Gillies' statement immediately above his answer to the 1st question - Allow me to subscribe myself, Revd & dear Sir, Yours &c.

(Sigd) Henry L. Dixon

Rec Sept 6th/38 Com Ack

Mr J. Gillies Report of Revd D. Seddon's proceedings at Accompong 111

Thursday May 3rd was favored with a visit from the Revd D Seddon in company with Mrs Seddon & child - They had come from Barton Isles, where they had

been stopping a fortnight for the benefit of their health. I had the pleasure of their company for a week, & I think the mountain air was the means of improving their health considerably. On the evening of their arrival, Mr. Seddon addressed the people, informing them that as many as wished baptism on the Sunday following might give in their names before that time. After addressing the people on Sabbath morning Mr. S. baptized 10 adults & 28 children. He again announced, that if any more wanted to be baptized they might give in their names on the morning following & be baptized in the afternoon. Fifty eight more, about one half of whom were children, were baptized on the Monday evening; & on the evening previous to Mr. Seddon's departure from Accompong five others were baptized, making the total number 101. Before the Revd D. Seddon's arrival here only one woman, the mother of five children, had expressed a wish to have her family baptized; but said she should wait till the Revd A. L. Dixon came up, as she was aware that he came frequently. Another woman had given me the names of 12 of her relatives, whom she said were unbaptized, but she did not know if they themselves wished it. I took the names & desired her to request them to call upon me & speak about it, but at the time Mr. Seddon came none of them had ever called; so that such a great number being baptized at once was altogether unexpected. It is now my melancholy duty to state, that since so many people were baptized no more concern about salvation has appeared than before, as none have ever come to ask the all important question, "What must I do to be saved!" They seem to rest in the form & to look no further.

Rec. Sept. 17/38 — Ans. 1846

Revd J. G. Mühlhaeuser to the Lay Secretary. (115

San Fernando, Trinidad
July 14, 1838.

My dear sir,

Enclosed you will find my account current of the last half year & I trust will be found correct. Explanations which I thought necessary to make for the better understanding of the details will be found at the end of the account. I also enclose Mr. King's account & the Returns of Schools.

We had the pleasure some weeks back to welcome Mr. La Trobe, the Inspector of Schools, & we found in him a friend of our Society. He expressed himself satisfied as to our proceedings & work, both in schools & with regard to religious instruction. It was on a Thursday Mr. La Trobe arrived at San Fernando, & in the afternoon, rather late, he examined my schools. The day following I accompanied him to Belmont School, & from thence to Clydesdale Cottage; from which place we proceeded to Mr. Eckel & dined with him in the evening. The day following being Sunday we rode about in Savannah Grande

visiting Mr. Eckels schools, & in the evening Mr. La Trobe & myself returned to San Fernando. The Sunday he spent in our house, & on Monday returned to Port of Spain to embark directly for England. I asked him to call upon you, but he would not positively promise it being anxious to go over to the Continent as soon as possible, his wife & family being there.

With regard to the Governor & the land I have to add, that I received a letter from the Governor a few days after, & that in his own handwriting.

"Dear Sir,

Government House, June 23, 1838.

I have directed Mr. Toriana, the Commissary of Population, to go on Wednesday by the steamer to San Fernando to lay off your ground. Yours &c

(Sig.) G. T. Hill."

The surveyor came as promised on Thursday following & to lay off my ground, & it was found that my house is partly on the original plan & partly on the altered plan. The two outhouses likewise are on the altered plan but close to it. It is necessary to add, that if the original plan were adhered to, I would be obliged to have built my house not on the hill but on the decline of a hill very inconvenient & cutting off the best place for nothing. I went up to town some days ago & called upon him. When I was admitted, I at once returned my thanks for having sent Mr. Toriano to lay off my ground, & asked whether his Excellency approved of the plan made by Mr. Toriano. I have not seen it, replied the Governor, neither can I see it until the packet has left (the same being just in). But, continued he, I have received your letter Mr. M. & I was rather surprised at its contents. I have always been anxious to forward the interest of your Society, & therefore I am the more surprised at your letter, which I consider to be meant as a . I was anxious to tell him that I did not mean it as such, but he hardly gave me leave to say one word; but (speaking together) I said, I was only informing him that I would rather the Society should settle it. Upon which the Governor growing warm & loud replied, that it was my duty to apply to him. I answered, I did often enough. By the bye, said the Governor, I gave up the idea to give land to Mr. Belby at San Fernando; but I must tell you that you shewed yourself always very peevishly when I spoke of accommodating him there with land. I was going to say, but he growing so loud & clamorous I was silent, that it was a matter of course that I could not be very wishful to be cut short of half an acre of land belonging to the Society given to another party, considering also that then there would be two schoolhouses very close to each other, so much so that one would disturb the other. But, continued the Governor, let me tell you that if you do occupy one bit of land more, or without the boundaries of your land, I shall give my directions accordingly. After this he indirectly hinted to me that I stated things in my letter not according to truth, for, says he, he was always a friend of the Society. Perceiving that I told him, that I wrote that letter, & if I should again have occasion for doing so I should write the same;

but which saying he did not relish. I said so, because his behaviour was so very rude, & because he thought I would retract it in his presence. I would advise you, said he, to write to your Society that I was always their friend; but if you do not do so, I shall do it myself; upon which I told him that he was quite welcome to do so, & having said so I was out. I need not to say any more about, but I knew without that I should have taken the step I did without being rude, he should never had done anything towards it. The Governor is expected to day at San Fernando, & perhaps he will tell me somewhat about the land.

The Rev Mr Cummins left this island for England for a change of air & to see his family, who live at Bristol; & I told him I should write to you about him & you would no doubt be very glad to see him - Mr Cummins has been exceedingly kind to us, & shewn us every civility & brotherly love one can shew to each other - He has been here for about 14 years & is generally highly esteemed - Before he left, the ladies in Port of Spain presented him with £100 currency to buy robes, & since the time he left the gentlemen there subscribed a very handsome sum towards the purchasing of a plate. Mr Cummens is of the old orthodox school, & therefore holds baptism to be regeneration, therefore he is a high Churchman, & nothing but the Church; but it must be said also that sometimes his sermons sound very evangelical - He lives for his office & is indefatigable in the same. I am sure therefore a trip to England will do him good, where there is likely that he will income in contact with many an evangelical Minister, whereas he was out here quite by himself until we come, & therefore of the same opinion as when he left the College Cambridge.

Mr. Williams has been sick with fever for these several days, but is now getting round again. All others of the Mission are well. Employed for these few days a schoolmaster at Belmont to assist Mr King, he he having now more to visit the people Mr Williams being dead - Under Mr King's house I am just now making a large room for a sleeping room of the dormitory Children, & I trust to have reason to hope we shall do well The Clydesdale school is rather falling off, the schoolmaster, Mr Dyett, not being the man fitted for the situation - Only send me out one more Catechist in the place of Mr Williams & I think we shall do well; but without a person who takes interest in the work for Christs sake we almost labour in vain - I expect a schoolmaster for San Fernando (& Mistress) from Grenada very shortly & I sincerely trust he will prove better qualified than some of his predecessors -

At the conclusion I beg always to be remembered in your prayers.

I remain &c. (Sig.) J.G. Muhlhaeuser

A Account Current of the Revd J. G. Muhlhauser for Half year ending June 30/38 116

Rec Sept 7/38

A Account Current of Mr S. King for Half year ending June 30, 1838. 117

Com.

A Return of San Fernando Schools, June 1838. 118

Ack. Oct 8

Rec. Oct 2/38

Com.

Ans. Oct 8

Revd J. G. Muhlhauser to the Lay Secretary 119

Savannah Grande, Trinidad
Aug. 3, 1838.

My dear Sir

It is but the mercy of God that we are not yet consumed. For some time I did not feel quite well, but neither was I ill enough to be in bed. This was, however, only a calm before a storm, & which storm came on some ten days back & laid me frustrate at once. The fever attacked me severely & laid me down for a whole week. Previous to my illness Mrs Williams had fever, & when she has recovered I & at the same time Mrs Muhlhauser were laid down in the same night. I don't know what we should have done if Mrs Williams would not have been able to wait on us both. But I must say she was indefatigable for 3 days & nights to make us comfortable, & now by the mercy of God we both are getting well & stronger. Mr Eckel was kind enough to see us when ill & also preached for me in San Fernando. It was on Sunday last, & on Monday he returned to the Mission, & the following Wednesday he was attacked himself with fever. To day it is Friday, & having been informed this morning by Mr Redford of Mr Eckel's illness, I ventured against the advise of the doctor to take a ride to see Mr Eckel, & now I see him lying in a very dangerous state. I would not say he was hopeless neither he was out of danger. It is now the time of a crisis. If, says the doctor, the liver can be brought to action, all is well. Thus, Sir, is our history at present. The hand of the Lord is heavy on us & his arm is yet stretched out. May we all learn a lesson from such dealing of our God, & may He accomplish the object He has in view.

With regard to the Bishop's letter I can only say, that I received a letter from the Bishop in answer to mine, a copy of which I forwarded to you. Being not at home I cannot copy it, but I will say, he gave me his full licence for the Belmont chapel schoolroom & for the schoolhouse at San Fernando. In my next I shall, if I can make out all, copy some of it. I also settled with the Governor about the land. He visited San Fernando some time back & he seemed to be rather kind towards me, & gave me up two acres & a half; so another disagreeable business is done away with. I shall commence school at Point á Pierre in about a fortnight.

The 1st Augt, the day of the liberation of the Apprentices, has quietly pass

over, & nothing is feared with regard to riots, or refusal of labour on their side. Trinidad has been this year exceedingly sickly, & many a victim of the Europeans has fallen to the climate & fever. But though the Lord is visiting us, yet nobody minds him; all are like sheep strayed from their shepherd, preferring darkness to light.

Hoping you will not be discouraged to continue & to supply this Mission I beg to subscribe myself, Yours &c.

(Sig.) J. G. Muhlhauser.

Saturday morning the 4th Aug. Mr. Eckel has passed a little easier night, but his bad symptoms are not yet removed.

(Sig.) J. G. Muhlhauser

Rec. Oct. 2/38 A

Com.

Ans.

Revd J. G. Muhlhauser to the Lay Secretary (120)

San Fernando, Trinidad
Aug. 22, 1838.

My dear Sir,

It is but a short time I wrote to you informing you of the dangerous state Mr Eckel was in; but, thank God, he is better now & almost entirely restored. Since that time, however, Mr. King was taken ill, & is now in a dangerous & precarious state. Sunday last a week he felt unwell for the first time, & it seemed as if the prevailing fever would visit him also. The doctor was called in, & according to appearance he was recovering already on Tuesday following on which day I saw him. On Friday Mr. Redford came to see him & thought it prudent to stay with him for some days. Mr. King was doing then very well, of which Mr. Redford informed me on the following day. But in the afternoon of the same day he took a change for the worse; on Sunday afternoon the doctor was sent for, but was unable to attend before Monday morning. And it at once declared & told to me on Monday that if Mr. King was not removed he, the doctor, was satisfied would have no possible chance of recovery, having not the attendance & care as his case required, both on account of himself & the nursing. I at once, therefore, resolved to have him removed from his house to San Fernando. Mr. Redford & myself made arrangements & brought him down on Monday evening, six miles distance, in a hammock with 8 men. Yesterday morning he continued quite indifferent without any change, & during the day he seemed fast approaching his end. Mr Redford, who stays here, & myself asked him whether he wished to write any thing to his friends or the Society before his departure, which seemed to be fast approaching. He said, yes; & I then took it down on paper. One short letter to one of his friends, & another one to the Society; both of which I have in my possession. The doctor saw him last night again, & left him as a

hopeless case. This night over, & more particularly after midnight, he seemed to grow worse again; & Mr Redford & Mrs Williams, who had the second watch, expected every minute that he would breathe his last. This morning, however, he seemed to rally again, & when the doctor came some hours back he was of opinion that he was better, & now entertains some hopes of his recovery. Would to God his hopes would be realized! For indeed to lose a third one within one year & a half would be hard for the Society, but harder for the Mission, & I am afraid Trinidad would get in bad reputation - Thus, my dear Sir, it stands just now; & I am sorry to be obliged to send this letter off before to morrow, but as I understand the packet has arrived in Port of Spain I would risk a delay of this till the next packet - Whatever we can do in our power we are doing for Mr King & humanly speaking I believe that if Mr King indeed recovers it is to be ascribed to the attention paid to him in every respect.

Trinidad now is really very sickly; we have here awful times - A great number of Europeans have fallen victims of this now raging (& which doctors say be the yellow) fever - The youngest, the finest, & the healthiest people are falling to the right & to the left. Almost every day one hears of new cases of sickness & deaths - To day two Europeans will be buried here; one was about to be ordained in the Roman Catholic Church, & another one is a white servant who came out with some lady some 9 months back, & which I will have to bury this afternoon. Some few days back the Priest of San Fernando died, & last Monday I buried a young man, a doctor - Besides these deaths there are a great number laid down upon their bed with fever: in short it is an awful time just now - To day we meet each other healthy & in good spirits, & to-morrow perhaps we hear of the person as being dangerously ill with fever, & the day after to morrow perhaps we are invited to the friend's funeral. This state of sickness is not confined to Trinidad only, but according to recent accounts from Grenada, it makes there also great havoc. I myself read a letter addressed to a friend of mine who was deprived by the same fever of a son-in-law, that the fever was raging, & that it generally proves fatal. What a powerful & eloquent sermon is this to call us to repentance & to prepare our God! But alas! few mind it. I heard some one express himself the other day when I made mention of the many deaths & the uncertainty of the life of those who remain well said he we must take our chance like as the soldier does in the field of battle. It is commonly observed that when the fever enters a house it never leaves until all have had a taste of it or are carried into eternity - Besides Mr King all are quite well -

With best respects, I remain &c

(Sigd) J. G. Mahlhauser

Rec. Ocl. 2/38 A

Revd A. E. Eckel to the Secretary (121)

Com

Ans. Nov. 6

Revd & dear Sir,

Trinidad, July 4th, 1838.

The Revd George Cummins, Rural Dean of this Island, being about to go to England will in all probability visit London before he returns. Since the arrival of Mr Muhlhauser & myself, the Revd Mr Cummins has received us in a most friendly manner in his house & assisted us with his counsel. He has always felt a great interest in the welfare of our new Mission, & I feel particular pleasure in introducing him to your acquaintance, & shall feel much obliged by any attention which it may be in your power to shew to him & I remain &c

(Sigd) Alfred E. Eckel.

Rec. Ocl. 2/38 A

Revd J. H. Bernau to the Lay Secretary. (122)

Comee

Ans. Dec.

My dear Sir,

Barbica Grove, July 21, 1838.

With feelings of gratitude towards the Lord for His guidance & protection, I take up my pen to fill up the gap which the rapid lapse of time has occasioned between us. And though I rather had waited longer for several reasons, I may not be justified in doing so; & therefore with pleasure record the wonderful dealings of Him, who I humbly trust is in our midst manifesting his power & love. To write in the form of a Journal would necessarily render the present circumstances of this Mission tedious to the reader, & without interest to the observer. Permit me, therefore, to condense the same into the form of a letter; & may the things which we see & hear cause us to praise the name of the Lord.

In my last letter, dated Dec. 4/37, I gave you an outline of our operations, & touched among other things upon one topic which ever since has revolved in my thoughts, & which, if in your judgment found practicable, will greatly contribute to the welfare of these benighted tribes. I mean that of establishing a Normal School, in which youths of the respective tribes are fitted & prepared to teach in their own language. It is to this agency we must ultimately look, my dear Sir, & in dependance on the Divine blessing foster the same, shall our work be extensive & effective. I might perhaps feel backward in pressing such an arduous & responsible undertaking, were I not fully convinced from what daily passes around me of the salutary influence which children under tuition have upon their uncivilized friends & parents. Of the youths formerly under the care of Messrs Armstrong & Bond, I have only approved of two, whom from their conduct & fitness to teach I have placed the one, William, among the Arrowacks, & George at Orjah up the Essequebo, Charles whom I mentioned in my last having been dismissed.

The Corr. Comte have been kind enough to allow the former £50 a year. The latter I have still on trial not knowing how he will turn out. William appears to be blessed & respected by his own people & is beloved; his school also, consisting of 16 children, is coming on well & very regularly attended. Every Thursday I go to catechise the children together with the adults, & find that their progress is cheering. Many have been the applications for baptism, but I desire to see the grace of God working in their hearts; & in most instances I have been surprised at their knowledge & tender feeling. When I asked two old women why they were so anxious to be baptized, the one replied, "I wish to follow my Saviour as a Christian"; whilst the other laid her hand upon her breast saying, "Here I feel". When I was speaking to those whom I had baptized - being 9 in number - how much I regretted my being so far from them & only able once in a week to speak to them; when I then appealed to their heart & making the proposal of quitting their miserable places, they, after a little hesitation & talk in their own language, said, "If you think it will be better for us & our children, we will come & live near you". Since that time they are making preparations to leave their place, & have begun to put up their cottages near us. It is a pleasure to me to hear the trees crushing under the stroke of the axe, & to see their comfortable dwellings rearing one after the other. Five families, including that of the Captain, have thus made up their minds, & there is no doubt but in a short time we shall see more. As in former times their cottages were of a miserable description, it has been my endeavour to persuade them of a better; & having got up one for a widow woman as a pattern, floored & with a door & windows, they all gladly consented to build theirs after the same. Here then is a little village rising, a cheering thought! In a letter to the Revd W. Jowett I mentioned the building of a new Chapel by subscriptions, the old one being unfit; & does not your heart rejoice to hear that these poor people have done the utmost in their power to have a house of prayer worthy of the name! It appeared remarkable to me how ever heathen, & such as these, manifested a tender feeling for the glory of the God of heaven & earth in this respect, & expressed their reverence for a hallowed place. "We shall be glad", said they, "to be near a proper house of God & to have the Domine in our midst". Strangers which occasionally come & go shake their heads at what they see, & it is a matter of surprise to them how a place can be thus improved, a place of starvation, as they used to call it. Next to preaching there is nothing operating so forcibly upon their minds as the example of industry, order, & punctuality. It is a pretty sight to see in front their houses a garden crowded with all manner of useful things, whilst behind their dwellings the provision grounds captivate the eye of the beholder. I could wish that more had been done, but when considering that the place but 18 months ago was forest, my heart is thankful to the Lord for the abundant success He has vouchsafed to the labours of His unworthy servants. And I have reason

also to believe that our work as it regards their spiritual welfare has not been in vain in the Lord.

The timber for the new Chapel having been cut previous to my coming here, & been exposed for so long a time to dry & wet weather, I found several pieces rotten, & as for the rest having been cut without any plan, that is either too long, too short, too thick, or too thin, the Corr. Com.ee & myself thought best to dispose of it. The loss sustained is insignificant, & I am now preparing new timber for the same money. I pray & trust you will have the kindness to render us some assistance through the Corr. Com.ee, whilst it will be my endeavour to get as much from these quarters as practicable. When last in town I called upon the Revd Mr. Fox, Minister of Christs Church, Demerara, & found in him not only a willing mind to do all in his power to promote this subject, but received also an urgent invitation to assist him in forming an auxiliary Society. He is a brother in Christ, & a warm friend of Missionaries & takes the right view upon Missions, which to support it is not only a duty of every Christian, but also his privilege. Thanks be to the Lord for his goodness in sending such a man to a country, where the spirit of party making is creeping in without restraint, & where many aspire after many things but the humility of Christ. I shall hereafter animadvert to this most distressing subject.

George, formerly my assistant in School, is now at Orjah & has to contend with some difficulties, being placed among the coloured people, who are much addicted to drunkenness & debauchery, which, as you may well conceive, contaminates the children to a lamentable degree. Still I trust that his being there will ultimately produce its fruits. From the number of 28 children, 12 only attend school, which circumstance is owing to the quarrels the people have among themselves. George himself being a coloured youth I thought it best to place him there, as the guide of the people would disdain an Indian teacher. His school is making progress though slow; & I only pray that his own heart might be more impressed with the love & fear of the Lord. As time & circumstances do not permit my seeing him often, I have made it a point of duty to make him come down to the Grove once a month, when, together with Doyce & William, we spend a day in conference, prayer, reading & explaining the Scriptures. This circumstance serves much for encouragement, reproof if necessary, & affords them all an opportunity of being more deeply introduced into the Scriptures, & the nature of their responsible position. Mr. Doyce is at Cartabo in Masaroony among the Carabeese, & reluctant as I am to make any remarks, yet could I wish to see him more laborious as it regards his school. Punctuality, order, decency in dress & behaviour are too important things as to be neglected, for an

Indian, though uncivilized, is therefore not unfit or unable to judge for himself. Still I hope that example will be more impressive to him than reproof.

With regard to our own proceedings as immediately connected with Bartica Grove, I regret that I am left destitute of an able assistant, a schoolmaster; for if it should happen that my dear wife is unable to attend school, & I am called away by other duties, there is no doubt but the school must suffer. Till now my dear wife has been my right hand & faithfully & cheerfully done more than what I could have expected, though with an increasing family around her. Should Mr Youd remain in the interior, it will be necessary for me to look out for a coloured young man, who by his punctual & decent behaviour, as well as by his ability in teaching & piety, may prove a blessing to the people; for helpers we want that have learnt humility in the school of Christ & are not ashamed to work with their hands any thing that occasionally may present itself as conducive to the improvement of the Indians. And this will be the more requisite should my anticipations of establishing a Normal School be realized. The average attendance at school is 24, among whom are the 8 youths maintained by the Society. There are at present 4 Akaways, 1 Warrau, 2 Arrowacks, & one coloured lad. Their progress is encouraging, & soon they will have outstepped the usual range of a common school. Among the most interesting things which they are instructed in, is that of sacred music (psalmody); & often is my heart cheered up when evenings I hear them sing so sweetly. Their ear is musical, & their voice capable of improvement; & the impressions made upon others by their singing is truly striking. The hours remaining are for manual labours, such as cleaning, weeding, planting, or carpentering; & though patience is often put to the test, their behaviour on the whole is satisfactory. In ability in learning they far surpass the coloured children, & in many instances even the Negro children. Arramooey's son is the only one that has his father & mother alive, the others are all orphans: he is an able lad about 8 or 9 years of age. When his father came down the other day from the interior I asked him, "Will you go with your father again in the bush?" He looked at me with tears in his eyes & said, "No, Sir; I wish to be with you." I also reasoned with his father, beseeching him to consider his latter end, & the goodness of God in giving His son for us all; but he is not that Arramooey as I should have thought him to be.

I little thought of the usefulness of being acquainted with medicine, & almost believed I had studied many an hour in vain when at Basle College; but here I find that all useful knowledge can be made subservient to the cause of the Redeemer, & that there is nothing we learn which may not occasionally prove a blessing to our fellow-creatures. Remote as we are in this place from every medical assistance, it affords me no small pleasure to be in some degree able to release sufferers from their pains, which circumstance affords many a golden oppor-

of pointing to the physician of souls, whose balm is able to heal the most desperate wounds, & to assuage the rackings of an evil conscience. In the last six weeks there has scarcely passed a day, when medicines have not been administered, & thanks be to the Lord none have died.

Our Sunday School is pretty well attended. In the morning we number from 100 to 150, & in the afternoon from 60 to 80 in school. The congregation is of a mixed description as, Indians of various tribes, coloured as coming from Indians, Mulattas & Negroes, & their behaviour satisfactory & attentive. The pride of the coloured people is greatly humbled when they see a Buck (Indian) come & seat himself down to read his Bible, whereas they are learning the alphabet or to spell, whilst others despise coming altogether. This dirty pride of the latter, however, is abating very fast; & I have reason to be thankful for the Lord's goodness in making them see & understand that they themselves are the gainers or lovers. A great obstacle to the more rapid progress of this Mission as it regards the settling of the Indians around us, is the scarcity of provisions of every kind. The coloured people have been too indolent, & the Indians too improvident so as to provide for themselves in case of failure in the harvest. But I look upon this dispensation as providential inasmuch as they are reminded by the Almighty of their ungratefulness in times of plenty, & thus led to consider the goodness of God in sparing them, which eventually leadeth to repentance. Travel up & down the rivers & you can scarcely get a piece of bread for any price. This state of things has also pressed hard upon us in so far that we have been obliged to send for all the necessaries of life to town & pay at a high rate. This together with the loss of things in Berbice, has caused us sometimes an anxious thought. On my coming here not being able to procure any labour, I worked hard with my own hands to get a few provisions in the ground; but scarcely they begun to ripen, then they were rooted up & eaten by the almost famishing school children & other people. And, indeed, I could not bring it over my heart to forbid them.

But why say all this! we ought to be thankful in being permitted to hand bread to the needy, & with the same the bread that came down from heaven & giveth life unto the world. Things are looking more favorable at present, & I humbly trust that yet one year, & the people connected with this place shall have wiped off the reproach "Barbica more being a place of starvation" & be compelled to say, "We have want of nothing".

Before this reaches you, the Journal of the Revd I. Gond will have come to your hands. As for my part I could have wished him to enter more into particulars as it regards the establishing of a Mission &c. In a private letter he requested Mr. Doyce to come up to him without delay & to take over a school. This appeared to me a precipitate step & not in accordance with the wishes

of the Com^y, nor the design of the excursion; & so much the less as Mr. Doyce is ignorant of their own language; & forasmuch as teaching them English would be altogether a worthless & fruitless proceeding, because they are so far from having any intercourse with the English. I therefore on these grounds protested against his going, nevertheless left him the choice, but on the condition that if he were to proceed, he would do it at his own risk. He consequently is not gone, but at his post. I trust I have acted agreeable to your wishes in this respect, for I learn more & more that premature & precipitate steps, or too sanguine expectations, are as blossoms that soon fall off without producing fruit, though they appear never so fair.

And now, dear Sir, in drawing this letter to a close I have yet to touch upon one topic, which no doubt will fill your heart with grief & sympathy. You must have been sorry to hear of Mr. W. Pollard's resignation of his office as Secretary, because he was a truly Christian man & well fitted & qualified to hold such an office. But what will you say when I tell you that the Revd L. Strong has left our Church for reasons which appear to him weighty enough as to justify him, when throwing a stumbling block before the feet of thousands. When last in town I was not a little surprised at the steps he had taken in separating from the "hierarchie" (his own expression). I visited him & reasoned with him for many an hour, but alas to no purpose; his mind is settled, & not considering others he feels himself bound for conscience sake to throw off every yoke put upon him by the impositions of men. He is about to publish a pamphlet on the subject, of what nature I am not prepared to state. The reasons for his separation from our Church fellowship are the following:- nonconformity to any form whatever; he objects to use the prayers, the prayer Book being a compilation of men; he objects to the baptismal service, it teaching regeneration by a sacrament & not by the operation of the Holy Spirit; he objects to a Bishop lording over God's heritage as being in contradiction to our Saviour's words, "Let him that will be great among you, be the servant of all"; he objects to Confirmation; to the connexion with Church & State; to the Queen's supremacy, & to the wearing of robes, this usage being borrowed from the Jews &^c. &^c.

What is all this! I asked my Master in silence, being deeply pained, & I was led to look upon the whole affair as a device of the enemy of souls, who seeing his being successful has come in the shape of an angel of light & made minor things of greater importance than the preaching of God's Word. Mr. Strong is now preaching in his schoolhouse, breaking the bread every Lord's day with his disciples after the manner of primitive Christians. I could not help telling him what I thought, & by separating I remarked that if it be of God, it will stand; but if of the wicked one the Lord will not leave you in error. What an influence these things will have upon others connected with your Society, time must reveal; at all events it is calculated to unsettle many a weak mind.

Though he pleads conscientious scruples for having taken this step, yet appears it very strange that eleven years should have passed in his Ministry & those not without the manifestation of the Head of the Church. How deep are the workings of the human heart; how unknown often the secret springs to ourselves! There is no doubt but you will hear from him soon. How far this will influence the Lon. Com^y in town, I am yet unable to say; but rejoice in having found in the Revd Wm Fox a brother in the Lord, & a zealous promoter of the cause of Missions.

Our health on the whole has been well, though of late I have suffered from diarhœa, which has reduced my strength to a considerable degree, & caused me to remember my latter end: trust however I shall recover it. With our kindest respects to all the gentlemen of the Com^ee, & the fervent desire of remembering us & our work in their prayers, I remain &c

(Sig^d) J. H. Bernau.

Room being left permit me to tell you something of Christmas Day. As the same was falling upon Monday, I invited the school children from our outstations to come & see us on Saturday. The number was 85. The table having been prepared by Mrs B. together with the several petty rewards for those who had distinguished themselves in the different schools, all the eyes were fixed upon us. After having sung the hymn, "Hark the glad sound the Saviour comes" I spoke to them of the love of Jesus in broke Dutch, & was not a little rejoiced at the little sparkling eyes, & the profound silence of the parents who with apparent astonishment were waiting for the things that should follow. Having engaged in prayer with them, they arose & took their respective places at table, a large bag was brought & to each a cake given; then followed the mess, & after that the rewards were distributed. It was, indeed, an amusing sight to see the children taking up their knives & forks; but not being accustomed to them they soon launched forth their fingers, & ate according to their fashion. No sooner had the little ones cleared the table, the older ones drew near, & carried away in their hands what was left so that in less than five minutes the table was as clear as if nothing had been thereon. It was indeed very amusing & interesting to see, & I could have wished that some of our friends might have been present to witness the joy beaming in every one's countenance. I trust that the day did not pass by without a blessing upon many that were present; the next if the Lord spare me will be more so, because I know that many since have learned to appreciate that precious gift which our heavenly Father has given unto a forlorn & sinful world.

P.S. I have retained the name "Bartica" as this Mission is known under that name, & I thought it not improper to join the two names together,

because the place where we now live is extending to a point in Essequibo, which is still called Barbica by the Indians. If it therefore be agreeable to you, we may call the station "Barbica Grove". I hope it will soon resemble a "Grove", because I have spared no pains in planting all kinds of fruit trees, specially that of the bread fruit, orange, golden apples & mangrove.

Summary of the Barbica Grove Mission for quarter ending June 30/38.

Average attendance on public worship:-

Sunday morning	350	Youths maintained by Society	8
Sunday evening	40	Day scholars	68
Communicants	30	Sunday scholars	200
Baptisms	14	Evening scholars	40-60
Candidates	11		

Rec'd Oct. 15/38 — C. Houghton, Esq., to the Lay Secretary. — 124

Ans. Dec 1

My dear sir,

Demerara, Aug. 15, 1838.

I am requested by the Corr. Com^tee of the Church Missionary Society to forward you the enclosed Reports of the Revd T. Youd, Missionary in this Colony.

I am &c.

(Sig^d) C. Houghton, Sec.

Rec'd Oct. 15/38 — Revd T. Youd to the Lay Secretary. — 125

Ans. Dec 1

Dear sir,

Perara, June 20, 1838.

My Journal will inform you of my safe arrival at this place, graciously spared as we have been amidst many dangers; among the rest I well remember the moment when we expected that the whole of our provision & large corial would have gone to the bottom with the loss of some lives. When crossing under

in order to haul up in the great stream the corial touched upon an hidden rock that I had with difficulty escaped, & was turned a little out of her course in consequence of the tide, when the stream caught her bow & away down the rapids they were carried with a resistless force & were thrown broad side on another hidden rock that caused several to scream. I felt as a man on seeing what happened, thinking if God did not help me over to suffer from want. We sent them immediate aid, & comparatively little injury was done. If I say that in many instances our hearts beat with care, perhaps I shall be believed; for many a time did our little all hang as it were on a thread but certainly in almost every fall did all safely depend on the strength of the lengthy ropes by which our crafts were hauled from one distant height to another. Some may blame me a little, & others may censure my coming up in a time not the most favorable; but my answer is, I deem it well to see the interior in its

worst condition, & that both the rough & smooth of Missionary exertions may be correctly ascertained, & the more so since I purpose to spend a good part, if not all, my future days in this or a more distant wilderness in the cause of our adorable Redeemer. The village of Pirarara is situated on a rising ground, amidst a vast extent of almost clear savannahs, with here & there a single shrub, which in no way obstructs the sight. A range of mountains run betwixt Pirarara & Amie, & form a sort of boundary to the view that presents itself from the village, running north west at a distance of 20 miles. Betwixt Pirarara & the above mountains is a fine plain, on which immense herds of cattle may be seen feeding, that long ago have strayed from the Portuguese cattle farms & now have increased to thousands in their wild state. On coming up I visited Amie, & walked to almost every settlement, which made a round of about 16 miles. The inhabitants, including children, for 30 miles in circumference is about 100. The houses are very much squandered, being from three & four miles distant from each other. There is a sort of jealousy existing betwixt the Macoosies inhabiting the mountains of Amie & those of Pirarara, so that they seldom visit each other. I find it to be the case also in two branches of a family who have separated themselves many miles from each other near the Canoca mountains, but the Gospel will unite the breach. It is not known whether Pirarara belongs to the English or to Brazils, but I think it will fall to the English. You will perceive by the enclosed what a kind invitation I have received to the St Joiaquim, which I shall accept in order to make researches. The Commandant of the fort is now here, having brought up two canoes, in which Mr Schomburgh & myself will go down with the Commandant (D.V.) on Wednesday next. Don Pedro Ayres, who has kindly invited me down, has travelled a good deal, & has come up to the fort having a high commission from Para. I hope to gain some interesting information. Alfred, one of the Society's youths, now acts as interpreter & schoolmaster. He carries on the school with spirit & interest I am happy to say. If the Lord would be pleased to work on his heart, he will be a valuable assistant. He is much respected by the Indians. On Tuesday next he & three other couples are to be married. Many interesting circumstances have taken place since I came here. The Lord is evidently among us, which you will read in my Journal that will be sent the next opportunity. When I return from the Fort I purpose visiting the many Indians about the Canoca mountains, if not prevented by the inundation which is now fast covering the savannahs in all their lower parts. As soon as the dry season commences, which will be about September, I purpose (D.V.) to take a three months tour among the Warpestanna & Attorie Indian natives, who have sent to let me know that as soon as the water

will draw they will come to see me. I may penetrate farther, but what may then be advisable it is impossible now to say. If I should return safe, & all be well, I hope to be in Demerara towards the latter end of January 1839, & to return to some part of the quarters towards the end of February. I apply myself to the study of the Macoosie language & compare it with the Caribees. I anxiously wish that the Revd J. H. Berman & Corr. Comee would endeavour to supply the place of Wm J. Doyce & Massaroony with another Catechist, & send him with the return of my corial to carry on the school &c here when I & Alfred are away. Pirara is beautifully situated for one centre place, that is, between Annie & Canooco mountains, as also those who are in the mountains near the Mouw. As yet I have not seen more than 500 Indians, which is accounted for by their being stopped by the water. Every thing has surpassed my former ideas or assertions to the Corr. Comee or home, with this exception, that I did not find provision fields prepared; but the chapel & house are really a credit to the people. The chapel is 40 ft. by 36, & my house 26 feet by 21, both of which are built in a square form. My house has got a firm wattled & red clay plastered wall of 6 inches thick & 9 feet high, which I have now made somewhat comfortable by opening out two windows, & using white musquito netting instead of glass which answers extremely well & looks decent. When Wm Schomburgh goes to the men who I brought up with me, I shall find myself lonesome; & indeed now no one sleeps in the house with me, for I find that none will sleep in my house because I cannot allow them a fire underneath their hammock to keep off the musquitoes. Musquitos are now beginning to be very troublesome; sometimes they drive us out of the chapel. We cannot carry on an evening service comfortably. There is one comfort that during the day they are not very troublesome, but in the night they pay up. Towards Canooco, where many Indians live, I understand they are dreadful just now. My intention was to copy this, but as the men are about setting off, I must beg to be excused. If the Revd J. H. Berman or Wm Doyce would copy it for me I should be obliged. I remain &c

(Sigd) T. Youd.

Rec Oct 15/38 A

Rev T. Youd's Journal, April 5 to May 20, 1838. 125

Dm

Dek

April 5, 1838. The long looked for day has at last arrived, the anticipation of which, connected as of course it will be finally with many unforseen trying circumstances, has cost me already many a thousand anxious cares during these last three years. It was but yesterday that I heard of the death of my dear wife, whom I left (being obliged) still very sick in Barbados with her many friends & relations on the 22nd Feb. last. My mind is quite unhinged; yet as all things are now ready & my company waiting upon me, I must proceed for the interior. After having

taken a little refreshment with the Revd. J. A Bemau & prayer, we commenced our journey about 3 o'clock, giving & receiving salatations by firing cannon & guns opposite each settlement of note that we passed. Our Catechist, Mr J. Doyce, was the only one who brought me on my way. I wonder that there were no more, but why should I be thus foolish. Paul's days are gone by. We came as far as Winnepeeroo & slept there for the night, during which we were favored by fine weather.

Ap. 6, 1838. Came to Opia about 9 o'clock AM. & were fortunate enough in hiring a canoe for the trip to ease our overladen crafts, consisting of two sizeable corials & a small hunting one. We then came on after breakfast as far as Cumaka seirama, about ten or twelve miles higher, & there encamped at 1 o'clock P.M. in order to put wash boards on our new craft & to repair our hired one.

Ap. 7, 1838. After morning prayer & making several new arrangements as to package & had taken leave of Mr. J. Doyce who kindly accompanied us thus far we moved on about 9 o'clock & came to the first rapids about eleven. The rays of the sun were very powerful on the rocks so as to cause me to suffer much. I felt desirous of remaining on them, while the men were hauling up the corials, but the smart of a burnt skin obliged me to stay under my tent & risk all dangers. In the first fall of note a part of our provision got wet when crossing under it in order to haul up on the other side, having tried in vain to do so on the eastern one. In the fall Arresarvo we did not find much difficulty, but our crafts suffered a good deal in coming in contact with the sharp edge of granite rocks that lay hidden beneath the water. In rising Tammanāds our hired craft sprung a leak, so that we were obliged to come to immediately to repair her. Fortunate for us, I had bought a serviceable box of tools, oakum, &c, which we have twice already found indispensably necessary. We also took advantage of the sun in drying our rice upon the rocks. Here we caught a few fish for our Sabbath meals. This has been an anxious & somewhat trying day. We encamped under the trees on Marehee island purposing to remain until Monday morning.

Ap. 9, 1838: Lord's Day. At break of day I walked upon the immense beds of rock that surrounds the island which connected with the others of neighbouring islands form a most picturesque scene & worthy of a poet's pen. Amongst these cragged rocks the water roars (during the rainy season) streaming with such a force as though it had determined to tear them up & carry them away. Many of them are much worn on the upper side upon which the stream comes shewing indeed as they do their enemies power to destroy.

Held two Divine services to day, the former in Macoosie through Alfred my interpreter, the latter in English for the enjoyment of those of our company who understand English. To day my dear wife's place was vacant to

my inward grief though accompanied with holy longings to be where she is. Keen feelings caused a few tears to flow although I feign would have hidden them.
Ap. 9, 1838. At dawn of day every preparation for proceeding was under weigh. About 7 we set off, & had a good deal of work in ascending the first set of falls. When we came to Manoory Island, a little about Cabally, we stayed awhile to cook breakfast. During this time I took a survey of the men, & found that Prentices, John, & Joseph had lost almost the whole of their trousers in the various rapids for they were completely torn off them as high as the thighs & shattered still higher. Their shirts also suffered each rent calling aloud for a new shirt to take its place. The rain came on very heavy accompanied by a few claps of thunder, which made it somewhat uncomfortable for us & continued until late in the afternoon causing our men to shiver from the cold. I have brought two small beds with me, hoping that if one should get wet, I might save the other, but to-day both of them got well soaked in different parts. We encamped on a sand bank, called Hooratecooroo, situated about two hours above the falls, & there caught a few fish. The Indians soon erected temporary sheds & covered them by the marricole palm leaf to sleep under for the night. I am well pleased with the conduct of the Indians thus far; they shew me the greatest respect, & can do nothing more than they do to make me comfortable. As yet I have seen no strangers since we left Quia, now four days ago.
Ap. 10, 1838. Proceeded at daybreak & came up as far as Sepooroo before breakfast, & from thence to Moco-moco sand, where we encamped. In the afternoon we had much rain, so as scarcely able to cook, accompanied with a cold wind. Our rest was much broken during the night from the various inconveniences which we had to contend with, but towards morning it cleared up & the moon cheered us with her comforting light. Through Moco Moco creek, which is a few roods below the sand bank, is a path that leads over to Demerara river. One of the old men with me said that to go easily a person might take a day's paddle in the creek & the next morning walk over land & come to Demerara river a little above the post by 12 o'clock the next day. He said he had gone by the same path himself some time ago.
Ap. 11, 1838. Early this morning several of our people were suffering from the bowel complaint, to whom I gave medicine which had its desired effect. We breakfasted & encamped opposite Aresaroo Hill or Mountain. After breakfast I took a company of men armed in order to ascend this said lofty hill, concerning which there is so much superstition & wonder. We crossed the river & soon entered the moora bush. Our compass became our only guide, having to follow the course of E.S.E. in order to come to the mountain. We walked for about two hours having to cut our path before we could find any rising ground. Some of our company supposed that we had missed our way, but I assured them that the compass would guide us in a direct path without mistake. We came to two small hills

& then fancied we were not far off from the large one. Our men still doubted of our being in the right course, but time & perseverance at last brought us to the foot of the frightful precipice. We were hard set to climb up, being obliged to lay hold of what stone, shrub, or tree was nearest that we might pull ourselves forward. The perspiration ran freely off from us, & several times we had to rest before we reached its summit. There are a few green heart trees, as also other valuable wood, but too far in the forest to be brought out. The soil on the mountain is of no value, being a red sandy earth, which soon wears out when exposed to the sun. There is in the side of the hill a substance that appears like unto crystal rock, which I believe to be nothing more than the common yellow crystal like stone which is found in all such land, plenty of which may be seen on Bartica hill in the same sort of earth. We could not get near to examine it, the place being a perpendicular steep. The men had famous sport in shooting the red baboons. They got one baboon, one quata, or black long tailed monkey, & two powies. We were well bedaubed in crossing the various swamps & creeks through which we had to pass. The rain came on as we were returning & beat us well, perspiring as we were from our difficult walk over rotten trees & tedious underwood. Our company feasted well on our strange sort of game. The Indians told me that there is a good path over to Demerara River behind this hill or mountain, which comes out a little above the post in the said river, & may be crossed in one day. One of the most beautiful scenes that I have lately witnessed may be seen off the top of Arresaroo looking W. N.W. The tops of all the trees in this ever green forest, variegated as they are with many shades, may be seen as far as the eye can perceive as a grand plain of the richest foliage imaginable, behind which the blue mountains rise in the distance (if I mistake not the chain) so majestic in appearance, serving as a border to this enchanting landscape. I thought myself amply paid for all my toil in beholding such a view. I doubt not that a morning sun would enrich the appearance much more than that of the afternoon, as the tinges of the sun's rays would be more delicate. The beauties of God's creation when viewed by a pious soul are sufficient to enrapture a man. O! Paradise what must thou have been! I hope to see yet what thou wast & shall hereafter be. Arresaroo's western peak is 6440 feet above the level part of the Rise.

Ap. 12, 1838. Set off early from Arresaroo & came to Separicoorroo & encamped for a few hours, purposing to move on during the night, in order, if possible, to get to Warreputâ on the coming day. This morning our huntsman caught a fine imarra, one arrawana, & other small fish, which we found very acceptable. The weather has been very favorable all day, for which we are thankful to God.

Ap. 13, 1838. We came to about 4 o'clock P. M. & there made our stay-

The rain came on rather heavy & continued almost all night. My tent, small as it is for such a company, was almost the only place of resort for the poor Indians when the heavy showers came on.

Ap. 14, 1838. We ascended the rapids & came to Warreputa about the middle of the day. The rains came on soon after & continued all night, distressing us much. Here we bought a little cassava & two bunches of plantains.

Ap. 15, 1838: Lord's Day. I have been unwell all night & this morning took a little medicine which unfitted me for half the day to do any duty. About 12 we assembled in one of the Indian houses, & there held Divine Service in Creole Dutch & Macoosie. We did not find more than twelve of the settlers home. There were a few strangers, one of whom said that she had come to see the domine, having heard that he was come. Held a Dutch service afterwards for those who understood it, which would have been conducted in English had it not been that I wished two strange Indians from the Demerara River to hear the Gospel of Jesus in a language with which they are acquainted: they seemed to rejoice in hearing. The rain still continues, & much that we have with us is suffering; but what shall we say, it is the Lord's doing.

Ap. 16, 1838. The rain has continued all night, excepting one or two short intervals. All hearts seemed chilled & disheartened. During morning prayer we prayed the Lord to look upon us, for many things were going to ruin. About 10 the rain ceased & the weather became fine. It was really a droll sight to see all busily engaged in opening out clothes, provision, hammocks & all sorts of articles for barter. Every countenance cheered up because of this seasonable release after three days rain. The river has swollen full two feet during the time. In the afternoon went to see what is called Skender stenna - a peculiar marked stone - that has caused so much wonder among the Indians & coloured people, who rightly imagine that all these various marks were engraved by the ancients in the rude forms of monkies, frogs, circles, &c. When we came below the island, where these stones are, I was astonished to see every stone of a glossy jet black, & on examining them found that the coat of black was about the eight part of an inch thick. On examining the wonder stones, which our people eagerly shewed me, I was astonished to see such peculiar engravings, & upon the finest grained granite that I have seen for a long time. Those who formed them are no doubt long ago numbered with the dead, but their work remains to tell the tale of design & shew the work of many hours. If ever I should go by them in the dry season (D.V.) I will visit them again & take a drawing which I cannot do now seeing the water is too high & the most remarkable figures are hidden from sight. The fall of water here is about ten feet, but in the great rainy season it must be full 20 feet. It is a view well worth looking, but as night was drawing on I was obliged to return without a sketch. The clouds are very heavy & completely at a stand, drawn completely down as they are by attraction. It would appear that the air can hardly pass on, & no doubt this is one cause of our land breezes.

Ap. 17, 1838. Warreputa is not a place to be desired; there are but four houses, three of which are built in the common square form, & the fourth completely round, or, as is vulgarly said, like a sugar loaf. Two of the former have a story above, which is somewhat uncommon. The captain or chief died some time ago, who generally went by the name of Macoosie James, & now the place is overgrown with grass & underbush. The people seemed to regret our leaving them, saying they had spent two happy days with us. One or two spoke of following us to the interior. The whole bed of the river opposite Warreputa is nothing but rocks, among which is what is termed the Warreputa fall & rapids - From the above place to Arraqueaha, where we encamped late this evening, there is little else but rapids most tedious to climb. Ap. 18, 1838. The rain beat us well during the night & at intervals until the afternoon of today. The river is so swollen as to make it dreadful to haul up Arraqueaha. Here our canoe gave way in the head & our other crafts took in water. We expected our small corial & men would have gone down on one occasion when crossing over to carry a rope to a small island. Every one turned pale for fear, the sight being actually awful to behold. One of the Indians is seized with fever, & others are ailing. The various rapids above are very strong on account of the late rains. I pity the poor men who are thus exposing themselves for my sake, & the instruction that they expect to gain. I know not what we should have done but for the three or four coloured people with me, who understand the falls well. At this fall, Arraqueaha, there are plenty of fish, but especially in the dry season. We got as far as Swasynke towards evening. I was pleased with the view of this place. Here is a grand open space just facing the falls that at one sight much may be seen. The falls at this place are not great just now, but in the rainy season I suppose they will make a canoe look little as they say. While taking a drawing of Swasynke mountains & a small rapid I was seized with great pain in my knees & head, so that I could scarcely walk. I retired to the tent & soon became dangerously ill: an excruciating pain across the loins which caused me almost to scream from torture. I immediately took medicine, & had the parts affected rubbed with opodeldoc & laudanaum, & also applied hot flannels. All seemed to fail for the time & the pains increased. I had a most distressing night & the morning dawn seemed to bring on still greater afflictions. I then took fifty drops of laudanaum with a little tea, & soon after fell asleep. On waking I found myself much easier, but still unable to get up. In consequence of my illness we could not proceed today; our men therefore went out to hunt, & shot three fine birds & one acoorie. The rain came on towards evening, but afterwards held up to our great comfort.

Ap. 20, 1838. Finding myself somewhat better this morning, I gave orders to prepare to move on. I took two Indians with me in a small corial to seek an eligible

spot for taking a view of Iwasynke mountains & water fall. This took me about two hours to accomplish, in consequence of which we did not begin to proceed on our journey before 9 o'clock. This morning we passed an Indian, his wife, & child, in a wood skin, who are the only ones we have seen since we left Warreputa, now three days ago. He passed at too great a distance to have any conversation with him, so that we did not even learn from whence he came, nor where he was going. We soon after came to the falls of Ucoribee, & there we saw enough of distressing work. Nothing but danger attended every step. I wonder that the corials did not give way. I saw two and twenty able men pulling & pushing the large corial with all their might, & they could scarcely manage her. It must be understood that these men when up to the arm pits in a strong current have not more actual force than one on terra firma: hence it was that so many were required in the case above stated. We were full six hours in ascending this fall, & that amidst heavy rain. The men were so chilled with this day's being in the water & rain together, that they lay flat on the rocks, which were somewhat warm from the early morning sun, to get heat to their bodies. Every one of us got more or less wet, & many of our goods shared the same fate. From 9 this morning until 6 this evening we only came about one mile & a half. We got clear of the fall soon after sunset, & then came to the Macoosie Indians settlement. Every one rejoiced to get to land to get some refreshment & rest. But here our troubles were not quite over; for although there was a large & good house to lodge in, it was so swarming with giggers & fleas that little rest could be got. The residents sleep above on a second story, & therefore they have no care as to what is below.

May 14, 1838. Set off this morning at an early hour & by break of day we came to the mouth of Simoony Creek, where two of our company left us, whose home is far up in the creek being a little more than a day's journey. I made them a present of a few articles by way of reward for their valuable services during the last six weeks. Our men paddled hard to day determining if possible to reach Pererara water side. About 11 o'clock, while breakfasting, we fired two heavy shots from our brass swivel which were heard at Pererara, full 20 miles distant. This I learned from Mr Schomburgk, who supposed that we were already at the water side being only 12 miles distant. Our provision is all gone, with the exception of a little flour which I had kept in a barrel for myself, but now under these circumstances it is no more mine; so we baked cakes, which served well, & was even a treat to many of our company. At 4 o'clock we landed on the borders of Pererara savannah, & what shall we say or do but raise our eyes & hearts to heaven & thankfully bless that Almighty Being who has so mercifully brought us through so many crosses & difficulties connected with our dangerous path at this season of the year. Had we had wings, surely we should have given them a waft in the air for joy in commemoration of our long looked for release. The men fired several cannon shots in order to apprise the people at the village of our arrival, & then we unloaded our corials for the last time we are happy

to say, at least for some time to come. It was then too late to go to Perarara being so far off, at least four hours steady walk: we therefore encamped as usual for the night. I saw a cayman to day for the first time. The reason why few are to be seen is, because the water is high, which is so far favorable for their remaining in the creeks & swampy bush.

May 15, 1838. Early this morning 20 of the people from Perarara came to meet us with bread & Piwarroo drink made from Cassava, & also to carry our luggage to the village. Both males & females came to assist & welcome us. After making our luggage in suitable parcels as to weight, we left the water side about 12 o'clock & walked until 4 across the savannah upon rocky gravel before we got near Perarara. When we came within view the chief's son Pasco, who was our guide, with his men fired three shots every now & then as they walked before us. On coming into the village we were saluted by hoisted flags & several rounds of firing by Robert Schomburgk, Esq., who is making researches through British Guiana. He welcomed me to his house where I dined with himself & party. The chief then told me to see the house which they had made for me, as also the chapel, telling me that he hoped I should be comfortable. Of course it became me to return them my sincere thanks for all they had done for my comfort, hoping that their reward would be great benefit, which they will receive by being instructed in the things of God. We were all rather wearied, & rest was desirable; so we bid each other good night & retired. When I have had time to look about a little I will tell of my house of clay & chapel of the like, & all other things that may edify the reader.

May 16, 1838. Indians from all quarters are flocking to see me; some with one present of food, & some with another; but I should say I find that almost every present is connected with a requisition of a present in return. The numerous small companies in which they came, & so quickly upon each other, make it inadvisable to enter into any lengthy discourse respecting the plans & objects of my mission: I have therefore told them that they must all assemble on Lord's day next, & then I will (D.V.) explain many things to them. My house is enclosed by a wattled clay wall without a single light in it, except the small door. I therefore deem it necessary to break out two windows & a front door, which we have commenced to do; & shall cut off a chamber as a bedroom to be more retired, although I am the only inhabitant in the house. The old chief kindly gave me a house for the people with me for them to reside in, so that we are comfortably situated as far as shelter is concerned. Of course I feel somewhat strange in this new place, being peculiarly circumstanced as I am without an equal to speak to; but what! it must needs be so for some length of time to come.

May 20, 1838: Lord's Day. At an early hour the village was quite lively, the

Indians walking to & fro awaiting the time of public service, in order to hear what were my intentions relative to carrying on a Mission among them that they might judge whether it would be good or bad. My house & all around was completely thronged the whole day. Through the two windows which I have made, from the door, & every hole in the wall were their eyes glancing upon me. When I had put on my robes there was a general rush to the chapel, where they stood in groups around each post until they were prevailed upon by ceremonious persuasion to sit on the trunks of trees that were laid in order for them. Our singing hymns in the Macoosie language seemed to please, as also the prayer that was offered through Alfred the interpreter. In order to meet their wishes, my first discourse was the making known the object of Missions, which is to go & tell to all men what God has revealed in His holy Word, mentioning at the same time what anxious care God's people in England have for the welfare of the souls of all Indians & heathens in all parts of the world of whatever colour or clime. And as to myself, my mind is to remain among them in one place or other that should appear the best for making a settlement, & as soon as the dry season commences I purposed travelling to see the surrounding nations, & likewise endeavour to do something for them also. For the present I should remain here, & that daily service & school would be carried on for their welfare. I also returned them my sincere thanks for the grand preparations which they had made in erecting a commodious house to the name of God & also a suitable house for myself. The chief responded saying, "We have done it, & now you have come among us: all is good; yes all is good, you will sit well". I need not say that the sight in the chapel was somewhat strange. All parties excepting the chief were well painted on the forehead, face, arms, & legs. Some with cutlasses; others with bow & arrows having come from far; one with a monkey on the back; others with wreaths & crowns of feathers; others with bells of wild hogs' teeth hanging from the top of the shoulder, crossing the breast & back & falling on the hips on the opposite side: others with knives, sticks, & many other things. Some engaged in cutting their nails or small sticks; others picking the lice from their children's heads: some with their side to me, & some with their back; others leaning against the posts & gave me one eyed looks: in fact the whole even to me seemed like a fanciful dream instead of a reality. To see the monkey passing his judgment on the females breasts & laying hold of first one & then the other to such, with all the antic motions of which his tribe is capable, was enough to make a dying man to laugh. Of course I found it necessary to keep my eyes off such an unworthy object on such a sacred occasion or I could not have conducted the service. The number present was 156. The afternoon service was also well attended & with more devotion I am happy to say. In the evening I held an English service for the benefit of our fellow travellers Robert Schomburgk, Esq., & party as also the coloured people with me. I

must confess I felt wearied after all was over, but cheered with the prospects of my usefulness - A great number of people from this place are now residing in the Canooco mountains, one & half day's journey from hence, & have been driven there for fear of being carried away & other causes, of which I may speak in due time -

---

Rec. Oct. 15/38 A Revd C. Carter to the Secretary. 126

Com.

Ans. Dec/

Craig, Chapel of Ease, St. Matthews

Demerara, Aug. 16, 1838.

My dear Sir,

I have postponed writing for some time past on account of being wishful to see his Lordship the Bishop first relative to Ordination, which I have been enabled to do. Having been led to expect his Lordship to come over to Demerara for some months past, then & there to expect Ordination, should he find no reasonable hindrance, I had waited in expectation of his arrival for that purpose; but being informed by Mr. Strong on the 5th July when he came up to the Craig that his Lordship was not coming over, but was expecting to sail for England early in the following month, I thought it advisable to go over to Barbados & see his Lordship if possible relative to Ordination previous to his embarkation. Although I had not been invited, I saw Mr Austin, the Ecclesiastical Commissary, on the subject, who approved of my going over & gave me a letter to his Lordship, Mr Strong also agreeing thereto. Another thing that urged me in my purpose of going over was, that Mr Strong was about to resign his parochial labours as Minister of St Matthew's parish previous to his Lordship's embarkation for England, which of course would affect my position as residing under him in the said parish - I therefore determined upon going, & took my passage to sail the next day by the mail boat the 7th of July. After a passage of four days I arrived in Barbados, when I found that his Lordship had sailed the evening previous to my landing for the island of St Lucia, which occasioned me to wait a week for his return. When he returned, I waited on him the following day, who, after considering the circumstances of my case, was pleased to direct me to the Archdeacon for examination preparatory to Ordination. The day which had been appointed for the ordination was then drawing very near. To that sacred office his Lordship was pleased to admit me at the time appointed for the ordination, which was the 29th July. I was ordained as Curate to Mr Strong, though I had been myself the bearer to Barbados of Mr Strong's resignation, as the parochial Minister of this parish; but his Lordship purposed writing by me when I returned to Mr Strong, hoping that he would consider the thing again & continue as the

parochial minister of this parish. But should he still persist in his purpose of leaving the Church of England, it was still the wish of his Lordship that I should still continue at the Craig Chapel. I therefore left Barbados the 4th Aug. to return to Demerara, where I arrived under the gracious protection of our heavenly Father in health & safety on the 10th inst. I myself was the bearer of his Lordship's communication to Mr Strong, but as it was of no avail with him, I expect that he will resign the parochial labour of the said parish, which of course will affect my position in the same as connected with himself as well as all previous plans relative to my future labours at the Craig, though of course the latter not necessarily so: however that be, I leave it entirely alone for yourself & the Committee to arrange with his Lordship, who, I trust, will be at home previous to the arrival of this communication. Trusting that He, who has promised to make all things work together for good to them that love God, who are called according to His purpose, will direct according to His own mind to His own glory & good, as well as the increase of His Church, that His name may be glorified in us & by us who attempt anything, even the most feeble, in His name - praying that this may be the case, I remain &c.

(Sig.) Charles Carter.

Rec July 11/38 A Com Ask

Mr W. Forbes Report of his Studies, Mar. 1838. (77)

My communication with you cannot be dignified with the title of "Report" seeing that I am only to speak of myself, & were I to say much upon that subject I should have to state little that would be encouraging or interesting. In fact I find it very difficult to write to you every quarter about myself. It distresses me to be receiving the Society's funds, & to be able to show little or nothing, at present, in return. However, it is my earnest hope that the teaching & blessing of God upon my endeavours may yet qualify & enable me for much usefulness. This hope, I trust, influences me in application to study.

Within the last quarter I have commenced in the Greek Testament the Gospel of St John & am now reading the third chapter, carefully tracing out the more important & difficult words in writing, endeavouring to make myself thoroughly master of every word I read. Perhaps I take up much time in this way, but I think I have found the plan beneficial. To the Latin I have given some but not so much attention lately. As to the Greek I am reading Grotius on the Christian Religion also an elementary work in purer Latin. I have not during the past quarter been applying myself to the study of works more immediately connected with the ministry of the Gospel. I believe I informed you in my last that I had laid aside Paley & Burnet on the Articles to give more time to the study of the languages. I hope by the end of the present quarter to make sufficient progress in these to enable me

to resume the former. I wish to assure the Com^ee through you of my desire to make the most of my time, & that I am ever anxious to be again actively employed - I beg that they will believe moreover that I entertain a grateful desire of the kind assistance they afford me -

(Sig^d) Wm Forbes

Rec. July 11/38 A. Report of Elstree, Mar./38, by Revd D. Seddon. (78

Com.

Ack.

My Report this quarter is late, but it is most probable that the reason are already known to you. But even if such is the case, I feel bound to record it with my own hand, that at a time when the river of death seemed about to engulph both my dear wife & myself, the God of mercy snatched us from our fate, & hath lengthened our mortal existence - I must tell you the circumstances of our case were far from being of common occurrence. On my return from a journey which kept me from home a week (during which time I visited the Rector of St Elizabeth's, the Revd W. Hylton, where I met with the Revd W.K. Betts, whose lady I has attended to Wm Hylton's residence, & also I stayed a short day with W^m & Wm Dixon, & on the following day, the Sabbath, went to Mexico preached & assisted in the sacrament -) on my return from this journey I found Wm Seddon quite indisposed, & I too remained as though greatly fatigued all the week. On Friday evening my dear wife's attack first came on. In the middle of the night she was little short of death, apparently, & I therefore sent for the doctor. On his coming, he spoke of her as in great danger, but God blessed his care of her, so that on Monday she seemed removed from the extremity in which the medical gentleman, Dr Bygrave, first found her. Then, for the first time, I felt indisposed; in the evening took a small quantity of medicine - I seemed better on Tuesday morning; but in the evening chills came over me so fast that I hasted to bed - The doctor came to see my wife - she was still very ill - & found me with the chills gone, but with burning fever on me - The only expression I remember his using about me was, "My good fellow, I fear you are going to get a smart attack of fever" - In the morning I became insensible, & remained so until the end of 13 days - My recovery is a miracle - My soul! let it never be forgotten. I was not delirious, but insensible - How plainly was all of God. I sank into my torpor, with my dear wife on the same bed with me, & she as ill as appeared possible to be. When my senses returned she was watching by my bedside, & had been for days. This astonished us, & all around, but God gave special strength for special need. But, O, what a scene! a weak, trembling, weeping wife attending a dying husband for days, supported evidently by nought but supernatural strength! - The doctor states my recovery an amazing event. Fever is generally

little more than half the time during which mine lasted. I was, as is said, in a state of the utmost danger for more than a week: but with God danger is nothing. Here I am, "the living, the living, to praise Him". Mr. Dixon having been sent for, on dangerous symptoms coming on me, was with us for some time, & was a great friend. But God saw good to meet him also; for this I feel grieved, but pray that it may be blessed to his highest good, as a reward for his kindness to us in an hour of such trial. But though I have been for a month recovering, I am still so weak as to be able to walk but a few yards or to sit long. This is the first day I have been able to begin my Report. I have done nothing among my people for nearly two months, & as yet know not when I shall be able. My dear wife, I fear, seems now somewhat relapsing. Last week we came, by slow degrees, to our dear relations the Dixons, where we are being nursed with much care. We are doing all under directions from two medical advisers. Pray for us, & render thanks also on our behalf. We can bless God for these trials, & still testify, "He doeth all things well".

It will doubtless be in the remembrance of the gentlemen of both the Parent & Jamaica Corr. Committees that my Report of labours must commence late this quarter, in consequence of our being detained in Kingston on the business of my ordination, being licensed, &c. We arrived at home from town on the 25th January.

I can say very little of either my people or our schools this quarter, because of my almost total separation from them, first, by absence; secondly, by illness. The school was assembled but seldom, even when we were not under heavy affliction. My studies for my work, & others for Priest's Orders, at the end of the year, with visiting several places & riding about, respecting the obtaining of some residence adjacent to the future station, Prattville, searching out the Negroes on the spot, generally, these withdrew me entirely from the school. Mrs Seddon, however, took them sometimes, but always suffered. The children are doubtless now going back instead of progressing. This is natural, & we fear must continue, unless some means are devised for appointing a schoolmaster or Catechist to take charge of this & our other schools. It would much gratify my mind to see the dwelling house at Elstree so far completed that a person might be appointed as the schoolmaster of the station. But we have reason to fear that this will not occur as the buildings seem to be abandoned by the contractor.

The number of children in the Day School has increased in the last quarter to 80; but the average attendance is smaller than we expected until we found that most of the absentees were afflicted with yaws or had lame feet from stone bruises.

The Sabbath & Evening School has increased in numbers to 147, & the

average attendance is 110. I have suspended two or three young men for bad attendance. We have only been able to have this school on Sundays during the last quarter, yet many are making a very gratifying progress. I almost fear that between two & three months unavoidable absence from my duties may render many less anxious to learn.

The congregation, on the few Sabbaths in the last quarter on which Divine Service was held, were I think greater in general than before. The attention of many to the Word of God is evidently increasing. But, O! that we could see it awakening a large number of these careless souls to the realities of their state. O pray that the day of salvation may arise to many here, lest darkness, black, horrible, eternal, overtake them! There is one or two of whom I hope good things, but of one especially. His name is Louis M. He is sober minded, thankful for instruction, & a lover of good advice. He says, that now he & others around him enjoy so many advantages to benefit their souls, what can they want in the world. Let us pray for this poor Negro to Him who never "broke the bruised reed, nor quenched the smoking flax".

Permit me now, reverend & honored Sirs, to bring my very imperfect Report to a close by an extract or two from my diary.

Jan. 28, 1838: Lord's Day. Green Pond. This morning read prayers & preached to my people for the first time as an ordained Missionary. I held also a full service in the afternoon. The people welcomed us home in a very warm & affectionate manner. Some said, "We hungry for see Massa & Misses till we can hungry no more". O! to see them hungry for Christ & for His redemption.

Jan. 31, 1838. Had service for an hour this evening: numbers were unable to obtain a seat in our house, & had to stand outside. I intend to hold a service, or rather deliver a lecture on some striking part of Bible history, on the same evening every week.

Feb. 1, 1838. Louis - the man mentioned above - came to me this morning, complaining of his overseer refusing to adjust a certain matter of justice with him, & said he had thought of applying for a magistrate's interference, but the idea came forcibly to him, "I may do wrong if I do so; I will go & ask Minister." He stated his grievance, & then added, "Whatever Minister tell me to do, me will do, for since Minister come among me, me get great comfort, & me only want to do what is right".

Feb. 4, 1838: Lord's Day. Just closed this day's labours, in which though much tried I have enjoyed much assistance from above. My whole & only subject for two services, & the address at evening prayers, was one which can never be exhausted - Christ crucified. I think I never saw the people more attentive

Baptized an infant for the first time.
Feb. 11, 1838: Lord's Day. Conducted Morning service, at which Mr. Betts was present, being on a visiting tour to the stations in this direction; & after service baptized two infants. Mr. Betts read prayers in the afternoon, & preached from the narrative of the Centurion's servant healed.
Feb. 15, 1838. An old Negro, named Reid, came to me this morning, to mention to me several things; but chiefly that many of the people desired to be henceforward accounted my people, having left former connexions. He gave me much information why he & so many others had followed ignorant black & brown Teachers, the chief of which was this. It was said to them, "You must be baptized in the River Jordan with John's baptism or you can't be right." O! what a stronghold the devil has had in the minds of these now emancipated Africans! When shall the Spirit from on high be poured out upon them!

I request to be allowed to close my quotations here, as although much remains to be told, I feel my strength unequal to write more in time to send to the post. I have written the few lines which I now offer with no small pain. The end of another quarter will soon arrive, when I hope to be able to execute my task better. I request indulgence for the bad writing: my trembling arm is my excuse. Since I began to write this five days have elapsed, & I am happy to say I am certainly stronger, yet how weak & changed I feel! But thank God for what I am. Help me to praise Him for His goodness, His great mercy to me & my dear wife & babe. I am &c

(Sig.) D. Seddon

Tabular view of the Church Miss.y Society's Station at Elstree.

Divine Service	Sunday morning Average attendance	Evening	Wednesday evening
	300	250	50
	No. on Books	Average attendance	
Day School	80	64	
Sunday & Evening School	147	110	

Rec. July 11/38 Com Eck.

Report of Pedro Plains, Mar. /38 by Rev.d H. S. Gates. 79

It is permitted me to say but little to you at this time, for a large portion of the quarter just ended has been taken from the active duties of my office & has been spent either on a bed of sickness or in endeavours to regain the health I had lost: & yet this season of abstraction was not without its use, for it affordes a pleasing proof of the benefit conferred on the poor settlers in the establishment among them of the Gospel ministry by the Kindness of the Church Missionary Society.

the self denial practised - the labour encountered - the anxiety experienced by these simple minded people for the truth's sake, all making plain that even on the Pedro Plains the operations & intentions of the Society have not been in vain.

Since I last had the pleasure of addressing you, Mr Paul has been stationed on the Savannah as a catechist in the premises occupied by myself but a few weeks previous; & as these buildings have been made what they are by the application of my pecuniary assistance, I trust there will not appear on my soliciting the repayment of the whole or part of the amount expended on them any impropriety, particularly as I am desirous of handing over any sum of money I may by this means collect towards the erection of a plain but commodious thatched & wattled schoolhouse in the neighbourhood of Fonthill.

The district just named is one containing a considerable population of free coloured settlers, whose practises are but too well known as manifesting their complete estrangement from the ways & love of our God & Saviour - Inheriting the vices of their parents the children have lived & died only to transmit to their offspring the same ignorance & love of sin which darkened their own days - It is among such a population that I desire to raise a rough strong house that may receive under its roof these children during the week, & the aged as well as the young on the Lord's day - The parochial character I have seen, & he has most kindly promised that all the influence he possesses over the minds of his family, friends, & acquaintances thereabout shall be used in bringing them to a meeting to be held on Friday the 13th inst. at my residence - On Monday or Tuesday next it is my intention please God to go among the people themselves & I hope to find that the counsel & exhortations of the grandfather of the colony will have facilitated not a little the undertaking I shall then have in hand which will be the persuading them to be present in a body at the meeting to say what they intend contributing individually to the contemplated schoolroom -

In compliance with the suggestion of Mr Betts I visited the station at Hampstead - On this property a large pile of building in the rear of the great house has been kindly allowed by Matthew Farquharson, Esq., for the assembling together of the children & adults, & for the reception of the catechist. A commodious sitting room, three sleeping apartments, a roomy pantry, a store & detached kitchen form the accommodations used by the catechist. Mr Harris was not at home when I called, but was at Fonthill, a property he is in the habit of attending on alternate Sabbaths - On Fonthill Mr Littlejohn lives; & to his care as the clergyman of the district is committed the population of Fonthill & its neighbourhood - When I consider this circumstance, that at Fonthill a small & lukewarm congregation awaits your Catechist, while at Hampstead a numerous & inquiring one flock around him

for divine instruction, I cannot but feel it my duty to recommend to the Com^rs the confining Mr Harris's labours to Hampstead & its vicinity, & consequently to abandon Fonthill. Great want seemed to be experienced of school books at Hampstead as far as I was able to form an opinion, but the children were not backward for their respective ages.

(Sig^d) H. S. Yates.

Rec. July 11/38 Com. Ack.

Report of Hampstead, Mar. /38, by Mr H. Harris. (80

Day School

		Proficiency	
Free Boys	27	Spelling in 5, 6, & 7 letters & reading part 1	4
" Girls	12		
Apprentices Boys	3	Spelling & reading in 3 letters	4
Girls	4	Spelling & reading in 2 d^o	4
Total	46	Spelling only in 2 letters	11
Average attendance	34	Learning Alphabet	23
		Total	46

Sunday & Evening School

		Proficiency	
Males	40	Reading in Testament	4
Females	20	Spelling & reading in the higher cards of one syllable	13
Total	60	D^o D^o in lower cards of d^o	21
Present general attendance	21	In the Alphabet	22
		Total	60

Something is necessary to be said in regard to the proficiency of the day scholars. It has been mentioned that the children were under a schoolmaster before, & the Com^rs might naturally incline to think their progress should have been greater; but the real fact is, that about a dozen children made a show of reading in the Testament when I came, & they were all provided with books, but on examination I found that none of them were able to put two letters together correctly, & though some could read a few verses which they had conned over frequently till the leaf was nearly destroyed, they could not read one word properly in any other place. Consequently I was obliged to begin with these almost de novo, & take away their Testaments; & so imperfect was their knowledge of the first principles of reading, that they have yet made but little comparative advance towards their first apparent stage of instruction. The rest did not know a letter. The above remarks will apply also, in a great measure, to the Adult school.

A schoolmaster is daily expected at Fonthill, appointed by Mr Farquharson, so that there is a prospect the schools there will shortly be opened. The Rev^d

Littlejohn states there are upwards of 30 Children to place under instruction immediately the master shall come. There is a readiness in the desire of the people of Hampstead to receive religious instruction - Meetings of a religious character are held four nights in the week, & for school in the following order:- Monday for Candidates for baptism; Tuesday for school; Wednesday for Church service & exposition; Thursday for school; Friday for Candidates for communion & Communicants; Saturday for Prayer Meeting - There is also a Prayer Meeting held early on the Sabbath morning, after which the school is opened till service - After service school is resumed till 5 o'clock. No public duty on Sunday evening - Access has been procured into one gentleman's house for the purpose of reading the Scriptures & praying with the family on Saturdays for a considerable time, but denied by another, & the first has lately followed his example; but sufficient opening has been made in both these places as well as others for the distribution of good books & Tracts - There is hope this offer will be more generally approved. Part of Saturday is also spent in visiting & praying with the sick in the hospital at Highgate.

There is little other intelligence of importance to communicate respecting the station - One marriage has taken place between two parties living in sinful connection, & the woman has united herself with the Church, & is receiving instruction with other females from Mrs Harris on Sunday afternoon in a private & friendly way for their mutual good to edification -

(Sig.) A.G. Harris

Rec. July 11/38
Com.
Ack.

A

Report of Knockalva, Mar. /38, by Rev. C.W. Winckler (81

I have but little to state different from my last quarterly Report The blessing of the Lord I can say has often been experienced by me during the last months, but that blessing is not of such a nature that I could give a detailed account of it: it was more or less concealed even to myself. The Lord has passed by, but without "a great & strong wind which rent" before Elijah "the mountains, & brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord." It was a passing over of the Lord full of secret comfort to my own heart to be courageous under the present condition of my station; & it was also a passing by of the Lord for my people - I experienced this especially among my candidates for the holy Communion - When I sometimes thought I laboured in vain, although I spared no trouble, the Lord made me to feel by the life & conduct, by the care & attention of many of my candidates, that my labour was not in vain -

I have been enabled by the goodness of God to continue regularly my Sunday services with all their appendages - I observe with pleasure of heart

that in my preaching I come nearer to the heart of my hearers, or in other words, that my preaching is effectual on many, so that they now become more awakened from the sleep of sin. It affords me also great pleasure to find that I am now much better understood in my addresses, & as I am now also better acquainted with most of the people with regard to their life & habits, I am far more able to be practical in my instructions.

It is with much regret that I have to mention, in consequence of the Wesleyans having within the last few weeks established a school at the Ramble in the immediate neighbourhood of the Alexandria & the Argyle schools, we have lost in each school about 20 children. This spoliation of our schools exercises much my patience, but as I know the members of the Com.ee are acquainted with the circumstances, I will not say anything more concerning these proceedings.

Our Day School at Argyle numbers now only 90 children, the Day School at Alexandria 77, but the number most likely will decrease in one or the other.

It is with joy that we have now the prospect of soon commencing our new buildings. The spot of land is so very advantageously situated that it will be very convenient for children from several properties to attend the school there. As the Rev.d W. K. Betts is at present with me, who knows the station perfectly well, I need not give any further particulars.

I am now within a fortnight a year at this station, & when I reflect on all the goodness & mercy of the Lord which have accompanied me, I feel indeed grateful on one side & encouraged on the other to begin the next year with new confidence & hope for success under His blessing. Many have been my short comings, not only in my work, but also in my own growth of grace; but He who has called me to this work of love will also pardon my sins. I commend myself with my dear partner to your prayers, & remain &.c

(Sig.d) C. W. Wincklers

Summary View

	Total number	Average attend.ce
At Divine Service on Sunday morning	400	300
Sunday School	250	180 in the forenoon 130 in the afternoon
Argle Day School	90	68
Alexandria D.o	77	70
Candidates for the Holy Communion	20	"
Communicants	45	"

Rec. July 11/38 A

Com.

Ack.

Report of Low Ground, March/38, by Mr W. Smith (82)

Congregations - Since the date of my last Report the congregations on Sundays have gradually increased. The average attendance this quarter has been as follows: in the morning 120, & in the evening 70. The behaviour of the people during Divine Service is decent & orderly, & the greater part of the Congregation remain to be catechized immediately after Morning service - Public worship on Wednesday evening will be commenced when the schoolroom is repaired & lamps can be procured for the purpose.

Schools - The Sunday School has increased this quarter: the number of names at present on the list is 100, & the average attendance 60 - Instruction is commenced immediately after morning service & continued till half past 2 or 3 o'clock - Sixteen are reading in the Testament, & the remainder in easy lessons & the alphabet.

The Day School has also increased: the number now on the list is 43, & the average attendance 34 - These are divided into four classes; the first consisting of three, who are reading in the Testament; the second of nine, who are reading in the second class Book; the third of six, who are reading in the First class Book, & the rest in the alphabet. They are also instructed in the Church Catechism, Trew's Catechism & Hymns - I purpose (D.V.) to establish an Evening School for adults as soon as I am settled in a residence of my own - At present I am residing with the overseer, the Catechist's house being uninhabitable: in fact it has fallen so much to decay that it requires re-building -

Summary

Congregations	Sunday		Week days
	Average		
	Morning	Evening	Public worship not yet commenced, as will appear by the above Report.
	120	70	

	Day School				Sunday School			
	Boys	Girls	Total	Average attend.	Males	Females	Total	Average attend^{ce}
	23	20	43	34	58	42	100	60.

Rec. July 11/38 A

Com.

Ack.

Report of Bonavista, March/38, by Mr C. Reynolds. (83)

It is with feelings of deep gratitude to Almighty God, the giver of all goodness, that I commence this Report, being enabled to state that through His

mercy I have been blessed with health & strength & His gracious help in the performance of my duties during the past quarter, & that they have been considerably augmented since my last Report by the increase of both Day & Evening Schools, also by the desire manifested by all around me for instruction in the things which belong to their peace. For the last three weeks I have received much assistance from Mr Byrne, who arrived here from Kingston on the 13th ult. to become acquainted with the system adopted at this place in the education of the children.

The Day School for children has on the list 160 names, & it still continues gradually & steadily to increase. The average attendance is 111 at present, & the schoolhouse we now occupy not being sufficiently capacious to allow the children room to form classes a temporary thatched shed has been built, which is very useful. The children are advancing in reading & in the other branches of their education much to my satisfaction. The First class read fluently in the Bible, & the second class in the Testament. A large number will soon be forward enough to join them. Many of their parents bear testimony to the improvement visible in their conduct, & also to their obedience. I received a very pleasing account of two little girls who attend the school from their parents: one of them, a little girl 7 years old, lives in the same house with her grandmother, who is very ignorant. One evening her mother noticed her kneel down at the bedside with her grandmother, & then attempt to teach the old woman her prayers, repeating the Lord's prayer & Grace of our Lord &c, sentence by sentence, the grandmother responding. As soon as this was finished she turned away, & commenced saying her own prayers, the old woman again repeating, but was quickly interrupted by the child's exclaiming, "Ah me no teach you ready make me say for me own prayers & compelled her to desist. She continues to teach her aged relative. The other little girl a short time ago burst into tears, & when interrogated as to the cause of her grief, said she was sure her poor papa was not in heaven, for he did not fear God when alive. Her father had been dead several months previous. From these two instances, which have accidentally come to my knowledge, I trust that the seed now sown in their young minds may one day bring forth fruit to the honor & glory of God.

The Evening School has on the list 131 names. The average attendance for two evenings in the week is at present 63. Several of those sufficiently advanced assist me in teaching the others. The attendance at prayers on the Sabbath, both at this place & in the Savannah, is very good; generally more than either of the buildings at present made use of are capable of containing. Many are compelled to remain outside, & it is with great anxiety that all look forward to the completion of the buildings at Bonavista & in the Alligator Pond Savannah. They are both commenced. The corner stone was laid at Bonavista on Saturday the 17th ult., & a very large concourse of people assembled to witness the ceremony

It was a day of rejoicing to many, & exclamations of joy & gratitude resounded throughout the multitude, that they were spared to see the long wished for day, which I know proceeded from their hearts, as did the loud & fervent song of praise which ascended to the King of Kings & Lord of Lords, while the infant voices chanting Hallelujahs harmoniously blended with the same, & notwithstanding previous intimation had been given that no collection would be made, many pressed forward with their offerings to the Lord, & infants with their mites did the same. £11 was collected on the spot.

(Sig.) Edwd Reynolds

Rec. July 11/38
Com
Ack

A Report of Moore Town, March/38, by Wm J. Pollitt. (8+

Time's rapid motion again calls me to report the proceedings of the past quarter, at the end of which, thank God, we are each in the enjoyment of good health, but have our fears as to the probability of its being continued amidst the kind of weather we so often experience in this place. It reminds me this morning of the boisterous winds & torrents of rain I have often witnessed in the north of England about the end of Feb. or the beginning of March: the rains, however, are much heavier here. I am sorry to say the condition of our house is such as affords but a miserable shelter in these trying seasons, but I trust we are looking forward with the Apostle to a period when we shall be inhabitants of "a house not made with hands eternal in the heavens." I am thankful to be still able to report an increase of numbers both in our schools & at Divine Service since the commencement of this year. Seven have left our Day School, six of whom are gone out of town to service & one to the Normal School, leaving on the book 134 children & 13 adults, shewing an increase of 14. The progress made by our scholars is equally pleasing. The whole of Watts' First & Second Catechisms have been committed to memory with several of his divine & moral songs, which they now begin to sing with great delight. The way of salvation by faith in the Redeemer is also clearly understood by most of them. Two of our girls from the Bible class & one boy have lately joined in Church membership, having lived a consistent life the whole time they have been on probation as Candidates. Five have been advanced from the Alphabet to the First class; six from the First to the Second class, & six from the Second to the Testament class. There is also that marked seriousness & steady demeanour among the serious boys & girls, which leads me to hope that the day is not far distant when our whole town shall be a terror to evil doers & a praise to them that do well. I am persuaded did our dear friends in England but witness from Sabbath to Sabbath the number of children & youths who have been taught in our schools, each with Prayer Book

repeating the responses & joining with one heart & soul in the loud anthems of praise to God, they would feel perfectly satisfied that their labours of love & freewill offerings to the Lord had not been in vain. On turning to my book which contains the names of those who attend our Evening School, I am sorry to find that I have been under the painful necessity of expelling two whose names were formerly among the number of those who ran well, but sad to relate Satan hath hindered through the powerful snare of grog drinking. I have, however, some hopes that a sincere repentance has followed, for which reason I have received them again on probation. Two others have left: one, a pious youth, has joined the students in the Normal School; the other is located twelve miles hence at his employment, so that he finds it more convenient to meet with members at the parish church. The number on the list is 58, which shews an increase of three. I believe I can truly say of most of our members, that they are pressing forward after knowledge & holiness, distinguishing themselves from the world by the great criterion of loving one another.

Our Sunday School has likewise increased in numbers, the apprentices being more regular in their attendance, & manifesting an anxious desire to learn to read. The attendance on Sunday morning now amounts to from 90 to 100. I am sorry I cannot say more of the progress made, as my engagements on the Sabbath are so numerous that it is quite impracticable for me to attend personally. Mr Pollitt, however, purposes relieving me of this important charge by changing the hour to Sunday afternoon, at which time I am still attending to the Township of Altamont, where our Congregation has received an increased attendance during the last quarter through an additional number of Scotch families who have lately emigrated to this settlement to join their countrymen. I may state average attendance at 100. I am often truly grieved to see many of these people, who have been privileged with a religious education, fall as soon as they come to this country into the fatal sin of drunkenness. There are notwithstanding exceptions, & even some strong advocates among them for the Temperance cause; for which reason I purpose, God willing, establishing a Temperance Society. Our Congregation on the Sabbath is still large, amounting in fine weather from four to five hundred. God grant that they may not only be hearers of the word, but doers of the same. Amen.

(Sig.d) James Pollitt

Rec. July 11/38
Com.
Ack.

Mr J. Pollitt's Journal, Jan 7 to March 25, 1838. 85

Jan 7, 1838: Lord's Day. The weather though unfavorable has not deterred the people from assembling in the house of prayer. The Chapel was more than usually crowded. After service I visited several families, in one of which I found a sad quarrel had taken place between the husband & wife, who are members of our Church. A reconciliation, however, was effected after a little conversation with both. The congregations in the evening still

good. After my return home this evening I was taken with fever.
Jan. 8, 1838. Commenced school this morning after the Christmas holidays - The children appeared to hail the morning with delight, & hurried to school in great numbers. It appears that the short relaxation has quickened their relish for instruction - I am still suffering with fever.
Jan. 9, 1838. This evening I was much grieved in being obliged seriously to reprove three individuals: one, a young female, a member of the Church, for inconsistently keeping company with a worldly minded young man & remaining in his house until a late hour of the night; the two others, who are Candidates for Communion, for passionately quarrelling with their husbands.
Jan. 14, 1838. During the greater part of this week I have been so low & weak through another return of fever as to be quite unable to attend school.
Jan 16, 1838. Set out to day on my journey to Kingston to attend the Annual Meeting of the Society.
Jan. 18, 1838. Left Yollah, where I have remained the night, at five this morning, in company with the post boy, with whom I had an interesting conversation, which I trust may be made profitable to his soul. Arrived in Kingston about 10 AM, where I found most of our dear brethren assembled.
Jan 22, 1838. This evening, which is the last before we separate, has been spent in a Prayer Meeting for the blessing of God to rest on the labours of each brother in connexion with our Society. During the time we have been together I have often found reason to say, "Lord, it is good to be here." I really feel my soul enlivened & quickened by the different subjects which have been brought forward for discussion by our dear friend Wm Betts, & my heart cheered by witnessing such a spirit of brotherly love as has been manifested by each member of our Mission.
Jan. 28, 1838: Lord's Day. Congregation this morning uncommonly large, numbers being outside who could not be accommodated either with a seat or standing room - I read a sermon from that solemn text, "Why stand ye here all the day idle?" Many I trust were led to view themselves as idlers in the Lord's vineyard. Alas! have not the best of us cause to apply the question to our own hearts! After service I catechized those who had to travel a long distance to their homes along with the Candidates for Communion. Evening Service attended still with a crowded congregation. I spoke to them on the great love of God in giving Christ while we were yet sinners. There was evidently a moving among the dry bones. Two females who were listening attentively, appeared quite overcome with a sense of their sins - I observed one of the two for some time, while I endeavoured to show them the holiness & justice of God in punishing sin & how utterly impossible it will be to escape His wrath without an interest in Christ, sighing & weeping bitterly - She retired home, & I was told spent the whole night in crying to God for mercy - Oh! that the Lord may carry on His good work & grant that these

convictions may not be as the early dew which passeth away.

Jan. 30, 1838. I was delighted this evening to see at our weekly meeting several new inquirers after truth. One I received on probation, who came to me while I was in school, telling me had during the previous night been awakened to a concern about his soul by a dream, in which one of our hymns was brought forcibly to his mind, & convinced of the great need he had of grace to change his heart & enable him to live to God. The hymn he said was this:—

A charge to keep I have;
A God to glorify.
A never dying soul to save,
And fit it for the sky.

I was much pleased this evening to find from the answer of the members to my questions that they are growing in knowledge as well as in grace. I spoke likewise to two who have backslidden on the sinfulness of their conduct, & the effect it would have on the minds of those who are watching for an opportunity to speak against Religion. One wept much, & I believe is penitent. I exhorted her to return to God who said, "I will heal their backslidings & love them freely."

Feb. 1, 1838. The rain has fallen in such torrents since Saturday, that my visit to Seaman's Valley this evening is the first time I have been able to leave the house this week.

Feb. 6, 1838. This is a day of peculiar interest to my mind, as our excellent old Maroon Colonel, who is living to see the fourth generation of his descendants & upwards of 90 years old, sets out this morning on a journey of 80 miles on foot, for the purpose of petitioning his Excellency the Governor to use his influence with the House of Assembly, in behalf of the Church Missionary Society, that a grant of land may be given in Moore Town for the purpose of building a school & Chapel upon. He says if he can only see a House of Prayer & a grave yard neatly finished he will be perfectly satisfied to be buried next day. He is, I really believe, a devoted Christian.

Feb. 18, 1838: Lord's Day. The morning is calm & serene; the sound of the Sabbath bell echoes from hill to hill, & calls us to attend the place where prayer is wont to be made. It is really interesting to see the number of little groups gathering from all parts of the town. The attendance gradually increases every Sabbath, & numbers are obliged from want of room to remain outside. I am sure it would afford the highest gratification to our dear friends in England to see a congregation of black people crowded as they are, yet so orderly, so devout, & so respectably attired. They now begin to help me a little in singing, having acquired a tolerably correct knowledge of several of our tunes. I endeavoured to day to shew them from Scripture that a day is coming when not only a solitary individual here & there shall turn to the Lord, but when all shall know Him from the least to the greatest. I cannot help considering it an important proof of the improvement generally of these Maroons that they are now certainly

very far from being an idle people, almost all the able men are constantly at work from Monday till Saturday.

Mar. 25, 1838. After a dreary & incessantly wet week this appears again a fine morning. Congregation as usual on fine Sabbaths amounted to 450 or 500. After service I visited our good old friend Col. Osborne, who is now confined to his bed & very sick. Whilst I spoke to him on the sinfulness of our hearts & the impossibility of our approaching God except through the Mediator, he cried out, "Oh! Massa, who can lead me to the Father but the Son of God? Massa, I feel my heart is sinful, but I beg my Lord to scour it clean by His Holy Spirit. Massa, this sickness no come from God because me bin sin 'gainst him. O Massa, me glad if he flog me in this world if he only save my soul at last." He appears perfectly resigned to the will of God & can say, "Thy will be done."

(Sigd) J. Pollitt

Rec. July 11/38
Com.
Ack.

A

Revd W. J. Woodcock's Journal, Feb. 5 to March 25, 1838. (86

Feb 5, 1838. We this morning left Morant Bay, where I had been taking the duty the last two Sundays for the Revd S. Cooke, Rector, who was absent on account of family affliction. We reached Golden Grove, distant 15 miles, in time to breakfast with the Honble Wm Mc. Cornock, Custos of the parish. He received us very kindly, & begged us whenever we were passing that way to make his house welcome. The works on this estate are very neat, extensive, & complete, no expense having been spared to make them so. What, however, particularly arrests the attention of the traveller here is, a very neat little Chapel, built by the proprietor, primarily for his own estate people, but now generously thrown open for all who are willing to attend. Being, however, found too small for the congregation it is about to be enlarged. The Revd Moses Mitchell A.M., who accompanied the Bishop to this island, is at present the Minister; his stipend being supplied in part by his Lordship & in part by the proprietors of the estate & others. The Honble the Custos, who is also the Attorney for the estate, takes great interest in the Chapel. Having received much personal kindness from the Custos, as well as assurances of his friendly disposition towards the interests of our Society, we left, accompanied by the Revd Wm Mitchell, for Amity Hall, distant two miles & a half, where we found our dear friends the Newmans tolerably well, & diligently employed in their school. I question, however, whether the most is made of Wm H's services by appointing him to such a station – if station it may be called – as this.

Feb. 6, 1838. Left Amity Hall by six for Rural Hill, Long Bay, distant 17 miles, where we arrived soon after ten, not a little thankful that our place of destination had been reached in health & safety. Our route from Manchioneal

Bay was by the coast, which is very bold & rocky. The lands from the coast to the base of the first range of mountains appeared to be well cultivated. The whole district, though rocky in many parts, is covered with a rich & luxuriant vegetation. Near Manchioneal Bay we encountered a very heavy rain which lasted for half an hour.

Rural Hill is situated very near the sea, a little on this side Black River. It is surrounded by hills, excepting where it is approached from the sea. The house is small, but of sufficient size for a small family. Attached to it is a paddock, or grass piece, affording, I understand, forage for two horses. The remainder of the land, for the most part, is rocky & barren, except in bush, which abounds on all sides. The house being but partly furnished, & our baggage not having arrived, we were kindly invited by Wm Thos Panton Speed & his lady, to whom we had a letter from Wm King, to stay for the present with them. Wm Speed is the proprietor of Rural Vale, an estate adjoining Rural Hill.

Feb. 9, 1838. Still with the Speeds, our baggage not having arrived. For the last three days there has been almost incessant rain. Have had conversation with some of the people. They appear & express themselves thankful that a parson has come to reside among them.

Feb. 10, 1838. The location of Rural Hill is, I think, eligible as a station; more so than Elmwood, the part first thought of by the Comee because more central. I fear, however, that for a place of residence it is very damp. The district itself should be called Long Bay, & may be made to comprehend the following Estates.

Mulatta River – containing apprentices	120 –	Free children 40 –	Whites in family 3
Hopewell	30	10	2
Rural Vale	130	42	8
Rose Garden	120	40	1
Elmwood	280	70	7
Hartford	120	40	2
Fair Prospect	150	50	5
Windsor Forest	50	17	5
Rose Hill	"	"	4
	1000	309	37

Besides the above, there are in this district 35 free coloured people including children, making a grand total of 1381 souls. The farthest of the above mentioned estates is within three miles of Rural Hill, which is, moreover, as near as may be the centre of the whole. At Manchioneal Bay, 7 miles distant, there is an Episcopal Chapel, which some of the inhabitants of these estates have been accustomed to attend. On the other side of us, on the way to Port Antonio, 15 miles distant, there is a Chapel, St Marks, nearly finished: this is between six & seven miles from us. We cannot, therefore, calculate on extending ourselves on either side.

Feb 11, 1838: Lord's Day, Commenced holding Divine Service at Rural Hill. The attendance

though scarcely any notice had been given was large; & the number of my out door hearers, or rather would-be hearers, exceeded that which was within. The little house is by no means fitted for such a purpose. My dear wife very nervously performed the offices of clerk, except the singing, which devolved chiefly upon myself. After morning service baptized one child.

In the afternoon after prayers gave the people a very simple exposition, questioning them upon it as I went on, which they call a-talk-a-talky. This the Negroes like, & is I believe the only way of benefitting them. They are lamentably ignorant about here, but apparently very willing to learn. It is the custom of the people to remain during the interval of the services within, or about the place of worship. This my dear wife endeavoured to improve to the edification of the people. To day, however, they were very noisy.

Feb. 12, 1838. While down at Rural Hill we received several visits from apprentices & free people, who expressed themselves thankful that we had come among them, & promised to send their children to our school. The people in this district have been much neglected. A little house adjoining Rural Hill is occupied as a Chapel by a Mr Kingdon, a Baptist. He was yesterday there preaching, but I do not think he has many people.

Feb 15, 1838. I have communicated with several of the proprietors & managers concerning our proposed establishment here. They all appear pleased that the district is about to be occupied by our Society, but I have had no offers of assistance, either in the way of money or labour. Indeed I think that the estates are at present in too depressed a condition to aid us. We must therefore be prepared to rely wholly upon our own resources.

Feb 17, 1838. I drew up a specification & plan of a schoolhouse to be built on Rural Hill within twenty or thirty yards from the house, which I propose submitting to the Corr. Com^ee for approval. I trust we shall be able to have this soon put in hand. There is about here an abundance of stone, & lime may be burnt on the property.

Feb. 18, 1838: Lord's Day. Services as on Sunday last. Congregation larger. I must again try & procure some building in which to hold service & school pro tempore. Performed one baptism. Parents not married.

Feb. 22. 1838. There is, I regret to say, no prospect of my being able to procure any estate building for the purposes mentioned above. I have, however, been to look at a house called Little Bay, adjoining Rural Hill, the property of a Miss Minot of Port Antonio. This might be made to answer our purpose for the present. I have, therefore, ventured to offer for it £20 currency per ann. I have not yet received an answer.

Feb. 23, 1838. Examined the people intending to communicate at Manchioneal Bay on the following Sunday. Saw & talked with 34 singly. I found them

lamentably ignorant. Had they been my people I certainly should not have admitted them.

Feb. 25, 1838: Lord's Day. Having been requested by the Rev^d J Campbell to administer the Sacrament at Manchioneal, I set out as soon as the heavy rain would allow me for that place. On my way, however, I met his servant, bringing a letter begging me not to come, as there would be no congregation in consequence of the heavy rain. I returned, therefore, to Rural Vale, & held service there. I had intended to go down to Rural Hill in the afternoon, but the rain again coming on prevented me. I had service in the family in the evening.

Feb. 28, 1838. This day being Ash Wednesday I held Divine Service, & took occasion to explain the nature & object of Christian fasting. My congregation numbered only 60. I announced my intention of having service every Friday during Lent, commencing at shell blow, which in my district is about 11 A.M.

March 2, 1838. I held Divine Service - commenced ~~simple~~ lectures on the Liturgy concerning which, as in other respects, the people are extremely ignorant. Number somewhat less than on Wednesday.

Mar. 3, 1838. I received an answer from Miss Minot respecting Little Bay. She is willing to let me have it for £20 Currency per ann., with permission to break down the partitions which separate the hall from the adjoining rooms. I therefore closed with her agent. Thus thrown open it will I think with the piazzas accommodate between two & three hundred persons, answering the purpose for the present of a schoolhouse & chapel. I hope soon, therefore, to commence work in earnest.

Mar. 4, 1838: Lord's Day. I went over upon invitation to Manchioneal Bay, distant 7 miles, to preach & administer the Lord's Supper; the Clergyman here, the Rev^d J Campbell, being only in Deacon's Orders. The Chapel here is neat & commodious, but the pulpits being close to the wall gives it a meeting house appearance. The lower part of the chapel was crowded to excess with apprentices, the galleries being reserved chiefly for the coloured & white persons. I should suppose there were 800 present. I was struck with the number of Communicants, there being between three & four hundred. Upon my expressing my surprise that there should be so many, Mr Campbell replied, that scarcely any had been admitted by him; he found them Communicants & had not liked as yet to put them back. From my observations, however, upon those I examined the previous week at Rural Hill, I should suppose that not one fifth were qualified intelligently & profitably to partake of this solemn ordinance. There were not more than four out of the 33 that came to me by request for examination that had any adequate idea of the nature of this sacrament, or that could repeat the Creed or the Lord's Prayer. On this occasion I did not like to prohibit their attendance, but as they will now form part of my Congregation, I shall certainly feel it my duty to suspend them until they be further instructed in the Catechism set forth for this purpose.

There appears wherever I have yet been a very earnest desire on the

part of the Negroes to approach the Lord's Table; & I am informed just previous to the late rebellion very many of those who joined the insurgents were known to have partaken of this sacred ordinance - The prevailing notion is that it affords complete remission for the past as well as something like an indulgence for the future. Besides the Church at Manchioneal there is a Wesleyan Chapel, over which presides a Mr Gregory. After the afternoon service Mr Woodcock & myself rode over to our dear friends the Newmans - We found Mr N. but poorly. Amity Hall, where they reside, is about 10 miles from Manchioneal Bay.

Mar. 6, 1838. Accompanied Mr Newman to his school, situated about 5 minutes walk from Amity Hall. Out of 104 children whose names were on the books there were 60 present. His system of teaching combines the more valuable parts of the Infant with Bell's improved. I remained the whole day with him, in order to see the whole routine of the school. The children now here are young the elder ones having all been taken away. For their age their advancement is creditable to themselves & Teachers. I think that Mr Newman's usefulness here, at present at least, is far less than it might be at any other station. He can scarcely be considered in any other light than an Infant school Teacher, he is not acting as a Catechist. I understand that the Com^ee have objected to his schoolhouse being licensed for Divine Service in consequence of its vicinity to Golden Grove Chapel, of which the Revd M. Mitchell is the Minister. At this Chapel, however, there is no service of any kind but on Sundays, & it is distant from Amity Hall school between two & three miles. One consequence of Mr Newman's having no service is, that all the children educated by him on the week days go to the Wesleyan & other meeting houses on the Sunday. It is true that on the Sunday Mr N. conducts a school at Golden Grove Chapel. But this is considered by Mr Mitchell as belonging to him, & consequently it was last December reported twice; once under the head of the Diocesan Schools, & again under that of Church Missionary Schools. Mr Newman has an evening school, attended by a few adults; & on the Wednesday evening he has a kind of Cottage Lecture or Big Prayers. Highly desirable, however, as this is I question the propriety of it unless the place be licensed; & to this I think there would be no objection on the part of the Bishop.

I received a letter from Mr Kesler, Catechist at Port Morant, informing me that the 23^d inst. was the day fixed upon for the examination of the school there. It is to take place in the new schoolhouse, which is nearly finished. He proposes that I should hold Divine service on the following Sunday, after which a collection should be made. I had thought of declining this on account of its taking me away from my own people, & the distance being so great. It appears, however, to be the path of duty to go. I purpose, therefore, D.V. to be there.

Mar 7, 1838. This morning accompanied Mr Newman to a school under his superintendence at Golden Grove. It has been but recently opened. The house in which it is held has been lent by the Honble the Custos, who has moreover kindly supplied it with the necessary forms. Out of 55 children whose names were on the books there were 35 present. Mr N. appointed to the mastership of this school his last remaining useful boy. In the evening I took Mr Newman's lecture.

Mar 8, 1838. Leaving Amity Hall early we reached Manchioneal Bay by half past 8. Here we had the gratification of again seeing our baggage, which had arrived the day before. About 3 P.M we again set out & reached home soon after 5. This was the first long journey that Mrs W. had made on horseback in this country. Starting while the sun was too high I afterward suffered from severe headache. My dear wife endures fatigue better I think than myself.

Mar 10, 1838. I yesterday employed persons to knock down the partitions in the Little Bay house so as to have it ready for tomorrow. It will answer tolerably well. Failing in all our attempts to procure wains, or boats, to bring down our baggage from Manchioneal we were under the necessity of employing some apprentices, paying them half a dollar for each load. This is an expensive & tedious mode of transporting baggage. But there was no alternative. I certainly expected assistance in this respect from the neighbouring estates.

Mar. 11, 1838: Lord's Day. I held Divine Service at Little Bay house & piazzas crowded to excess & suffocation. During the sermon part of the front of one of the piazzas gave way, which caused some disturbance. No one, however, was hurt. Sad want of seats. I received the names of those who desire to attend Sunday School, which we intend to commence next Sabbath day. In the afternoon had prayers & exposition as usual.

Mar. 12, 1838. We have not yet been able to commence school in consequence of our not having received our books. I hope however to begin soon. We have had several applications from the parents & guardians of children of both sexes to take charge of them entirely. This, at present at least, we are obliged to decline. I am, however, of opinion that it is highly desirable that a certain number should be boarded & educated at the head quarters at least of every Mission or district. There is, I believe, no portion of the Society's funds more usefully employed than that which is expended in support of boarding schools. I would instance among many others our schools at Allepie, in South India. In these schools the children are entirely withdrawn from those disgusting & demoralizing scenes too often to be witnessed in their own homes. Here too they are trained to habits of cleanliness, industry, regularity, & sobriety; & being constantly under European influence they naturally acquire something of the European character & energy. Of this I have again & again been witness. And these remarks I believe are equally applicable to the West Indies. The Negro - no wonder - is if anything more degraded in his habits & character than the Hindoo. The children issuing forth from such schools as the above must act like leaven upon the mass

of society, while it is from among such that we may make a choice selection to fill the situations of Teachers & Catechists. The Normal School is, I am aware, intended to realize this object. I am of opinion, however, that that school was prematurely formed. We should, I think, have waited until we could have made a good selection from our district schools. The resolution however of the Comtee authorizing the admission of boys of 8 years of age into that establishment augurs well I think for its prosperity. This resolution must commend itself to all who know at how easily an age children are corrupted in such comtries as this.

Mar. 13, 1838. I endeavoured to ascertain the boundaries of the Rural Hill property. Little can be made of it. It consists of little else but rocks, excepting bush. This ought to be cleared.

Mar. 15, 1838. This day we took posession of Rural Hill house. Unfortunately, however, that part of our baggage containing our provisions had not yet arrived. But we had some flour, & on this, made into hard dumplings, we breakfasted, dined, & supped this & the two following days.

Mar. 18, 1838: Lord's Day. We this morning commenced our Sunday School. Out of 130 whose names are on the books 120 were present. Of these four fifths are in the Alphabet Class, which my dear wife had undertaken to teach. Her only plan therefore of teaching so large a number in so small a place, was to take them in double files of ten or fifteen, marching them off as they received their lessons to make room for the rest. There being only myself & wife to take the whole, & many of the people coming early to church according to their custom, & intermixing themselves with the scholars there was considerable confusion. I hope, however, in time we shall get on better. We have the promise of the assistance of a young lady in our neighbourhood. We commenced teaching at nine leaving off at half past ten when public service commenced. At half past one we recommenced school & continued till three when we again had service. As there are several white families who attend our church my plan at present is to preach a written discourse of a morning, & to give a simple exposition in the afternoon. Indeed, it is only by talking to the Negroes in the most simple way possible that we can hope to do them any good. In this district they are extremely ignorant.

It is not my intention to have open prayers of a Sunday evening. I am generally too tired, & both myself & dear wife require some portion of the sacred day for ourselves.

Mar. 19, 1838. Commenced our Day School. Only 30 Children present. As many knew that we should be absent the best part of this week, I suppose they would not send their children.

Mar. 20, 1838. Left home for Amity Hall in order to be present at Port Morant on Friday next. Reached the Newmans safely. Found them well

Mar. 22, 1838. Went over in company with Mr. Newman to Port Morant, distant 9 miles, in order to assist Mr. Kesler in his preparations for the morrow. Had the pleasure of meeting our dear friend & fellow passenger Mr. Robert Taylor, proprietor of Leith Hall. He has kindly engaged to preside to morrow at the examination. He is very anxious to get a Clergyman or Catechist on his property at Lucky Valley in the Port Royal mountains. He is willing to give a piece of land & £100 towards the erection of a schoolhouse & chapel. The proprietor of an adjoining property is prepared to give £50 as well as whatever mahogany may be required. The other estates are ready to assist. Besides this he has hopes of procuring assistance from the vestry & the House of Assembly. I should be happy if our Society could take it up. There is some talk of the Baptists occupying a spot near this as a station, which our timely exertions may prevent. By exerting himself as he does for the moral & religious welfare of his people, Mr. Taylor is setting a noble example. He has written to Mr Betts.

Mar. 23, 1838. Early this morning Mr & Mrs Newman, Mrs W. & myself started for Port Morant, where we arrived a little before 8. At 10 we proceeded, accompanied by Mr. Taylor, to the new Schoolhouse. This has been built with the aid of the Government Grant. It is 40 feet by 25. Its situation is good. At 11 the children, to the number of 100, being arranged the business of the day commenced, of which the following was the order:-

1. Mr. Kesler & his children having alternately repeated sentences setting forth the importance & beauty of divine worship, the Revd Moses Mitchell offered up a suitable prayer selected from the Liturgy.

2. It was then proposed & seconded that Robert Taylor, Esq., of Leith Hall should take the chair. To this he kindly acceded.

3. The 5 classes into which the children were divided were then severally examined, beginning with the lowest. The subjects of examination were reading, spelling, & cyphering, & Watts' & the Church Catechisms. Some of the children repeated hymns, & others parables & discourses of our Saviour. The First class having read a chapter from the Testament were questioned upon it by Mr Mitchell.

4. The examination being over, the prizes, consisting chiefly of books, were distributed by the President, who accompanied the gift with suitable commendations & advice.

5. The President then rose & addressed the meeting on the following points:- (1) The interesting object which had that day brought them together, & the pleasure he had received by being present. (2) The duty of proprietors & others to exert themselves to the utmost for the promotion of the moral & religious interests of their apprentices, adverting to the guilt they had incurred by their past neglect. (3) The blessing

that would accrue to both parents & children by their promoting the establishment of schools & chapels in connection with the Church of England. (4.) He concludes by congratulating the assembly that religious Teachers & a Clergyman has been sent among them by the Church Missionary Society - Afterwards a few words were said by the Rev M Mitchell & myself -

6. We then concluded by singing, -

"From all that dwell below the skies &c"

7. A treat, consisting of cakes & sugar & water, was then given to the children, with which part of the day's proceedings I confess they appeared to take the liveliest interest.

I trust that this examination, while it has given publicity to the school, will not fail to interest many in its welfare. It was respectably attended, & would have been more numerously so, but the day fixed on unfortunately was the same as that appointed for laying the foundation stone of the new chapel in Blue Mountain Valley - The Honble the Custos, Thos Thompson, Esq, Magistrate &c and the Revd the Rector would have been present but for this circumstance.

Mar 25, 1838: Lord's Day. Rode over with Wm Newman to Port Morant to preach by appointment at the new schoolhouse on occasion of its being opened as a place of worship, the Lord Bishop having kindly licensed it for that purpose - It was crowded to excess; some white persons being obliged to return home for want of room, while numbers of apprentices remained outside. The collection amounted to £12. 16. 8. Morning service being over I baptized four children. In the afternoon had service again. This station is one of rising importance. The inhabitants appear extremely anxious for a Clergyman - Wm & Mrs Kesler, the Society's labourers here, are diligent & devoted people. Returned in the evening with my friend Newman to Amity Hall worn out with the duties & excitement of the day.

Rec. July 11/38 A Com Ack

Report of Port Morant, Mar. /38, by Wm E. Kesler. (8)

For the information of the Corr. Com^ee I beg leave to state, that the weather being very fine this quarter the school has been well attended, giving a daily average of 60 children.

Our Sabbath School has also been well attended, the house being always crowded - Upwards of 50 youths & adults of both seces are catechized & taught to spell & read. The Day & Sabbaths schools have been visited lately by Robt Taylor, Esq., of Leith Hall Estate, who seems to feel a lively interest in these things. He expressed himself much satisfied with what he had seen & heard, & would give the school every support in his power - The new schoolhouse

being finished, a public examination of the children under instruction took place in it on the 23rd inst. A great number of ladies & gentlemen in the neighbourhood attended on the occasion. A far greater number would have attended on the occasion, but it so happened that the foundation stone of the chapel in the Blue Mountain Valley was to be laid the same day. Arrangements being previously made the examination commenced in the following order. After the Morning Hymn had been sung by the children, a few passages of sacred Scripture, chiefly selected from the Psalms, was read by the Teacher & responded to by the children. The Revd Wm Mitchell of Golden Grove then said Prayers. The Revd Wm Woodcock then proposed that Robt Taylor, Esq., be requested to act as Chairman on the occasion, which motion was seconded by the Revd Wm Mitchell. Wm Taylor having taken the chair, the First class was marched up in front of the chair & examined in the Alphabet, Watts' First Catechism, & short forms of prayer. Prize, a book, awarded to Jane Benjamin. The Second class was next examined in reading First class Book, joining two letters, Catechism, &c. Prize, a book, awarded to Sarah Irvine. The Third class examined in reading First class Book, spelling words in monosyllables, Morning & Evening Hymns, Catechism, &c. Prize, a book, awarded to Cecilia Lyne. The Fourth class examined in reading discourses of our blessed Saviour, spelling words of two syllables, Catechism, &c. Prize, a book, awarded to Henry Walters. The Fifth class examined in reading New Testament, questioned out of what was read, spelling difficult words which occur in the chapter, spelling words of three syllables off the Card Tables, ciphering, recitation, &c. Prize, a book, awarded to Sarah Kelly. After the last class was examined the Chairman rose & addressed the meeting in a neat & appropriate speech on the advantages likely to result from institutions of the kind, pointed out in lively colours the great benefits to be expected not only to the rising generation but to the island at large. He dwelt much on the necessity of persons in authority or in charge of properties to countenance & support such undertakings. He next adverted to the advantages the district will have in the appointment of such a gentleman as the Revd Wm Woodcock to watch over its proceedings. After the address from the Chairman the following Resolution was proposed by the Revd Wm Mitchell & seconded by the Revd Wm Woodcock:- "That the thanks of this meeting are justly due to Robt Taylor, Esq., for his kindness in accepting the duties of a Chairman, & for his attention to the business of the day." The Chairman having returned thanks the meeting concluded with that noble anthem, "From all that dwell below the skies &c." The children, 96 in number, then partook of a treat of cakes, gingerbread, &c. provided for them, many parents & friends of the children being present, who joined in the enjoyment of this treat.

On the Sunday following the schoolroom was opened for Divine Service. At an early hour the house began to fill, & by 10 o'clock it was so crowded that a great number who could not get in remained outside the walls. It is supposed that nearly 500

persons were present on the occasion. Thomas Thomson, Esq., of Morant Bay, the senior magistrate of the parish, & many of the most respectable ladies & gentlemen of the neighbourhood were among the congregation. An eloquent & affectionate sermon was preached by the Revd Mr. Woodcock. After the service a collection was made in aid of the funds of the Society amounting to £13. We had evening service, but from the rain & muddy state of the roads the house was not so near so crowded as in the morning. The Revd gentleman delivered on this occasion a most impressive extempore lecture, taking for his text the first three verses of the XL Psalm. Thus ended the first Sabbath in the new schoolhouse at Port Morant. Many will rejoice & give praise to God for the advantages afforded them by means of the Church Missionary Society. My earnest prayer is that a decent house will soon be built, & that a resident Clergyman may soon be appointed to this valuable station. I say valuable on account of the number of souls that are perishing for lack of knowledge. Mr. Woodcock will, I know, do his best, but he is too far off: the long journey will prevent him from visiting this neighbourhood often.

Since the commencement of this quarter I have lost by death a most promising girl about four years of age, named Elizabeth Mc. Lavish. She died rather suddenly. I did not see her in her illness, but I was told she died happy & resigned. Another girl about 15 years old, one of the Monitors of the school, has been sent to service as a ladies maid. A boy about 14 years old has been put out to learn the business of a mariner. On the day of examination 130 names were on the school list; but since the opening of the new schoolhouse many new names have been added. On Monday, Mar. 26th 77 boys & girls were present, & on Tuesday the 27th there were 89. To day, or before the end of the week, I expect to reckon 100 boys & girls. This is the Lord's doing; let His name be praised.

Mr. Ogilvie, the contractor for building the new schoolhouse, requests to call the attention of the Com^ee to his contract which he engages to finish the house with 8 blinds & 1 pr. folding doors, that finding a house would not look well with only 8 blinds he has added 4 others, making 12 blinds & two doors; which extra work he charges £8 as per a/c enclosed. I mentioned the circumstance to Mr. Woodcock, & he approves of the extra work being done to the house, but thinks the charge of £8 rather high. Ogilvie is a deserving man, & I believe has lost by the contract. If the Com^ee should think proper to allow him anything for his extra work it would be doing him a favour, as I suggested the idea of having four extra blinds & another door.

With regard to the tenders for the dwelling house I have only received two, which are also enclosed:- Mr. Reallo's tender for £600. 10. 10 for 6 months, & Mr. Anderson's for £470. for 4 months. George Reeves, Esq., of Morant Bay

is ready to join Wm. Anderson in the security bond provided he gets the contract. The Account Current for the quarter is also enclosed, which the Com.r I hope will find correct.

(Sig.d) Eng. Kesler.

Rec.d July 11/38 A Report of Paul Island, Mar. /38, by Wm. S. Holt. (88

Com. Clerk.

As in all probability this is the last time I shall have to give a Report of this Station, I feel great pleasure in being able to state that as far as outward appearances go it is in a prosperous state; & with care & perseverance it may be prosperous & useful. At present there is everything to encourage & please. The people are now beginning to value our labours, & to be generally attaching themselves to the station; they are leaving off Sunday working &c and are employing that holy day in a better manner, that is to say, by attending Divine Service & learning to read &c. In my last Report I stated, I believe, that the number of children in the Day School was 28; but now we have 57 on the books; & including 11 young apprentices who attend when they have a day, the number is 68. The attendance is pretty good & much more regular than it used to be. The number of Sunday Scholars has also greatly increased: we have now on the books 86, & they are making satisfactory progress. Many of them are now reading Parts I & II, & others the Primer &c. From this it will be seen that we have in the Day & Sunday Schools 154 scholars under instruction, & if we include the number who attend the school & Meylersfield on Thursdays (48), the whole will amount to 202. The Congregation is more steady & not so fluctuating as formerly, & the numbers are double now what they were when we first began. We have seldom less than 300 at Morning Service, & often the number is upwards of 400; & the people are generally attentive, & many appear to be decent & serious. I do hope that as the seed of the Kingdom is being sown, that the dews of God's grace will descend upon it, & cause it to take root & bring forth fruit to the praise of our dear Redeemer.

I have visited Gibraltar as often as my other duties would allow, but owing to the indisposition of Mr. Hawkins from the time of his arrival here, & the absence of Mr. Ashby, who has not yet returned, I have been able to do but little in that district. It will, however, be pleasing to the Com.rs to know that on Saturday, March 17th, the foundation stone of the schoolroom at Campbleton was laid by the Revd W.K. Betts; after which he addressed the assembly at some length & with great force, which evidently made a deep impression. The meeting was very interesting, & the people appeared highly delighted. I suppose there were about 1000 present. It was not generally know that a collection was to be made, & therefore many were not prepared; but as some had expressed to "throw up" we

said that all who liked could do so, & they subscribed £8. We hope to get there soon, but as yet nothing has been done since the laying of the stone, & we cannot get any kind of house in the immediate neighbourhood.

The School at Gibraltar is increasing, & now numbers 60 day scholars. I must also state that Wm. Foreman, the Teacher, is expecting an increase of stipend: he has now only £70 per ann. I feel desirous to recommend his case to the Com.ee, as he has been very attentive to his duties, & when we get to Lampleton he will also assist in the Sunday School there.

(Sig.d) Sam.l Holt.

Rec. July 11/38 A

Com.

Ack.

Report of Pedro Plains, Mar./38, by Wm. J. Paul. 89

I am not able to give you anything like a Report this quarter owing to my peculiar circumstances. I can only inform you that I left the Accompong Station March 7th & arrived here on the 9th. I read prayers to the Rev.d Wm. Yates's Congregation on Sunday 11th. About 500 people attended. They were very attentive, & many expressed anxious desires about their souls salvation. May the Lord make their inquiries more earnest & give them His grace that their souls may be saved from the wrath to come.

The School here consists of 52 scholars, 18 of whom are reading the Scriptures & learning to write, 6 short selections from Scripture, 23 the First Class Book, & 5 the alphabet. The average attendance is 35.

Wm. Paul's health has been much impaired since we have been here, owing to the smallness of the house & heat of the climate. I trust if the house is enlarged we shall find it generally healthy. I hope to give you a full account of my school next quarter. May the Lord grant His blessing on the sincere endeavours of us his humble servants in promoting His glory.

Pedro Plains, Ap. 3, 1838. (Sig.d) J. Paul.

Rec. July 11/38 A

Com.

Ack.

Report of Salt Savannah, Mar./38, by Wm. W. N. Ashby. 90

I now address you to lay before the Com.ee a Report of my Station & of the last 3 months labour. I wish it was in my power to say that the instruction afforded was adequate to the demand, but want of room is a great obstacle to the increase of our numbers. The room in which we assemble is 40 by 15, & does not contain more than 200, a number which may be quadrupled if we had a place to put them. There is a considerable free population in that range of hills which stretch out to the south east of the parish, who are destitute of any means of having the

Gospel beyond what is bestowed by the occasional visits of a Wesleyan Missionary & an itinerant native Baptist preacher. Of those, however, who receive instruction here, 35 are Communicants, & 14 more principally from this property - are now in a course of preparation. The feelings & views of many of the latter are satisfactory & pleasing. The principal difficulty I find is in conveying to their minds the necessity for repentance for past sin & forgetfulness of God. The evil practices & immoral habits which have been prevalent among them as a race have deadened the heart to a strong perception of the heinous nature of sin: hence with some I find it necessary to name particular vices, & point out the denunciations of God against them, requiring them at the same time to call to mind all the instances they recollect in which they have transgressed the command of God & "given themselves over to work all uncleanness with greediness". As it belongs ~~only~~ to the Holy Spirit to convince the heart of sin, this work can alone be perfected by our applications for His effectual & fervent operation, a blessing for the attainment of which I continually instruct & solicit them to pray.

The Sunday School has received some additions during the quarter, but many whose names have been on the list for some years attend very badly. This is principally caused by the habit of visiting their friends on Sunday. The number attending the services & receiving religious instruction is 150 - Those reading or being instructed in reading number 100.

The Evening School has necessarily been given up during crop, as almost all who belong to it are engaged in the night spells.

The Day School is doing well & increasing - 15 have been added during the quarter, making a total of 99 - Average attendance 85 - Several have just been advanced to the Testament, & a writing class of about 20 are making great progress in that branch. By the assistance of Mr. Lungren, the overseer, I am enabled to afford the girls instruction in needlework. He permits two or three of the domestics to come up & teach them something of that useful art, which some of their parents value more than any other kind of learning. Without, however, giving much time to this they are able to make some progress, & it will also have the effect of attracting some to the school & keeping others whose parents would soon be thinking of sending them ~~some~~ where they may, in their own phraseology, "learn a little of the needle."

I have for the last two months visited weekly a distant part of the parish, where an empty house, on a freehold principally used for pasturage, has been offered me as a school. It belongs to the Custos of the parish, Dr. Murchison, who has been for some time desirous that the people of that quarter should receive religious instruction. I generally sleep there on Saturday night & return on Sunday morning in time for my duties at Salt Savannah. The appreatices there are in a lamentable state of ignorance, but many of them gladly avail themsel

of the little instruction they can get & attend very regularly. I leave two Class Teachers there throughout Sunday morning, who attend chiefly to the reading & spelling, & there is much promise that several will soon be able to read the Testament. I hope the the Com^te will be able to afford that part of the parish some afsistance as it much needs it, & there are great facilities afforded for a station by voluntary labour, subscriptions, &c. I remain &c

(Sig^d) W. N. Ashby.

Rec July 16/38 Com Ack. A

Return of Schools at Portland, March 31/38. (91)

Names of Places	Days & Hours of attendance	N^o on Books	N^o of Boys	N^o of Girls	N^o of adults	Aver^e Attend^ce
Titchfield	Four hours each day in the week	70	50	20	.	60
Hope Estate	Mondays from 10 A.M. to 1 P.M.	31	11	12	7	20
Retreat Pen	Mondays 4 P.M.	23	10	6	7	12
Prospect Estate	Tuesday & Thursday	45	16	15	14	20
Norwich "	Wednesday 10 A.M. to 1 P.M.	52	20	19	13	35
Bog "	Friday 10 A.M. to 1 P.M.	63	25	20	18	30

Rec July 16/38 Com Ans. A

Revd D. Seddon to the Secretary (92)

May Hill P.O. Manchester,
Jamaica, June 4, 1838.

My dear Sir,

Since I last wrote to you, the infinite wisdom & goodness of God have been made conspicuous in our being called to pass through a train of personal afflictions the most severe we ever felt. With respect to my own case, I may truly say that my recovery renders me a wonder to many, but especially to myself. I was as one dead for several days, during which my beloved wife, herself in extreme suffering, had the mournful lot frequently to witness the perplexity of the medical attendants in regard to the nature of my disease. You will, from your own experience of tropical fevers, easily understand me, when you are informed that the ninth day - the usual crisis - passed away & I slumbered on insensible until the fifteenth day. Then, when all human hope was spent, the Lord bade the fever depart. O may the life thus renewed to me by special mercy be henceforth consecrated to Him who hath so manifestly "redeemed my soul from death." And, O, may the sequel of my life prove that I have been for a short space, dismissed from the stroke of death, that I may be more faithful to Christ, my Divine Master, & to the souls under my care - Pray for me, my dear Sir, that the spirit of sanctification may be abundantly imparted to me, lest after the stroke from our heavenly Father's

God I grow lukewarm & hardened, & so at length become a monument of wrath, instead of being, as I now am, a monument of sovereign grace.

As you will have already been informed respecting the illnesses of Mrs Seddon & myself by means of my last Report, I have only need to add that we are now, by God's blessing, on change of air &c so far recovered as to be once more engaged in our work, though not to the extent we were formerly labouring. I cannot yet take more than one full service & superintend the Sabbath & evening school, with our usual Sunday evening public prayers, along with a week night service & other evening duties of a more private nature. Mrs Seddon has, throughout the last fortnight, taken the charge of the Day School, although I am sure her strength is not adequate to such a task. The want of a residence, owing to the backward state of the Elstree buildings, is the only reason why Mr Nathan Ashby has not taken charge of our schools & otherwise assisted, so that I might, in addition to my duties at Elstree, have commenced at least public service in the vicinity of our new station called Pratville. I sincerely hope that we may soon have Elstree completed, & Pratville in considerable progress.

Since my late illness I have continued to suffer in my head almost as much as before, & it is very probable I must suffer in this way as long as I remain here. If so, the Lord's will be done & sanctified to my good. My voice & lungs had, a long time precious to my illness, become almost too weak for my duties; now they are weaker still, so that in the midst of preaching, or reading or singing, I can hardly take my breath, or speak loud enough to be heard without painful exertion. My nerves also are so shaken, that I often have great difficulty to hold my pen in writing. Still, I trust I can say, with feelings of gratitude, God hath done all things well. I trust, however, that I may long be spared to labour for the cause of Christ as promoted by the Church Missionary Society, even if ultimately obliged to return to England. I should say, if you think me fit send me out again where you will, to New Holland, or New Zealand, or elsewhere; where with tolerable health I may, as a Missionary of Christ, labour to bring the heathen into His fold. I love the Society, & do earnestly pray that I may be enabled increasingly to carry out its glorious objects.

I suppose you are aware that although the Ministers of the English Government have signified their will that the Apprenticeship system be not abrogated before 1840, there is no small probability that the Colonial authorities will of their own mind, or by constraint of a certain obnoxious act, throw up the remaining term of two years, & thus make all free. This seems to be the impression of almost all parties here. The House of Assembly will meet to-morrow, when the subject will be brought forward in a regular motion, so it is publicly stated. What an important crisis to the whole Colony, to the British empire, & to millions besides! From all that I can judge of there seems to be no reasonable cause for fearing any

serious disturbances; as the Negroes generally have too much sense, & many, I trust, too much principle to start a sedition, or to join in it when begun. Still, we must look to a higher power, which can prevent evils, however near, & can stop iniquity, however prevalent; but, above all, a power that can bring good out of evil, & from what man may design as mischief can effect the most extensive good. At present the planters prejudices seem roused; & if they bid all be free, the motive will, in many cases, be spite & ill will. Well, if it be so, God can, & I believe will, make in this as in thousands of other instances "the wrath of man praise Him".

With regard to our work among the people, we have much for which to be thankful; but the object of our prayers, the evident decided conversion of sinners, is as yet withheld. God is a sovereign God; Christ is a sovereign Saviour; preaching, visiting, expounding, teaching, all is powerless to change the heart: it is the Spirit of the Lord of Hosts can alone give breath, life, & energy to these dry bones. When He hath entered into them, then they shall live. O that He would do so; & in this valley of actual spiritual death raise up a great army valiant for the truth & glory of God. O let us pray for this! Until the Lord thus pours out His Spirit, I shall feel that we have so far laboured in vain in this place as to the salvation of lost sinners. Doubtless this vast blessing is withholden as wisely & graciously as it is justly. O for more love to pray & for more faith to wait! for lately my mind has on this subject been much depressed.

Begging that you will still favour me with a letter whenever you can; & with the Christian regards of Mrs Seddon & myself to yourself & the Committee in general, I remain &c

(Sigd) D. Seddon

Rec. July 31/38
Com.
Ans. Oct 1

Revd J. H. Bernau to the Secretary. (97)

Grove, Essequibo, June 8, 1838.

My dear Sir,

Your letter of Aug. 31/37 came only a weeks ago to my hands & was not less edifying than encouraging to us who in this solitary place are of necessity deprived of that Christian intercourse, which is a source of so many encouragements & comforts in a world like this. This deprivation of Christian friendship & sympathy is, I conceive, the most affecting, the most trying, in a Missionary's career, but not less beneficial in weaning him from the world, & teaching him to rest on that Almighty arm alone, by which salvation is wrought both at home & abroad. Oh that I were possessed of that frame of mind, which the father of all the faithful manifested, & whom you justly hold up as a pattern to all Missionaries! Oh that I had learnt to rest in God's faithful

promises, then indeed should I be more able to forget the things which are behind, & press more earnestly & perseveringly towards the mark of our high calling in Christ Jesus. But alas! how unworthy is my faith of the very name, how unlike my behaviour in the time of trial. May the good Lord enlarge my heart yet more, & leave not off catechising until I have learnt to prove what is that good & acceptable & perfect will of God. When in hours of retirement I contemplate the past, & call to mind the wonderful dealings of my Master, I must confess that although there be many things incomprehensible to me, yet mercy & goodness have followed me all the days of my life. Yes, He sent & pulled me out of the miery clay, & caused me to see him with the eye of faith whose balm has virtue enough to heal the most desperate wounds, & whose righteousness is more than sufficient to cover all my unrighteousness. It is, indeed, sweet to believe in Jesus, & sweeter still to feel His love shed abroad in the heart by the Holy Ghost. Oh pray, dear sir, much for us that though we live on the solitary banks of Essequibo, cut off from all Christian intercourse except by letters, our fellowship may yet be sweet & increasing; & that we with all the saints may comprehend something of the height & depth of that love which passeth knowledge.

What regards Christian fellowship in these quarters little that is encouraging can be said, since this is the main spring of vital godliness, & the source of many comforts. It would appear that the former dismal & unhappy differences, which like a worm at the root have retarded the progress of this Mission, have also greatly lessened - if indeed not more - that sympathy & brotherly kindness which every Christian has a right to expect among the fellow labourers of the same Lord. And why there should be any prejudice not unfrequently tainted with insincerity, I am not able to account for, nor have I succeeded in discovering from whence it originates. But when I call to mind how in times past the one wanted to domineer over the other, & put in the rear him, who himself well knew was standing on the same level & had equal authority; when I remember all this, together with our natural depraved heart, much allowance must be made & time & proof afforded that we have not so learned Christ. Oh for watchfulness to quench the seeds of discord, & to mortify every thing that is not becoming in brethren. I have freely opened my mind in a letter to Mr. Youd, to which circumstances did not give him time to return an answer as yet. It may have wounded, the Lord grant also that it may pour balm into the parts affected thereby. Better, however, it is to bear quietly than to say too much on this subject; but as you touched upon this topic, I durst not withhold the truth, & this the more as I hope it will cause you to intercede for this so greatly afflicted Mission. Your well tried experience will be the best comment on my feelings, & please to remember that what I say is not complaining but stating the truth.

For the lasting good of this Mission, I humbly trust I have in many instances

been under the painful necessity of putting a stop to many a planless proceeding; but this has been done not without prayer, nor regard being had to the feelings of others, for which reason I proceeded slowly & gradually & not without giving reason or proof; & thanks be to the Lord we all have lived in peace until now. My heart, however, has often been weighed down, & well might I have wished not to have entered this Mission at such a critical period when the feelings of either party were yet warm, & when a stranger coming could not be otherwise but watched & looked upon with some suspicion or other, as having been previously wrought upon. But it is the Lords doing, & was so ordered by His providence. Oh that the few days yet remaining may, indeed, be dedicated to His honour & glory, & the welfare of these poor benighted people.

Mr Youd has, as you know, proceeded on an excursion into the interior, & I am daily looking out for information from him. There is one point I wish to call the attention to should the question of establishing a Mission in the interior be hereafter agitated, & that is, to ascertain whether the Macoosie village "Parara" falls into the English or Portuguese boundary. From information I was able to collect, I am rather inclined to believe it belongs to the latter, & if this prove true we must needs be cautious. Mr G. is sanguine enough to suppose that even if this were the case, there could not possibly any obstacle be thrown in the way; but still history & experience prove it to be of at least some importance as it regards the tranquility of a Mission. It has been presed upon Mr G. to have regard to all such like questions, & I have no doubt but his communications will prove satisfactory to the Committee.

Mrs Youd has gone to her rest. She was of a delicate & weakly constitution, & apparently disappointed in her expectations as a Missionary's wife. She suffered much in mind & body, yet was she resigned to the will of God, & towards her latter end enabled to rest her hope on Jesus. I had many a conversation with her, but must forbear writing out of regard to Mrs Youd's feelings.

What is doing here in the immediate vicinity you will learn from my Journal, which I intend sending off by the next opportunity. The work of the Lord here, nor do I believe elsewhere, is not to be measured with the line or the plummet, but with faith, hope, & love. The Lord is working in our midst thus much I know, I see & handle with my hands, praised be His name. In my Journal I am prepared to relate many a pleasing circumstance. There are now 4 schools a going, & I can say evidently prospering, especially that among the Arrowacks, where I placed William as Teacher. Several of the children & adults are now able to read their Bibles. What a pleasing thing to hear an Indian read & ask, "What meaneth this?" Should you have an opportunity of seeing Mr Latrobe, the offiar sent out by Government to inspect the schools, you

will have a good opportunity of hearing what is going on. Our Chapel here & this is the third that was builded since the beginning of this Mission was a miserable building, & scarcely deserved the name of a house of prayer. I have improved it a little; but it being not worth to spend much money upon it, I have left it as it is at present. To build substantial at the beginning is in the end the cheapest, & this should never be forgotten in Missions, because it would save a great deal of expence in repairing &c. The Chapel is not floored but filled up with ground & sand, which during the wet season is excessively damp; & hence the great sickness among the school children: nay even myself & my good wife have occasionally felt injurious consequences from standing & walking for hours together in the damp. In the dry season there is almost no abiding on account of little insects, which be the place ever swept so often, breed in the sand, & are very troublesome in the feet. Some of the school children were actually laid up with them, & prevented from attending the school. Under such circumstances I resolved to try all in my power to show the people what I believed to be both their duty & privilege, namely of building a new Chapel, promising them the aid of the Society, which pledge I am sure you will not be backward to redeem. And behold! I scarcely had uttered my voice when I heard all as with one voice exclaim, "We shall do all we can to get a proper house of prayer." I accordingly set a subscription on foot, & I am sure your heart will rejoice to hear that already I have collected almost £ 1000 which money I have transmitted into the hands of the Secretary in George Town to be put into the Colonial Bank until we have heard from the Com^ee at home on this subject. I must not forget saying that many Indians have with a cheerful heart given their mite to the amount of £1. This is a wonderful thing in Indians, & certainly is a proof that God is working in them, & so much the more when I remember how fond the Indian is of keeping his money to himself. Most of the said money is collected from the Indians by voluntary subscriptions, let this be known to the glory of God, who is the disposer of men's hearts. I have thankfully to acknowledge the receipt of the Records together with the pretty little books, which shall be given as rewards to those whose progress points them out as diligent. Please to send us a small supply of Hymn & Prayer Books; what I had is distributed, yet is the want of them still great, & inquiry increasing. The Secretary, W. Pollard, Esq., has resigned his office, for which I am truly sorry; & as at present there is none I forward this letter direct to you, it being of a private character. I shall, however, transmit my Journal through the Revd L. Strong to you.

And now, my dear Sir, pray for us & for a blessing upon our work, that so we may not be barren or unfruitful in the work of love; & with our united Christian regards to yourself & family, Believe me &c

(Sig^d) J. H. Bernau.

P.S. Will you be so kind as to tell Mr Coates to have the goodness to pay

an order to C. Young, Esq., for goods received. I find here the greatest difficulty in arranging matters to that effect. I will then settle the difference with the Treasurer in George Town & have it deducted from the salary.

Rec. Aug. 6/38 Com. Ans. Oct 8

A Revd J. G. Mühlhauser to the Lay Secretary. (95

San Fernando, Trinidad
June 13, 1838.

My dear Sir,

On the 24th April last I wrote a letter to the Bishop of Barbados about a schoolhouse at Point á Pierre. His answer to these particulars are these: that he be not at liberty to grant the money for the schoolhouse at Point a Pierre unless he had the deed of the land sent to him; that he is ready to contribute 200 dollars per ann. towards the salary of the schoolmaster. In the same letter I applied for a Licns to the Bishop in behalf of my Chapel schoolhouse at Belmont, having received directions from you to that effect. The Bishop when he was here promised me also a License for my schoolhouse at San Fernando, but he never sent it, & I took occasion in the letter to remind him of his promise. By the last packet I received a Licnse for the two buildings applied for, but the Licenses being rather contrary to my expectations I will just transcribe a few sentences.

"William Hart ..... Greeting. Whereas it has been reported to us that two schoolhouses, one at Belmont Golconda Estate in the District ..... & another at San Fernando have been recently erected, & that the said schoolhouses may very conveniently be fitted up & used on the Lord's day as temporary places of public worship; we do therefore in the mean time grant unto the said ..... for the time being our license & authority to celebrate Divine Service in each of the said schoolhouses, but in no wise to administer therein the sacraments or other offices of the Church. In testimony whereof we &c."

I also received a note from the Archdeacon accompanying the Licenses.

"Revd & dear Sir, (No. 1)

By the Bishop's directions I enclose the License for Golconda & San Fernando schools. The public administration even of the Sacrament of Baptism his Lordship is unprepared to authorize in these buildings, but he hopes that ere long suitable Chapels, or at least Chapel schoolhouses, will be erected, in which every thing can be done regularly. Meanwhile, private baptism can be administered where you find it most desirable, but the Bishop wishes to hear farther from you on these points. The Bishop regrets very much the necessity of thus limiting the license. I am &c

Barbados, May 29, 1838. (Sigd) Thomas Parry, Archdeacon."

"My Lord, (No 2) San Fernando, Trinidad, June 12, 1838.

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's answer to my letter of the 24th April last; also an enclosed License with a note from the Ven. Archdeacon Wm Parry. I am sorry to observe that your Lordship is not at liberty to authorize me at once to proceed in the erection of a schoolhouse at Point á Pierre. I shall, however, exert myself in pushing on the parties as well as I can. I am glad to see that your Lordship is ready to contribute 200 dollars towards the maintenance of a schoolmaster, but as I said in my last it is impossible to get for that sum an efficient person for the work. If the Governor had not rejected the memorial I sent him, on the ground that it did not come from your Lordship, I should apply once more to him with regard to the salary of the schoolmaster at Point á Pierre. The Venble Archdeacon having stated in his note to me that your Lordship wishes to hear more about the schoolhouses in behalf of which I applied to your Lordship for Licenses, I beg your Lordship's permission to give some or other explanation which I consider might be desirable. I feel greatly obliged to your Lordship for having kindly forwarded me the desired Licences. But, my Lord, those Licenses seem to me as greatly curtailing my ministerial duties, & I fear might prove to be rather a hindrance than a furtherance of the great cause of the Gospel. I say this entirely in submission to your Lordship's authority, knowing that the objection, if any objection there be, lies altogether in the localities & in the particular circumstances of the country. I am glad to know that your Lordship is acquainted with the particularities of Trinidad, which are; first, the mixed population of Protestant & Roman Catholics, & that the latter by far out numbers the former; secondly, the long continuing wet season; & lastly, the exceedingly bad roads.

"But before I proceed farther, I would state that the building on Belmont, Golconda, is properly speaking a chapel schoolhouse, & as such I ought to have named it to your Lordship. The building is 45 × 22 feet. On its western end there is a belfry, & in the interior it has on its eastern end a pulpit, a communion railing, & a little vestry; & the body of it is occupied by benches & form, the latter of which are appropriated for the school children. With regard to the Negroes in the neighbourhood they generally attend our church, though a great number are Roman Catholics, & who also bring some of their children to be christened; which, however, would not be the case if there were no place of worship for the occasion. The wet season being so very severe, the roads, & more particularly in my district, are almost impassable. One mile's walk, & even a ride, is a great distance. If therefore your Lordship should continue restricting me to preaching only in the chapel schoolhouse, Belmont, hardly any Negro would or could bring their children to San Fernando in order to be christened; hardly any (suppose there should be a church) would come to San Fernando to be married. But their children would nevertheless be baptized, & that by the Roman Catholic priests, a circumstance which

would give them some influena over the Negroes, consequently, it would tend to work against us. According to the License your Lordship kindly forwarded me I am prohibited altogether to perform any office of the Church in my whole district; that is to say, in the chapel schoolhouse at Belmont & the schoolhouse at San Fernando. It remains therefore, that I am, as it were, compelled to imitate my two worthy friends, the Revd Messrs Rock & Eckel, to administer, namely, the Sacrament of Baptism in private houses, as well as to perform also the service of Matrimony. When I came to this island your Lordship directed me every third week to go to Coura & to perform Divine Service. The house in which your Lordship directed me to preach &c was a carpenter's shop, & I baptized a great number of children there. Acting upon that precedent, I baptized at the Chapel schoolhouse Belmont several children, but not before I applied for Licenses. I did so because I perceived the good effect it had upon the Negroes, & because I considered the holy rites of baptism might be performed with more solemnity & impression in a chapel schoolhouse than in a hut of a Negro. With regard to San Fernando, I confess I administered several times the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, but it never occurred to my mind that I acted against God's will. When your Lordship was last in Trinidad I had hired a private house for a school & temporary place of worship, & your Lordship directed that the whole of the Morning Service should be read, & your Lordship read the Communion Service yourself. Your Lordship also promised to send me a license for my schoolhouse as soon as it was erected. It happened also that a marriage was to take place at San Fernando, & I was directed by your Lordship to perform the service of matrimony in that house; & I since insisted upon if the parties lived near San Fernando that it should be performed there (or at present in the schoolhouse used for public worship.) More than a year back I published the banns of five couples of Negroes, & they were ready to be married, but when I told them to come to San Fernando, they said the roads were too bad, & until now they live & continue to live in sin. This, my Lord, is what I was anxious to say about these particulars, & I wish to state I ventured saying so, hoping that your Lordship would be glad to hear of my peculiar situation, & to prevent anything which might accrue from your Lordship's alteration with regard to those temporary places of worship. In conclusion I beg, my Lord, to subscribe myself, your Lordship's &c

The Lord Bp. of Barbados. (Sigd) J. G. Mühlhauser."

"Gentlemen, (No. 3) San Fernando, June 5, 1838.

Having been informed that you were appointed by the late Alexander Frazer, part proprietor of Palmire Estate, North Naparima, to be the Executors of

his will, I beg to inform you that the said Alex. Frazer promised me, & in behalf of the Church Missionary Society, a piece of land on the said estate for the purpose of erecting a schoolhouse. But it having pleased Almighty God to remove our worthy friend from this earth sooner than he or we expected he forbore having the land surveyed & made over to the said C. M. Society. I would therefore beg leave to apply to you, gentlemen, as the Executors of his will, begging you to accomplish the plan which the late Mr Alex. Frazer commenced & which if God should have spared his life he would have completed. Farther, I beg to mention, that having heard it credibly reported that the late Alex. Frazer had bequeathed in his will the sum of £250 St.g for the education of the Negroes of the quarter of North Naparima, I wish to state to you that previous to his death he promised me also pecuniary assistance. If I may trust my memory I recollect him having stated to me that he would contribute towards the erection of a schoolhouse the sum either of £100 curr. or 100 dollars. I do not recollect exactly which. Farther that he would contribute annually the sum of £10 St.g towards the maintenance of the schoolmaster provided that the same would give satisfaction. I have also been informed by the present manager of Palmiste Estate but with whose name I am unacquainted - that Mr. Frazer observed to him in the course of conversation that having given me land to erect a schoolhouse on he would now also have to endow it. Gentlemen, allow me to state that I do not doubt as that you will appropriate the £250 St.g best calculated to the interest of education; but I consider I should not have done the duty towards my Society - which was the first & is now the only one that forwarded the cause of education in this quarter - in case I should have omitted stating to you these particulars; & I do hope that you will be pleased to allow the said grant of £250 St.g to be added to the funds of the said C. M. Society in any way you think proper. - You are aware, gentlemen, what an enormous sum of money the said Society has already spent & is yet spending for the interest of education & the cause of Religion in this island, & any assistance rendered them in this way would be thankfully received & beneficially applied to the best interest of the ignorant - I have the honor &c.

To the Honble J. Losh, H. N. Huggins, Esq., (Sigd) J. G. Muhlhaeuser."
& Dr W. Michleham.

"Sir, (No 4) San Fernando, June 11, 1838.

I hope your Excellency will excuse my taking the liberty to remind your Excellency that the two acres & a half of land at San Fernando, originally appropriated by your Excellency for the use of the Church Missionary Society, namely, for the erection of a church, a schoolhouse, & parsonage, have not been finally measured out & given over to the said Society. Your Excellency will be aware that it was by your Excellency's permission, as I can shew by letters, that some slight alteration has taken place in the site of the land. I applied repeatedly to your Excellency for a final settlement, but until now with no success. I would therefore beg once more your Excellency to

direct the proper person to take the measurement of the land & to lay the same before your Excellency for approval. Your Excellency would thus confer a favor upon the Society in lessening their expences, which at present are exceedingly great. A final & speedy settlement of the land would enable one to plant provisions &c and thus I would save many a pound of the Society's funds. I beg leave to state that I received a letter from the Society. I believe it was a short time after your Excellency directed the late Mr. Jaillet, Surveyor, to reduce the original grant of two acres & a half of land into two acres - stating, that if the original grant was not adhered to by his Excellency I should inform them of the circumstances. I replied that your Excellency was pleased to direct the said surveyor otherwise, & that he was commanded to measure two acres & a half for the use of the said C. M. Society, or, as it was expressed, for my use. I wrote them word also, in a subsequent letter, that I believed your Excellency would not hesitate of giving the land over at once when your Excellency should visit this part of the island. But your Excellency has since favored San Fernando twice with visits, & yet nothing has been done towards it. I fear that if I should not throw off the responsibility, at present laying upon me, upon the shoulders of my Society, I should have to repent of it. I beg therefore to state respectfully to your Excellency, that if your Excellency should be pleased to postpone the adjustment any longer, I should be obliged to write it home & to beg my Society to settle it themselves as they please, & whatever arrangements they choose to make I am satisfied with. I have the honor &c.

To His Excellency, Sir R. Hill. (Sig.) J. G. Muhlhauser."

Dear Sir, the above letters, or copies of letters, were sent to their respective addresses, & I have, being so recently dated, not yet received any answer to them. I prefered sending it to you so early, not knowing when I shall get answers, & because if the answers were subjoined it would rather be too large a parcel of letters to be sent by post.

With regard to the Bishop's Licenses, you will be informed by reading № 2 what I said & wrote about. I do not know whether you will approve of what I have written to his Lordship, neither do I know what will the Bishop will say concerning it. But I consider it to be, if he should insist upon what he has written & ordered, rather an obstacle to the cause of the Mission, which is Christ's. In fact I believe the Bishop is not quite aware of the real circumstances of this country, for else he could he would have hardly done what he did. At present, of course, I am bound to abstain from christening, marrying, &c in these places of public worship, but I shall be ready to baptize &c in private houses. It was but yesterday I married a couple of apprentices on the manager's house, Golconda, close to the chapel schoolhouse, Belmont, & addressed the Negroes present about the subject of

matrimony, & I have reason to hope that in a short time I shall have marria many a Negro couple. But with regard to the Licenses, I was thinking that if you would lay the case before the Society they might perhaps at once agree to have a public place of worship built in this town. I must say I do not consider it to be absolutely necessary, but this place growing rapidly to a place of importance it will be advisable under present circumstances to secure the spot. For instance, suppose the Bishop would come to this presently, & should find that nothing has been done toward it, he might take up the matter himself & by assistance be enabled to put up a church. Of course, he would not erect it on the Society's spot, but on some other Government land, & it might happen the Society had a Mission in San Fernando without a church, that is to say, their property. This is only what I thought might possibly occur, & as such & perhaps improbable supposition, I would give it away.

No 3. If you read that letter you will, I suppose, be sufficiently informed of the circumstances which occasiones the letter. The letter has not yet been laid before all the Executors, but it will be done shortly. I have hardly any doubt of success. If you, however, would let us know how to behave & how to proceed; if in future similar things should occur, you would greatly oblige us.

With regard to the letter No 4 I must say that the Governor is a very strange man. What he says to day he contradicts to morrow. With regard to the Society's land at San Fernando I would say, when I at first proposed an alteration he very kindly told me, that anything I should like to alter now I only had to go to the surveyor, have the land measured out, & send him the plan & send it up to Port of Spain, & which plan was sent back with the following note:-

"Sir, Commissary of Population's Office, Sept. 29, 1836.

His Excellency the Governor has requested me to return you the enclosed plan & to state, that it is His Excellency's desire that the land assigned for a church & school should not extend the crown of the hill to the southward, & that he has no objection to your allowing a greater frontage on the high road to the westward - I have &c

To Michael Jaillet, Surveyor (Sig.d) Joseph Basanta, Commissary."

The plan which I have now before me, & which the above note alludes to, did not go beyond the hill, or crown of the hill, it had yet about 15 feet to reach it, & therefore the surveyor informed the Commissary of Population, & the latter informed the Governor of it, & the Governor sent down orders to the surveyor to reduce the two acres & a half to two only. But having been informed of that, I protested against such proceedings & wrote a letter to the surveyor. You will find my letter dated Oct. 21, 1836 (I did forward it to you.) In answer to that the Commissary of Population sent the following note to Mr. Jaillet:-

"My dear Sir, Port of Spain, Nov. 22, 1836.

I return you the plan of the church land & the Governor objects to your going

as far back as the Trace (the crown of the hill). He states that he has no objection to Mr Mahlhauser's making a road of communication [for which I applied. J.G.M.] to the Trace from his 2½ acres, but that he does not wish to assign the back part of the land for fear that the same may be required for some other purpose. He has no objection to your assigning a greater frontage on the high road toward the sea. If you cannot agree with him, let the matter stand over until I come down which will be shortly.

M. Jaillet, Esq. (Sig^d) Joseph Basanta."

This was all right, but when he came down to San Fernando. I believe it was Oct. or some month after that last year. I begged him to settle it, but he seemed not to be willing. I shewed him the original plan wherein he made over two acres & a half, & told him that his own handwriting was upon it, but he would not see it. Afterwards I shewed him the place or spot where I intend to have the church, & he approved of the selection, but went away without doing any thing. When he was last here. I believe it was in the month of March. I again & again begged of him to settle the thing, so that I might be enabled to fence in the land; & when he told me he could give me only two acres, & what do you think he would do with the other half of an acre. he offered it to Mr Bilby, the Mico man, for the erection of a schoolhouse & that close to mine! I told him that I could not take less than 2½ acres because it was the original grant, whatever the Society said I might do I did not know, but until I heard from them I could not be contented with two acres. The Governor got rather angry, & told me he could give me but two acres & I ought to write my Society that it was quite enough. He read once more through the deed, a copy of which you possess, & he said two acres were assigned for a schoolhouse & parsonage & if means were provided there should be also a site for a church. Though he repeatedly called his land the church land, though I have a letter in my possession from the late Col. Secretary, in which he stated (having been applied for some other site of the church in consequence of the resolutions past here in the presence of the Bishop) "With respect to the first resolution (writes the Col. Secretary) his Excellency has instructed me to observe that previous to the meeting of the 10th May a site had been assigned by the Col. Government, not only in San Fernando, but at Savanna Grande, whereupon the proposed churches & schools were to be erected". And now he states that he had not yet fixed upon the spot. With such a man like this I feel I can no longer deal with regarding these things. I do not know whether he will give way, or when. I give it therefore over into your hands & beg you to do as you please. The particulars you now possess. It remains only to observe that the original plan cannot be adhered to, because at the time when the Governor seemed to favor me I fixed

on a spot for my dwelling house, the half of which is out of the original plea, so likewise are the outhouses, but from the back of my house to the crown of the hill, beyond which the Governor did not like me to go, there are at least 180 feet. Perhaps if you would wait for some time & see what the Governor answers to my letter, it would be well. As soon as he answers I shall forward it to you. But until the land is fixed upon & fenced in (the posts for which I have had a whole year) the land is of no use.

I have now only to say, that we are all well at present in the Mission. Mrs Williams lives with us & will stay with us until she hears from you what to do. She is willing to stay here & keep a school if you should desire it. I have already found a schoolmaster to fill up the vacancy of Mr Williams' place, & he had collected already a good number of children again. He is a married man, & I believe also a pious man. I also expect daily a schoolmaster & his wife from Grenada to take the situation at San Fernando. I really hope & trust I shall now be provided for some time for San Fernando. The latter is a white man, the former a coloured one. Please inform us whether you intend sending out another Catechist. One is very much wanted, & I hope you will send one out indeed; but, Sir, send also out instruction along with them; for I hardly believe they know well their field of labour before they leave England. Praying, Sir, that you might remember Trinidad, I remain &c

(Sig.d) J. G. Mahlhauser.

Rec. Aug. 6/38
Com.
Ans. Aug 6

Mr F. Redford to the Lay Secretary (96)

The Indian Mission of Savanna Grande,
Trinidad, March 31, 1838.

My dear Sir,

In compliance with the desire of the Com.ee, I hasten to furnish you with some accomt of my proceedings up to this date. I presume that you have already heard of my safe arrival at Port of Spain after a remarkably quick & pleasant voyage. It will therefore be unnecessary again to allude to it. I feel that I cannot sufficiently praise & magnify the God of all grace for bringing me so soon into His vineyard in health & vigour, & for permitting me, though I be unworthy, to commence this glorious work which has so long been the earnest desire of my heart.

I am stationed with Mr Eckel at the Mission of Savanna Grande, with whom I am residing until a house is erected for me. I arrived at my station on the 16th Dec, & commenced my labours on the 24th of the same month by performing Divine Service at the fifth settlement of American Refugees. These being nearly the only people who understand the English language, my time is almost entirely devoted to them. There are scarcely 1000 individuals in this district who

can speak English, Spanish & Creole French being generally spoken. Most of the people in the vicinity of the Mission being Spaniards, I have been led to devote some time each day to the study of the Spanish language - I have met with a tutor, a Spaniard, who kindly gives me lessons free of any charge. The knowledge of Spanish will be a valuable acquisition in this place. The Spaniards, although they are Romanists, are somewhat displeased with the Abbé because he does not know their language. If the Church Service was to be read in Spanish at stated times, I doubt not but numbers would attend. I trust, however, that the time is not far distant when they will have the privilege of hearing of the "wonderful works of God" in the redemption of sinners by our Lord Jesus Christ in their own tongue - They appear the most partial to their own language. I commenced keeping a school on Monday Jan 8th - I had only six children the first day, but the number has gradually increased each week. I have now 51, chiefly females. They are not all of them children; some of them are adults, who have sons & daughters in the school. The Romish priest is opposing us very much in this department of the work. He opened a school I believe the same day that I did. He appears to be the most anxious of securing the children of Protestant parents. There are several who had their children baptized in the Popish Chapel when there was not a protestant Clergyman here. The priest says that because these children were baptized in his church they are Roman Catholics, & therefore they must attend his school - He also denounced our school from the altar of his chapel, saying that those individuals who would presume to send their children to a Protestant School, when there was a Roman Catholic one, would be sure to go to hell headlong. There are some individuals who, having been so frightened by the Abbé, will not send their children to either of the schools: they dare not let them come to ours, & they have no inclination to send them to his. But after all his denunciations, I am thankful to say that my school continues in a prosperous state. A great majority of my scholars are Roman Catholics, some of them Spaniards. I am much pleased with the progress they make in learning. They are as quick in this particular as any English children that ever I met with.

I perform Divine Service twice each Sunday to different congregations - After Morning Service I assemble the children for the purpose of catechizing them. The population is scattered over so large an extent of country that I am obliged to ride from 12 to 15 miles to perform those duties, which is very fatiguing in a tropical climate. But with gratitude to the bountiful Giver of "every good & perfect gift", I can say that my health is most excellent. I have not had the least fever or any other indisposition since I came here - I am at this time stronger & better able to attend to my labours than I was when

I landed. What a cause for thankfulness!

I have commenced week day evening meetings for prayer & an exposition of some part of God's Word, which occupies four or five nights each week. The American Refugee Indians are divided into six tribes or companies, over each of which there is a chief or headman. On Tuesday evening I meet the second, third, fifth, & half of the sixth companies in the Native American Church at Waterhpon On Wednesday the fourth company at Montserrat; on Thursday those who reside in the Savanna; & on Friday the first company & the other half of the sixth at Dunmore Hill. By this plan I meet nearly all the people who can understand English once every week. I mostly hold my meetings, which are very well attended, in the huts of the headmen, because they have a ready method of summoning the people by sounding a conch shell. The places to which I go on Sunday, Tuesday, Wednesday, & Friday evenings being at a great distance from the Mission, & the roads being chiefly narrow tracks in the midst of thick woods, in which there are dangerous ravines, which it is almost impossible to cross after sunset, I am obliged to hang up a chinchora, an Indian hammock, in one or other of the Negroes huts & thus pass those nights. To remedy this inconvenience in some measure the people at Waterhpon have come forward very handsomely, & have erected me a hut of their own accord & at their own expence adjoining the American Church, which they likewise. The headman called the people together one day wher I was at his hut. I had not the least idea for what reason until I heard him state it in the following speech. He said, "My people, I have brought you here to think about doing a great & good thing. The Minister has come a long way to tell us about Jesus, & what Jesus has done for us poor sinners who live in these woods. Therefore it is our duty to try to make him comfortable when he is here; so I pose (propose) that we build him a house: I will give ground." Another said that he would give timber, & others would give their time to the work. It is a comfortable little cabin. They have also provided furniture for it. So afraid are they of my taking cold from wet &c that they have made a covered passage with a boarded floor, so that in the heaviest rains I can pass from my hut to the Church without getting the least wet. They are an interesting, grateful, & an affectionate people, literally thirsting for the waters of life. If the people of England could witness the cageress which these poor creatures manifest to hear the Word of God, which constrains many of them frequently to walk 14 miles to hear one sermon, utterly regardless of the burning heat, the flowing river, or the yawning ravine, methinks it would cause to value their inestimable privileges more, & also induce them to send forth more faithful labourers into this extensive Field which is already so white to the harvest. I have known several of them meet together & spend whole nights in prayer, that the blessing of the Lord might attend the preaching of His Word. I am much pleased & edified with the simple manner in which some

of them speak of the Lord's gracious dealings with them. One woman when speaking of her state before & after her conversion said, "We was walking in the dark, me could not see the danger my soul was in; but when the Word of God came to my heart it was like a great light, it let me see that my heart was full of bad things, & that me was very great sinner. This trouble me a great deal, but the same Word tell me that Jesus came to save great sinners; then me believe that he came to save me, & this make me very glad; & now me want to tell to all around what a dear Saviour me have found". I told her to pray earnestly, & at all times for a continued interest in that dear Saviour's death & intercession, telling her that there was merit enough in His blood to take away her daily sins & short comings. "Yes," she replied, "God can wash my dark soul in the blood of Jesus & make it great deal more whiter than your jacket. This what me pray for every day."

One evening after service in the American Church, when I had been speaking more particularly of the love of Jesus in leaving His glory, taking upon Him our nature, & laying down His life for us, & of the great danger those were in who neglected the salvation so dearly purchased; a man, who was guilty of almost every vice, came up to me, & with tears gushing from his eyes, said, "Oh Sir, me have such great weight on my heart me cannot bear it; me is the most wicked sinner that ever lived". I told him that God was able & willing to remove the load if he would turn to Him, believe on that Saviour of whom I had been speaking, & pray for grace to leave all his wicked practices. From subsequent conversations which I have had with him, I have reason to believe that the Lord accompanies this feeble counsel with His blessing. The work of Divine grace appears to be begun in his soul. He now regularly attends the ordinances of religion. He said to me a short time since, "We don't like to work among the people on the estate now, because they are always talking about bad things, & then me cannot think about good things much as me want." "And besides this," he added with peculiar emphasis, "they give us rum". May the Lord vouchsafe him grace to resist the numerous temptations to which he is exposed!

On Christmas Day I rode to the fifth company to hold Divine Service in accordance with a promise which I made the previous day. Perceiving that many of them appeared much fatigued I inquired the reason, when one said, "We met together & spent all last night in praying to the great God that He would help you to tell us good news when you come to us today". They believed that their prayers were heard, & that the verses upon which I founded my discourse, Luke II, 10 & 11, was a direct answer to them. A young man, an apprentice on a neighbouring estate, called upon me one day saying that feeling himself a great sinner he wanted to learn

how to pray. He said I can say, "Our Father" but this not enough, I want to say more prayer." I endeavoured simply to shew the difference there is between praying & saying prayers; & then said that it was not the length of our prayers, or the fine words which composed them, that could recommend them to the favor of God; but that it was a humble, believing, prayerful spirit that the Lord looked upon with favor. This appeared to comfort him a little, for he previously imagined that the Lord would not hear him unless he made use of a great quantity of words, instead of a simple "God be merciful to me a sinner." I have said that my labours are principally among the free Americans. This does not arise from any opposition on the part of the planters, but because I am unable to speak their language. Did I understand Creole French, I believe that there is not an estate in the quarter of Savanna Grande to which I might not have access. It is my intention to commence the study of the French language when I have advanced a little further with Spanish. Will you be kind enough to send me a French & English, & English & French Dictionary the earliest opportunity? The Negroes on the Williamsville Estate speak English. These I visit regularly.

A circumstance has lately come to my knowledge which places this Missionary labours in this & the neighbouring islands in a new & exceedingly interesting point of view. A large number of Mandingo Negroes belonging to estates in this island have recently purchased their freedom, & have returned to their native country, from which they had been torn by the ruthless hand of the traficer in human blood; & it is expected that the major part of the Mandingoes will return home on the expiration of their apprenticeship. If by the blessing of Almighty God on the labours of their Teachers any of this people should be brought to a saving knowledge of Christ Jesus, they would be likely to make excellent Missionaries to carry the glad tidings of the Gospel to their benighted countrymen in Africa. Then would one of the greatest evils eventually prove a blessing. I understand that Africans in all the West India islands evince the same feelings of attachment to their native land.

You will now, my dear Sir, have some idea of the nature & extent of my duties. They are very heavy, especially in the wet season, when the roads are in a bad state. The work is dearer to me than ever; & I humbly trust that whilst life & strength are vouchsafed to me, it will be my pleasure & delight to devote my life & to spend my strength in the service of my God & Saviour.

I am sorry to notice a mistake which one of the clerks in the Church Missionary House has made with respect to my copy of Scotts' Commentary. He has given me two copies of the first volume & omitted the second volume. A mistake of this nature is very easily made when a person has much to think of. Will you have the goodness to send the second Volume at your earliest convenience & I shall

the want of it very much. It is the imperial octavo Edition. You also ordered a copy of 'Thomas' Practice of Physic' to be bound & put into my box: this has been forgot. There not being a medical man near where I reside this work would be very useful. I sent a copy of "Jones' Essays on Public Worship" with my other books to be bound, which has not been returned again. There were also two volumes of "Milner's Church History" & "Scotts' continuation" left at the Church Missionary House which I should like to have. All my other books, outfit, &c were correct.

I must before I conclude take the liberty of saying a word on a subject of very great importance to me. You will most probably anticipate to what I am alluding. I refer to the express engagement between Miss Susanna Fox & myself with a view to marriage. I sincerely hope that the Com^ee will be pleased to send Miss Fox to me in the ensuing autumn. If you should not be sending more labourers to this island at the same time, I should like Miss F. to come out in the "Palestine" if it would make no difference to you. I do think that every Missionary or Catechist who comes to this country should come out married. Were it for nothing but an example to other Europeans it would be desirable, for the major part are living in fornication. There are only two white men in this quarter who are married. But, Sir, I am persuaded that I need not advance any arguments to induce you & the Com^ee to accede to my desire. You know that, in these words especially, "It is not good that a man should be alone".

Wm King informs me that Wm Jowett desires us to write short letters. I fear that Wm Jowett will think that I have not obeyed his command. This being the first offence of the kind, I hope Wm J. will have the goodness to pardon me.

Please to give my kind remembrance to Wm Jowett, & believe me &c.

(Sig^d) Francis Redford.

Rec. Aug. 10/38 A

Com.

Ans.

Wm J. Pollitt to the Secretary. (93

Dear Wm Jowett, Moore Town, June 4, 1838.

As I know you feel a great interest in our work & the labourers who through God's mercy have been called to this sphere of usefulness, as well as from your repeated injunctions, I feel assured a few lines from this scene of action will be encouraging to your feelings. As regards the health of myself & family, I rejoice to say, the Lord has been pleased to favor us in a particular manner of late, & the only thing I fear from climate is the incessant rains & dreary weather at this station. The former often subjects me to fever, & robs me of that agility in my work which I naturally enjoy,

except at seasons like the present, when the sun has been invisible for several days past, the rains fall in such torrents as cause the rivers to be impassable & binds every family prisoner within the threshold of their doors; & our residence - which is one of the best - is not at all adapted to this kind of weather. On comparing the religious views & feelings of our people with those I found them possessed of twelve months back, I cannot but praise God for the past & take courage for the future. I was then frequently annoyed by persons desecrating the Sabbath, & wilfully neglecting every means of grace, so that our little house of prayer was not filled. The scene is, however, greatly changed: wilfully & publicly breaking the Lord's day is scarcely known, & at the sound of the Sabbath bell we have from four to five hundred hearers. Then we had 17 communicants; now we have 43 & 15 Candidates. Baptism & marriage, which at that time were generally neglected, are now becoming common, so much so that during the last month we had 41 children baptized & five couples married. There are also many interesting characters among the dear children of our school, one of whom I have just received as a Candidate for the Communion, a girl about 14 years old. She appears to make the Word of God her guide & delight. She perseveres with the greatest patience in teaching her little class in school & affords every reason for believing that she will be an ornament to the cause she has espoused. These are great & good things but do not fancy for a moment that the darkness is all passed away from the minds of these poor people. Oh how great is the darkness still in many hearts, which nothing but the Sun of Righteousness can chase away.

Hoping that you are in the enjoyment of good health & that you will assist us with your prayers, I remain &c.

(Sig) James Pollitt.

Rec. Aug. 10/38
Com.
Ans.

Mr J. Cork to the Secretary. (94

Revd & dear Sir, Pleasant Hill, July 7, 1838.

After prayerful consideration I feel it to be my duty again to address you, but with different views & different feelings from what I entertained when I last wrote to you.

I have received a letter from Miss Milton of a most decided character in which she states that she will not come to Jamaica. She also explains her views of Christian Missions. She has given it as her conscientious opinion, formed after a long & prayerful search of Scripture, that to send out Missionaries to heathen lands is repugnant to the Word of God. She also states distinctly that she will not marry me as a Missionary. I cannot conceive it possible that an union can be happy unless there be an agreement of sentiment. I must therefore

request, dear sir, that if you have not written or sent to Miss Milton you will let the subject drop. I feel it to be a disappointment. I hope, however, that it will do me good by driving me closer to the Saviour.

It may be thought that I acted foolishly & rashly in writing to you before I was fully acquainted with the young lady's sentiments. I therefore conceive it to be right to explain why I acted as I did. I felt desirous of not transgressing the law of the Society, which requires that I take no steps towards making a matrimonial engagement without the previous sanction of the Committee. In passing judgment on my conduct, if I have in any way given cause of offence, I trust St. Paul's exhortation Ephesians IV, 32 will be remembered. My desire is to glorify God but to my great grief I have often found that "when I would do good evil is present with me". We wrestle not against flesh & blood only.

I am inclined to think from the last letter I received from Miss Milton that she has taken up with many of Irving's views. She states that she felt it to be her duty to make me acquainted with some of her opinions, but that she is afraid to reveal them to Christian friends at home for fear of persecution. God grant that she be not deceived of Satan. Believe me &c.

(Sigd) Josias Cork

Recd. Oct. 18/38 — A — 127

Com. and Mtg.

Revd W. K. Betts to the Lay Secretary.

My dear sir, Kingston, Sept. 8, 1838.

I have now to acknowledge the receipt of your two letters of July 2nd & 28th. The unacknowledged letters from me are now only one dated July 27th & one Aug. 14th.

1. It occurs to me to state that Wm Hawkins received in January an allowance for a horse or horses £55. Now it was the practice in the Sierra Leone Mission that if the individual did not continue in the service of the Mission a full twelve month, he returned the horse allowance. This was also acted upon in this Mission in the case of the conscientious Hansel, who of his own act made this return. But it has not been done either in the case of Wm Morse or Wm Hawkins, neither of whom were at their stations 6 months. Perhaps you may judge it advisable to require this return from those individuals, & I will obtain the opinion of the Corr. Comy whether this should not be made a standing rule.

2. I hope we may be able to obtain more local pecuniary means towards the support of the Mission. I trust, however, the expenditure of 1837 will not be regarded as an average; for I have no doubt when the Mission becomes more settled, & the new Stations are established, the annual expenditure

will be very far below that of 1837. When I have more time - probably on my resigning the Secretaryship - I hope to give at large some general observations on the working of the Mission, as I am of opinion that it may even be enlarged in operation without increasing its expenditure.

3. But when am I likely to be relieved from this post? When Mr. Panton left this country he stated he should be back before Christmas 1837 - & I have been going on in uncertainty now to Sept. 1838, & still I know nothing of his intentions of returning. The 33rd Resolution of July 4th was passed from an intimation received through Mr. King that Mr. Panton might be expected in Jamaica this month (Sept.) The people about Swanswick are expecting me daily, & many inquiries are made as to when I am coming. It will be very awkward if Mr. P's return be postponed till Christmas, which is now reported likely to be the case. Through this uncertainty I have been deterred all along, from a desire to save expence to the Society, from making such permanent arrangement as to residence as otherwise I ought to have done both for the more efficient discharge of the duties of the Secretaryship, & for our own health & domestic comforts & duties. You will perhaps be surprised to learn, that intimately connected with the same subject as a cause, we have had to move our residence not less than six times in one twelve month; & now we are occupying one room in Papine House through the kind offer of Mr. Wildman with others not connected with us - All domestic comfort has been out of the question; & Mrs. B's health has much suffered. It augurs ill also for the future well being of the Mission, so far as the zeal of its Secretary is concerned, that though I have been discharging the Secretary's duties now for a year & six months, he has never written to me to say when he is coming, or to inquire how I have succeeded in those arduous duties, nor to learn how the Mission has been going on.

4. In the 15 par. of your letter of Oct. 16/37 you acknowledge the receipt of communications from Messrs. Whitehouse & Co. relative to the grants of land at Appleton & Bonavista; but we have not heard whether the conveyances have been effected. This is important as there are buildings now erected on these two places by the Society to the value of about £2000 currency.

5. The box of publications by the "Hector" has reached us, but it did not contain the Prayer Books nor the sermons for the Catechists applied for & promised last year - These we shall be thankful to receive -

By this packet I send you a few Newspapers of some interest, & remain &c.

(Sigd) W. K. Betts.

Rec. Oct. 18/38 Bm. Desk

A "The West Indian Newspaper" for Sept. 1, 1838. (128

A "The Morning Journal," Sept. 5 & 6th, 1838. (129

610
Rec. Oct. 18/38
Com.
Ans: Dec 1

Revd J. G. Muhlhauser to the Lay Secretary

San Fernando, Trinidad

Sept. 2, 1838.

My dear Sir,

As I anticipated in my last to you so it came to pass. Alas! Mr King is no more! He died on the 25th Aug. at 2 o'clock in the morning. I gave you the particulars with regard to his illness, his removal to my house, & the state he was in when I wrote my last. From that day Mr. King seemed to sink again & to die away gradually; but he was fully resigned to the will of his heavenly Father, though he never despaired of his life himself. His reliance on his Saviour was sure & firm, & he was enabled truly to say, "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?" Among many other questions I asked him whether he was afraid to die. "No," said he, "O dear me no"; & then he repeated a beautiful verse out of a hymn book. His end was peace & his death a triumph. But his death though a gain to him, yet is a severe loss to us, to the cause of the Gospel; & if we should not know & be assured that it is the Lord's doing, that He does every thing well, we certainly should begin to murmur & ask Him why he does deal with us in such a way. But in this it behoves us to lay our hands on our breast saying, Lord, thy will be done! Mr King laboured with cheerfulness; he was beloved & esteemed, & I trust that though his time of sowing has been short, yet the time will come also when the seed he sowed will bring fruit to eternal life. We interred his remains on the same day he died. Mr King was just going into his new house, when he changed it for a better habitation not made by hands, eternal in the heavens.

Thus you see how we all have been sick & all were brought nigh death. My house has been a sick house for these two months. First of all Mrs Williams was sick, then Mrs Muhlhauser & myself; after that Mr King was brought here & died, but it did not end there. On the Saturday we buried Mr King we all were well & retired well to bed; but in the morning Mr Redford was severely taken ill with the same fever so many have died of in Trinidad. Early in the morning he called me, & when I saw him I at once perceived the dangerous state he was in. I sent for the doctor, who bled him very profusely, but the fever did not abate at all. He was extremely uneasy & alarmed, getting up from the bed &c, so that the doctor advised me to get two strong men to hold him in bed, which I did, but presently he got better. Mr Redford, as we all, had hardly any night's rest since Mr King was in my house, but he had been four days with him before he came to us. You hardly, Sir, can perceive how we all felt that morning. Mr King we had buried but yesterday, & the following day another one was attacked far severer than any of us, & it seemed

likely, if not more, that he would have to follow his brother in a short time. We all were standing & running about without knowing rightly what for: but, thank God, Mr. Redford is now much better, & this morning he was out in the hall at the breakfast table for the first time. Thus he is entirely out of danger.

It was Aug. 23rd when I proposed to Mr. King that if he had any thing to say in case of his death I would write it down & also to execute it. I asked him also whether he did not intend to write to the Society, or rather to dictate to me & I would write it down & send it to them, & he said he should like to write a few words to the Society. He being weak he sometimes begun a sentence but could not finish it. I therefore did so & read it to him, & then I asked whether he meant to express himself in that way, when he said, Yes.

"To the C. M. Society San Fernando, Aug. 23rd.

When I first engaged in the Missionary work I devoted myself entirely to my Saviour. I was anxious to labour in God's vineyard. I thought that it perhaps may please God to spare my life for some time to recall sinners to God even by me, though an unworthy instrument. It is but a short time that I entered upon my Missionary labour into the great work for salvation in Trinidad, & I was just getting settled & known, & I began just now to work with cheerfulness, when my God himself put a stop to it in laying me down on my bed, & which is likely to prove to be my death bed. Although my prospects are blasted thus early, still I do not regret having engaged in the Missionary work, even though I was not enabled to realize my expectation with regard to the now promising Missionary field around me. With regard to my present state I can only say that death, though frightful to nature, has lost its sting whilst I believe that death has no power over me, but to hasten me to Him whom I had the mercy to believe in, to love, & in whom I now entirely & altogether confide for the salvation of my soul. I remain &c

(Sigd) S. King."

Another letter he dictated for a friend. Address to Mr Henry Foreman, Wesleyan preacher, Challaston, near Derby, & which I beg you to send him a copy.

"From all appearances of the symptoms of my sickness with which God has pleased to visit me, I have every reason to believe that I may shortly be called into another world. The prospects of this Mission are bright with respect to the furtherance of the Gospel in this Colony, & more especially since the late emancipation of the Negroes. Though I now perhaps lay on my death bed, & perhaps death may soon approach my bedside to summon me before my God, yet I know also that I have a Saviour, an advocate, even Jesus Christ, & in whom I put my trust, my confidence, for the salvation of my soul, & I know that He will not forsake me be it in life or in death. I remain &c

(Sigd) S. King."

Mr King bequeathes at the same time I wrote these letters £20 Stg towards

a bell for the Belmont Chapel schoolhouse, & I now beg you to send me that bell as early as possible. Can Mr. King's name be marked upon it? With regard to his household articles he brought out &c. I will give you the particulars in my next. I am glad to see you are sending out some more labourers, & I trust we all shall be spared. You have no idea what an uneasiness the expenditure of this Mission causeth me, but I cannot help it if the things shall be done as they ought to be done with a view to duration. We shall give you the particulars about the salaries. The Mission upon the whole is getting more interesting. Mrs. Williams is still with me, & I think she intends to go home at the commencement of the next year, which I think considering every thing will be the best.

The Bishop asks me in his letter whether I had any Communion plate & of what sort. This is a thing which I ought to have, & I beg you to furnish me with one, no matter however old. Our Schools are improving if I had only good schoolmasters. But I must say, I have two which I think are fit persons, & are doing very well; but I have one who is anything but fit; but where to get another? I several times changed bad for worse.

All in the Mission are well. Mr. Redford fast recovering, & we beg you always to remember us before the Throne of Grace. I am &c.

(Sigd) J. G. Muhlhauser.

Rec. Oct. 18/38
Com.
Ans.

Mr. A. Voysey to the Lay Secretary. (130

Dear Sir,

Port Antonio, Aug. 28, 1838.

The enclosed is on the Society's business; it contains particulars of some articles wanted for the chapel at Rural Hill with all despatch. Mr. Woodcock will be writing to you about the payment. I think £80 Stg will cover all. Mr. Suter, however, will soon inform you. Are there no good people of a Missionary spirit about you who would be willing to come out here? I mean journeymen carpenters & bricklayers. A pair of these for each building would be sufficient. They would, if intelligent & active, be of great use in attending to the buildings of the Society, & they would never want work, for there is a great demand now for such. They can live here as cheap as at home. Mr. Suter will, I am sure, help you to judge of the qualifications of any who on mention of the thing might be disposed to come. There is only one other matter I shall now trouble you with. Would it not be an advantage for the Society to authorize the Missionaries to refer all building matters to me? I think it would be both economical to do so & would relieve the Missionaries of much anxiety & responsibility, which but for my coming they must still bear. I remain &c.

(Sigd) Annesley Voysey

Rec. Nov 23/38

A

Rev. W. K. Betts to the Lay Secretary.

613
(132)

My dear Sir,

Kingston, Oct. 13. 1838.

1. I have not received any communication from you since yours of July 28th. The only letters from me unacknowledged are - one with its enclosures dated July 27th, one dated 14th Aug., & one on the 8th September.

2. I now write this as an explanatory letter of the Minutes of the Quarterly Meeting of the Corr. Comee enclosed. Before, however, I enter on that subject, I have to mention a subject of painful interest. The Mission has been deprived by death of the services of one of our number, for whom it was hoped that many days of useful labour in the work of the Mission were reserved. On the 19th September Mr. H. Withy departed this life at the residence of the Rev. H. L. Dixon, after about three weeks illness, & he was interred at the Society's new Station called Siloah (Appleton). I received a letter of full particulars p. last post from Mr. Dixon, a copy of which I purpose forwarding as soon as time permits.

3. I have to advise you of Bills of Exchange having been drawn upon you at the quarterly meeting at 60 days sight, & signed by Wm. Hylton as Chairman & myself as Secretary, as follows - viz. three Bills Nos 1, 2, 3 for £1000 each, & one No. 4 for £600 in favor of the Colonial Bank.

4. You will perceive from the Minutes that a very large proportion of the amount of money drawn for is for completing some of the 16 new Stations. Many of them are nearly finished, & consequently the expenditure on this head will soon cease. If the amount paid toward establishing these new Stations be deducted from the total expenditure, it will be found to leave comparatively a small sum, as the average expences of the Mission in those items which are likely to be permanent.

5. Resolution 1 leaves one of the Government Grants unappropriated, & it is in contemplation to apply it to the erection of a Schoolhouse at Mr. Cork's Station, if the negotiation authorized by Res. 6 be successful. I have written fully respecting the eligibility of this place, in my letters to you of 27th July & 14th August.

6. Resolutions 2, 3 & 4 refer to the new Station at Rural Hill. Mr. Woodcock is proceeding strangely at this place. About June last he solicited the Corr. Com. to entrust to him the business of getting the new building erected, & pledged himself to the most rigid economy. Accordingly the Corr. Com. so entrusted the business to Mr. Woodcock by the 13th Resolution of July last (which please read here). The Corr. Comee also authorized Mr. Woodcock to get the professional services of the architect Mr. Voysey to draw a plan (see 19th Res. of July), & now Mr. Woodcock had gone & engaged Mr. V. to build, not a schoolhouse, but a chapel of considerable dimensions, & at laying the foundation stone actually designated it, in the deposited inscription, "St. Mary's Chapel!!" in the Parish of St. Thomas in the East. He moreover had written to me to state that Mr. Voysey & not himself is the sole responsible person. He had also, if I understand his letter correctly, written to you to pay for articles ordered in England,

to the value of £80 Stg. All this had been done without referring to the Corr. Com. who were not informed respecting the scale & plan on which the building was begun; nor that any application of the above nature had been made to you; till his quarterly report came to hand last week; & then we are at the same time informed that the walls are up even to the window frames. Mr. Woodcock estimates the building at £2000 currency, & says at the same time he does not know from what source the money is to proceed. I think however the 2d & 3d Resolutions just passed will put a check to his unaccountable proceedings. I know not yet what will be the issue of this business. No one can conceive the perplexity, the anxiety, the hindrances that have attended the adoption of the sixteen new Stations aided by the Government Grant. Our consolation consists in the prospect that extensive good for the present generation, & for generations yet unborn, will at length result from these establishments.

7. Resolutions 5, 6, 7 & 8 do not appear to require any further remarks from me at present. Indeed as the Minutes of the different Comee Meetings are regularly sent home, they explain each other, & constitute a condensed history of the Mission, & point out its progressive advancement.

8. Respecting the former part of Resolution 9, I need only say that as Mr Pollett intimated his intention to write to the Parent Comee, the recommendation here contained will I doubt not prove satisfactory to the Home Committee. I will therefore proceed to those general views which the Corr. Com. have left me to convey. It appears that nearly all the Catechists who have joined this Mission look forward to obtain Holy Orders, & represent that they were encouraged to do so by the Parent Committee. Now the Corr. Com. would not by any means throw any obstacle in the way of a young man's obtaining Holy Orders, who has shown himself to be faithful, diligent, & humble in the subordinate capacity of a Catechist; yet they do feel the difficulty & trying situation of a young man who comes out here with this anticipation, to enter on the active duties of a Catechist, who is not previously prepared to pass the required examination before the Bishop's Chaplain. Such a young man goes to a Station: he finds a people old & young waiting for instruction, & he perceives that in order to meet the calls made on him in the way of his duties – in day, evening, & Sunday Schools, & in instructing the adults, visiting sick &c. – his whole time & strength is barely sufficient. If after a time he be encouraged to turn his thoughts to preparation for Holy Orders, he finds himself obliged to toil on at such intervals from his active duties as he can secure; wearied perhaps both in body & mind – in a climate inimical to close habits of study; without any friend near him by many miles to help him through difficulties in the languages which he cannot solve – he consequently is depressed in spirit by finding he makes little or no progress; or if he takes more time to his studies from the duties of his Station, he soon has to grieve at perceiving his School or his congre-

gation languishing. Now in the particular case of Mr. Pollett this is strongly exemplified: he has laboured diligently among a large population, & the fruits of his labours are apparent. The adults appear awakened, & his schools are numerously attended. He has no time for study without giving up part of his plans of usefulness. If he does he has no assistant. If it be said let him be relieved from the duties of the Station for a time, we have no spare Labourer to take his place. Besides if this be adopted as a general rule, then the complement of Teachers needed for the Jamaica Mission should include two or three extra persons, to take the places of those who go for a season into retirement to study. If this were adopted what a changing of Teachers & removing of individuals from place to place would ensue. Then the expense of so removing individuals & even families for this purpose must be considered. It appears to those members of Comtee that were present, that it should if possible be determined before the Catechists leave England, which should be encouraged to seek ordination, & those should proceed in their studies in England, till they are able to pass the examination. It would then be comparatively easy to keep up what they have learnt, even in the midst of active labours — & that those who do not come out with this qualification should come out with the understanding that they do not seek the ministerial office; their undivided attention would then be directed to their work as lay Teachers.

9. Resolutions 11, 12, 13 & 17 all refer to the Stations aided by the Government Grant, & consist chiefly of drafts for money to complete the buildings thereat. The different sums here voted amount to about £3020 currency. These items of expense are not likely to occur again, & of course are to be ascribed to the arrangement entered into with Government, & are not to be reckoned when the permanent expenditure of the Jamaica Mission is to be estimated. I will endeavour to give you, at as early a period as possible, another list of the sixteen new Stations, with particulars, such as I sent at the beginning of this year. Though so slow progress has been made, I assure you I have labored hard to push on these buildings. I know not a single thing more that I can do toward accelerating them.

10. Resolution 15 brings Mr. Seddon before you again, with an implied censure. As the resolution explains the ground of complaint, I shall be excused enlarging on it. It is but proper however to observe that it was a sudden & very severe illness of Mr. Seddon's, that led to the greater part of this expense; but it would have been very much less if he had previously attended to the regulation of the Mission referred to in the Resolution.

11. Resolution 18 refers to the same individual, & is accompanied by an ex- 4. No. 1. tract of the passages alluded to, both in his letter & in his report. The Committee have postponed the consideration of both points, viz. Mr. Seddon's ordination & his change of climate. Indeed in the extract from Mr. S's. letter, he recommends leaving it conditionally in the hope of his health being improved, whether or not he go up for Priest's Orders at Christmas next. The Committee therefore have determined nothing on the

subject at present.

12. The 19th Resolution conveys the pleasing intelligence that one youth has so far benefitted by the instruction received in the Normal School as to be judged fit to go forth as an assistant teacher. Thomas Nichols is a steady persevering black youth. He has gone in the first instance to assist in Mr. Reynolds' School; & it is intended he should shortly go to a branch school station near to Mr. Reynolds, called Nain, to keep the school there under Mr. Reynolds' superintendence. We trust that ere long others will be qualified to proceed from the same institution as school teachers.

13. Resolution 20 appears to be sufficiently explicit to render remarks from me unnecessary; & respecting the 21st Resolution it does not appear desirable to trouble you with the particulars of a case which is but of local interest, & manifests but the workings of an unsubdued temper.

14. The expectations held out by the Rev. G. Griffiths in Res. 23, that the Maroons will soon be able to convey land, on which may be expended the Government Grant, left unappropriated by the 22d Resolution, appears to rest upon the avowed intention of the Maroons to petition the House of Assembly to release them from the peculiar regulations under which they have been held hitherto, & to place them on the same footing in society as the enfranchised negroes. A few weeks will determine this. I remarked in a former letter that the Governor appears to have taken no steps to remove our difficulties at the Maroon Towns, which subject you intimated was to be brought under his notice by Lord Glenelg.

15. I have now briefly given such explanation of the accompanying Minutes as they seemed to require. The operations of the Mission are going on as usual, & I hope upon the whole satisfactory. The only exception I have to remark is in the building department. The great change in the state of the community made on the 1st August, has not materially affected our work. The quarterly reports have just come to hand, showing that the good work is going on at the various stations, & yielding a return of attendance in our various day, evening & Sunday Schools, on the 30th Sept., of 4867 scholars.

16. Enclosed is a document No. 2, being the Solicitor's explanation required by the 17th Res. of the Minutes of 4th July last. It does not appear that any further explanation can be given but by Mr. Panton; to whom I must refer you.

17. We require in addition to the plain Sermons &c. before written for, a few copies, say six copies for the present, of a plain commentary for the native assistant teachers. Perhaps the Tract Society's Commentary would be the best.

18. I also forward the Bishop's Testimonials for Mr. Morse as applied for.

W.K. Betts.

Rec'd Nov. 23/38 A

Minutes of Quarterly Meeting of Jamaica Corr: Com^ee, Oct. 3, 4, & 5, 1838.

(133

At a Meeting of the Corr. Com^ee held at Kingston, Oct. 3. 4 & 5/38.

Present:— Rev^d Wm Hylton, Revd C. F. Hall, Revd G. Griffiths, J. King, Esqr & Revd W. K. Betts, Act^g Sec.

The business was preceded by prayer.

The Minutes of the last Meeting & letters from the Parent Com^ee were read.

The offer of land at Meylersfield on certain conditions conveyed in a letter from George Gordon, Esq., having been read,—

Resolved, 1. That the terms on which Mr. Bright offers five acres of land at Meylersfield are such as not to justify the Com^ee in accepting it, & that the negociation do therefore terminate.

Resolved, 2. That the Secretary do write to the Rev^d Mr. Woodcock, calling his attention to the Resolutions № 13 & 19 passed at the last meeting & forwarded to him, & also to express the regret of the Corr. Com^ee at his declining to superintend the building of the schoolhouse at Rural Hill, after having so particularly solicited that it should be entrusted to him, & transferring the responsibility to Mr. Voysey, & thereby perplexing the proceedings of the Corr: Com^ee.

Resolved, 3. That Mr. Woodcock be further reminded that the sum of £500 already granted by Resolution 13 of last meeting is the full amount that is to be expected from the Corr. Com^ee towards the building of the schoolhouse at Rural Hill, & the Corr. Com^ee hope that the promised aid from other quarters is so far being realized as to complete the buildings on the scale already commenced.

Resolved, 4. That the Corr: Com^ee do not wish the arrangement already made by Mr. Woodcock with Mr. Voysey to be now interrupted.

Resolved, 5. That this Meeting, while it fully approves of the former part of the 8th Resolution of the last Meeting prescribing the supplies to the Missionary Stations, is unanimously of opinion that saddlery forms an indispensable article, & therefore desire the Secretary to add to the list the following items:—

One saddle & bridle for a single Missionary or Catechist.

One side saddle & bridle in addition to a married man.

It appearing desirable to adopt the Station near Maryland as a permanent Station of the Society,

Resolved, 6. That Mr. Betts be authorized to treat for the purchase of the property on which stands the house now rented for Mr. Cork's residence at a sum not exceeding £450 currency, & that on its being obtained with a good title a Government Grant be appropriated to the erection of a Schoolhouse there.

The Salt Savannah Station having been deprived of its appointed Teacher by the lamented death of Mr. A. Withy, & Mr. W. Ashby having expressed his readiness to defer his voyage to England & to remain to the end of the year at the above Station,—

Resolved, 7. That Wm Wm Ashby do remain in charge of the Salt Savannah Station.

A letter from Wm W. Forbes having been read, in which he applies for an alteration of the arrangement made by 28th Resolution of last Meeting.

Resolved, 8. That under existing circumstances the Corr. Comee do not feel themselves justified in departing from their former Resolution.

A letter having been read from Wm Pollitt soliciting the sanction of this Comee to his becoming a candidate for Holy Orders in the event of his being prepared.

Resolved, 9. That from the knowledge this Comee have of Wm Pollitt's piety, diligence, & faithfulness in the discharge of his duties as a Catechist, they are prepared to accompany his application to the Parent Comee with their full recommendation; & that the Secretary be directed to communicate to the Home Comee the views of this Comee on the subject generally.

The situation as to residence &c of Wm A. Findlay, Assistant Teacher at Rural Hill, having been considered, & the Comee not seeing at present how to meet the case,-

Resolved, 10. That it be referred to Messrs Griffiths & Betts to visit Rural Hill & make such arrangements as the circumstances of the case require.

Application having been made from the several Sub Committees appointed to superintend the erection of the various schoolhouses &c for money to carry on the same.

Resolved, 11. That orders on the Colonial Bank be now given for the following sums; viz:-

1. The sum of £300, being the balance of the £500 voted last meeting, for Rural Hill Schoolhouse.
2. The sum of £170 for completing the dwelling house at Somerset Hall, & a further sum of the Government Grant of £200 for the Schoolhouse at that Station.
3. The sum of £40 of the Government Grant towards completing & enclosing with a fence the Schoolhouse at Nain.
4. The sum of £200 of the Government Grant towards completing the Schoolhouse on Pedro Plains.
5. The sum of £400 towards the Schoolhouse at Birnam Wood; & Messrs Sepsing & Corner, the Building Comee, be solicited to use their endeavours to obtain local aid towards the building.
6. The sum of £460 towards completing the dwelling house at Church Hill, & a further sum of £100 to complete the Schoolhouse at that Station; & Messrs Stainsby & Holt be solicited to use their utmost endeavours to obtain local aid towards the buildings.
7. The sum of £400, being the Government Grant, & the Society's

proportion for the Schoolhouse at Knockalva, to be paid to Messrs Ramsay & Winckler as soon as the affairs at that station be in such a state of forwardness as to require the same.

The Revd A. L. Dixon, one of the Building Com^ee for Siloah (Appleton), having presented an account of monies received & paid on account of the buildings at that Station, accompanied with an application for a further grant; & it appearing that the account now presented is not in accordance with the account kept by the Secretary;-

Resolved, 12. That the Secretary do write to Mr Dixon for a further explanation of the accounts; & on its being given to the satisfaction of the Secretary the further sum of £200 be forwarded to the Building Com^ee for Siloah, which sum be now drawn for on the Colonial Bank.

Various accounts having been received received from Ja^s Muller Esqr respecting the Bona Vista buildings

Resolved 13. That Messrs Hylton & Muller the building Committee be requested to supply the Secretary at an early date with a joint statement of the Bona Vista building transactions; that the sum of £250 be granted towards completing the buildings at that station & that the building Committee be urged to use their endeavours to obtain more local aid

Resolved 14 That the Secretary be requested to write to the Honble J. Salmon bringing to his recollection the purport of a note of his dated January 1835 addressed to Mathew Farquharson Esqr member of the Corresponding Com^e; in which among other items he offers a subscription in behalf of the adjoining properties of the sum of £100 to be paid for the Appleton buildings on the appointment of the Missionary.

Resolved 15 That while the Corresponding Com^e feel themselves bound to discharge the acc^t rendered by Dr Byfrave amounting to £66. 1. 4 for something short of one Months attendance on Mr Seddon & his family; they nevertheless cannot refrain from recording their deep concern that Mr Seddon should so far have disregarded the pecuniary interests of the Society, as not to have adopted the standing rule of the Mission which requires each Missionary & Catechist to endeavour to effect an annual contract for Medical attendance

The person who has been engaged in the erection of the buildings at Elstree, having applied for payment; & there being some ground to doubt whether the buildings are executed in a workmanlike manner

Resolved 16 That the Revd Mr Donet be requested to call in one or two competent persons to give an opinion as to whether the workmanship be good, & the buildings be completed according to contract & on a

satisfactory report being given, the remainder of the sum stipulated for be paid; & that Dr Byrave be applied to, for his contribution & that of Mr Trew

Resolved 17 That in order to carry into effect the above resolution, the sum of £300 be placed at the disposal of the Secretary to pay the Contractor for the buildings at Elstree on a satisfactory report being received from Mr Doust

Referring to Mr Seddons' letter of the 2nd Oct. & his quarterly report on the subjects of Ordination & change of climate.

Resolved 18 That the further consideration of these points be deferred to the next meeting of the Committee

One of the lads from the Normal School, Thos Clark Nicholls having gone to the Society's station called Nain, as an Assistant teacher; & the question having arisen what should be the rate of his Salary.

Resolved 19 That the Salary of Thos Nicholls be fixed for the present, at the rate of £60 p Ann. to commence from the day of his departure to his station (1 Sept.)

Communications having been read from Rev W S Yates in which he points out a spot of land offered on Little Hampton property, as being accompanied with greater facilities than the one offered at Bel Retiro & about 3/4 of a mile only from the former spot

Resolved 20 That the 22nd Resolution of the 4th of april last be carried into effect by erecting the intended buildings on the land offered at Little Hampton instead of at Bel Retiro on a good title for the same being supplied

The Secretary having submitted a certain correspondence between Mr Sefsing & Mr Wm Findlay & himself

Resolved 21 That the Committee cannot dismiss this subject without recording their strongest condemnation of the spirit manifested by Mr Findlay in the whole of the correspondence

The Society's Solicitors having reported that in their opinion a good title cannot be given for the land offered in the Barbary Hall district referred to in the 11th Resolution of last meeting

Resolved 22 That the offer of land in the Barbary Hall district be declined the Committee deeply regretting they do not find themselves justified in erecting buildings thereon.

One of the 16 Government Grants being left unappropriated by the preceding resolution; & the Rev G Griffiths having intimated the great probability that in a few weeks the Maroons at Moore Town will be in circumstances to give a good title for a piece of land in Moore Town for the purpose of erecting

a school-house & which they are desirous to do

Resolution 23 That the above mentioned Government Grant be appropriated to the erection of a schoolhouse at Moore Town, if it be found that a satisfactory title can be given for the land within the anticipated time

The Quarterly reports were received from all the Stations; also the Acc.ts which were examined & orders for the payment of these & the quarterly Salaries were drawn on the Colonial Bank.

Rec Nov 23/38 Com Acd

Letters Testimonial from Lord Bishops of Jamaica on account of Rev W Morse 134

Kingston Sep 29/38

The Rev W Morse late a Curate in the Parish of St Thomas' in the East and remunerated by the Church Missionary Soc.y, being unable to return to this Diocese in consequence of ill health, & having requested of us Testimonials of his good conduct and faithful discharge of his duties during his Ministry in this Diocese. These are to certify that from Dec.r 35 the month of his arrival to July 1836 the time of his departure, his manner of life & conversation and discharge of the duties of his cure were such as became his holy office - to the best of our knowledge & belief

(signed) C Jamaica

Rec Nov 23/38 Com Acd

Extracts from Mr Seddons' letter & Quarterly Report 135

A

"I forgot to allude to the approaching Ordination when in conformity with general custom & the Bishops expressed desire I should (if the Committee be agreeable) go up for Priests' Orders

I gave the Committee some account of the state of my health, in the close of my report (this I did by the Doctors' advice) If the Committee think I can take orders at Christmas, I shall gratefully embrace the privilege - Perhaps they will see fit to leave it <u>conditional</u> in the hope of my health being improved by that time"

Extract from the Report

"With regard to ourselves, I am sorry to be obliged to say, that in health we both suffer - Mrs Seddon by extreme debility; myself by the continued pain in my head. This may be said, never fully to leave me; but it is lessened at night. When not suffering from decided pain, a dead weight seems to rest on my head. Dr Bygrave wishes me to write to the Com.e & state my case. He says, that were I acting on my own personal responsibility only

in the country, he would at once advise me to remove to a cold climate; but that as the Com.e direct all matters respecting my course, I had better state my feelings plainly & that they will see the necessity of a change of climate. He declares this only can meet my complaint.

Rec.d Nov 23/38 Com.e dck.d

Messrs Anderton & Kemble to Rev W K Betts 136

A

Dear Sir The action was instituted for a tres pass of a very serious nature committed by Mr Gordon on the Mission premises at Birnam Wood St George, by cutting down the fence, riding thro' the Garden close to the Windows of the house where the resident Minister Mr Sessing lived, & insisting on his right to a road there.

The instructions to bring the action were given to us by the Rev R Panton & by Mr John King, the latter being one of the Trustees to whom the premises had been conveyed.

The proceedings were directed only after mature deliberation & with considerable reluctance but the injury was then considered too seriously to affect the Missionary property & the comfort of the resident Minister there, to justify its being overlooked.

The first Court for which the action was ready for trial due notice of our intention to proceed was served on the opposite Attorneys but in consequence of our being unable to procure the requisite evidence in time for that court. The notice was countermanded. Previous to the meeting of the two subsequent Courts at which the action was triable, we again applied to Mr Panton to procure for us the necessary evidence but he then told us that Mr Gordon had expressed himself so favourably to the Church Missionary Society having promised to procure subscriptions to the extent of £600 & appeared altogether so friendly that he thought the matter had better be allowed to drop: & when we called his attention to the matter of costs, he appeared to think the probability of them being enforced so remote, as hardly to be worth consideration. We were much surprised therefore when the application for the costs was made & we opposed the application in an affidavit of our Mr Kemble, stating that he believed that the matter had been allowed to drop on the full implied understanding that each party should bear their own costs. As we could not however advance any positive evidence of this in the absence of Mr Panton between whom & the defendant any such understanding must have originated. The Court granted the application. It is proper perhaps that we should state, that the institution of the action obliged Mr Gordon to summon a Jury to give him a road thro' the premises thro' which he had ridden, but the Jury as we have been informed gave him a road in a direction which in no way inconven-

inced the minister residing at the Mission premises; so that in point of fact the more immediate object sought by the action was attained.
We hope that this explanation will be satisfactory, but if any further information be required as to the inconvenience occasioned by the Pass or the nature of the Mew vad granted, Mr Jno King who is well acquainted with the premises can afford it. Mean &c

(signed) Anderton & Kemble

Rec Nov 23/38 — Rev I G Muhlhauser to the Secy — (137

Com — A

Ack Nov 20

My dear Sir — San fernando Oct 9/38

The few lines I shall write to you by this time are of a peculiar nature & I beg you to be kind enough to consider them & to let us have your opinion about it, as soon as convenient.
Mr Echel requested me to address to you a few lines about a subject referring to himself, in propriâ persona, he is namely anxious to know whether the Committee would have any objection in case he should form an engagement with the view of entering into that state of life, which as St Paul says, is honorable among all men. I must confess that I together with all of Mr Echell's friends were sorry to see that he so long continued in a single state & I am sure his being married would be of the greatest benefit to himself & many others. I feel therefore confident that the Committee will willingly give their consent to such an important question & approve of Mr Echels intention to change his situation in life.
I am ignorant of the fact whether Mr Echel has any object in view here or at home but I trust that he will always bear in mind, that his future partner is to be the wife of a Missionary.
The Packet being expected to be here tomorrow I do not intend to write more, by the next Packet, I shall have to write a long letter. We are all well in the Mission, thank God. I remain &c

(signed) I G Muhlhauser

Rec Dec 10/38 — Mr Jas Pollett to the Secretaries — (140

Com — A

Ack

Gent.n — Moore Town, Portland Oct 16/38

Having received encouragement from the instructions of the Com.e on leaving England, to indulge the hope of being one day permitted to enter the Ministry. I now address you with the humble desire that should it appear probable to you to increase my usefulness & the good of the Mission, you will present my wish to the Com.e of being encouraged to

prepare for Ordination. In my present station I believe in almost any other in this Island, by the Grace of God. I might think be much more extensively useful. I am aware of my own manyfold deficiences & the difficulty of the work before me should I obtain your kind consent but am resolved to spare no exertion to overcome them.

I have already written the Local Committee on the Subject, who have kindly resolved to second my views. In conclusion allow me to say that I leave the matter entirely & unreservedly in your hands but that whatever be your determination it will be my constant effort to devote myself entirely to the great work to which the Church Missionary Society has been the means of introducing me

I remain &c

signed Jas Pollett

Rec'd Nov 29/38
Ack
Cont

A

C Houghton Esqr. to the Lay Secretary

139

My dear Sir

Demerara Oct 12/38

I beg to acquaint you that the Rev L Strong has drawn Bills upon yourself in favor of W Roberts Esqr Treasurer of Corr Comt to the amount of £440 Ex 13. 7. 8 being for the quarterly expences ending Sept 30/38 of the Church Mission in this Colony

one £380 . .
one 60 . . .

£440

(signed) C Houghton
Secy Corr Comt

Rec Nov 24/38
Ack
Cont

A

Mr. W D Overell to the Secretaries

138

Mt Pleasant Cottage Mourne Fortune

St Lucea Oct 12/38

Gentn

I know not how to address you but the subject is of such vital importance to a large population of sinners as ourselves without the light of the Gospel - French is generally the language spoken; in 1840 I believe that language is to be done away with. We have one Clergyman for the duty of the Island, his duty is confined to Castrees & his visits on Sundays to Morne Fortune & Pigeon Island at which two places he performs alternately morng & Evens Services - Occasionally during the Month he visits the school. The distance from Castrees to the Mourne is about one Mile up an ascent (steep) all the way - Pigeon Island by road is about 8 Miles - by water it takes 4 hours, the wind being generally against them - Castrees the town in which the Clergyman resides is thickly populated - But from what I have stated as his general duty the flock intrusted to his charge are frequently wandering as sheep without a Shepherd; and the other parts of the Island are without the outward sign

of a Catholic Church. Three Villages which I passed had Roman Catholic Chapels. No class of people do exist I think as the Heathens here who are so desirous of knowing the blessed truths as it is in Jesus - One school (Mico's) has been of late established & I believe one under the direction of the Bishop - No house or shop where Books could be obtained at a reduced price is at Castries knowing as I do pom report the anxiety of the Society to propagate the Gospel as the humble means of glad tidings of great Joy to all those who have not the word preached to them, I have thus briefly brought under notice the distressing truths of this Island, trusting that under prayer & meditation you may be directed to be the means of aiding the Goverment to have one or two more Pastors of the Church Missionary Society. For how can we have a single eye to His Glory if we have not an increasing love to poor perishing sinners - May the Lord guide & direct you in selecting a Minister to preach the Glad tidings of great joy to all whether black or white color is the sincere prayer of (signed) W O Deverell Capt 1st Regt

---

Rec Dec 13/38
Answ
Ackd

Rev J H Bernau to the Lay Secretary

(141

A

Bartica Grove Oct 15/38

Dear Sir, Your last communication of July 16/38 has duly reached me, a copy of which I shall forward to Mr Yond the first opportunity. I am truly glad to find the Committee inclined to extend this Mission into the interior & am sanguine enough to anticipate a glorious result, should the Lord be pleased to own the labours of his servant among those benighted tribes. If Mr Y is to remain here, it would be highly desirable to have two little boys of each of the respective tribes sent down to the Grove to be regularly & systematically instructed, so as to assist him in his labors in due season. If this measure be approved of by you, I would beg to press it upon Mr Yond's attention as I know our views differ a little on this most important subject. I doubt not but you will by this time have received my last of July 21/38 your hearts will find much to rejoice at the prospects before us in this Mission, though it should be with fear & trembling. The Lords name be praised & to Him all honor & Glory is due. From the minutes of the meeting held Oct 10/38 by the Corr Com[e] in town, you will learn the proceedings regarding the building of a Chapel & schoolhouse, which latter at the same time will include a residence & shelter for the 8 youths now under my care. I am glad to tell you that most of the Arrowak tribe are inclined to come & settle near us, which circumstance permits me to take William as my assistant in the school at the Grove & thus the want will be supplied I have felt severely. I am called upon by the Rev W Fox in unison with the Corr Com[e] to bring the subject of this Mission before the public by preaching a sermon as they are fully convinced that the time has arrived when the strong claims of the Ab-origenes of this country

ought not to be disregarded by the community at large & there is no doubt but our hands will be strengthened. The treasurer Mr Roberts informed me that there are several individuals who have a desire to contribute largely towards this Mission, if they once rightly understand the object the Society have in view. Now tho I know that the hearts of men are in the Lords hand & that he turneth them as it seemeth best to him, yet do I believe we are not only justified but called upon to use all lawful means to spread the savour of the knowledge of Jesus. Accordingly I have heartily embarked in their views & if the Lord spare my life & health shall do all I can to diffuse that knowledge, which tho it is a privelege to know & to spread. Our Schools are going on prosperously & already I perceive a reaction upon the adults. May the Lord be with us so shall our labour not be in vain. With regard to the subject of languages I am at a loss what to say, not being able on any promise or consideration to procure a man fit to help me on. The Carabeese who taught Mr Pyl is gone up into the interior others say we neither wish to come ourselves nor do we want to send our Children for the Grove is a place of starvation Time will & must convince them of better; poor creatures, glad I am to know Mr Cayce among them. Onamaaz, the Arroway, is too fond of roving about & very indifferent about his salvation, yet having 4 Ah Boys among whom is his own son, I am picking up as much as I can. These Boys begen to understand & speak english tolerably, which enables them to assist me greatly in my enquiries. The Arrowaks, I am beginning to talk like a Parrot but these understanding either English or Dutch are no Barbarians to me nor am I to them. There are certainly some features in this Mission very discouraging but I know many more for encouragement to proceed on & to pray for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit. I ought not to be forgotten that this Mission having received a deadly blow from combined circumstances is just beginning to rally again & therefore tender in many parts but I hope & believe the day is not far, when from this place the knowledge of Jesus shall be sounded far & wide thro' the instrumentality of these trumpets now under preparation. I mean the very promising young lads who are not unfrequently of great service to me. Oh then Dear Sir pray for us & for a blessing upon our labours Our health has been on the whole very good. With respects to yourself & all the respective Gentlemen of the Committee I remain &c (signed) J W Berrian

PS I send my watch to be repaired by its own maker, as no one in Georgetown can do it; having gone to a considerable expence to no purpose I thought best to request your kindness in sending it to the watch maker & forwarding it by the first opportunity. sent off Oct 16/38 —

Rev W H Betts to M. T. Northover

Rec Dec 21/38

My dear Friend Kingston Nov 10/38

The darkened edge of my paper will at once inform you that I write on the subject of mortality. It has pleased God to visit me with affliction, & to send me into the vale of tears. Yet I have found the streams of love & divine consolations flowing there, & have been permitted to drink largely thereof. This I record to the praise of our ever gracious Lord & God. I doubt not both you & Mrs. Northover will feel much affected to learn from me that I am now without a relative in this distant land — that my dear Mary, whom I know both of you respected & loved is gone to her rest. And now I will endeavour to give you a few particulars. I left Mrs. Betts at Papine in good health about the middle of last month while I proceeded on a tour to visit all the Society's stations eastward of Kingston. On Sunday the 28 Oct., my dear departed was in health & spent the evening of that day in christian conversation & singing hymns; among these was one hymn she much enjoyed & made some remarks upon. It was that sweet hymn beginning "When I survey the wondrous cross" In the same night she was taken ill. On the Tuesday at her request she was taken to Kingston for medical aid. On the Thursday the friends around her thought it advisable to send a Messenger to find me, which he did at a place about 30 miles distant returning to town. I reached Kingston on the Friday & had the mournful satisfaction of attending on my dear Wife — observing her submission patience & hearing from her lips at different times the expression of her calm unelated, yet steady confidence in God her Saviour, mingled with thanksgiving for the gentle manner the Lord dealt with her, for with the exception of 3 or 4 hours on the Friday night, during which she experienced acute pain — she was nearly free from all pain, apparently to the time when she was taken to her rest on the afternoon of Lord's day Nov 4th.

Much goodness & mercy have attended this affliction dispensation. Indeed tho' the Lord put the cup of affliction into one hand, he put the cup of consolation into the other. Among the mercies granted were the following. 1 That my dear departed suffered very little pain during the seven days of her illness 2 That her mind was wonderfully clear almost to the last. This circumstance enabled us to converse, & to convey to her mind words of comfort & support. So clear was her mind that in quoting a verse of scripture I abbreviated it lest it might be too long for her in her weak state; she not only seemed to lay hold on it, but she even supplied the omission. She declared her whole trust to be in the Redeemer adding the words "mighty to save" That verse also of the Hymn beginning "How sweet the name of Jesus sounds" appeared to be

repeshing to her mind that when in reference to the absence of much suffering she said "How good how kind is the Lord in sparing me pom pain" Even when strength was at a very low ebb, & I had quoted the verse 'Like as a Father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth those that fear him" & then stopt a moment - she proceeded; "He knoweth our frame, he remembers we are dust. This was about 6 hours before she fell asleep in Jesus Let this suffice - at least for the present. I beg your prayers that this bereavement may be sanctified to me. Though mercy I continue in health, tho the care & fatigue of attending on my dying wife were superadded to the exhaustion of a journey just accomplished of 150 miles on horseback Being reluctant to write many letters now on this mournful topic I request you to communicate this to Mr Jowett & Mr Coates & other friends in your neighbourhood. And that it may come into your hands before it reaches Mrs M I enclose this letter in Mr Coates's My kind regards to Mrs M I hope she is well. May the loss of this your friend, lend among other events of Providence to lead you both to realize the truth that we shall all ere long be in the world of spirits I am your mourning friend

(signed) W K Betts

Rec'd Dec 21/38 Rev W K Betts to the Lay Secretary 142

Com

Ack

My dear Sir Kingston Nov 13/38

1 I enclose a letter for Mr Mathews which he will communicate to you & which will obviate the necessity of my writing further on the subject of that affective stroke of Gods allwise Providence under which I am still mourning - I regret to have to add that Mrs Corner has lately had an attack of fever which has brought her very low; the fever has left her but we are as yet uncertain whether her constitution is strong enough to rally. Mr Jas Gillies has also had an attack of fever but is now recovering - Thus the hand of God has been upon the Mission family in an unusual degree - May it be sanctified to us all.

2. My last was dated Oct 13 & accompanied Minutes of the Quarterly meeting & informed you of the removal by death of Mr Withy my other unacknowledged letters to you are dated as follows July 27 Aug 14 Sept 8 in your last you mention a shipment by the Scotsman & state that the Invoice & Bill of Lading are sent to Mr King. Mr King states that he has not received any account of such shipment & the Capt of the Scotsman also says he has nothing on board for us, indeed there appears to be nothing of the kind in the Scotsmans' manifest. I write this that prompt enquiry might be made on the subject; we have done here all that lies in our power but can learn no

trace of any packages. Your letter does not at all describe the nature of the shipment - as Mr King is no longer acting for the society it would be better to address packages to the Secretary. Enclosed I forward a copy of a letter from Mr Dixon giving some particulars of the last illness of the late Mr Withy - Also a paper shewing as far as my information extends, the present state of the 16 New school houses. At nearly all these places the work of education has commenced. Having nothing of urgent consequence to write about I send but a short communication this time Mrs Corner is better Sherman &c

(signed) W.K Betts.

Rec Dec 21/38 Com W.K

Rev H.L Dixon to Rev W.K Betts

1144

Rev & Dear Sir Barton Isles Oct 2/38

The mournful intelligence which my last letter conveyed to you, would, I am sure, cause you much solicitude & that would arise both from the event itself and I fear, from the cursory manner in which you were informed; the want, in fact of more minute detail - but I had then neither time nor strength to write more satisfactorily. Yes! our late dear Brother Withy who had so recently joined our Missionary band in this Island is numbered with the dead. You can better conceive than I describe the sensation which so sudden an event produced upon our minds. In accordance with the instructions of the Committee. Mr Withy the 7th July took a journey to Salt Savannah in Bere for the purpose of reconnoitring his future station. He returned the next week & by my wish remained at Barton Isles awaiting the coming of Mr Forbes to undertake his duties. Mr Withy Aug 22nd sent his goods to the Wharf at Black River, to be shipped for Salt Savannah & the next day went to that place himself, for the purpose of settling Wharfage accounts there & purchasing such stores as he deemed necessary for the commencement of housekeeping. From Black River he went to the residence of Mr Paul at Brownberry where he staid that night; the most part of next day, he spent in assisting Mr Paul in his school remained the 2nd night & in the morning of the 3rd day (Saturday) he rode to the Rectory & from the Rectory to Barton Isles. The weather was very warm - Mr W was unaccustomed to much travelling. He returned greatly fatigued & lay upon the Sofa until it was time to retire for the night - He had every symptom of approaching fever & resisted as was usual with him every entreaty to take proper medicines. He chose at last a tea spoonful of Epsom salts. The next day Lords' day he rose late; for the first time he was absent at family worship but joined us afterwards at the breakfast Table & attributed his late rising rather to idleness than to indisposition. He accompanied us to Siloah (6 Miles) much against our united advice. On the road he asked the

the loan of a handkerchief to put into his hat, complaining at the same time of head ache. During the Morning Service his head so much affected him that he withdrew from the seat he had occupied to a cooler one & at the conclusion of the prayers he left altogether the tree under which the congregation was assembled to sit upon the floor in the new buildings. He seemed unwell but was very unwilling to be thought ill he returned with us in the evening. When arrived at Barton Isles he took tea & another dose of salts refusing again to take any medicines more powerful. By the advice of Mr Forbes I went to him on the Monday Morning & told him seriously that unless he would take Calomel, I was alarmed for his health & would immediately send for a medical man – he took an emetic dressed himself left his room; lay on the sofa & seemed better for a while & from that time took whatever medecines were administered to him but would by no means consent to send for a Doctor. During the course of the week Mr W at times seemed so much better & was so willing to take medicines that we had no apprehension. On the Lord's Day however when we returned from Siloah Mr Forbes found him in so high a state of fever that we determined to send for Dr Dewar who visited him the next morning & pronounced him in a very alarming state – He attended him regularly for 3 days & on leaving expressed his opinion that Mr W was out of danger – The next day his fever having returned with considerable violence & his medicines not acting, we applied again to Dr Dewar who being himself ill, sent his assistant Dr Goodwin to remain in close attendance, which he did for several days & left Mr W after the disease which had assumed the Character of a Typhus Fever, had in his opinion been overcome. Still these were only delusive hopes. Our patient discovered alarming symptoms on the evening of the same day. Again we sent for Dr Goodwin. He was himself alarmed, attended him as often as his other practice would allow but never again altered his opinion, that the case of our dear Brother was hopeless; & frequently told us that Mr Withy was & had been for a considerable time labouring under some pulmonary complaint which indeed I am very inclined to believe from many things which I can remember in Mr Withy's health, particulary from the incessant swollen state of his feet & legs. During the last two or three days of his illness, Mr W spent a considerable part of his time in a state of stupor occasionally speaking incoherently but when directly addressed, he spoke rationally. Indeed within 2½ hours of his death he spoke quite connectedly. About ¼ an hour before his departure he manifestly felt great difficulty in breathing & at one O'clock on Wednesday the 19th Sept. his spirit took its flight. Time & my district the loss of Mr Withy appears almost irreparable. By an unwearied assiduity of effort, by a suavity of temper & an openness & even playfulness of disposition

towards the juvenile population in the neighbourhood, he succeeded in raising & modelling a school, which under very peculiar disadvantages amounted to upwards of 50 scholars. Mr W was an early riser & that habit seemed to have been formed for the purpose of securing to himself a considerable portion of time both for communing with his own heart & of drawing near to the Lord his God - As he was accustomed to perform his devotions in an audible voice I have often been alarmed for his health when conscious of his attending upon these all important duties both so late at night & at so early an hour in the morning. He was a man of great industry & of remarkable punctuality. He might be said to have lived by rule & to have both a time & a place for every thing. But I think the first thing that would strike a stranger would be the air of simplicity & innocence which dwelt upon the very countenance & was exemplified in the conversation & actions of our dear Brother. When he appeared most in the common undress of life, then it was, that these features were displayed to the greatest advantage - At such times too, I have often remarked within my self the strict purity of mind which appeared ever to be peculiar to him. Never did an expression escape his lips in my hearing, which I could possibly be ashamed to utter upon my dying bed. In his public prayers I have frequently remarked the nearness of approach & the more than usual acquaintance with which our dear Brother seemed to be favored with the "Father of Spirits" - If his talents were not of the highest order, his piety must be acknowledged to have been seraphic - Yet nothing gives me greater pleasure than to remember the simple full & implicit reliance upon the Saviours' merits & atonement which Mr Withy ever manifested in his prayers conversations and instructions. And this feeling was eminently shewn in the conversation with which he sometimes indulged us, during his last sickness. Though his extreme debility, he could not bear the fatigue of any protracted conversation but when he spoke, Christ was "all in all" in what he said - I was particularly pleased with his answer to me one day when I asked him "if he died in the faith of those doctrines he began & expected more fully to teach the Heathen"? "Oh yes" he said "how can I ever wish for any other they are the most refreshing to me now" "How does it affect you to know that you are in danger?" "not at all" "He said he was willing to depart whenever the Saviour was willing to receive him & that nothing could be more pleasing to him than the thought that "this day he shall be with him in Paradise" - Besides much more at this & at other times - to me he said "his hopes were placed where they always had been in Him who was "the same yesterday today & for ever" during the last night of his illness, when Mr Forbes was sitting up with him, the mind of our dear Brother seemed for a moment to have been beclouded. He could not rest upon the promise of his Saviour. Light how-

ever by degrees shone in upon him, upon the repetition of a few passages of Scripture & the Hymn commencing "How sweet the name of Jesus sounds" to him a little while before he died, when the dear departed was asked - do you feel that you belong to Christ & that dying you will go to him? With great feeling he said "Yes he will be my Receiver & my Redeemer soon now" these were the last connected words that he spoke. If you think the above might with other remarks which might be made by those who knew him in the Institution, be likely to be rendered useful - then I could wish this to be sent home - But of course as you think best. Our uncle join me in the kindest regards to yourself & Mrs Betts

I remain &c

(signed) W L Dixon

Rec Dec 27/38 Com ack

Mr Chas Carter to the Lay Secretary

145

My dear Sir

Cray Chapel St Mathews Demerara Oct 23/38

I so very unsettled am I here at present & so very uncertain as to my stay here, being in daily expectation of a removal that I have post poned writing nearly a month daily expecting the Minister who has been appointed to succeed Mr Strong, whose arrival will I expect more or less affect me for this reason especially that Mr Strong since my return from Barbados upon mature consideration, thinks that though he leaves the Church of England he is not necessarily obliged to give up the Cray Chapel & therefore being wishful of keeping it, he purposes doing so at least retaining possession of it for his own use, once a fortnight until his Lordships' arrival again in Barbados, when he does arrive Mr Strong says that he will come to some amicable arrangement with him. We are in daily expectation of the arrival of Mr Musson to succeed Mr Strong. He, Mr Strong continues to perform the Parochial duties of the parish as yet, when the other Minister arrives, what will be the result with regard to the Cray Chapel I cannot say. As Mr Strong is determined to keep possession until the arrival of his Lordship in Barbados. Thus I am going on at present amongst the people in some measure unpleasantly situated, as you may conceive from my situation, one thing that greatly tries me is in being obliged to act different from Mr Strong after living & labouring together with him in such unanimity for so many years & this is a point that very much bewilders the minds of the poor negroes in seeing us differ after beholding our walk amongst them so long in such fellowship. It quite distresses me sometimes, when speaking with the Negroes on the subject of our differences to see how they are affected & how distressed they appear. My earnest desire aim & prayer to God is, that I may live above this party spirit & spirit of contention & to be actuated by a spirit from a higher source But alas how difficult the task, so to live above it as not to be borne along by it

Acct of the progress of the School Houses of the C M Society erected with the aid of Parliamentary Grant 1 Nov 1838

No	Name	Parish	Measurement	When hoped to be finished	How far advanced	Number calculated to contain	Supposed Cost	Remarks
1	Port Morant	St Thomas in East	40 Feet by 20	Finished	Finished	200 or upwards	Currency at £500	a dwelling is required at this station
2	Rural Hill	Manchioneal dist. St Thomas in East	75 by 35	quite uncertain	walls up to window sills	900	not much short of £2000	Mr Woodcock has departed from the object & intentions of the Com. & has commenced the erection of a Chapel / See Res: 4 Oct.
3	Bunan Wood	St George	55 by 30	by March 39	much the same as above	abt 400		It has been found necessary as the only means of advancing with this station to begin a new building, using the old materials.
4	C M Grove	St Andrew	45 by 25		finished	300 nearly	£525	
5	Prattville	Manchester	50 by 25	by Mar 39		300 full	£550	
6	Elstree	Manchester	40 by 20		finished	200	£400	
7	Siloah	St Elizabeth	55 by 28	in a few Months	not informed	400 nearly	not informed	
8	Bonavista	ditto	55 by 30	in a few weeks	nearly finished	abt 400	uncertain	
9	Main	ditto	suppose 44 by 20			100	£200	
10	Pedro plains	ditto		abt Christmas			uncertain	
11	Knockalva	Hanover	not fixed but suppose 60 by 30		not begun cannot get architect		—	
12	Church Hill	ditto	40 by 20		finished	200 or upward	not informed	
13	Somerset Hall	St Dorothy	not informed		Begun	—	—	
14	Little Hampton	Manchester			not yet begun	—	—	
15	Woodford or mayland	St Andrew	suppose 50 by 20		Land not yet surveyed not begun	about 300	suppose £550	The property abt 58 acres with a dwelling House on it purchased for £400. This is Mr Cork's station near Mayland
16	Moore Town	Portland						The Maroons not yet released from their bondage

in any measure. Indeed I feel it to be impossible, however watchful I may be ore I am aware of it I discover my self borne along by it in duties sometimes to my great shame before the great Head of the Church instead of the disinterested & genuine love of that dear Redeemer which ought to be the propelling force in all our duties. Mr Strong is anxiously waiting to be relieved from the Parochial duties of the Parish & in the meanwhile is using every possible means in preparing the minds of all the people ie of the negroes & especially the members to go out with himself when he leaves the Church of England which I have no doubt but they will do throughout the Parish except here, & here many will remain in the Church should I remain. He is using all possible means to provide them with accommodation for assembling together apart from the Church & for that purpose he is fitting up & enlarging a schoolroom on his own private property for the reception of the congregation in that neighbourhood. He, Mr Strong is quite well, but Mrs Strong is very delicate & has been ever since she arrived from England. The Lord has just taken from them their youngest child, the one he had given them whilst in England. Praised be the Lord for all his mercies I continue to enjoy very good health at present. Oh, that it was entirely & unreservedly devoted unto him who gives it. In the midst of all the confusion the Lord appears to be amongst us & much increasing the flock here, may it prove such an increase as in the day of trial may receive no diminution. How will that day disclose the motives of the labourers in the Lords vineyard as well as prove the work which has been wrought. Oh that our motives as well as our work may be such as will stand the trial though proved as by fire, that so our work may not be burned neither our motives exposed to our shame is the earnest desire & prayer of my dear Sir Yrs &c (signed) Chas Carter

---

Recd Dec 22/38 Rev Chas Carter to the Secretary 146

Com

Ackd

My dear Sir St Mathews Demerara Nov 1/38

Having missed the opportunity of forwarding the letter I had written a few days ago & not having had another since I now therefore inclose it adding the change which has since taken place & other circumstances which led thereto. Mr Strong was taken very ill with fever last Friday & on Saturday the Doctors considered him in much danger. Mrs Strong sent for me on Saturday to come down to perform some duties there at the Church that Evening & remain & perform divine service the next morning after which I came up to the Craig & returned back to Peters' Hall & slept being anxious about Mr Strong who was considered in the morng by the Doctors who attended him in much danger. On Monday Morng a considerable change took place for the better & I returned home again. It has pleased God that the fever should leave

Mr Strong & that he is now much better but in a state of Salvation. He Mr Strong has published a Pamphlet containing the reasons for leaving the Church of England. He had sent his manuscript to the press some time since directing that the Pamphlet should not be made public until he had left the Church. However by some means or other one copy has got abroad & was put into the hands of Mr Austen, the Ecclesiastical commissary who could not do otherwise from the purport of the Pamphlet, than go to Mr Strong & take the Parish from him. When I went down to Peters' Hall this morning to see Mr Strong I found Mr Austen with him having come for the purpose above named. He told me that he wished to see me if I could come into Town. After seeing Mr. Strong I followed him into Town where he informed me of what he had done which I had already heard from Mr Strong, namely that he had taken over the Parish from Mr Strong & that he wished me to continue the duties, as far as I am able to perform them for the time being; which has occasioned the whole duties of the Parish to devolve upon me at present. Mr Strong being now quite laid by & will not be able to resume his labors for two or three weeks yet. He is speaking of going up the East Coast for a short time, for change of air. When he returns most of the Members, I have no doubt thro' the Parish, will leave the Church of England & join Mr Strongs' Ministry. Which is no more than what we are to expect, as he was the first Minister who came into the Parish, that he has been labouring here so many years & the Lord has made him instrumental of much spiritual benefit to very many souls through the Parish, they will of course follow the man, not being able at all themselves to judge of the merit or demerit of the case of Mr Strongs seceeding from the Church of England. Thus dear Sir may our gracious & wise Lord who has so often, in times past displayed his wisdom in bringing good out of evil & calling order out of confusion, direct control and over rule all things amongst us, that His own Glory may be attained, Souls borne up & prepared for His coming Kingdom I remain &c

(signed) Chas Carter

Rec Oct 4/38

Com

Ans personally

Rev Richard Panton to the Lay Secretary

London Oct 4/38

My dear Sir

Among the questions relating to the Jamaica Mission which appear to me to require immediate consideration are the following

1 The present state of the Corr. Com. you are aware is not efficient. Many of the original members have left the Island & those that remain are so scattered that it is now very difficult to assemble a Com. to carry on the business In order in some measure to meet this, it has been determined in the Island that every alternate meeting shall be held in the Western part of the Island

where a number of the Com^e reside. But this plan is attended with these serious disadvantages: these meetings take place at a distance from Kingston where all the business of the Island is conducted & where also all the papers & Books of the Com^e are kept: the members who attend these Meetings are very little acquainted with the business of the Society & fall into mistakes, which must afterwards be set rights by the Com^e assembling on the next occasion in Kingston & this will produce jealousies - in short upon this plan there are two governing bodies, pursuing distinct schemes; & this of course cannot work. This plan of conducting the business must be altered authoritatively by the Parent Com^e (if they approve) in order to avoid discussions in the island.

2 How then is the business to be carried on if Committees cannot be obtained in Kingston? The following plan has been suggested by Mr Griffiths & Mr Trew (I think) That the Secretary shall have the power of calling local Sub Com^{tees} in the several Districts as circumstances arise to attend to local matters that there shall be one general meeting of the Corr Com^e in Kingston, at the time when the Mission assemble to hold the Annual meeting in January, that the Minutes of the several local Sub Com^{tees} shall be submitted to the Corr Com^e at this meeting & that the Secretary shall be authorized in cases of emergency to call a general meeting of the Corr Com^e at Kingston at any time during the year: that the local Sub Com^e shall not have power to open new stations; or to make grants from the funds of the Society except for local repairs &c; or for the furtherance of any work already commenced under the approval of the Corr Com^e; that the Secretary shall always be on these local Sub Com^e (in order to insure to them as far as possible, information respecting the Mission generally) & that they shall consist of at least three members, unless it can be shown that the presence of a third could not be obtained. When the business to be brought before these Sub Committees is simply of a local nature (as repairs of a Chapel for instance) no general notice to the members of the Corr Com^e need be given but when the business is likely to affect other stations also or the Mission generally (as an enquiry into charges affecting a Missionary's character for instance) then a general notice to be given; that all who choose may attend. Should these local sub Com^{tees} have power to send a Missionary home if guilty?

This is a short sketch of the plan suggested. I think it would work. A conversation with Mr Trew would be useful. His experience in the Mico-affairs is valuable. I should not however as Secretary, like to enjoy the power or responsibility, which he has had; he is a good business man & I am not - tho' I hope improving - I wished also to have had some conversation on several of the Resolutions passed at the last Meeting in Jamaica. I am fearful of the effect of their proceeding with respect to Swanswick. They do not appear to have understood the position of the Society as the reasons for agreeing to pay the

stipend of Mr Orgill, if appointed to that place. They also seem strongly prejudiced against Mr Orgill, though I do not think he is known to any but Mr. Betts & perhaps Mr Stone & to them but slightly. They seem hurt that the Part. Com^ee should have appointed Mr Orgill to Swanswick without consulting them (when they should have taken for granted that the Parent Com^ee had some good reason for their proceeding) & then they goon to appoint Mr Betts to Swanswick (as Mr Orgill is going elsewhere) & direct that the "wish" of the Com^ee should be notified to the Bishop. Now the appointment is very judicious but is it in the hands of the Com^ee? Mr Clarke gave the appointment to the Bishop & I am afraid that his Lordships' jealousy may take offence. The St. Elizabeths' Members are not I suppose aware of this. Had the Com^ee met in Kingston Mr Griffiths could have given them every information.

They have also dismissed Mr King from the Office of Treasurer in a very summary manner & thrown the duties into the hands of the Secretary. Mr King made a very good Treasurer. They do not say why they have quarrelled with him; for, with respect to his drawing Bills on his own responsibility he has always been allowed that power, because the money business of the Society could not always depend on the chance of the assembling of a Com^ee. I always found Mr Kings' advice a great assistance in the discharge of my own duties; he is a devoted friend to the Society, as Mr Trew would also testify. The Secretary cannot always attend to the duties of the Treasurer for he will sometime be absent from Kingston visiting the stations for two months at a time. A Treasurer equally unexceptionable with King they will not find in Jamaica

The proposal of building a house on the Grove Land appears to me altogether objectionable but as I am an interested party in this question you had better take the opinion of Messrs Trew & Hanna. There are also other matters which I wished to notice but my time is short & I am writing very hastily. Please to excuse it It might be a good plan to get Mr Trew, Mr Hanna Captn Allan an old member of the Com Com^ee now here) & myself to read over the Resolutions & give our opinion upon them, for if carried out they will very materially affect the Mission. Am I to meet the Com^ee before I sail? If so it must be on the 16 or 23 I sail on the 25th I must now hastily conclude

(signed) R^d Panton

Rec Jan 7/39 Rev J G Muhlhauser to the Lay Secretary (147)

Com

Ach May

A

My dear Sir Trinidad Sanfernando Nov 14/38

It is rather a long time since I wrote to you it is likewise a long time since we received letters from you, we were disappointed in not receiving letters from you on account of some Catechists we expect now every

day, but are not sure whether there are any coming as we have received no letters. I do not intend saying any thing about the necessity of help but this one word; that it is morally impossible I could attend to all if I should receive no assistance a great deal of our labour will fall again to the ground. Since the death of the two Brethren W & K the duty falls rather hard upon me. I now stay some days every week in the country Belmont residence & from thence visit the surrounding estates. On the sunday I preach 3 or 4 times once at San Fernando in the Morning in the afternoon at 2 O'clock at Belmont & twice on Estates in the Evening. Thus my time is wholly occupied in preaching visiting schools & many other calls to the sick &c. I am glad also to be able to communicate to you that I perceive & more particularly amongst my Negro hearers some indications of seriousness & attention to their immortal souls & I do hope that in a short time we shall be able to gather a small flock of Believers from amongst the multitude of superstition & indifference. Some of my schools are getting on pretty well but the great obstacle is to get fit schoolmasters. I shall be obliged to dismiss Mr Dyett schoolmaster of Cottage Estate because he is rather indifferent to his duty & holds the situation only for the sake of money. At San Fernando we have a detachment of troops from about 40 – 50 men & I am glad to see that some of them are very seriously disposed. On consideration I determined to buy the discharge of a Corporal Brown & effected it by advancing £15 Stg Tis an experiment but from what I know of the man I trust it will be no failure. If he answer I intend to train him about 6 weeks or 2 Months for the school & give him a situation & the man being a religious man & steady I trust that I shall be spared always changing & discharging. I have now opened a school at Point à Pierre & it seems to promise fair for a well attended school. That school as you will be aware a Bishops' school. I believe I have succeeded in getting a nice & industrious steady young man for my San fernando School, my school is picking up very fast besides a day school I have now an evening or night school for two hours & the attendance is from 40 to 50 adults chiefly. They learn to read write cypher &c. & every time I instruct them myself for half an hour or three quarters in the Bible. I commenced in Genesis & go through that Book with them always applying the contents to themselves. I have also succeeded in establishing a Sunday school & now have 23 in attendance. Generally speaking the Mission gets more interesting yet notwithstanding there remains much to be hoped, much to be borne with & much for patience & to pray for but with the help of God we might do well & be made the means of bringing the benighted souls of this people under the glorious sight of Light I send you a paper in the which you will find a letter written about keeping holy the Sabbath day occasioned by some remarks

made in Council by the Governor and some other members. The letter was written by me. I do not know wether you approve of it or not. but I think it did no harm. I include a Petition with regard to the Sunday which was got up by me, and then sent to the Council, Before I did that I went to almost all the members of Council begging them to aid the said petition, and I am happy to say that almost all who on a former occasion voted against it, or for the opening of Grogshops &c promised me their support. The petition was favorable received, but opposed by the Governor on the ground that the majority of the people was Roman Catholic and that the Roman Catholic Bishop was not favorable to the measure, but he was reminded that on the Petition there was the name of the priest residing at Lanfernands and 24 Layman all of that Church consequently The Governors remark was now in applicable to question. The Petition was then laid on the table and next week an ordinance will be brought in founded on the petition. There is little doubt now of its passing and of being made a Law. With regard to the Salary which you asked us to furnish you with particulars I conversed with Mr Eckel upon and we agreed upon the following particulars. But I must premise that it has been always an object to me to get the salary fixed, for Mr K as well as myself, and that on the Lowest possible terms; but from the dearness of every article bought here, as well as regards wages of servants the lowest will be high. In addition to this it must be remarked that Lanfernands is the most expensive place to live in, and with regard to my situation it is by far the most expensive place in the Mission. To Lanfernands all the people of the Mission come generally very frequently for the sake of Provisions &c. consequently they come to me and I have naturally enough, and I do it with the greatest pleasure, to keep them from Starvation. Every one coming to this place with regard to Schools comes and stays with me, and there are several Ministers here now of our Church and comes and exchange Town visits with me. I mention This in order to give you some idea of my situation with regard to expensiveness. I have two rooms for strangers and they are very frequently occupied by my Brethren and all friends. In fact on that account we are confined in our house very much being not able to occupy The Third part of the house for one single article. But to give you the desired particulars I would mention the following heads.

Boarding myself and wife 1/3 am.t	140..0..0.	Servant 2/	70..0..0.
Clothing for myself —	25..0..0.	House	44..0..0.
Clothing for Mrs M.	18..0..0.	Childr. Nurse ..	25..0..0.
Washing	42..0..0.	Schr. Cloths and Mend.e	20..0..0.

Revd J.G. Muhlhausen Nov. 14/38.

Incidentals	£9..0..0	Stationary	£3..0..0
Charity	4..0..0	Books	
		Total	£400..0..0

This Sir is the lowest scale I could propose for myself without the risk of running myself in debts and any one acquainted with my situation will consider it as the lowest scale. There are many particulars which are and must be much higher as those of Mr B. in the country, for instance Washing, Horse keeping, I use also much more of wearing apparel then the others being obliged always to wear black to ride out in black and in this way destroys a great deal of clothes. Likewise Boarding, having so many visitors &c. But Sir if I can do with £400 p^r ann^m and have to use every ... and shall be satisfied and much more so then if I have to do with indefinite sum though large. We also agreed upon the catechist salary which is proposed £260 per annum maried, single £200 and this I think to be sufficient considering that they have an necessity of company &c &c. And this Packet being rather late, and you cannot receive this in time to send us an answer until next January we propose that each of us will commence to live upon the fixed salary as proposed and after the answer has reached us we shall then consider us a definite sum, provided you agree with our proposals. The Doctor expence would be according to this extraordinary also there Travelling expences which are unconnected with Schools. Buildings &c. In case the horses should die, The Society would have to furnish us with ... with othere ones. If our proposals should meet your approval you will be kind enough to inform us soon of it, as we expect to commence on the first of Jan^y/39

Nov 21. The Packet arrived but brought no letter for us. Mr. Williams intends to go home in February or March next that is to say by the earliest opportunity next year. Remember Trinidad.

I Remain &c.

Signed J. G. Muhlhausen

N.B. by next Packet I shall send a Bill on Mr Young to pay Mr Kings amount and Mr Williams about £36, but Mrs W. repays him from the sale of her books. &c

Rec'd Jan 7/39 Com. Ack.

A. The Memorial of the Inhabitants of the Town of Sanfernando North & South Saparimas (148)

Respectfully Sheweth

That your Petitioners have viewed with feeling of deep regret the open desecration of the Sabbath in this Town and District in direct opposition to the Divine commandment; and which they attribute to the circumstance of the Stores generally being open for business, the Casting Produce &c. to and from the Wharf, holding the Public Market on that day and Grog Shops being allowed to be open, around which during the greater part of that Holy day large numbers of the labouring Population are assembled whose language and behaviour at such times are of the most disgusting kind such meeting too frequently terminating in breaches of the Peace and disturbance of the Town

Your Petitioners deeming such practices of Public Trading on a day set apart by the Almighty as a time of rest and for the purpose of Divine Worship as highly injurious to the well being of Society and prosperity of the Colony and in direct violation of the purpose for which it was appointed by a Kind Providence, and feeling themselves called upon at the particular period to meet themselves in every way that may tend to improve the moral and religious condition of Society generally

Your Petitioners respectfully pray that your Excellency and The Honorable Board of Council will be pleased to take these circumstances into consideration and adapt such measures as may prevent all Trading, the opening of Grog Shops, the Carrying of Produce, to the great disturbance of persons assembled for Divine Worship, and the holding of the Public Market on that day. Sanfernando Sept 3. 1838.

Signed by 94 Persons

Rec'd Jan 7/39. Com. Ack.

A. Revd. A. E. Eckel. to the Lay Secretary. (149)

Mission in Saramuro Grande 28th Dec

Dear Sir.

My last letter dated, Sanfernando the 6th inst was written in great haste, as the Steamer was on the point to start when I concluded it. In looking over my Correspondence, I find that there are several points on which I ought to address you.

Mr Muhlhauser and myself distinctly understood the extent to which we were authorized to go in the erection of Schoolhouses out of the Parliamentary Grant. There were three Grants, each for two School houses at £250 Sterling each School house, and further you permitted us to expend if required at £50 Sterling more for the accomodation of Schoolmasters for each School. As long as we knew of only two Grants, namely 4 School houses, we had equally divided it. two School houses for Mr Muhlhausen stations, and two for my station. When we heard of the Third Grant, transferred from Demerara to our Mission, I left it entirely for Mr Muhlhausen station

Mr Muhlhausen has built a house near Caledonia Estate, with the intention to use it only as a Chapel, doubting whether he was authorized to use the School houses aided by Government Money, for the purpose of public worship, but since the receipt of yours of the 1st Nov. 1887. he changed his mind and will now use it as a School house too. Besides, this School house, he has one finished at Sanfernands. The other he complate to erect are not yet begun.

I shall dispose of the two grants of my station in the following manner. One is to be for the Mission School house, now half finished, which will require the full sum of £250. Sterling and the other one will be partly for Bumbonekile School and partly - either for the 2-3rd Village School, in case the Bishop will not pay its erection, or-for the 4 Village. You will observe that Mr Muhlhausen succeeds much quicker than Myself, in erecting School houses. but I beg you to observe that he purchases American timber at Sankmans and he can find carters that bring it to the spot. I on the contrary am obliged to get bounty timber, which is better and cheaper than american pine, but I cannot get it without great trouble and personal exertions. I must select the trees in the wood, I must send my own cart and cattle to fetch it, I must engage carters, and there is such a scarcity of workmen, that I must engage some times boys to lead the cattle; - wild cattle too; that sometimes run away with their load through other peoples provission ground, or through prickly bush, or downhill, and then it requires extraordinary exertions and great lapse of time to bring the cattle again to the right way, where they may play the trick again and again. Frequently my manual assistance is required in lifting the timber, leading the cattle, loading and unloading. - but after

all I have no reason to complain. The hardest work is done, and as soon as the buildings are once finished I shall be relieved from these and other secular duties. Moreover I firmly believe that next to Almighty God, without whom there is no blessing to be found, I have to attribute the preservation of my health and strength to this and other kind of bodily labours.

I have deliberated several times with Mr Muhlhaeser concerning the salary which will be required for the Catechists and we have agreed to send you the following suggestion, For a single man £180. Married Catechist £240, Child £10 and outfit in the first year £75 — For the present it would not do, to pay them according to this rate, because they are not yet settled for themselves.

At the time when the Governor endeavored to persuade us to exclude the Church Catechism from our Schools, we received for our instruction a copy of a previous letter of the Lordship the Bishop on the same subject, to Sir George F. Hill. Am sorry not to have communicated it before. I will now annex it to this letter. I told to this Excellency that though I had introduced the Church Catechism in Schools yet I did not force Roman Catholic to learn it. Two Children once objected to it, and as I knew that they were instigated by bigotted relation, I permitted them to absent. Another time a Spaniard who had sent his son to School objected to it, but when the Church Catechism was read to him in Spanish, in order to shew him what it was he was quite reconciled to it, and desired the Schoolmaster to teach it to his child. Our Church Catechism contains in fact nothing much objectionable for Roman Catholic. I could certainly dispence with the Church Catechism if I had leave to do so, because there are many other excellent Catechisms, but I told it plainly to this Excellency, that whether I had Church-Catechism or not I would never consent to have the whole Word of God, in its complete form, taken out of my hands, nor to cease from pointing out the great and only meritorious atonement and other doctrine which unfortunately for the Papists are controverted by them.

The next point to which I would draw your attention, and another which caused me already much anxiety and sorrow is the moral character of my Schoolmaster. Last Year I have dismissed Schoolmaster Charles Lambert for fornication and forgery W. H Pewick I had suspended for 3 weeks for fornication sake, and this year, the third of January I discharged James Douglas for

drunkeness and cursing I will lay before you the several cases of those persons, not in order to write you a long letter but to let you see, with what kind of persons I have to deal

Case of Charles Lambert. — He is a laboured lad of about 19 years, native of Port of Spain, Was first engaged in June 1836 In the middle of September 37 I was in town and left him work there. Before I embarked to return I unexpectedly found out that he lived in town with an apprentice girl from he had a child. With that girl he had lived before he applied for the situation as Schoolmaster. The girl is apprenticed to a Mrs Darmany, and he was well known to her as the father of the child. When he went to town in September he told that Lady that I had permitted him to live with that girl and to take her as his Servant in my name, and gave her to this effect a forged paper, which he pretented to have been written by me. It is as follows, —

Be it Known that I. the Revd A. E. Eckel, do take into my engagement the apprenticed Girl Ephemine, belonging to Mrs Darmany. Port of Spain 15 of Sept 1837. When I had dismissed him he wrote me the following letter, to which I will annex my answer.

Dear & Rev. Sir. Sept 29. 1837.

After the conduct of which I have been unfortunately I scarcely dare to address you. But from the circumstance of having ever experienced the utmost kindness which increases my guilt I am unboldened to throw myself upon your mercy. Believe Revd Sir. I would fain have told you the whole truth of the circumstance the morning you was here, but as you would not alight from your horse, I then thought it was best to receive the whole till I see you again next week when I shall disclose the whole truth to you.

Pray Revd Sir accept of my Repentance, merely for my parents sake, who are every day upbraiding me for having abused your confidence, and also connecting with the young girl, out of their Knowledge: be assured you shall never have reason to disapprove of my future conduct, and to convince you of my sincerity I shall not resort to the promises of what I will do, for which alone gratitude for your unmerited goodness will be my guide. I Know you will not injure youth, where any prospect of amendment can be discovered. I am Revd Sir. in expect-

ation of your reply your repentant and humble servant
The Revd A.E. Eckel. Saraima Grande. Signed Charles Lambert.

Answer to the foregoing letter. Mission 6 Octb 87.

I have received your letter of the 4th inst in which you confess your guilt, ask for my pardon and entreat me to receive you again as Schoolmaster, promising to conduct yourself better out of gratitude towards me. I have forgiven you, and pray that your Repentance may be sincere and lasting. Your illicit intercourse with a girl gave me sufficient reason to discharge you immediately. You might either have promised to marry at once the same person or you might have solemly promised not to abuse my confidence; and your own conscience by such an actual transgression, and in either case I might have readmitted you as Schoolmaster. You expect that I should do so because I was always kind towards you, and I have still the best wishes for your welfare, yet you cannot have any claim, to be again engaged by me. because there are such serious circumstances, connected with your case, which render it a moral impossibility to me to engage you again. I mean your engaging a girl from Madame Dasmany, who was well acquainted with your illicit intercourse with the same girl. You did this in my name, and gave her a paper to the same effect. This paper is not only calculated to cast a black stain upon my moral character, but it is in itself a great forgery. You may take it as an instance of my forbearance that I will not lay your paper before the court of justice, for in that case you could prepare yourself for transportation. But I need not say more, there is a moral impossibility that I could engage you again as Schoolmaster, and as Mr Douglas Bennek are going to town by this time, I desire you to give to one of them or to any body else of the Mission your key and charge over your affairs

To Charles Lambert Signed A.E. Eckel.

Mr Bennek's case.

Mr Bennek a creole from this Island was a young widower when he was engaged by me for the School which the Bishop told me to open among the Americans. He was engaged in June 86 and on Sundays when I was not at his place kept a Catechists service in his Chapelschool. He also lived with a woman before I knew him and frequently on Friday evening

went to Pittsburg and stayed with her over Saturday and returned to hold Service on Tuesday. Once over Sunday in August 37. I missed him at the Schoolhouse, and expressed to the people my surprise at it. He heard soon of it and having a bad conscience, he thought I knew of his illicit way of life and wrote me the following, to which I will annex my answer.

Mission in Savana Grande. February 29/38.

Copy of Mr Bencks letter.

"The Revd A. E. Eckel. Dear Sir,

I have learned that you are very angry with me for not being here the last Sunday you were here, notwithstanding you say you sent me word, I assure you Sir, that I neither expected you, nor did any person tell me you were coming, otherwise I would not have gone. Moreover I went to Pittsburg with the intention of coming back for Service; but my Stirrup being knocked up in consequence of the bad state of the road, I could not return as I had wished.

I have learned again that you have been informed that I have a wife in Pittsburg. I truly thought that you were aware of that long ago, otherwise I would have made it my business to acquaint you with it, Yes she is my wife, and has been before I saw you, only the rites of the Church I have not observed, which rites I intended to observe as soon as I was comfortably situated and an addition made to my salary on her behalf.

The foregoing is all the defence I can make and I hope your Reverence will seriously consider them, and allow nothing of anger to remain in your breast against me. If what I have stated is not sufficient to appease your anger I can offer no more, consequently I suppose there must be a seperation which I would certainly regret as I respect you and value your friendship. I remain &c.

Aug 28. 1837. W. H. Benck.

My answer to the foregoing letter.

To W. H. Benck. Sir,

I do not apologize for not having answered at once your letter of the 18 of Aug. because it contained such strange matters, partly to my blame, partly to your blame, that a cool consideration of it was most advisable.

You blame myself for my being very angry with you, but what proof have you for that assertion, You have certainly not seen me angry and if others should have told you so they told you falsehood. You alledge two reasons why I might have been angry, the first because you were absent but Sunday the second, because you have what you call a wife.

As for your first reason I did not send expressly word to you, but I told it to several Americans, not in order to see only you, but to meet a congregation. When I found you absent and when I understood that Adam Andres had told it to you, I said to several persons that Mr Bs house might probably be sick, and should that not be the case I should find it rather strange that he is absent on Sunday.

As for your second reason you are again totally mis-informed in conversation or correspondence that you were living with a person of the other sex. You concealed it from me, yet you thought I must hear of it and consequently you persuaded your own mind to believe that I am very angry with you; and by way of selfdefence you confessed it to me.

Now as I did not know it you will not further suppose that I was angry about a thing, of which I was ignorant, and which I did not assert to be the case. You say you truly thought that I was aware of it long ago and that supposition might have given you a plausible reason for avoiding to meet me at the Mission. Now if you think that I should have any particular feeling concerning you, it would not be anger, but rather pity. as to the additional salary this is not my affair, since that is fixed by the Bishop and Council and if you wish to make any application for a larger salary, you must address yourself to the Rural Dean and Colonial Secretary. I wish to bring before your recollection that the Bishop expects that each of the schoolmasters paid by him are leading a life in conformity with the gospel precepts. Moreover you have greater obligations to the Lord himself, your Saviour, and those obligations will be the same, whether you remain Schoolmaster, or whether you choose any other profession.

In conclusion I wish to bring it to your serious consideration whether it would not be better to be married to live sparingly honestly and have a good conscience before God and Man. Than

to continue in your present way of living.
Mission 1 Sept. 1837. Signed. A.G. Eckel

Subsequently to this answer he came to me, expressed his regret for what had happened and promised to marry at once, as soon as the banns were published. In other respects I was satisfied with him, and fearing not to find soon another Master for the School I suspended him tile the Bishops answer was received. The case was communicated to the Revd Mr Cummins, Rural Dean and on the 10 of Nov. I received his answer, containing the Bishops reply to his communication. His Lordship says to Mr Cummins.

"I would have you retain Mr Beucks salary, tile you have proof of his real amendment A Master who is detected as having been guilty of immoral conduct, during a proceeding greater, has virtually forfeited his claims to salary. Good example is part of his duty as a Schoolmaster, and having been deficient that he has no claim for the stimulated salary. This must be clearly understood by every Master: and communicate as much to the Revd Mr Eckel with my kind compliments to him" — "I am much distressed at the conduct of Mr Beuck and Lambert and let my feelings be strongly expressed."

This I communicated to Mr Beuck, who wrote two answers the second of which is to the point: He writes on the 20 of November.

"Yours of the 18 has put me in mind of what I omitted to state in mind of the 17th which is briefly this, - That during my illicit intercourse I had great heaviness and uneasiness of mind, but since I have cleared my conscience before God and man I feel perfectly easy and satisfied with the change of life; and I am truly thankful to God that I have been able through his help to alter my sinful way of living. I remain respectfully yours, Signed W. H. Beuck.

These statments of Mr Beuck were sent to Mr Cummins who returned the following answer to me, dated Port of Spain Nov 27. 1837.

I have received your letter of the 18th & 21 of the present month relating to Mr B accompanied by his own letters to you. From whom you mention respecting him, and since you appear his amendment such that his salary

may now be paid, I shall be ready to settle it, without waiting for further communication with the Bishop. You can form a much better judgment than I can from the opportunities you have of seeing him and I think you must have good hope of his reformation or you would not be willing to continue him in his situation. I sincerely hope he will seek Gods forgiveness as he ought and henceforth amend his life, according to Gods holy word" Signed George Cummins.
June 1. 1838.

Since the above was written Mr Beauck has conducted his School to my great satisfaction.

One case more I will relate and a very distressing one it is.
Case of Mr James Scott alias Douglas.

In February 1837 I engaged a Schoolman Mr James (Douglas) as Schoolmaster at the Mission. He had seen a great deal of the world, had a knowledge of several foreign languages, and those spoken in this Island and appeared to think seriously about the salvation of his soul - which he had altogether neglected in his former life. There was much Mystery about this man. it was known that he had been in the Birmese war, and had deserted from the British army, but of his further history and his family nothing was known. This man was fully competent for his situation, but I soon found that he did not at all answer my expectations. He was frequently unwell and oftentimes dangerously sick. At first he conducted himself well but he returned gradually to his former practice of drinking, cursing and swearing, yet not in my presence his mind was also much depressed. which made him rather surly in his intercourse with the children.

I remonstrated often with him, and shewed him much forbearance till I could not endure it any longer. During the holy day, namely in December 37, when he considered himself unobserved by me, he gave himself quite up to intemperance, and in that state Mr Redford and myself met him once. He was sleeping and uttered one curse after another in his senseless state. I awake him, and he awoke with horrible curses and continued it for a while till he recognised me and straight brought him to his senses.

June 1838.

Next day I sent for him and discharged him. His shaken constitution it appears could not bear the effects of his last excess

in intoxication, and he soon fell in a dangerous sickness, and died on the 11 of March.

On his deathbed his true name, namely James Scott, and the parish where he was born - Meigle near Dundee. and desired Mr Redford to communicate his death to the Minister of that parish and through him to his family.

He resided for more than 10 years in this Island, and the disclosure of his true name excited a great deal of curiosity among those who knew him. But of greater interest is it to us to know whether his name is written in the book of life. In his last sickness his mind was much depressed he felt the greatness of his sins, and longed for pardon and salvation. Doubts arose in his soul whether Jesus would receive him and it was with difficulty he could view in Him his Saviour. Although deathbed repentance cannot be depended upon, yet one may reasonably and charitably indulge the hopes, from what we had observed in his last days, that he found reconciliation and experienced peace of conscience through the atoning Sacrifice of Christ.

From the subsequent information we obtained from his family, it appears that his father was the founder of the Military Academy in Edinburgh. James Scott in early life got a commission in the army. was with his Regiment in the Birmise war, and deserted with another officer. He had mentioned to several persons that he had let on the Birmise against the English and was the cause of much bloodshed among the latter, Several parts of his body were beautifully tattooed according to the fashion of a Prince of Birmah, to which rank he was for his service to them elevated. At the peace Scott and his accomplice were specially excepted from the consequences of their crimes, but whether that was, known to them is not certain -- but character and reputation were gone and James Scott became a fugitive.

After leaving the East Indies he came in the year 1826. once to Edinburgh where he wrote a letter to the Parish Minister of Nawbyle, inquiring after his family, who had all died except two aunts and a half-brother - who are still living. His family could not trace him out nor could he receive their answer and since that time they knew nothing

of him till they heard of his death.

These three cases of Lamberts Beurck and Douglas, have occurred in my district in the course of two years. Mr Muhlhauser has experienced similar cases. It is evident that without efficient a pious man our Schools cannot well succeed and prove a blessing for the children and the neighbourhood.

One reason why we cannot easily find efficient persons as Schoolmasters. Lays in the fact that less education is acquired for a man to be an overseer, in an estate, than to be an efficient Schoolmaster. The average of an overseers salary is about £100.. and after few years good service, he anticipates to get a managers situation worth at least 800 a year. Again it is very seldom to find among the Whites or Europeans a man that is both pious an efficient. We had found only one such as yets Mr Woodman, who stayed a year with Mr Muhlhauser.

The Missionary Schoolmasters are chiefly sent from home and receive a salary of £50 Sterling per annum (without a house) All those supported by the Bishop and Council like Mr Beurck - are chiefly coloured persons and receive a salary of £100 per annum.

It appears we must give up the idea to have a Normal School. As long as Labour is so scarce in this Island and the prices so high (- the meanest carpenter will not work under one Dollor per day) - there is too great an inducement for boys to learn a trade. Again pious young persons are very scarce, and to a crcale youth that is not pious a School ought not to be entrusted.

Another way to train Schoolmasters would be. to put a hopeful youth to each of the Catechists, as an assistant in School, - who could conduct the school in the Catechists absence, under the age of the Catechists Lady - and in few years may be entrusted with a School. I promised that to Mr Bedford. but the youth whom I have in view for him, would not come without some salary.

20 Nov. 1838.

Dear Sir.

I must apologize for not having sooner finished an despatched the foregoing letters. When July was approaching. I last much time in preparing my accounts, and when August approached I was more engaged in visiting the Estate. than is

Revd A. E. Eckel Feb 28/58. Nov 20/58

attending to my correspondence. We were not afraid at the time of our lives, but we were afraid of the burning and destroying of buildings. On the first day of August during preaching I felt unconciously in fever, and after service I was immediately bled and had a serious sickness after that, from which the Lord mercifully delivered me.

After that Mr King and Bedford got seriously sick and one of them was taken to his better home, as you will have been informed by Mr Muhlhauser.

Besides that I must observe that in the midst of much occupation, I feel very lonely and melancholy in my peculiar situation and on this ground My dear Sir, I beg your indulgence for not being as communicative as I ought to be.

I have before me your letter of the 13 Febry and 1st of March. We received also a subsequent letter with your communication about Mr Williams, and our Salaries, which I have not at hand.

In my account current ending 30 June 58. you will find a general statement of bills, drawn on the Society till that date for both our stations. Since that time the following bills have been drawn.

				13. Sept	of Revd M. W. Jackson	£190.-
July 5.	of Revd G. Cummis	£50.-	"	"	of Masach —	" 128.-
12.	" L. Legair	" 130,	24. Oct	"	Elkind & Simonds	" 200.
Aug 6.	" Gerald & Mich	" 180,	28.	"	Gerald & Mich	260.
Sept 3.	" Revd M. W. Jackson	100.	2. Nov		Revd M. W. Jackson	100.

According to your directions Mr Muhlhauser and myself have again discussed the question about the Salaries, and we have agreed to suggest to you that our salaries may be given according to the following calculation.

For a single Missionary £280, Married £360 Sterling Bezuan

" " " " Catechist " 200. " " 260

Addition to Salary for a Missionary Pet Children 25,-

For a child as Mr Muhlhauser suggested 18,*

Besides which an allowance to any Newcomer for furniture Household Expenditure &c.

* Also not included the number of horses, doctors Expense &c.

We are willing to begin next half year on this scale, but

we fear that it will hearly be sufficient. We are not aware which proportion the Catechists Salaries bear in other places to that of Mr Pfeiffer nor are we aware what is allowed for children. Mr Muhlhauser justly observed that the nursing of children must be much cheaper in Sierra Leone than it is here, where every thing must be highly paid for. I am also not well informed how the blank forms of returns for Expenditure have to be filled up, and have therefore made a Recapitulation of all my accounts from the 1st of January 36, to the 30 June this year, in order to give you as minute as possible an account of all my expenditure. In the remarks made to the same statements you will find the information you required concerning the appropriation of two of the Parliamentary grants for Schoolhouses in my district the other four grants of £250 each, I have unconditionally ceded altogether to Mr Muhlhauser, and he will account for them.

The frame of the Dunmore hill Schoolhouse is finished and would have been put up 3 weeks ago, but I stopt the workmen in consequence of a rumor I heard that the committee had appointed two Catechists for one place and before you possibly could have heard of Mr Rings death. In that case one Catechist would come out for my quarter, and I would make the Schoolhouse a Second Story building. — A most eligible place for a Catechist.

The grants of lands for the several Schoolhouses in my district have not yet been made by Government. Although this Excellency has given his direction to Surveyors to perform the task, yet no Surveyor as ever reprimanded by him for not having done it. Thus I have been obliged to go on without it with my buildings.

I have drawn up a Memorial to the Governor in Council on this subject which will be finished in few days, and with my next letter I will enclose a copy of it to you, together with all my other official correspondence on this and other cases which you had desired us to communicate to you.

Enclosed you will find

1 The copy of a letter of his Lordship the Bishop of Barbados on the Catechism question.

2 My account current to 30 of June 1838.

3 Some particulars explanatory to the same

4 A School return dated 27 Oct 1838.

5 Recapitulation of accounts from the 1 of January 1836

Bishop of Bar.s to his Ex.cy G.J. Hill.

to the 30 of June 1838.

before the Throne of Grace, I remain Dear Sir, with much esteem and Christian affection, Yours &c.

Recommending Myself and My work to your prayers

Signed A.C. Eckel-

Rec.d Jan 7/39 Com.

Ack.

A. Copy of a letter of the Bishop. Bar.n to his Ex.cy G.J. Hill. &c.

150

Bishop court 3 Nov. 1836.

Sir

I have to apologize to your Excellency for not replying by the last packet to the important subject contained in your Excellencys communication of the 20 Sept. last.

I have given to the subject my most serious attention and have examined the reports of the last quarter, of the Schools recently established and in operation. The Number of children under education, as gathered from the return of six of the schools - amount to 270, of whom the average attendance may be taken at 200.- a gratifying result, when one considers how recently those Schools have been established; and that the system avowedly adopted by them was known to be that of the Church of England. Your Excellency will, I am assured, feel with me, the importance of not unnecessarily disturbing a system, which has commenced thus prosperously.

The subject as proposed by your Excellency for my consideration, appear to resolve itself into two questions.

Whether agreeably to the Rev.d Abbs Prefaces remembrances and wish the Roman Catholic Catechism should be taught in the Schools of the Church of England and Secondly, whether if I rightly interpret the concluding paragraph in your Excellencys letter, the Irish national System of education, which excludes the Bible, as a whole from the routine of daily instruction. might not be beneficially substituted for that at present acted upon, which stipulates for the introduction into the Schools of the whole body of Scripture together with the Catechism of the Church of England.

1. To the first the reply must be at once in the negative. No other answer could be expected to such a proposition. The Church of England consider the present Church of Rome to

have departed in many essential particulars from the purity of the Christian faith: and could never consent to the introduction into her School of a Catechism containing the very error against which she conscientiously protests.

2 On the Second question your Excellency will allow me to state my opinion more fully. I deprecate equally with your Excellency any feeling of rivalship or jealousy between two branches of the same universal Church, brought necessarily into contact with each other within the contracted limits of the same island; but there is nothing that we hold, that the Roman Catholic Church does not teach — only she has added more. We desire unity; but it must be unity in the truth; not in those additional points, on which we consider the Church of Rome to be in error.

By the tenor of Sir George Grey's Circular, each religious Society engaged in the work of instruction in the West Indies is left to conduct its Schools on its own principles. The Principles of the Society for Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts are those of the Church of England; and whilst conducting their Schools on these principles, the Society, on the faith of this circular, claim, as they have received, their proportion of aid from his Majesty's Government.

On my last visit to Trinidad, I expressed my readiness, out of the funds recently placed by the Society at my disposal to cooperate with your Excellency, and with the other influential inhabitants of the Island in the necessary work of religious instruction. The offer was accepted, Schools were immediately formed; and School Masters appointed under the license of the Bishop of the Diocese, through the aid thus jointly afforded by the Colony and by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts.

Of these Schools 200 children at least are already reaping the benefit. We use no compulsion. We are ready to receive all, who offer themselves. It is optional with the parents to send or withhold their children. We exhort them by the strongest motives of religion and parental affection to send their children. We are anxious for their education. We endeavour and pray for their temporal and spiritual improvement, but we neither consciously can nor do we wish to attempt more.

We teach them those scriptural truths, wherby we look ourselves to be saved with such other useful secular knowledge

as may be suitable to their station in life.

We place in their hands the catechisms of our church which one conceive to be a scriptural and admirable composed manual of christian doctrine and practice; We use at the first for their elementary instruction and for economy sake, several smaller and less expensive works, suited to their age and proficiency, - which are either grounded on the doctrine of Scripture, or drawn up in the words of Scripture, or consisting in the case of the Parable: Miracles &c of distinct, entire and unaltered portion of the Scriptures

As the children advance in years and knowledge, the new Testament, and, at length the Bible as a whole, are carefully read by them in the Schools, and duly explained to them. It is our earnest wish, as it is our bounden duty in compliance with the express directions of our church to provide, as far as in us lies; that every child be instructed in the creed the Lords Prayer and the Ten commandments, and in all other things which a christian ought to know and believe to his souls health.

From those principles I have no power to depart nor with deference to your Excellency do I feel, that it would be for the interest of the truth, or for the promotion of that, - which your Excellency has so much at heart the "harmony friendship and good will between the two branches of the same visible church," within your Excellency's government, that I should depart. I am told by an Apostle to hold the truth in love - yet still to hold the truth. Our course is open and defined. We wish not to interfere with any other church; but we wish to do our duty by our own, and to provide instruction for every soul, that need it and applies to us for it.

We stands having in one hand the catechism of our church, and in the other, that on which we believe our catechism, our Liturgy our Articles, every thing which we teach and hold, to be grounded, the Scripture of God; and our language to every one that thirsteth after knowledge, is, in the words of the evangelical Prophet: come ye and drink of the waters of life.

Praying that in a matter in which the everlasting interest of so many of our fellow creatures are concerned your

Excellency and the Ministers of both Churches may be guided aright and according to the will of our common Master & Great Head of the Church Universal.

signed / W. H. Barbados

Rec. A. C. Eckel Acct. Current, Jan. to June 1838. (151

A

Rec. Jan. 7/39

A Statement of Rev. C. Eckels Account Current, Jan. 1836 to June 1838. (152

A Particulars relative to the Account Current. (153

Eckl.

Rec. Jan. 7/39

A Rev. A. C. Eckel to the Secretary. (155

Dear Sir,

Petitbourg, Nov. 22. 1838.

Having consulted an intimate friend, who is much in similar circumstances as we are, about our Salaries, he assured me that a married Missionary at San Fernando cannot possibly manage without £500 sterling a year, and a married Missionary in the country not under £450 a year: a single Missionary about £80 less; and Catechists about one third less than Missionaries.

In that estimate of expenses he would include the purchase & loss of horses, and the amount of charities of all descriptions. As for Doctors expenses this would be included in the salary given at Petitbourg, but in the country, where medical aid is not so readily obtained the Doctors charge in case of long continued sickness would be very considerable and ought to be exclusive of the stipulated salary for those in the country.

signed / A. C. Eckel.

Dec Feb 4. 39. A. Rev. W. H. Betts to the Lay Secretary (158

Corn

Ans.

My Dear Sir

Jamaica Dec 10/38.

I now write you a few lines to accompany the Minutes of a Meeting of the Corn. Com^te held in the parish of Manchester.

1 The 1st & 2^d Resolutions refer to the Station about which I wrote you a few Months ago, recommending its being sanctioned as an extra Station; - however events have so come to pass that we have been able, by the abandonment of Mayfield, to adopt Woodford as one of the 16 new Stations. The purchase is considered a very cheap one; and by a judicious renting or selling of part of the land, and of the Coffee Crop next year a considerable sum may be obtained for the Society. The property consists of 58 acres, a part of it being in Coffee; - it has also a good

substantial house upon it, which however requires shingling I apprehend this will prove one of the best stations in the Mission; and the way in which the Lord in his providence has opened it up before us step by step is really beautiful to contemplate. This station will also I trust be established for far less a sum than several that were adopted before it.

2. The necessity of the removal of Mr Findlay, mentioned in the 5th Resolution arises from the circumstance that only one house, and that an indifferent one, and situated in an unhealthy spot, could be obtained for his residence. There is however a house on the Society's land there, which with a little repair will be a very suitable residence for a native labourer. Thus house rent will be avoided, and Mr Findlay's services be available for some other unoccupied station.

3. Respecting the 6th. Resolution;- it will only be necessary to enclose a Copy of Dr Bygrave's reply to My letter to him; and to inform you that in accordance with the purport of it, Mr & Mrs Seddon will return home by the first opportunity.

4. I would here beg to be allowed to qualify, to a certain extent, the implied censure cast on Mr Seddon in the 15th Resolution of the 3d Oct. It appears that Mr Seddon did, sometime previous to January last, ask Dr Bygrave the terms on which he would attend him yearly; but the amount being higher than what the committee are accustomed to arrange for, it was not communicated to the Corresponding Committee. Still however it does not appear that Mr Seddon ever applied to any other of the Medical gentlemen in the neighbourhood for their terms.

5. In the 11th Resolution, two persons are recommended to the Parent Committee to be added to the Jamaica Corresponding Committee. Mr Tomlinson you know, he having called on you when in England last year; he has for a length of time been on the general committee. Mr Dovet is a Clergyman in the parish of Manchester of sentiments congenial with those of the Church Missionary Society. He has already rendered the Mission much service in superintending the erection of the buildings at the Rattoille Station.

6. By the 15th. Resolution the Society's Labourers at Accompong are, for a time at least, withdrawn. In addition to the general causes assigned in the preamble to the Resolution for this step, it is necessary to add, that the buildings, (both the Dwelling house and

School have been for some time past out of repair. The keeping of the School house (at least) in repair devolves on the people, especially as the Society has no land there on which to place buildings; - yet the Corresponding Committee was informed that though the accompanying Maroons were repeatedly applied to, and that long before the rains set in, to thatch the School house, yet they could not be induced to do any thing towards it. The consequence was that after attempting for some time to avoid the rain which came down copiously into the School house, by huddling the children in dry parts and corners; it was at length found necessary to stop the school, especially as Mr Gillies, fell sick. It may be that these people, by being left for a time, may hereafter value the Society's labours more. It appears however highly probable that the distinctive regulations by which the Maroons are restricted to particular Residences will soon be done away by Government, and then I think it likely the population of Accompong will decrease.

7. The 16th & 17th & 18th Resolutions are so full in themselves, as apparently to need no explanation. I have only to add that I am ready to serve the Society to the best of my power in the way pointed out in the 17th & 18 Resolutions and irrespective of who may be the individual appointed, I do really feel, from the general acquaintance I have of the Mission, that the plan proposed in the 18th Resolution is much called for in the present State of the Jamaica Mission.

With Christian Regards to Mr Jowett. I Remain &c.

(Signed) W H Betts

Rec Feb 4/39. A. Minutes of Meeting of the Corr Com.ee Dec 5 & 6/1838.

Com. Ack.

159

Minutes of a Meeting of the Corresponding Committee held at Huntley on the 5 & 6 th Dec. 1838.

Present. J. Daughtrey Esqre (in the chair) Rev. Wm Hyltow Rev H. J. Gates Rev W. H Betts act. Secy.

The business was preceded by prayer.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read; also the Report of the visiting Committee on the State of the Grove Station and the Normal School; and Mr Coates's letter of the 16th of October.

Mr Betts having reported that he had completed the purchase of the property now called Woodford Mentioned in Resolution

Min of Meet Dec 6 86 138.

6 of last Meeting for £400.

Resolved 1. That a School house be erected thereon / aided by the Government grant / 55 feet by 25; according to the plan now submitted to the committee, it being hoped the contract will not exceed £600. & that Mr Cook be requested to apply for tenders.

Resolved 2. That Messrs. Betts and Cook be authorised to put up the necessary outbuildings at Woodford Station, and to get the dwelling house newly shingled; the old shingles being used on the out buildings, as far they will be available for that purpose; due Regard being had to economy.

The late Mr Withy having left a Memorandum, expressive of his wish that in case of his death, his effects should be for the use and benefit of his parents, and requesting that the Church Missionary Society would see to this being accomplished;

Resolved 3. That Messrs Wm Ashby and Josias Cook be requested to carry out the intentions expressed in the Memorandum; advising with the Secretary on any point on which they may find occasion.

Resolved 4. That the medical bill of Dr Dewar for attendance on the late Mr Withy, amounting to £44.10- be paid by the Secretary.

Mr Betts having Reported on the Steps taken by the Rev d Griffiths and himself at Pennal Hill, as by the authority vested in them by Resolution 10 of last Meeting

Resolved 5. That the Removal of Mr Acheson Findlay from Pennal Hill; and the appointment of one of the lads from the Normal School in his stead as School teacher, to reside in one of the houses on the Society's property when put in repair; is now confirm'd.

Mr Seddon having personally stated to the committee that himself and Mrs Seddon still continue in ill state of health; and that Dr Bygrave has stated that a change of climate is necessary;

Resolved 6. That the Secretary do write to Dr Bygrave requesting information respecting the state of Mr and Mrs Seddon's health, whether he is of opinion a change to another country be requisite for them. That in case the Doctor's opinion be that Mr & Mrs Seddon

must leave the country, the Secretary be authorised to take the necessary steps towards that end; if however the opinion be that Mr & Mrs Seddon may with safety remain in the country, Mr Seddon be authorised to become a candidate for Priests orders at the ensuing ordination

Resolved 7 That the sum of £45 be paid to the building Committee for Bona Vista being the cost of the Division wall to the Society's land at that station, authorised by the 27 Resolution of Oct 4/37

Resolved 8 That Messrs Hylton & Reynolds be requested to have a gate erected at the Bona Vista station & to obtain the Benches necessary for the school there

Resolved 9 That the sum of £50 be drawn for to complete the Bona Vista school house to be refunded by collections to be raised by Messrs Hylton & Reynolds

Resolved 10 That Mr Reynolds be authorised to have erected at the Society's station Kain a gate & a small Kitchen & to procure the necessary benches & a desk for the school

Resolved 11 That this Committee recommend to their Corresponding Committee the Rev C I Poulet & J R Tomlinson Esq to be appointed members of the Com Com

Resolved 12 That the School-house intended to be erected at Little Hampton be on the plan & dimensions of that authorized for Woodford Station by the 1st Resolution & that the dwelling house be on the plan of Prattville house; & that the Rev C Poulet & the Secretary be requested to be the building Committee for this station

Resolved 13 That the sum of £100 be paid by the Secretary to Rev H S Yates towards the Pedro plains school house

Resolved 14. That the friends acting as the building Committees at the different stations be requested to furnish the corresponding Com by the 25th of this month through the Secretary, with a statement of the receipts & expenditure on account of the school-houses now erecting with the aid of the Government Grants & a seperate account of a similar kind respecting the dwelling houses; & the Building Committees are requested to send to each subsequent quarterly meeting of the Cors Com a continuation of these accounts: & it is requested that no contributions received be applied in any way except towards the erection of such buildings or other works as have received the express sanction of the Corresponding Committee. The Corresponding Com will be most happy to receive from the Building Com any propositions respecting other works needful to the establishment of these stations; & to give them sanction to their being proceeded with due regard being had to the funds of the Society & the real wants of the station.

The Consideration of the committee having been called to the little effect which has attended the long course of Christian instructions afforded by the Society to the Maroons of Accompong; & the almost hopeless case of persons who under such long &

patient moral culture refuse in general to submit even to its outward decencies & restraints

Resolved 15 That the Society's catechist be withdrawn from that station in order that some other district where christian instruction may be as much needed & more valued may experience the benefit of the Society's labours

Resolved 16. That it be a regulation of this Mission that if the Mission lose the services of any Missionary or Catechist by death, return home or otherwise within the first two years after his joining the Mission; half of the Sum allowed him for the purchase of a horse be refunded: this regulation to apply to persons receiving the horse allowance from the Jan 1st/39

The concerns of the Mission having become so multifarious & important, & it being almost indispensable that the Rev R Paton in resuming the office of Secretary should have the readiest means of information on the whole of the Secretary's affairs.

Resolved 17 That Mr Betts be requested to cooperate with Mr Paton in the discharge of the duties of Secretary for the space of three Months after the return of the former Secretary to the Island.

Reference to the necessity which has been long felt by individual members of this Committee & already brought under incidental discussion; that a person should be appointed to attend, for a time at least, to the general duty of superintending the various Mission stations; travelling from one to another, encouraging the members of the body & promoting a more uniform method of conducting the various schools, & devising the best means of obtaining regular pecuniary contributions in aid of the Society from its various congregations & friends in the Island; & considering that the time has now arrived when such an arrangement is specially called for; Resolved 18 That Mr. Betts is a person eminently qualified for this particular office; & that as a measure following & connected with the preceeding resolution, he be appointed visitor & inspector for these purposes for the ensuing twelve months

The Corresponding Committee having met with every kindness from Mr & Mrs Tomlinson on the present occasion

Resolved That their Chairman be requested to tender the acknowledgements of the Committee for the hospitality & kindness received during their stay at Huntly. The business was concluded with prayer

---

Rec Feb 20/39 Rev R Paton to the Lay Secretary 164

Canada

Kingston Jan 18/39

Dear Sir

It is with feelings of much pleasure that I address you again

from this Island. God, in his mercy brought us into Port Royal in safety on Friday last, improved in health & I hope further taught to rely on his Providential care. We had a tedious voyage & in the early part of it, encountered a severe storm near the Bay of Biscay on the 28 Novr. We learn that many vessels were lost. & for some time we hardly expected that our ship would ride through. There was great distress among the passengers & opportunity I hope for usefulness. Immediately on landing I proceeded to the Society's House in this city & on entering was informed that I came to a House of mourning that the Rev^d. Corner had gone to his rest about an hour before. You may imagine how severe a shock this was on our arrival & you will be fully sensible of the severe loss the Mission has sustained. I cannot do more than merely inform you of our loss on this occasion as the Conf^ce are sitting; & requiring my presence; & the packet sails today. Mr Bett will I believe take the Normal station. Miss Elliot who is well was united to Mr Gillies on Monday. Mr Betts requests me to say that a Bill has been drawn on you in favor of the Colonial Bank for the sum of £1250 at 30 days sight. I hope to write fully by the next Packet I remain Dear Sir yrs &c

Rich^d. Panton

Mr. Thos. Byfield to Rev Wm Betts

160

Dear Sir

May Day Hill Decr. 8/38

In reply to your communication of the 5th inst I have to state that I consider it requisite both Mr & Mrs Seddon should visit a colder climate as early as possible. The latter is in such delicate health that it will be necessary to send some trusty person with her, in the event of a removal. I do not think it will be of any service to Mr S to make any local change I remain Yrs &c^a Thos Byfield

---

Mr J Pollett to the Lay Secretary

161

Dear Sir

Moore Town Nov 16/38

I am convinced a letter from the Missionary Field is always acceptable with you & to us it is always one of our greatest pleasures to lay our joys & our sorrows, our successes & discouragements before our dear Friends at home, to whom we feel assured they are never intrusive. I am happy to be able to say that the Lord still appears to prosper his work in this district, many appear to be pressing forward for the prize of the Christians high calling. There are even in this dark & sinful corner of the world, many who may be called, Trees of the Right hand planting of the Lord bearing much fruit to the honor of their Saviour. Our day school seems to be likewise prospering. I was much pleased a few days since while examining our Children, to find they are advancing in scripture knowledge & many of them appeared to possess a clear understanding of the way of salvation by Jesus Christ, beyond

what I had expected. One little dear particularly struck my attention while we were repeating the Church Catechism she appeared always first with her answers, so I asked her to repeat the first commandment altho' I hardly expected a correct answer - but to my great surprise I found on proceeding that she perfectly knew the whole Catechism, altho' not three years old. This shows how groundless are the excuses of those parents who say with indifference when we urge them to send their children of three or fours old to school "Mafs a him no too lilly to learn"? We have many instances of the same kind in our school of children having learnt from dictation, Watts' first Catechism a number of Hymns, the Scripture histories of Abraham Joseph David Sampson Moses & many other things before they have passed three years of age, and I am happy to say the people here appear sensible of the advantage of having their children early instructed & do not fail to avail themselves of the opportunity afforded them

I have just obtained a copy of a letter dictated by our Maroon Colonel, Keane Osborne & in the hand writing of his grandson, who is one of our school boys & has just been received as a Communicant. The letter is addressed to the Maroons of Charles Town, on occasion of many of them who professed to follow the Saviour having turned back again to run with the giddy multitude to do evil. The following is a copy of this epistle which truly speaks the views & feelings of its author.

Mr W M'Farlane Moore Town Nov 10/38

Dear Sir, Hoping these few lines may find yourself & all your families in good health as it leaves us at present I have taken the liberty of writing to all the people of Charles Town, hoping they are looking to the Great God above, who made us all & I hope they will let us all look to the Blessed Redeemer who has bin die for our sins & I hope they will return to the Lord for Isaiah saith, turn ye from your evil ways & live, for why will ye die. Many of us have been wild but now they are turning to the Great God in Heaven and I hope if we do not meet in this world, we may meet above, then we shall meet to part no more with the happy Angels. Look how Moore Town have been wild but now we are all becoming tame & praying to the almighty & they must pray for us all & we will pray for them & I hope you will mention this to all the people of Charles Town, and as soon as we receive an answer, we will come down & see you all. Look how long we never bin see one another, if death was to call we all would be glad to meet abve where we meet to part no more. May God Almighty bless you all. Amen I remain dear Sirs (Col Osborne

I am sure the above letter speaks emphatically to every friend of the Society to be not weary in well doing. We are reaping seed sown in years gone by. The Lord has been pleased hitherto to preserve the health of Mrs Pollett & myself amid our arduous undertakings as regards myself my strength is often

pulled down by intermittent fever but I am never entirely disabled. Our dear Baby is however very unwell & has been so for two or three weeks. We desire your prayers that every effort we make to spread the Saviours kingdom may be crowned with success I remain &c (signed) J Pollitt

Rec Feb 18/39 Com Ack

Mr Thos Gilbert to the Lay Secretary (162)

Dear Sir San Fernando Dec 28/38

I have the pleasure to inform you of the safe arrival of myself & Mr Gilbert Mr Hawkins & Miss Fox at Port of Spain on Monday morning the 24 inst. Our passage until we entered the Tropics was very unfavourable. After we left Ryde, we had only a fair wind for two days & from the 13th until 29th we had constant gales. We were very kindly received by the Rev W W Jackson on Thursday Morn & are remaining with the Rev J G Muhlhauser until the house at Bel-Mont is put in order which will be in the course of next week I must express my satisfaction with the outfit, only Coney entirely spoilt four of Mrs G's dresses which she is unable to wear. In renewing our past voyage we must now with that holy man of old say "Hitherto hath the Lord helped us" may it make us all more entirely devoted to our great work. I have this morning with Mr Muhlhauser rode over four or five Estates in my district, on one of which we heard a great noise among the Negroes & on our approaching found they were keeping Christmas by beating drums & drinking rum. After we had spoken to them, and called them to repentance we left them. O may the dew from above refresh the barren spot & may the Lord revive his work. We are quite well & I believe from report that the Epedemic which visited this Island lately is nearly removed. Begging a continued interest in your prayers I remain &c

(signed) Thos Gilbert

Rec Mar 1/39 Com Ack

Rev L Strong to the Lay Secretary (172)

Dear Sir St Mathews Demerara Oct 22/38

The God of hope give you all joy & peace in believing that you may abound in hope thro' the power of the Holy Ghost. It is now some time since I have written you & much has taken place in this country since that time & many events & many changes have evolved themselves being all links in the gracious purposes of God. When last I wrote Mr Yond had I think just taken his departure for the interior & we had just been granted land & buildings for a school house in canal No 3, the transport of which had been duly advertized & about to be legally passed to your Society when notice from England forbidding the sale of the estate to the Gentleman who had as he thought concluded his bargain & on the

strength of set made over the premises to us as before mentioned. This has completely bought every thing to a stand still, the Gentleman is now laying the estate under execution for its heavy debts to him & it must be at least one year & half before we could obtain the land for you & commence the building. These things have happened since Mr La Tobe visited us. Since then also it has pleased God to allow our legislature to emancipate the Negroes & we are now a free country as to the former system of slavery, alas Satan that Pharoah looseth not a single bond takes not off a burden from his victims the children of Adam & still we have to mourn over the few who will take the freedom Jesus died to give. The country thank God is very peacable tho' becoming comparatively very idle, the industry is partial, some estates doing well, others almost abandoned, the estates on our district are doing however pretty well & I hope thro' Gods grace & providence will so continue for it is certainly much to the Negros advantage to go on steadily & industriously with the estates work. The attendance on the Gospel & all the means of grace is certainly increasing & we have abundant reason to thank & praise God for his mercy. Now my dear Brother I have somewhat to say relative to my unworthy self & the principles God has led & enables me to act out. Long have I perceived & felt the worldliness of the establishment & how far removed it is in all its discipline & order from the simplicity of the Church as set forth in the acts & epistles. Long have I noticed that the only thing I could agree with in her were the few grave articles that saving those few articles on doctrine taken simply from scripture every thing else was based on the world out of which we are called & mixed up with the pomp & pride of life which we are commanded to reject. Vainly have I endeavoured to trace to trace any distinction between the office of Elder & Bishop & clearly have I perceived that the office of Elder was merely for order & rule & taking the oversight of the flock while the ministers for building up & perfecting the saints were many & manifestations of the spirit, who dwelling in every member divides his powers & operations severally as he will. Long have I seen the sin of acknowledging the headship of the Church to lie in the King or Queen, the evident acknowledging the Church & the world as one, in declaring the King of the Nation necessarily King over the Church which has immediately inundated the professing church with evil & worldliness, Bishops appointed by the Kings patent, a Church full of Pride dignities earthly rank &c.a &c.a I need not enumerate the melancholy awful evils which are established in the national church which must of course be the Church of the world not the Church of Christ. I say long have I seen all this complication of evil & mourned over it in vain but it is only lately that the Lord shewed me the sin of my remaining in connexion with that which my conscience condemned & receiving rank & credit with worldly emolument from the very establishment I thought evil & on the plea of approval of & conformity with which I alone held

my situation as Rector of St Mathews Parish. You may perhaps be astonished at my blindness in remaining so long in connexion with that I so much disapproved but you must know my dear Brother that I am very carnal & nothing blinds our eyes so much as self interest. But the Lord knows that the reason I have been so tardy in acting out my principles is this. All my apparent doors of usefulness were in connexion with the establishment & it seemed as if the moment I broke connexion with her all my usefulness was gone. Very bitter was the conflict I had on this subject in my conscience I had on this subject when with you in London, the two appointments for the river were on my mind & if I broke connexion with you it seemed impossible to have the gospel preached up the Demerary I determined therefore not to be hasty, & say & do nothing until I arrived safe once more among my flock & there give myself to prayer, act conscientiously in obedience to the word. I soon perceived that obedience was the path of blessing, that to obey was better than sacrifice & to hearken than the fat of rams; that no service can supersede honesty & that God never can wish us to do evil for the sake of preaching the Gospel. I have therefore resigned my Rectorship of this Parish & with it my connexion with the Establishment. At present my flock cleave to me & we purpose worshipping on together following the Scriptures for rule & the Scriptures alone, confident am I that God & the word of his grace are all necessary to build us up & give us an inheritance among the sanctified. We desire to continue in the Apostles doctrine & fellowship & of breaking of bread & prayers. Obeying simply all the commandments of Christ & his apostles as set forth in the Scriptures, & so waiting for Jesus from heaven who hath delivered us from the wrath to come. Open communion for all who love Jesus & rest on his blood for pardon liberty of ministry for all whom God the Holy Ghost hath gifted for prayer or exhortation or teaching. As every man hath received the gift so let him minister as of the ability which God giveth; this is one simple way of worship & if you dear Brother visit us we shall receive you gladly & be happy to receive edification from you if the Lord open your mouth among us. The moment I told Mr Carter my resolution for I always opened my whole mind to him on these subjects, he started without giving us any warning, for Barbadoes & the Bishop having received my letter of resignation, ordained Carter as Curate to the parish, & he is now the officiating Minister. Until last week at the request of the Ecclesiastical commissary I have kept on the parish waiting the arrival of the new Rector, but being laid down the other day with this fatal fever that took dear Brother Williams from us. Immediately that I was considered out of danger I resigned & Carter is now the Minister of the Parish but not of the flock for they all abide with me. The Negroes have subscribed & fitted up our place of worship to hold more than 1000 persons, I have another Chapel in the canal holding 500, the flock there all abide with us & a gifted Brother is there overlooking them. I have published my reasons in a letter to my Brethren & now send you a Copy & I do trust the Lord

will carry on the work he has begun & lead out his dear children into open communion & fellowship in Jesus from those direful human systems & unscriptural barriers which divide the people of God & bind the Spirit among us. I presided at our Committee meeting the other day for the last time as I should suppose it will be inconsistent to be there any more, but a better man will take my place a Mr Fox a dear Brother the Minister of Christ Church in the Town a staunch establishment man. Brother Bernau is very well & the Lord is blessing him. We have obtained a grant of land at last for one school in the East Coast & the Committee are about erecting a school house immediately. God bless you my dear Brother Cates & may grace be multiplied on all the dear Brethren of your Committee. Remember dear Brethren the word, the word will judge us at the last day. Let us beware of the leaven of the Saducees worldly mindedness & of the Pharisees, a form of godliness denying the power of it. The Church of Jesus must be an entirely distinct body from the world, begotten of the Holy Ghost by the word, quickened together with the risen Jesus, dead in the world & unacknowledged living in heaven, of which it is a citizen, how can the world legislate for the Church of Christ, the world that knoweth not God & cannot receive the Spirit of God. Grace be with you my dear Brother & peace be multiplied

Your affectionate Brother in Christ signed L. Strong

Recd Mar 6/39 A | Rev L Strong to all the Brethren in Christ 1838 | 173

Recd Jan 12/39 A Com Ackd. | Wm Roberts Esq. to the Say Secretary | 157

Dear Sir Demerara Nov 30/38

Agreeably to the resolutions of the last meeting of the Corr Com whereby I am directed to pay & draw for the balance due to Mr Tobie for the removal repairs painting & completion of Mr Bernaus house - the instalments as they fall due for building the New School for Indian Boys at the Grove & the projected New Chapel, I beg to inform you that we have valued on you this day for two hundred & fifty pounds 18/9 stg in Mr Strongs drafts my favor payable to

Hodgkinsons Stend & C	185. 6. 4	
Warren & Gaman	65. 12. 5	250. 18. 9

Mr Houghton being out of Town I am not aware whether you are in possession of the Minutes of the last Quarterly Meeting & therefore I have requested Mr Strong to draw these Bills as usual. Mr Tobie has entered into a contract with Mr Bernau to build the New School house for $ 3000 about £220 stg furnishing all the materials at his own cost except the timber for the same which Mr B will provide. These Bills cover the sum of one thousand guilders paid Mr. Tobie in advance to enable him to provide materials

at Cash prices agreeably to contract. As the rainy season is now setting in, it is not probable that the New Chapel will be commenced for some time. The probable cost of this will be about £500 – towards which we have already been able to collect in various donations & subscriptions about £140 sterling so that we shall not have occasion to trouble you on that account for some time. Mr Strong will have informed you of the unexpected difficulty we have met with in establishing the school in the canal & of our projected arrangements for building one at Plant Greenfield near Mahaum for which Messrs A & J Glen have promised land, transport of Building materials & some pecuniary assistance With kind regards

I remain &c (signed) Wm Roberts

Rec Jan 7/39 Com A

Port of Spain Gazette Trinidad Sept 4/38 (156

Rec 25 Feb/38 Com Ackd A

Rev Chas Carter to the Secretary (165

Craig Chapel St Mathews Demerara

Jan 4 2/39

Dear Sir

I have been long looking out with anxious expectation to hear from you as to whether my future stay here meets the approbation of yourself & the society or otherwise as I suppose you or some of the members of the Committee will have had an interview or correspondence with the Bishop of Barbados on the subject during his stay in England. May the Lord in his Providence so overrule all events, that my destiny may be where he would that I should be that I may experience his blessing & be used by him as an humble instrument in his hand of blessing to others. This is my earnest desire & fervent prayer to the great Head of the Church without whose aid Paul may plant & apollos water but all in vain. In my last letter I mentioned the change which had taken place just previous with regard to Mr Strongs resignation of the Rectorship of the Parish & also with regard to the people that I expected the principle part of them would leave the Church of England & go over with Mr Strong which has since taken place even beyond what I had then anticipated.

When he Mr Strong was recovered from the illness under which he was labouring or rather suffering, when I wrote last so as to be able to commence his services apart from the church of England. All the members of the Church at least all the black & colored part of them went over with him, with the exception of a few in this neighbourhood, so that our congregations became very small & still continue so i e those who are attached to the Church & they consist altogether of the outside people with the exception of the few already mentioned in this neighbourhood. His secession was not a nominal one, as to himself for he dissuaded the people as much as possible from ever attending the

preached word even in the established Church & peremptorily prohibited those who joined him ever coming to the Table of our Lord in communion with that Church, in connection with which he himself was when the Lord made him instrumental of spiritual good to them, if he has been made such to them & with many of whom he confesses in that Pamphlet he has put forth containing his reasons for seperating, that he had enjoyed communion at the Table of the Lord in connection with the Church of England. My dear Sir, do not think from the above remark that I speak out of any bad spirit against Mr Strong, for I do not, but I think it likely, that you may think that he is leaving from a state of indifference to the Church of England, which is not the case. We are living on good terms with each other though we cannot enjoy that cordiality either of us, in each others society as we have been wont to do in times past, prior to his holding those hostile views against the Church. I believe I have mentioned before his intention to try & retain the Chapel here, however he has twice given up all claim to it. The little house adjoining the chapel, in which I have been residing ever since I came to the Craig; since his secession from the Church I have had to hire it of him at the rate of two Joes per month. Mr Musson who had been appointed to this Parish as Rector by the Bishop of Barbadoes prior to his going home, has about a fortnight ago arrived, which relieves me from having to go to Peters' Hall to do duty every Lords' Day. He appears to be a very pious & zealous man, wishful of knowing nothing of sect or party among the people, but only of Christ Jesus & the extension of his kingdom; for which I feel truly thankful to God. He administered the Holy Communion in this place last Lords' Day being the last Sabbath ~~School~~ of the year. I think our congregation will increase a little now, as I shall be able to have morning service here for the future & in the afternoon to superintend my Sabbath School myself, which I have not been able to do for some time past, having had to go to Peters' Hall every Sunday forenoon, in consequence of which, as well as the unsettled state of the minds of the people relative to Mr Strong's separation from the Church, my sabbath school has dwindled away to nothing. My labours in visiting &c. I go on with the same as formerly without making any difference as to Membership whether they follow Mr Strong or whether they continue in their attachment to the Church of England. The evils which have arisen & will continue to arise out of the separation in this Parish are neither few nor small. When I look back & review the great oneness & union which existed through the Parish formerly but now alas is no more, it is said indeed. It is true a great many are united in following Mr Strong & some are thrown back into a state of indifference, who did run well; while those without, who always constitute the greater part, are, I believe thrown back

into a greater indefference about them immortal interest by witnessing the change & the separation between us whom they have beheld so long walking in & out amongst them in such unanimity & fellowship. Such is the case & much to be lamented by every serious & impartial mind " Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, taking this seal the Lord knoweth them that are his " Blessed & comforting truth. Perhaps you may think, from what I have said, that I am taking up too much of a party spirit & difference of that brotherly love which ought to characterise the Christian Missionary, but I trust it is not the case. Praised be the great Head of the Church I enjoy very good health though it is very unhealthy just now both amongst whites & blacks. I trust the Lord may enable me to write in a more encouraging way the next time I may be allowed to write. Trusting this may be the case & soliciting an interest in your prayers that it may do so

(signed) Chas Carter

I would be very much obliged by your forwarding eight pounds Stg enclosed to my parents under the following direction & I will remit it drawing the ensuing quarter should the Lord spare me so long. Direct Thomas Carter Shipscomb. Painswick. Gloucestershire

---

Rec Feb 18/39 Rev T Yond to the Secretary 163

Com

Ackd

Dear Sir Penara Nov 5/38

I received a letter from you on Sept 22/38 dated Augt 37 & in time past, I have received letters four & five months after date, but this last is more than twelve months; therefore you must not lay any blame to my charge if you do not get an answer (if need be) in the time that you might reasonably expect. It is now too late to allude to the contents of your letter, my late dear Wife from whom you desired a letter, has long ago left me (as also my dear little Babe) to visit the regions above. Your tender expression " may she do you good all the days of your life " drew forth a few serious thoughts that caused me to say in heart; How little do we know what we sometimes say. I am once more alone a weary wanderer nevertheless I live. There are other points which you touch upon, I will not disturb their repose. In rest there is happiness. My letter to his Excellency Governor of Britesh Guiana contains some points which I desire the Society to aid in forwarding especially that of securing the boundary line that I have marked out for the poor Indians sake as also for the advancement of a Mission in that quarter. If a copy of the said letter was to be sent by you to the Right Hble Buxton it would confirm much that is said by Robt H Schomburgk in a letter to him & contains a little information that he may require which Mr Schomburgk could not give however this I trust to your own judgement. Capt Lee & party

Rec T Yond Nov 5/38 — Rec W K Duncome Jan 3/39

have left me this morning & now being ready I hope God willing to resume my tour on Wednesday, the day after tomorrow going direct south or rather South east

Yours &c: (signed) T Yond

D Coates Esq

My journal & public letters will give you every information that you may require so that I have very little more to say, & having only one request to make just now, I have thought this slip of paper may be all that is needful to convey that request, without causing the expence of a letter which is, that you will please to order a new hunting watch from the Societys maker & send it to Demerara for me, by the end of Feb next (if possible) if not still please send one for I have felt the loss of one in my late wanderings very much, for which I purpose to pay from my Salary of the coming year. I believe the Society's watch maker charges £8 stg & warrants them good for that price If you could favor me with a Portugese Dictionary & Grammar I should be glad seeing that I have to come so much in contact with them. I understand a little of the language already simply from hearing them speak so much & its having some affinity with the late tongue (signed) T. Yond

---

Rec Mar 4/39
Com
Ack

Rev W K Duncome to the Secretary (Miscell Com)

Rev & Dear Sir

Harbour Island Angelbary
Ch My Society Jan 3/39

I have the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated Sep 29 & have laid it before our Committee who cannot but highly appreciate your kind wishes for their success; though they have great cause to regret the inability of the parent Society to afford them any assistance. I have at the present time to express to you their earnest request that your society would please furnish them annually with a copy of their report, as also with such other of their publications as they may deem fit. The following plan for benefiting the community of the Bahamas we have sketched & hope that your society may find it practicable to assist us in it. We think that the publication of a religious periodical would be of great service there being nothing of the kind within these islands & of the two editors of news papers resident in this Colony, one is rather indifferent to religion, the other is an unitarian zealous in propagating his infidel opinions Therefore we have determined to endeavour to procure a small press & types & publish a small magazine of which I am the Editor but the profits wholly the Society's. Not having funds for the purchase of the said articles, we beg your society to advance us the cost thereof & we will appropriate all the profits of the proposed periodical to them, until the loan is repaid. Further we have them trouble

them with the request that they will purchase & send out to us the press types & all other things requisite for putting them in operation, as we cannot procure them here. If the Society agree to this proposal we suggest that the press should be a small & cheap one of a simple form & construction. Another point which I am directed to communicate has reference to the Seminary we have established to raise up native Missionaries & this I will bring before you by making an extract from the Masters annual report which was approved by our Committee

"Jno H Bethell is still the only student who is educated upon this foundation. Not that there is no room for any other but the present limited resources of the Society render it inexpedient to enter into any other engagement which they may not be able to fulfil- more especially as the Parent Society is unable to hold out any pledge that they will employ such students as their Missionaries. If however they would take the said Seminary under their patronage, it would become much more effective in providing every one of our destitute districts with an ordained preacher of the Gospel. I therefore recommend that the parent society be respectfully solicited to do so & to return an answer to the following question put to them by our Committee in their first letter" Will you please state what preliminaries are deemed requisite before a native youth can become one of your Missionaries"

I remain Rev & Dear Sir (signed) W K Duncome

Rec^d Aug 20/38
Com
Ack?

Rev W K Duncome to the Secretaries

Gent^n

Harbour Island Auxy C M S Aug 20/38

I have written you thrice at the direction of the Committee of this Society but have received no answer; & as they are very desirous to know the Parents Society's determination concerning this Auxiliary, previously to their next annual meeting, they have directed me to write you again & transmit you some extracts from their correspondence by which you may form some idea of the deplorable darkness that prevails in the Bahamas, from the condition of one of them. The Com^e have in view a pious young man (the writer of the subjoined communications) whom they desire to appoint as Schoolmaster & Catechist at the place spoken of; but for want of the small sum of £50 stg pr ann. they are unable to engage his services. The Committee think that this sum will be no great burden on the Parent Societys income while if it were applied in the way they propose, it would be of incalculable benefit. Whatever sum however the Parent Society may think expedient to apply towards evangelizing the Bahamas will be thankfully received; but at all events the Com^e begs at least the favour of a reply to their letters as soon as possible I am &

(signed) W K Duncome

Extract No 1

Rev & Dear Sir Nassau June 15/38

I must candidly say that I think St Salvador, the most neglected of the Bahama islands. The blacks are in a most awful state of darkness They have a kind of Church or Chapel at different plantations, but the blind lead the blind; their chief Minister is a very wicked fellow, living in a state polygamy. This I do not wonder at when one of the whites who reads for them now & then (sensible a man enough he is too) is living in the same way, thereby setting those who know no better an example. The blacks labour under strange ideas Some of them think that the stones have the power of moving without any aid. While at St Salvador I was asked by one of the members of their church, whether or not at the general resurrection, the stones & sticks would have to answer for their sins. The sins of the stones & sticks to which they allude are, when a person may chance to strike his foot against a stone, or snag himself when walking thro' a field &c. Thus you may judge of their state of ignorance, allowing to the want of some spiritual teacher or guide, which formerly never was & only very lately is among them once in the course of 12 Months. But even supposing that a Minister is sent among them once in the course of 12 months, the mere reading the service of our Church to them will avail but very little or even delivering to them a lecture. People of this denomination require more than the mere reading or lecturing They require to be & must be catechetically examined; they must have some person with them & then to reside at least for some months, who will take the trouble to explain to them the Scriptures. While I was there I did all that was in my power to clear them of their doubts & unbelief & must say that they were very attentive & thanked me much always begging me to come again even coming to my house to say they were ready to receive me, if I would come & read for them Some of them are very anxious to learn. What little experience I have had with a few of them I think they would improve quickly

(signed) J F Armbruster

Extract No 2

Mr J F Armbruster to Rev W K Duncome

Dear Friend

Nassau July 12/38

Your of the 21st ults was put into my hands a few days ago I am sorry to say that my answer to your proposal will I am afraid be dissatisfactory – It would afford me great pleasure in performing the duty of Catechist gratis but my circumstances will not admit of it. I should not now be in Nassau obtaining a livelihood & especially with the gaol which does not agree with my health could I get one at St Salvador I should prefer being there – I am willing to do all that lies in my power to promote the cause of Christ – If you could obtain for me 250 dollars

(Carried on to (Page 690)

Rev. Wm. Ms. 1839 A.

Cons.

Ans. 3/11/39

Rev R Vanton to the Lay Secretary

166

Kingston Feb. 6. 1839.

My dear Sir.

In understanding again the duties devolving upon me in this Mission, I feel strongly my want of ability to discharge them efficiently:- and I earnestly entreat yourself, and the committee constantly to remember me in your prayers, and to ask for me that guidance and grace, which, for the cause sake, I need.- God has, I believe, in his providence, placed me in my present situation; and I therefore look with strong hope to him for wisdom: and if his servants at home will help with their prayers, I trust all will go well.

2 In writing to the committee on the affairs of the Mission, I wish to practice the most perfect candour;- fully relating all circumstances, so as to make you well acquainted with the state of the Mission generally, and with each individual case. My letters will I am afraid be rather lengthy: but I believe you will not quarrel with this fault, if I only make myself understood, and so place matters before you, as to enable you to advise and guide us in our difficulties.-

3 In the short letter I wrote on my arrival, I mentioned the great loss the Mission had sustained in the death of the Rev. E. Corner. This loss, the magnitude of which you can hardly estimate, we have endeavoured to supply (as you will perceive by the enclosed Minutes of our last Meeting) by appointing the Rev. W. Betts to take charge of the station at the grove and the Normal school. He has kindly and willingly undertaken it: and as the duties of the station now include not only the superintendence of the Normal School, and the attention, which the household Matters connected with it require; but also the management of the Day and Sunday schools at the station, and the charge of a very promising congregation at Hope Chapel; the Committee have thought it necessary to give Mr Betts an efficient assistant, and have removed Mr Reynolds from Bonavista (now Mount Hermon) to the Grove with this object.

4 In making these new appointments the question of the amount of Stipend, required by the Missionary at this station, was brought before us by a painful circumstance. We found that Mr. Corner had been much involved in debt; and that this arose partly

from his inexperience in this country, but chiefly from the insufficiency of the Stipend, which he has received. When Mr Haensel first took charge of the Institution, the Committee wished him to name the Stipend, which he thought would suffice. This he declined doing; and said that he thought the fairest way would be to give him the Stipend allowed to other ordained Missionaries. A rule to this effect was consequently passed: and Mr Haensel afterwards stated to the Committee, that it was a sufficient allowance for him. Mr Cornner arrived just as I was leaving the Island, and took charge of the Institution as a Catechist:- nothing having been said to the committee, at the time, respecting his Stipend. He therefore only received a Catechist's Salary, which he very soon found quite inadequate: but he deferred bringing the matter before the Committee, until my return to the Island and thus got considerably involved in debt.- great allowance, however, ought to be made in judging of this painful circumstance, as it is quite manifest that the Salary has been much too small. The corresponding Committee would, I think, have seen this, and themselves have taken up the matter, had they not been meeting in St Elizabeth's instead of Kingston.- If the Stipend, now thought necessary for his successor, be calculated retrospectively up to the time of his appointment,- this sum, together with the property he has left in Chaise, Horses &c. would nearly meet the demands against him.

5. These demands, we suppose, must be paid. They arise partly from necessaries furnished for the Normal School, and partly from personal expenses. He has been supplied with cash to purchase every requisite for the School: but as his own salary was insufficient much of this cash has been spent in his own support:- in the hope, that, on my return, when the matter would be brought before the Committee, he would be able to pay the debt thus accruing.- Credit has been given to him, as the Agent of the Society for the School; and consequently the Society are liable for the debt.- As far as we can at present ascertain, his debts in the Island amount to about £250. Sterling. A circumstance, however, has come to our knowledge, which makes us unwilling to take any step in the matter. We have reason to suppose, that he had contracted some debt in Edinburgh, before he joined us: and as we apprehend that in paying his debt here,

we render ourselves liable, in some measure, for those at home, we are at a loss how to proceed. The amount of the debt in Edinburgh we do not know: but we learn that he has in some measure reduced it, since he came here, from his inadequate salary. We would be glad to receive your instructions on this point, as early as possible, for our guidance.

6. The Stipend of Mr. Betts is increased from £300.- to £400.- currency (about £250. Stg) pr. an:- The expence of residing in the neighbourhood of Kingston is very great:- the hire of servants has risen since the abolition of the apprenticeship; and now each servant demands from £25.- to £60 cy pr. an:- and the mode of living in this country renders a number of servants necessary. The Grove is a place much resorted to by persons anxious to see the School and by the Society's Teachers. (among these visitors are frequently the Bishop and his commissaries.) All these things lead to great expense, which cannot at present be avoided: and the Corresponding Committee have therefore made this increase- We feel assured that should Mr Betts find that a smaller sum will suffice, he will say so.-

7. Mrs Corner will immediately returns to Europe. She wished was to remain in the mission, if she could be useful: but as this did not appear probable, the Corr: Comtee advised her return with Mr & Mrs Seddon. I do not know, whether the necessity for Mr Seddon's leaving this climate has been already communicated to you: but if not, you will perceive that it is by the order of his Medical adviser, who thinks constitution not adapted to a Tropical Climate.- His departure, and the death of Mr Corner, deprive the Mission of two Ordained men; and have caused the Corr: Comtee some embarrassment.

8. This embarrassment has been increased by a call made on the Corresponding Committee by the Bishop to supply Swanswick (Mr Clarke's property in Trelawny) with an ordained Missionary.- The chapel is finished, and about to be consecrated; and there is no hope of its being efficiently supplied, but thro' the Society.- There are, however, objections to it's being occupied by us. As the chapel is to be consecrated, it will, according to the Law, vest in the Bishop, and the Parochial authorities, and be part of the Island Establishment; and thus be under the controul rather of the Bishop, than of the Corresponding Committee:- But as a similar plan has been tried at Hope Chapel near the Grove, and has produced none but good results. you might be inclined to try it in this instance also.- There is however

another objection. The School department is already occupied at Swanswick, and at another place in the neighbourhood by the National School Society under the Bishop. But I think, that, if the Ch. Missy Society were inclined to occupy Swansewick, and were to make the relinquishment of the Schools to them, a condition of their supplying the chapel, it would be acceded to. — I have had a long interview with his Lordship on the subject: and he presses it very strongly indeed on the Society. He requested me to say, that at the Corresponding Committee are not at present in a position to occupy Swansewick, he will do the best he can to supply the Chapel with an occasional service, making however his appointments temporary, until your decision is known: and he earnestly entreats the Society to send out an efficient man for the station. — If the Committee accede to this proposal, you must send out a Man of some ability, and one, who will command respect in the neighbourhood — Such a Missionary would have a noble field before him.

9. Another proposal made by the Bishop is — that the Society should occupy the Cay Manas — These are some small Islands Westward from Jamaica, and forming part of the Diocese inhabited by a singular mixed race of all colours, who are principally occupied in catching Turtle, with which supply the Vessels homeward bound from Jamaica. There are about Two Thousand Inhabitants; anxious for instruction; — and attached to our Church! The Bishop has for the last Ten or Twelve years been endeavouring to give them instructions But none of those sent to them have staid as long, I believe, as Two years: and his Lordship now turns to the Society, as more likely to find a devoted Missionary, than himself. It is a very promising field, and some of the Corresponding Committee wish to adopt the Bishop's proposal. It appears the more desirable, because, although part of the Diocese, it is not a part of any Parish, — and therefore more clearly open to Missionary enterprise. — Their only instruction at present is a Mick School Master. — It would be necessary, if the Society occupy the Island, to send there an ordained Man and a Catechist. I think we could find these in Jamaica, if your Committee would supply their places by sending Two from Europe. Jamaica is now painfully destitute of Clergymen. Besides the loss sustained in our Mission, the Bishop has Thirteen Curacies, of £300. Stg each, vacant!

10. I am happy to inform you that his Lordship admitted Mr Sessing to Deacon's Orders in our Church at the Ordination

on Sunday week. Mr Stearne, lately in connection with the Society, was also ordained a Deacon!

11. I have already mentioned my having had an interview with the Bishop. It was at his Lordship's request; and was very satisfactory. He expressed his anxious wish that an amicable understanding should be maintained between himself and the Society, and his desire to forward the views of the Society in every way in his power. He bore the most unqualified testimony to the usefulness of the Society's Missionaries and Catechists in their labours in his Diocese:- and begged me to say to your committee that he had not a fault to find with any one of them:- that more than this could not be said!- "We have reason to hope that this friendly feeling on the part of the Bishop will now continue. I have had an interview also with his Lordship's Secretary, who is likewise very friendly, and have arranged with him a plan of free communication, and mutual explanations. If your Committee should accede to the proposals respecting Swanswick and the Bay Mines this friendly feeling will be greatly strengthened

12. I ought to enter into explanation of some of the enclosed Resolutions; but I do not feel myself sufficiently informed to do so to-day. Those relating to particular Stations I must defer till I have visited the Station themselves, I may say with respect to the 5th Resolution that I have been joined with Messrs Griffiths and Williams as a Committee to visit Burial Hill; and endeavour to put matters there on a better footing: and that we hope to be there in about Three weeks.- I intend at the same time (God permitting) to visit Amity Hall and Moore Town.- The information respecting these ought now to be given; but I shall be able to write more fully concerning them, after having been on the Spot.

13. You will perceive that there are two actions at Law against Mr Holt. I shall have to enter fully upon them, when Mr Stainsby's answer has been received: but in the mean time I understand that no blame attaches to Mr Holt in the Matter; and that it is expected the actions will ultimately be determined in his favour.

14. The Normal School has this Quarter lost Four of its Scholars. Two have gone out to take charge of Schools:- One has been discharged for bad conduct:- and the Fourth is now nearly blind,

and incapable of becoming a Teacher.— Every effort will be made to increase the number of the Scholars, and to add to the efficiency of the School.— I spoke to the Missionaries on the subject at the general Meeting of the Mission, which took place just after my arrival: and some Youths have since been recommended. Among the Reports sent home you will find the first Quarterly Report of Thos Clarke Nicholls,— the first School Master sent out by the Institution. The three Youths who have gone out as Teachers from the Normal School, are all from the Congregation of our friend the Rev Mr Griffiths.

15. I find that there are on hand the Reports for three Quarters which have not been forwarded in consequence of no safe opportunity having offered. Knowing that at this time the Society's Annual Report is being prepared, and that these Papers will therefore be wanted, I have been devising the best and most economical means of getting them conveyed home. I found at the Post Office, that the charge, if they went by the Packet, would be about £26. stg! This I suppose, you would consider quite too much. I have therefore thought of sending them by the Big Velocity to Liverpool just up in a small Box, with Bills of Lading to yourself. I hope they will thus be with you in good time. What plan would you recommend in future for the conveyance of the Reports? are they to be forwarded by the Packet at a cost of about £ 8. stg. per Quarter?

16. The Annual Meeting of the Mission took place in Kingston during the Third week in January.— It was conducted on the same plan as that of the preceding year: which appeared to be satisfactory to your Committee. The Evening discussion were very interesting and calculated to be of great use— especially to the Younger Members of the Mission.— One Evenings discussion brought out a fact resulting from the Abolition of the Apprenticeship — which was very different from what we had anticipated. We had expected that our facilities of meeting the people on week days would have been increased by the Abolition: but we find just the reverse.— They are now free, and ramble over the country in search of employment; (in seeking which they are very capricious;) and consequently, when we visit the property on which they reside, there are few or none to assemble.— Mr. Griffiths, who used formerly to preach almost every day, suddenly finds himself without employment during the week.

17. These Annual Meetings are very useful: but they are at present attended with considerable expense. We are endeavouring to devise some more economical plan. I took the opportunity of the Missionaries being assembled to read to them those parts of any Instructions, which relate to economy and raising funds in the Island; and am to receive their suggestions.

My time is expended, and I must conclude with kindest respects and remembrances to all who meet at Salisbury Square.

(Signed) R. Paxton.

Rec.d Mar. 16/89 A. Corr. Com.

Ack.

Minutes of 2.d Meeting of the Corr.g Com.ee Jan 1889. (167)

Minutes of a Quarterly Meeting of the Corresponding Committee held at Islington on the 9th, 10, 11, 17, 18, 21.st & 22.nd Jan. 1889.

Present Rev.d C. H. Hall Jos. Williams John King Esq.r & Rev.d W. H. Betts. Act. Secr.y.

The business was preceded by Prayer.

The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and also the letter of D. Coates Esq.r of November 14.th with the resolutions of the Parent Com.ee inclosed.

Tenders having been obtained for the erection of a School House at Woodford Station as required by the 14.th Resolution of last Meeting.

Resolved 1. That the Secretary be authorized to arrange with Mr W. Campbell for the erection of the School House for the sum of £600 Currency, or about £360 Stg.g, on his specifying the work to be done, and giving satisfactory securities.

A letter from the Rev.d Mr Woodcock dated 28.th Dec 1888. relative to the resolutions of the Corr.g Com.ee No.s 2, 3, & 4 passed 3.rd Oct 1888, having been read.

Resolved 2. That this Committee deeply regret that they cannot refrain from recording their feelings on its contents being read. It was painful to them to find that one so nearly in connexion with them should so pass himself in so disrespectful a style censure them for their Manner of acting towards himself and condemn them for other proceedings with which he has no concern: That the last paragraph of Mr. Woodcocks letter alluding exclusively to their Secretary will be replied to by himself.

The Medical attendant on Mr & Mrs Leddon having stated in writing, that it is requisite that both of them should go to a colder climate

as early as possible.

Resolved 3. That the Secretary make arrangements for the passage to England of Mr & Mrs. Seddon and child at an expense not exceeding £100 Stl.g.

Resolved 4. That the Rev C. Doucet, be authorized to get the necessary Out Offices erected at the Rattoille Station, for a sum not exceeding £60 currency also to have erected a Stone wall fence to put up a gate, and to procure the necessary benches for the School.

Resolved 5. That Mr Voysey's bill for his professional services in superintending the School House at Rural Hill, amounting to £15 4s 9d. currency be paid:- but that as the promised aid on which Mr Woodcock relied when he commenced so large a building in so expensive a style does not appear to be forth coming; this Committee does not feel itself justified in allowing it to go on any further according to the plan, without a thorough investigation into the probability of their Resolution No. 3 passed on the 3rd October last being adhered to; the Society being pledged to Government to complete these School houses as speedily as possible:- and that therefore the Rev Messrs Williams & Griffiths be requested to be a deputation from this Committee to visit Rural Hill for the purpose of making at once a full enquiry into the state of the School House, and report thereon to the Corresponding Committee.

Mr Cook having applied for the sanction of the Committee to his entering into a matrimonial union with Miss P Shepherd.

Resolved 6. That Miss Shepherd being in the judgment of this Committee a suitable person to be received into connexion with the Mission; the sanction of the Com.ee be given to Mr. Cook's entering into the proposed union.

Mr Cook having applied to this Committee to sanction his becoming a candidate for Holy Orders;

Resolved 7. That from the knowledge this Committee have of Mr Cook's diligence and devotedness to his work, they are prepared to recommend Mr Cook's application to the Parent Com.ee

Resolved 8. That as the population in the neighbourhood of Somerset Vale is great; and the attendance of children at School and of adults at divine service, fast increasing; the proposed building at that Station be 30 feet by 25 instead of 28 by 20

as proposed by 17 Resolution of 4th April 1838; and that a further sum of £200 currency (or about £120 Stlg) be granted if required

The Maroons of Accompong having forwarded to this Committee a petition, in which they acknowledge the justice of the grounds on which the Committee proposed abandoning the Station; and in which they solicit the continuance of the Society's teacher among them; promising more attention to his instructions and better conduct in general;

Resolved 9. That the Committee judge it advisable to continue Mr Gillies at Accompong for the present.

Adjourned to Thursday the 17th Inst.

Minutes of Meeting of the Corr. Com.ee Jan.y 17. 39. (167)

Present. Rev.d G. Griffiths (in the chair) Rev.d J. Williams W. H. Bekts John Hinge Esq.r & Rev.d R. Paxton Sec.y

Prayer.

In consequence of the afflicting circumstances under which the adjourned meeting resumes its sitting — Almighty God having been pleased, suddenly to call to himself (after one Weeks illness) the Rev.d E. Corner.

Resolved 10. That while the Com.ee bow in submission to the unsearchable will and appointment of the Divine hand, they desire to express their extreme sorrow at this chastening bereavement; and record their testimony to the faithfulness and usefulness, of their late valued Brother in the discharge of his duties at the Missionary Grove.

This event having caused a vacancy in the Society's Station at the Grove — and the Committee deeming it of the utmost importance that this Station should without loss of time be efficiently supplied.

Resolved 11 That the 18th Resolution of Dec.r 5th 1838. be rescinded, and that the Rev.d W. H. Bekts be requested to undertake the Management of the Normal School, — The superintendance of the other Schools connected with it, — together with the Ministerial duties of the Hope chapel, should the Lord Bishop be pleased to licence him thereto.

In consideration of the varied and arduous duties thus devolving on Mr Bekts.

Resolved 12. That Mr Edmund Reynolds be removed from the Station at Mount Hermon, to that of the Grove, to aid and assist in the discharge of these duties.—

Minutes Com. Conn Jan 17/39.

The Rev R Panton having produced his Instructions as
Secretary from the Parent Com.ee
Resolved 13. That this Committee record their pleasure in receiving him again among them in his capacity as Secretary.
Resolved 14. That this Committee cordially reiterate the sentiments embodied in the 32 Resolution of the 4th July 38, and earnestly pray that the blessing of God may abundantly attend Mr Betts in the sphere of his future labours.
Resolved 15. That this Committee consider the Society liable for the funeral Expenses of any members of the Mission family: but while they relieve the Minds of the Missionaries from anxiety on this point, they earnestly press upon all concerned the Christian duty of anxiously avoiding every needless Expense.
Resolved 16. That the Secretary be requested to make arrangements for the accomodation of Mr Corner at the Societys House in Kingston, and she be kindly advised to take advantage of the departure of Mr Dr Mrs Sedgwick for England, and to endeavour so to arrange her affairs as to be able to accompany them.
Resolved 17. That the board of Mr & Corner and family at the Mission House be defrayed by the Society, and that she continue to receive, during the remainder of her stay in the Island, the usual allowance granted to a Missionary's wife and children.
Resolved 18. That the Rev Messrs Betts and Panton, and John King Esq be requested to enquire into the State of the late Mr Corners affairs, and consult with the legal advisers of the Society on the subject.
Resolved 19. That the report of the Sub-Committee appointed to visit the Station at the Grove be received, and that the Missionary in charge be requested to carry out the recommendations therein contained.
Resolved 20. That Mr W. Forbes be appointed be appointed to succeed Mr E. Reynolds in the charge of the Societys Station at Mount Hermon.
Resolved 21 That Mr Newman be appointed to the Station at Kettville occupying for the present the House at Warwick, the use of which has been kindly offered to the Society by Mr Thompson.
Resolved 22 That Mr Nathan Ashby be appointed to act as Catechist at Elstice under the superintendance of Mr Newman.
Resolved 23. That Mr A. Findlay succeed Mr Newman in the charge

of the Schools at Amity Hall, and occupy the Societys premises there, the Great House being given up and that his Salary be increased to the sum of £140 P Ann.

Resolved 24 That in accordance with Resolution 5th of 6th Dec John Tellemache, one of the Youths from the Normal School, be appointed to act as School Master under the Rev Mr Woodcock at Aura Hill, & that arrangements be made for his reception there.

Resolved 25. That John Barton Osborne, one of the Youths of the Normal School be appointed to act as School Master at Siloah under the Rev Mr Dixon.

In consequence of the very irregular way in which Mr W. Forbes has acted in removing from Barton Isles, without informing the Comtee of his ill health;

Resolved 26. That the Committee do express their disapprobation of such proceeding; and also their hope that in appointing Mr Forbes to another Station according to his request, he will so apply himself to his duties and Studies as to be prepared to answer their expectation, and appear for ordination at the next opportunity

Adjourned till next day.

Minutes of Meeting of the Corr: Comtee Jan 18th/39. (167

Mr W. Forbes having appeared before the Committee, and on having the 26th Resolution of this meeting read, having expressed himself in Language imputing motives of hostility towards himself on the part of this Committee;

Resolved 27. That Mr Forbes be requested to furnish the Committee, with a written Statement of his reasons for so expressing himself.

Resolved 28. That the Secretary be requested to communicate with the Bishops Secretary in order to ascertain the wishes of his Lordship with respect to licensing the Society's Catechists who act as Lay-readers.

Mr W. Smith having expressed a wish to resume his duties as a Catechist as soon as his Services at the Mission House can be spared;- and Mr Richard Turnbull of Montego Bay having been mentioned as a fit and proper person to discharge the duties of Clerk to the Society;

Resolved 29 That the Secretary do write to Mr Turnbull on the Subject: & that he have authority to engage his services at a Salary of £200

currency Pd Annum.

The Committee having been informed by D Ferguson that John Kinne, one of the Normal Scholars, is threatened with the total loss of his sight, - and as consequently, no hope remains of his becoming a School Teacher.

Resolved 30. That John Kinne be removed from the Normal School, & be returned to his father.

The report of the continued bad conduct of Joseph Barnes one of the Normal Scholars having been read -

Resolved 31. That he be no longer continued in that Institution.

The case of the Moore Town Maroons having been brought before the Committee; - and the present very promising condition of that Station, and the Anxiety of the Maroons themselves for the continuance of their present religious advantages having been represented; - the Committee referring to Sir George Grey's letter to D. Coates Esq of Jan 16th. 1838. authorizing the application of Government Grants to places where, though no legal title for the land can be obtained, a reasonable prospect of Continuance is afforded; and considering also the very dilapidated state of the building now in use as a School House;

Resolved 32. That the Rev Mr Griffiths and Mr Pollitt be authorized as a Sub-Committee, to apply the Government Grant, together with such other funds, as have been or may be collected in Moore Town; and that the Society's legal advisers be requested to procure from the Maroons, the best title that can be devised for the land.

Mr Gillie's letter respecting the dilapidated state of the School House accompany having been read, and Mr Gillies himself consulted on the subject.

Resolved 33 That Mr Gillies be authorized to make temporary arrangements, for the support of the walls of the House to an amount not exceeding the sum of £8.

The 27th Resolution of this Meeting having been handed to Mr H Forbes by the Secretary, and he having returned a written explanation & apology;

Resolved 34 That the explanation and apology of Mr Forbes, be accepted

Adjourned till the 21st.

Minutes of Meeting of the Corr: Com.ee Jan 21st 1839.

Resolved 35. That a sum not exceeding £220 Currency be granted to the Secretary for the purchase of two draught horses, harness, and a sumpter Mule, for the purpose of travelling in the Society's service.

Resolved 36. That the old Curricle and Harness be sold, and the proceeds placed to the credit of the Society.

A letter from Rev Mr Stainsby being read, relating to proceedings instituted by Kitty Sharpe against the Society's Teacher Mr. Holt for House lent; and also a petition from Messrs Stainsby and Duvall, referring to proceedings had by the Magistrates of Hanover against Mr Holt-

Resolved 37. That the Secretary do write to ascertain the particulars of each action, and the Amount of expence incurred.

Resolved 38. That is expedient to draw for the sum of £370 Stg upon the parent Committee to meet the expenses of the Current Quarter.

Adjourned till the next day.

Minutes of Meeting of the Corr: Com.ee Jan 22. 1839. 167

The Secretary having in compliance with Resolution 14th of Oct 4th 1838. written to the Hon.ble John Salmon, bringing to his recollection his promise on behalf of the Proprietors of Appleton of £ 100 Stg: towards the erection of the buildings at the Society's Station:- and Mr Salmon having declined payment of the above Sum, alledging in justification the change which has taken place in the Island, since the promise was made, and also stating that greater assistance had been afforded to the Society at Appleton & Bonavista than was at first contemplated.

Resolved 39. That the Secretary do write to the Sub-Committee of those Stations requesting the particulars of the assistance afforded by the neighbouring properties under Mr. Salmon's charge.

Mr. Henry Harris having offered certain views and sketches of Scenery in Jamaica to the Society.

Resolved 40. That the offer be thankfully accepted, on the understanding that the Committee be allowed to exercise their judgement as to the best mode of disposing of them.

Minutes Corr: Com^ee Jan 22/39 Mr J. Cork, Feb 5/39.

In order to carry out the 32nd Resolution of this Meeting.

Resolved 41. That the Selectary be authorized to pay to the Rev G. Griffiths the sum of £200 being the Moiety of the Government Grant:- And the sum £70-15-5 contributed by the Maroons and Negroes in the neighbourhood-

The Rev Mr Betts having in accordance with the 11th Resolution of this Meeting, undertaken the management of the Normal School:- and it appearing evident to the Committee that the usual allowance of a Missionary, is not equal to the expense of residing at the Grove, in the Neighbourhood of Kingston

Resolved 42. That the Stipend of Mr Betts be at the rate of £100 Currency Pr Ann.

Mr Bygne having applied for the Sanction of this Com^ee to his forming a Matrimonial engagement.

Resolved 43. That the Committee feel that they require further time to inform themselves that the Lady in question is a suitable person to be brought into that Relation with the Mission-

The Meeting was closed with Prayer.

Rec^d Mar 16/39 A. Corn. Ans^d

Mr J. Cork to the Secretary (168

Rev^d & dear Sir. Grove Feb 5th 1839.

I take advantage of the first little leisure I have to answer your kind and fatherly Letter.

I read with some concern your complaint at my not having sent more particular information respecting my engagements. I believe the Secretary here has my reports for the last three Quarters- as they are, compared with the reports of others similarly situated, long- perhaps had you seen them you would not have made the complaint.

I well remember the substance of one sentence in the book of regulations for the Students at Islington which forcibly recommended itself to my conscience- "We appeal to you as Christian men for the observance of these rules"

I trust I can still say that on the same principle I am as anxious to fulfil the Society's regulations.

I have acted conscientiously: I certainly was told on arriving in this Country that I should not be required to send my Journals only extracts from them- but as I perceive from your letter

that the W. Committee wish for "particular Journals" I promise for the future to send them

2 I acknowledge with thankfulness my gratitude for your kind "concern and sympathy" respecting the subject which occationed the two letters I sent you.

I can truly say in the words of Scripture that I have been "led by a way which I knew not" that a "particular Providence" has been watching over me I firmly believe. From a resolution of the last Committee here you will discover that the same Kind and watchful Providence has brought me acquainted with a Young of this Country of such accomplishments and moreover decided Piety that they came to the unanimous conclusion that she is in every respect a suitable person.

3 You have indeed judged rightly dear Sir, respecting the great caution necessary during the present unsettled State of Society here by my last Report you will perceive how difficult it has been for me to steer clear of the rocks and quicksands which oppose my progress.

Having concisely answered the three principal points in your letter perhaps I shall not be ob-tending on your patience if I devote the rest of my letter to a Subject I believe intimately connected with my future usefulness.

The Corr: Committee have passed a resolution to the effect that it is their wish that I should become a Candidate for Orders. so much more extensive field of usefulness opens to an ordained person in this Country. can it be expected that the C.M.S. agents can hope to be successful if they are not on an equality with Dissenters! particularly too since they have to overcome Baptist prejudices and the obnoxious Ticket System. I now leave it dear Sir with you fully believing that if it be the will of Providence the communication from the W. Com.ee will be "friend go up higher"

Owing to the severe illness of Mrs Corner also to that of the Rev. E. Corner which terminated only with his death for the last four months I have scarcely resided at my own Station. the M.C. has in embarrassed circumstances I have had charge of his effects. I am thankful that I am now relieved from my anxieties delicacy of my situation and the duties of the Grove with the burden of my own Station caused me some sleepless nights and wearisome days. It is with great thankfulness I acknowledge the gracious dealings of God in having preserved my health unimpaired. I hope in about a fortnight from this to return to Woodford to resume every day labour there.

689.

Mr Cork Feb. 5/39.

If you will have the Kindness to communicate to me the result at home of my application for orders you will oblige.
Yours &c
(Signed) Jos.h W.m Cork.

Rec Apl 1/39 A. Com. Ack.

Rev J. F. Sefsing to the Lay Secretary. 175

My dear Sir. Hay Ston Feb. 22/39

Being aware of the load of business that lies upon you and perceiving that Mr Jowett has made it his duty and delight to communicate with us Missionaries, I have hitherto addressed my letters to him, although they are equally intended for your perusal; for there is nothing so private nothing so delicate that I could not at the same time lay open before you and safely lodge in your kind and sympathizing heart; for you have at different times acted thee most sincere, friendly, fatherly and Christian, like part towards me which I shall thankfully remember and acknowlege as long as I live.

Allow me. however, this once, to ask a favour of you which I believe lies in your power to grant, it is this: Being now ordained by the grace of God, I require the usual robes, consisting of a gown, surplice and a Bag to preserve them in. I have seen some that were made here, but they are very clumsy much inferio and more expensive than those you get made at home. I have, therefore, thought it a matter of consideration and spoken to Mr Panton about it who fully agrees with me as to the propriety of having them made in England and promised to mention it to you. Having the loan of an old gown and surplice in the mean time I, therefore, prefer waiting and kindly beg you to get these Robes made for me by Mr Gypson your Tailor who, I believe, has my measure. In case you should not have an opportunity to send them immediately Mr C. Young will take charge of them and forward them to me with some other Articles. I am thankful to say my work prospers under the blessing of God and we (Mrs Sefsing and our dear Samuel) are quite well; She joins me in kind & Kian Regards to yourself and believe me &c.
(Signed) J. F. Sefsing.

(From Page 674)

per annum I think with economy I may live on it. I am now getting nearly 400 dollars annually, which of course I should have to relinquish were I to go to St. Salvador.—

I hope you will be able to secure me 250 dollars on which sum I would accept the situation of Catechist.

(Signed) J. F. Armbruster.

Rec'd Apl 7/39. A. Com. Ans

Rev J. F. Sessing to the Secretary. (176

My dear Sir. Birnam Wood Feb 5. 1839.

I acknowledge with thankfulness your very kind letter favoured by Mr Panton, it has done me good indeed as it exactly agreed with my own feelings and thoughts regarding the subjects it treats of. I received the same and my brethren theirs when we were nearly all of us assembled in Kingston at our annual Meeting and when I individually was in great suspension about the grand point which then occupied my mind, viz— Examination and Ordination.

Having for the last four or five months applied myself to preparatory studies in which our Corr. Committee very kindly assisted me by appointed Mr N. Ashby to take part of my duty and to help me on in Latin. Sunday the 27th of January was at length fixed for the solemn day of Ordination. Our Meeting have commenced on the 15th and ended on the 22d of January I was enabled to partake of all its joys and blessings, and now after it was over my trial commenced. For three succeeding days I was summoned to the Arch Deacon for examination which consisted the first day in translating parts of Grotius, repeating its arguments in my own words and in writing a Theme on the Evidences of Christianity taken from prophecy;— The second day in translating and parsing parts of the gospels and the acts in Greek, and in writing another theme on the absolute decrees contained in the five Calvinistical points;— the third day in a catechetical examination of the 39 Articles and the principal doctrines of the Christian Religion such as Unity and Trinity of the Godhead, the different offices of the three persons, the Atonement &c which I had to prove from Scripture— I was then dismissed by the Arch Deacon who very openly told me where I had done well and where I had been deficient. Thus was I kept in further suspense. The next day, however, I received the joyful Note from his Lordships Secretary, stating "that the report

of the Arch deacon relative to my examination being satisfactory the Bishop would be glad to receive me at his lodge the Saturday following. Where, when arrived there, we Candidates five in number read the 39 Article with some Notes on which His Lordship made remarks, took the usual Oaths and on the 27th Inst. I was ordained Deacon. I received my letter of Orders and license as an assistant Curate for the Parish of St George. "Thus far my God hath led me on and made his truth and mercy known; my hopes and fears alternate rise and comforts mingle with my sighs. I certainly felt now relieved of a great burden, but my joy was over balanced by another weight of awful responsibility which now fell upon me, and only such words as these "My grace shall be sufficient for thee and" as thy day so shall thy strength be" could support me under it. But the Lord "is faithful, he will do above we ask and deserve. In Him, therefore, do I trust!"

Excuse my having dwelt so long on preliminaries and passed over essentials so quickly. Examinations of Candidates, I thought, are different in different places and perhaps you may have an opportunity to encourage others by telling them their duties and parts; but the feelings on such occasions are mostly the same every where. I have to make but two remarks more: the first with regard to my examination is this, that where I thought myself rather deficient I succeeded best, and where I thought I was master of the subject or sufficient, I was put to shame. How hard is it to learn this lesson! – Tis even so; thy faithful love doth all thy Children's Graces prove. Tis thus our pride and self must fall, that Jesus may be all in all! and the second remark is this, that his Lordship acted with extreme Kindness and lenity towards me which I did not expect nor deserve. He evidently wishes to be on friendly terms with our body, but then he also expects that we as a Church Society show him the respect and honour due to his office and station which I am my part as much as is practicable with the rules of our Society, am determined to do.

I have also to thank you for the very good selection of books which you had the kindness and promptitude to procure for me; they just come in time to enable me to carry on my Studies for Priests Orders should that be the will of God and which Study I am resolved to continue as long as my mental powers last, since the Lord has thus honoured me. You may imagine how acceptable these books and among them especially, the beautiful greek Testament

of Burton, are to me, when I tell you, that I had to borrow books from different persons and from different parts of the Island to enable me to do what I have done and which on the Receipt of these I have thankfully returned.

I need not dwell long on general News of our Mission as they will be communicated to you by our Secretary in a better light than I am able to do, but I cannot help mentioning one impression which the afflicting hand of a wise and merciful God has produced on the minds of every One present at the meeting:- "In the midst of life we are in death" The Lord had commenced to sift us like wheat surely not because he is angry with us, "but because he loves us" "For every son whom the Father loveth, he chasteneth" The deaths of Mr Withy, Mrs Betts, Mr Corner and the Children of Pauls, Pollitts, Notts and lastly Mrs Corner's Youngest Child taken away in the course of 3 or 4 months and partly under peculiar circumstances are loud warnings "to every One who thinketh he standeth, to take heed lest he falleth" To give Glory to God only and to take shame and confusion of faces to ourselves.- And "to have our loins girded about and our lights burning" and to quit ourselves like unto men that wait for their Lord."- Another remark I would make regarding the state of the Negroes and the position of this country. The former is undoubtedly promising well but the latter augurs no good at present. The moral goodness of the former has not been produced by their former proprietors or present Landlords, but the latter evidently has been brought on by the pride, folly, obstinacy and rebellious spirit of those who now ought to be engaged with one heart and mind and soul in exacting or enforcing sound and beneficial laws suiting the present crisis.- I will not defend the conduct of the Negroes in every point; they perhaps, do not do the work they ought to do, but as much as I know and see, they work at present sufficiently, to keep the properties in cultivation, at least this is the case around Barnan Wood. They behave quietly, they more and more come to proper and fair terms and I am confident, from the gradual change for the better that I have observed since the first of August, every thing- time, work, wages &c. will in the course of time be brought to its proper level. Before that time, there was but one cry of thief! thief! through this whole parish and especially in our parts; but since I have not heard of one single theft committed here about. I will not assert the same to be the case in large cities such as Kingston

which is at present a sink of iniquity, but here every thing is safe and secure. The Negroes are most industrious in planting their own grounds for which they now must pay rent, they have therefore plenty and to spare and feel happy. They appear like another people since this change has taken plaw, whereas they formerly were disorderly, dirty and careless in every respect they now look clean, smart, orderly, well fed and contented. It is but five months since these 235,000 Negroes emerged from Slavery & notwithstanding that they are aware of the critical state of the country which at present is without a House of Assembly, without a country police, without adequate courts of Justice, distracted and torn in itself, without any means provided for such a change, yet they do their duty quietly and when but duly convinced are easily satisfied on any point. Surely there must be a moral influence pervading and the pleasure and favour of God resting upon this long degraded and injured people for which we cannot be thankful enough to Almighty God. I ascribe it to His mercy and grace that I continue to live in peace with all my Neighbours.

Our Schoolhouse (and at the same time place of worship) is rising gradually. Two sides of it are up to the wallplate, the roof is already constructed, the necessary materials are coming in as they are wanted, and I have good hope that that it will be ready for use in the course of 2 or three months. You may think it a long time that we are about it, but I can assure you it is not, considering the many and great difficulties we have had to contend with from the very begidning. Since the death of poor Brother Cornor who was my coadjutor in this building concern the corresponding committee have left it entirely to me to see it completed. As I have acted as Architect, Undertaker and Superintendant from its commencement I have become somewhat confident and am willing, trusting in God's blessing, to apply my talents and but knowledge to the utmost in bringing it to a happy completion and in making this one of the most efficient Missionary Stations in the Island. Should Mr Fogsey come again this way, I would ask him to take a Sketch of Bluman Wood for your monthly publications, it is such a romantic spot in fine weather. Our Sunday Services are attended very well. Last Sabbath we had about 300 under the Mangotees. Here they sit and stand and kneel on the bare ground amongst the tombstones of their fathers and fellow sufferers in the time of Slavery. It is indeed a pleasing sight! I think

I can say I am accustomed to strange sights, and to see Negroes dressed in any Style, but such a change has taken place here that I cannot admire them enough. Almost every vestige of Slavery has disappeared in their customs and whole deportment. The more industrious and wealthy among them begin to purchase a few acres of land, build houses upon it and cultivate the same as profitable as circumstances will admit and thus establish little farms and properties of their own.

I can at present not say much with regard to our schools. A Sunday School has been kept up by Mr Ashby on a property 3 miles distant from Birman Wood where he also kept Service; but our day School has been suspended since some months because my time which I could spare from the Building concern was entirely occupied by my Studies and because since the old Schoolroom is pulled down we have no other substitute for it but the open air, which in a rainy place like this is very inconvenient. In a few months, however, I will do my utmost to regain what we might have lost, when we shall be permitted and privileged to enlighten our talents and to serve God in our new house in righteousness and holiness and in undisturbed peace and tranquility! From the same reason I was obliged to neglect my Journal the last two quarters confining myself to the quarterly Report for the corresponding Committee. But now since the Lord has given me grace to obtain my object I will also in this respect endeavour to do my duty as you justly demand.

Please remember me very kindly to Mr Coates. I believe I promised to write to him before I left England, but knowing the load of business which lies upon him I feel an anxious reluctance in doing it, lest I might become burdensome and intruding; tell him I shall never forget the kindness he showed to me when returning from Sierra Leone and I shall endeavour to crown the same with honour and joy by a worthy conduct in my blessed Master's service. I am thankful to say that the Lord has blessed me in a remarkable manner with good health and a clear head all the time my mental powers were more than usually engaged. Mrs Mac Lessing enjoys a tolerable good health and our little Samuel now 13 months old is a strong, healthy and promising child. May the Lord in mercy preserve his life and ours as long as he thinks fit but only to be spent to His glory.

Perhaps you do not regard it without some interest to learn that Mr Stearns once in our Society's Service has been ordained with

me and is now stationed at Manchioneal in St Thomas in the East near Mr Woodcock's. Thus is another "uniform." he may, we will trust lay out his talents for the Good of this people and glorify the name of the Lord, for he has done Marvellously for him too. And now I must conclude. Excuse the imperfections of this letter and remember me in your prayers, for never before I felt the need of it so much as I do now.

Mrs. Sessing joins me in kind and christian Regards to yourself and family and believe me &c.

(Signed) J. A. Sessing.

Reg Apl 1/39 A. Account Current of the Jamaica Mission for the Year ending 1838 (174)

Corr. Sch.

Rec Apl 18/39. A. C. Houghton, Esqr to the Lay Secretary. (179

Corr.

Ans. May

My Dear Sir. Demerara Feb. 14. 1839.

1. I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letters dated 1st & 27th Dec 38. with their enclosures.

2. I enclose copy of the Proceedings of a Meeting of the Corr. Com. held 10th Oct 38 for your information

3. Also enclose account of Sums drawn by the Corr: Com. c/o Treasurer for this Station to present date.

4. Also a Journal of Rev T. Youd from 30 June to 30 Sept 38. as also that of Coha Dojee

5. An interesting communication from Rev J. Berman to yourself is also forwarded by this opportunity.

6. As a Meeting of the Corresponding Committee will be held in the course of a week or two at which the Rev Mr Berman purposes to be present, I defer giving an account of the Mission, as most probably interesting matters forming a communication will then be received. The Rev Mr Fox having Kindly offered his Pulpit in Christ Church for the purpose of advocating the cause of this mission. We expect the Rev Mr Berman when in Town will undertake this pleasant duty and that we may realize some funds towards the necessary expenses incurred in erecting the Chapel &c. I am &c.

(Signed) C. Houghton.

Ra. Apl 1/39 A. Minutes of Meeting of British Guiana Corr. Com.e Oct. 10. 1838. (180

Corr.

Sch. Mem. Minutes of Meeting of the British Guiana Corr. Com.ee

held 10 Oct. 1838.

Present. Rev L Strong. Rev Mr Fox. Rev J Beenaw M. Roberts Esqr & Chas Houghton.

After Prayers. as follow.

The Treasurer was requested to draw a Bill on the Society for £440 Cy/13.7.8 being/ 885 for the expenses of the Mission for Sept. Qr.

The committee resolved to increase Rev Mr Barkes Salary to/700 P Ann also the Boy "Geo. Albert" to be engaged in teaching and to receive/100 per annum also that W Simmons should have increase of Salary to/1056 P Annum.

The Treasurer having stated that Messrs Glen were desirous of having a School House erected on their Plantation Greenfield East Coast, and in order to carry the same into effect had authorized him to state; that they would give a Transport of the Land (free) that may be required for the purpose.

Resolved. That Mr Houghton and Mr Roberts be requested to visit the Estate and select a site for the erection of a School House and that either of them be authorized to receive a Transport from Messrs Glen of the Land required on behalf and in the name of the Church Missionary Society for the purpose above mentioned.

The Rev Mr Beenaw having requested the erection of a Chapel at the Grove and stating that he had already collected upwards of /2000 towards the expenses of the same, at the same time informing the committee that his congregation on Sundays generally consisted of from 200 to 300 persons, that the present Chapel was in a dilapidated state and that the probable cost of such erection would be /7000.

Resolved. The committee fully agreeing in the above, consented to such an erection and authorized the Treasurer to draw Bills to the amount of /5000 towards the same.

Mr Beenaw then stated that there was not at the Grove any residence for the Children attending the School and the present School House not answering the purpose required, requested the committee to sanction the erection of a suitable Building and that he would use endeavours towards obtaining part of the expenditure that would be required which the committee agreed to and authorized the Treasurer to draw Bills for the amount required.

After prayer the Meeting closed.

Nov. 30. 1838. The Treasurer drew Bills on the Society for £250.18.9 Cy/13.12.8 being/3419 Expenses of Dwelling house and first instal

Minutes of Mest[g] Com[e] com[d] Oct 10/38. R Woodman Feb 12/39.

ment of School at Bastica Grove

(Signed) C. Houghton Sec[y]

The two Journals alluded to, I have forwarded by this Conveyance separately.

Rec[d] Apl 3/39 Com. Ans.

1. Mr R Woodman to the Secretary

(178)

Rev. Sir. San Fernando. Trinidad Feb. 12/39.

I trust that the liberty I take in addressing you will be pardoned and that permission will be granted me of introducing myself to your notice & as briefly as possible state my reasons for writing this letter, viz. with a view of connecting myself with the Church Missionary Society in whose service I have been partially engaged under the Rev J. G. Muhlhauser - San Fernando I was born in the year 1809. in the City of Exeter, Devon. educated at Christ's Hospital. Hertford and London, at the latter place I remained until more than 14 years of age. While there it was intended (at one time) by my friends that I should study for the Ministry of the Church; but this was eventually laid aside owing to my Father's numerous family - therefore on leaving School I resided with my Father as his Clerk & studied Heraldry and Portrait painting until sometime in the year 1835. when an offer was made me to become Overseer on an Estate in Trinidad this offer I accepted from a desire (I am ashamed to confess) of amassing a portion of that wealth I had heard heard others boast of having acquired in the West Indies -

Having been under God's blessing religiously instructed I determined with the same blessing to instruct in the true principles of our Religion all who might be placed under my charge. How great was my disappointment on landing at Trinidad that my Sundays would be occupied in the common business of the week - I thus found that the Management of the Estate I had been led to hope for by good conduct could only be obtained by a sacrifice of those principles instilled into my mind in early youth - Without any hesitation I abandoned all idea of a planter's life trusting the Lord would support me in a line of duty in this I was not mistaken.

A short time after this a person in the Port of Spain offered me a share in his business provided I would conduct it for him while he visited America for the benefit of his health - in the midst of my

weighing these matters together with the temptation exposed to from living at a Tavern. The Revd J.G. Muhlhauser came to Town in search of a Schoolmaster on being introduced and learning the purport of his visit felt how much more accordant such a situation would be with my principles where I should not only gain good but be enabled to do a small portion of good. I accepted the situation of Schoolmaster in preference to the offer before mentioned altho' far less lucrative - I remained with Revd J.G. Muhlhauser nearly 12 months receiving from him great kindness I then visited Barbados not having made up my mind to remain Schoolmaster for life and wishing if possible to enter Codrington College if not to practise my profession of painter. Called on the Bishop who said I had thrown a great obstacle in my way by advertising as a Painter - Took a school of his Lordships and resolved to follow up my studies having every reason to believe if I did so I should obtain the great desire of my heart. - But as I trusted in an arm of Flesh it was right that I should again be disappointed - His Lordship shortly after left Barbados for England great doubts were entertained of his coming out again where I believe he still remains - In My Correspondence with the Revd J.G. Muhlhauser I stated my anxious desire of being connected with the Society in order that My sphere of usefulness might be enlarged I asked his advice upon it he promptly replied with his usual kindness that if I came to Trinidad we might consult about it, I did so and our consultation ended by determining by divine Grace to write the Society enclosed in a letter of the Revd Gentn stating my desire of being connected with the Society as a Catechist having stated thus much it remains with you under God to determine whether my request is worthy of your notice and can meet your approval I leave it for your consideration I will observe in conclusion I offer myself from the following motives 1st. For God's mercy in preserving my health 2ndly His merciful protection in times of danger - In return for these amidst sickness. Earthquakes and Hurricanes: I would devote myself to his service again begging you to pardon this. I am D.S.

Yours Most Obedt &c

(Signed) Richard Woodman.

Rec'd Jy: 1889 A.
from.
Ans.

Rev J. H. Bowman to the Lay Secretary

(181)

Bantiza Grove
December 9. 1888.

My Dear Sir.

Whenever I take up my pen to address you, feelings of a peculiar nature seem to pervade my mind and to suspend my soul between fear and hope. But knowing that I am writing to Christians, whose experience in the battles of the Lord is not from yesterday my faith is strengthened when in a simple manner I record the works of Him who is faithful and true, and who having begun a good work will also perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. To Him therefore we will give honor & glory while all that is faulty belongs to us.

To my last of Oct. 15/88 I told you briefly of the opening prospects as it regards the help from those whose hearts the Lord shall have made willing in the day of his power to contribute to the welfare of these benighted people; and I humbly trust that their liberality will eventually rebound to their own spiritual blessings. At this time I wish to call your attention more immediately to the field of battle, where the Banner of the cross is beginning to unfold itself in its lovely colours to the surrounding people. And though we cannot boast of thousands flowing to it, yet are there some found willing to follow the Captain of their salvation. A little company, indeed, but which I humbly trust will be victorious, going from strength to strength till every one of them appeareth in Zion.

Of late I have observed a very great stir among the Indians around us, and many coming and going have had an opportunity of hearing and seeing what is doing for their temporal and everlasting welfare; and you will permit me to mention only a few instances of the many interviews & conversations I held with these Barbarians.

Aug 10: 1888. Heard that some Akaway Indians had arrived at the Grove and accordingly went to see them. Among many others there was also a very robust fellow leaning upon a large club which was slung to his arm; his appearance was somewhat frightful. After having spoken to several others, I also addressed myself to him, and patting his shoulder I said, and you my friend why do you carry such an awful weapon in your hand? he instantly sprang up and waved the club over my head and murmured some words I did not

understand. I asked the others whether this man could not speak the Creole Dutch, whereupon he heartily laughed and said, yes Sir. I then addressed him in particular, asking what made him carry such a dreadful weapon in his hand. He replied it is not meant for men but Tigers. We had a long conversation and at the close I said, if you do not carry this club for men leave it with me and I will pay you what you think it worth. He did so and appeared to be in some measure touched with what had been told him of the love of God in Christ Jesus. There are at present many coming who in former days stayed with Mr Armstrong and I humbly trust that the seed then sown will not be altogether lost. The first question they ask is, have you soapi (rum) when answered that there is no such thing on the place they shake their heads and turn away. Why in former days they should have been indulged with spirits by Missionaries and that on the station itself, I am not able to account for, but deeply lament that any ever could mistake the tendency of such an indulgence, nor do I believe it can on any grounds be justified.

Oct. 18. 1838 Went to day over to the Arawak and was much gratified with the simple manner of an Indian expressing himself when asked. Simmon do you ever pray to God for your sick wife? Yes Sir I pray and also read my Bible every morning and evening. But do you think she understands what you read. Aha, I read in English and then I speak to her in my own tongue. Are there any others present when you read and pray? In the morning we are often alone, but in the evening I call as many together as I can find, then we sit near the fire and talk over what you say, and what I have read, and kneel down and pray. And what do you pray for? Aha, that the great God may give us understanding and save us and all Bucks (Indians). How cheering an example of simplicity! I encouraged him to go on after this manner, and told him that when they were once fully settled (for till now they are engaged in making their houses) I would come and join them in their meetings upon which he replied, and we shall come to you.

Nov. 2, 1838. Have been engaged for some weeks in cutting, burning and clearing bush, making a road and burying place. It might perhaps appear strange to many of our dear friends at home to hear a Missionary being employed with a cutlass, spade and hoe, but what if it be for the good and improvement of the people among whom providence has placed him, I trust they will not think his time unprofitably spent. I am therefore not ashamed to dig and to show them how they must drain

their lands; and if it be true that godliness is profitable to all things, it is most strikingly verified in the improvement of these wandering and uncivilized people. When I am in the midst of them drawing the line and using the plummet in putting up their cottages there appears joy in every countenance and the work is carried on with much alacrity. These are the days of much labour and fatigue, yet not without blessing, and how does my heart rejoice to lengthen the cords of our tents. Bartica Grove is now beginning to assemble a little village nearing on the very of the crystal waters of the Essequibo; and I humbly trust that the time will not be far when streams of living waters shall flow forth from many a lowly Indian springing up into everlasting life.

Nov 6, 1888. Spoke to day on Akawoy Captain from the interior of Masuroan being on his way to town a number of people accompanying him. As he appeared to me to be far advanced in age I addressed myself to him with the question, "Jaramie (my friend) I see you are growing old and infirm, have you ever thought of death?" "Oh, I shall not die. Is your father still alive. No; where is he then? in the ground but his Awaseo (spirit) in the air; so then he is dead, and you will one day die too where you think your spirit shall go? in the air. But one day mine, your and the body of all men must come out of the grave again, there we all shall stand in the sight of the great God, who will give to everyone according to his works, they who loved him, learnt the Caneta (Bible) and loved Jesus Christ, who died for our sins, shall go to the good place; and all who did not learn and not love Jesus should go to hell. At this he greatly wondered and he and all around began to laugh aloud: I then began to tell him of Jesus and what he had done also for the Barks, and how that now he sends the good word also to them, because he wishes them to be happy, to which he listened with great attention. On the next Lord's day he and most of his people came and peeped into the Chapel wondering what the noise meant, then turning round left us. Oh when shall these dry bones live! The Akawoy tribe is undoubtedly the most behind of all others; may it please the Lord to raise some of the youths now under tuition as faithful teachers for them.

Nov 10, 1888. The Carabeese in Cuyuny river among whom Mr Daye is keeping School have of late one and all with drawn their children from School, and greatly dispersed. I am not able to assign any reason for their doing so. They are very proud and would despise all the other

tribes considering themselves to be their Masters, and perhaps do not like any among their own people to rise above the common level. Thus if any should happen to begin wearing shirt and trowsers they would say look how he will be more thought of than ourselves, let him alone. Such remarks of course are cutting and cannot be borne unless the heart is under the influence of grace, of which I knew not one instance among this tribe. It was therefore in our conference agreed upon that Mr Bayne should make an excursion down the Pamenang river, and to ascertain the feelings of the Carabeese there stay for a month's time. May the Lord bless his word, for the beginning it looked pretty fair in this out station, but what has made them withdraw thus on a sudden I have as yet not been able to ascertain. Nevertheless the Lord will also subdue their pride and make them see that the gospel of Christ is the very thing they stand in need of. While thus we advance in one quarter, we are thrown back in another, for the devil does not like to give an inch without an hard combat. I have tried more than once to get some Carabeese boys, but in vain, and the few I had have been fetched back by their parents. But hope maketh not ashamed, the more obstinate the battle the more glorious the victory.

Nov 12, 1888. have seen and spoken to many Indians to day, who seemed not much concerned to hear about God. Distressing as this circumstance is we cannot tell what the Lord is doing ale we but hold to be instant in season and of season. Among the many I saw there was one who calls himself the Foreman of the Saiyung people their Captain being dead. He had his pitiful story to tell and represented the people as forsaken, because they have no Captain. After I had condoled with him in their loss I told him that I knew of a Captain who would take good care of him and all the others, way better than any other Captain could do. What is his name he asked? his name is Jesus Christ have you not heard of Him? No, where is he? he is in heaven, but also with every one who wishes him to be his Captain in life and death &c &c. This is the first Skaway Indian to whom I could speak for any considerable time about the way of salvation he understanding the Creole Dutch well. He is come from the interior of the Saiyung and a Spanish Indian, but has been of late living at Saiyung. I kindly invited him to come to this place and to learn more about the great Captain. He promised to do so, and also to bring all his people with him in the space of three months. Whether he will fulfill his promise time will prove; but I knew for one that the word of God doeth not fall to the ground.

Nov 16, 1888 To day we interred the remains of one of Ara mang's children,

who had died in his absence. When we were standing at the grave his father arrived. I sent to call him, and so much was his heart affected when he came, that he could not forbear shedding a tear. When he understood that all was done for the child what man could do, he gave himself content. But on the following morning he came exasperated at the loss of his child and said, Sir I am going to take away my child from you and to carry all my friends with me, and for sure I shall not stay here. I told him that he might do so if he chose, but that it would grieve me much, since his Boy (one of the eight Youths) was just beginning to learn and also unwilling to leave the place. Moreover I reminded him that the life of Men was not at his pleasure, but that the great God gives it and takes it as he pleases, and that he now called on him to take care of his own soul and prepare himself for the last Moments. At this he smiled and said, I shall take him, but bring him again, I answered that if he take him now, I would not receive him again, because he had broken his promise of leaving him with me for several years. He seemed inflexible, but when I began to touch his conscience by telling him of his awful neglect of the means of grace, and asked how and what he would answer to the Almighty for such ungratefulness; when pressing still closer I told him that he stood in the way of many, who by his example might learn to do better &c. he then turned and said, I will leave them and in three months I will come again and make my house and field near you, and also learn. Amen, so be it; oh he may one day become an useful instrument in the hand of the Lord. Oh, my dear Sir, what anxiety about the welfare of the children, the providence of God has entrusted to my care, no one can feel, as he who often with many tears is pleading for them at the throne of grace. These are the sprouts to be transplanted, oh that my labour on them be not in vain.

There are here as in other places some discouraging and some encouraged features; but though of a melancholy disposition myself, I have been taught by grace to subordinate them to the praise of the Redeemer, and to wait for the help that cometh from above. It is verily a different thing altogether to behold from far and to be actually engaged in the battle. But as the battle is the Lords I fear no evil, for victory is ours. Our Schools are prospering, the ordinances of religion are sought for, the number of those who come to hear their lowly cottages around us, is increasing; that we see the

Lord is working with us, praised be his name.

The Summary for this quarter stand as stated in the last, on Christmas however our little flock will be considerably augmented. I think it may be worth while to send you by and by a little sketch of this place, if you think proper, for it is doubtless a very fine sight and will not be seen by you without interest.

The Rev? W. Fox kindly requires you to let him have the yearly reports of your Society from the first Number, for which he offers payment. I am sure you will gladly grant him his wish, as he seems much interested in the work you have in hand. Shall be thankful to receive my watch as soon as practicable, as without it I am often at a loss & drawn into impunctualities.

Dec 10, 1888. Have heard to day from Mr Gould, and with pleasure perused his journal &c. Must sympathize with him in his solitary wanderings and pray the Lord will bless, strengthen and preserve him for the good of those people. As the work here under the present circumstances does not require Mr Gould's presence and help, I am of opinion that much good might result from his staying with them longer, until the conclusion of the Committee respecting the establishing of a Mission be decided on. This is very desirable because it must be seen that the gathering together of so many people to one spot is providential. What do you say if those people were encouraged to come down since they are about to quit their old abodes in search of others. The conjunction of so many striking circumstances at such a period ought not to be overlooked; and I say let it be prest upon Mr Gould; and I know his word with them will go a great way. If long as they shall live dispersed and wander about much of our labour will be lost, nor does the rising generation profit therefrom, for they of all are more easily weaned from the love of roving about, than the old people. I sincerely wish the Committee would turn their attention to this hint, and make it a matter of prayer that dear Mr Gould may avail himself of circumstances brought about by providence. I trust he will not loose sight, or overlook altogether such a striking event, and may the Lord guide him aright. Should he come in the beginning of the next year, I shall not forget to point it out to him, tho' I fear his views will probably differ. Yet do I know, and see that unless we persuade them to settle and encourage industry, our success and their improvement must be very limited, if there be any at all.

Dec 31. 1888. Intended to have sent off this journal several weeks ago, but met with various hinderances. The Lord has given us another little son on the

Masseve A precious gift, may we have grace to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. I am thankful to say that mother & child are well.

We have of late commenced an evening Adult School, & am glad to state that it is well attended. The number is 28; there have been Baptisms 9; communicants 33 children at School 89. Some of the Arrowak tribe have come from far to settle. The only thing to complain of are the busy ants, of which the place aborms. Notwithstanding all exertions we have not yet been successful in subduing them: but if the Lord bless, I shall give them no rest till I have overcome also this enemy to cultivation. And now dear Sir, excuse the monotony of this journal, for in a station like this where all monotony is around, and where every day finds one the same people, the same employments, the same difficulties to grapple with what else may be expected. But praised be the Lord's name who is with us, and if we enjoy his blessing upon our work let that encourage you to extend your operations, and cause you to thank the Author of all good. Pray for us, Dear Sir, as also for the youths under instruction. My heart looks with delight on them whilst mine eyes are filled with tears. We are thank God well, tho' we have much sickness around us. My good wife is also recovering. And with our kindest respects to yourself & all the respected Gentlemen of the Committee. I am.

Yr. obedt. Servt
(Signed) J. H. Bernau.

Rec Apl 18/39 A.

Rev J. Gould's Journal June 30 to Sept 30. 1838.

182

Demerara. Sch.

June 30, 1838. At four A. M. we proceeded on our journey with the pleasing hopes of coming to the Fort towards afternoon. The Commandant started before us, in a small corial, in order to make preparations for receiving us in due form, at the Fort, and to set other Matters straight according to his own mind for our accommodation. When we drew near, Mr Schomburgk hoisted the British Union and Portuguese Colours, and fired two rounds as a token of respect. We were received at the Fort by Don Pedro Nyes and the Commandant with every attention, surrounded by a good number of the inhabitants, (some of whom had come from far) who were all neatly dressed awaiting our

arrival. I lodged with Don Pedro Ayres and the Commandant in the Fort, but our Quarters were prepared for Mr Schomburgk and Party, which suited their purpose better as a company; as they purpose to remain several months. conversation on the procedure of the various governments in different parts of the world, took up our time for the rest of the day, joined with the researches of late, and present travellers in north and south America &c. Don Pedro Ayres is a young man, of about twenty eight years, rather thin, and stands about five feet ten inches high: of pretty extensive reading, and has travelled on the continent a good deal, and the northern parts of south America, speaks English tolerably well, a Brazilian by birth; a Roman Catholic in religious profession, but inveighs bitterly against the conduct of the generality of the Padres and heads of their church; of lively spirits, and restless nature, excellent company, and very obliging, even to an extreme; of many good parts; soon moved to pity, in judgement, off hand, from the impulse of the moment, and strong in assertion; in difficulties most persevering, a friend when a friend, but whether to be relied on a better and longer acquaintance alone will tell the sacred rule.

It was proposed that we should take a sunday's ride on the morrow, but deference to my profession, character, soon turned the scale, and I chose rather to spend my Sabbath amongst the inhabitants, if permitted. Permission was given and place selected for my holding Divine service.

July 1, 1838. Lords day. There was a little difference in opinion with Don Pedro Ayres, the Commandant and the people, as to the best place for holding divine service. Don Pedro thought that the Mess room in the Fort was a suitable spot, but the Commandant and people stuck out for the Chapel, and then it was agreed that I should preach in the chapel. For myself, I said, under any shady tree would suit me as well as either place; but I left that to them to appoint.

Two services were held in the Portuguese language by means of my servant Joseph, as interpreter, and by some great attention was paid. The Commandant and eighteen others were the only ones who attended. I know not why there were not more, but I believe shame for want of better clothing kept some, although I dare to say, that with God clothing was nothing, and if they were half naked it was the same to me. One or two stood about the door, and others peeped in at the window, but would not come in:

indeed I suppose some feared the censure of their priest. The last day will reveal whether any were profited or not, The Lord will then shew me, no doubt, that which for the present his hid. The chapel is very small, being about five and twenty feet long by sixteen. A good part of the East end is taken up by a large alter, and a raised ground of six inches. The floor of the whole is simply clay, without a bench or stool to sit upon. The men stand or kneel during the whole service, and the females sit on mats or cow hides. The chapel is quite filthy, on account of its being seldom used, being perhaps not more than once or twice a year, when the priest chooses to come up from the Rio Negro. There is a small vestry on the south East corner, that is much in the same condition as the chapel as to filth, which a company of bats have taken possession of as their abode, and are but too fit emblems of that darkness that broods over the place. The chapel has but one light in it, which is a small window on the north East side. There is a small wooden cross on the front end of the Chapel, and a second large one opposite the door, near the river, which seem to be great haunts, as perches for the many vultures that take pleasure in sunning themselves upon them. I must confess that when I saw six or eight at a time, perched on them, I felt a little indignant, knowing them to be such impure creatures. The reason why there are so many vultures here is, because of the many cattle that either die of themselves, or are killed about the Fort.

July 2, 1838. Early this morning Don Pedro Ayres and I agreed to cross the River Branco to visit the administrator, or the herds-man and to spend the day at his house. After breakfast we crossed over, and afterwards took a lengthly ride in the Savannah to see the numerous herds of tame cattle. The prospect before us, and on all sides, was most pleasing, being some what new to me. The tame cattle are by no means so large as the wild ones near Pirarara which are of immense size, and very fat. After our return I made a bargain with the administrator for a fine mare with colt, for four pounds sterling, to be brought over to Pirarara for me at the commencement of the dry season, when the Savannahs become dry. A horse is essentially necessary to cross the wild wastes of Pirarara and neighbouring districts in order to visit the various

distant settlements of the Moravsis and other Indian nations, as well as their squandered places of cultivation. The administrator and Lady shewed us every kindness and presented me with two large baskets of fresh beef for my use in returning to Pirara. It is but seldom that we hear of anything like an heroic spirit in the present day, every one being contented with reading or hearing of the performances of others in past times, without the least desire of being in the scene themselves. I mention, however, the following, to shew that there is one heroic in the land if not more. The administrators Lady is a mother of five children, is but of small size, and apparently of a very mild and kind disposition. She has been a great beauty in her day, and still is, not being at all shattered. She handles the bow and arrow well, and often with her maids goes to shoot fish on the Rio Branco in a small canoe for the family. She presented me with a Tigers skin. At first I did not prize the skin, having had and seen so many, but when I was told that she had way-layed, and shot the beast when he came to take another share of the cow which he had killed in the field; I received it with pleasure, and surprise, to think that she professed the spirit of an heroic, in having nerve to go by night to meet such a formidable creature by the light of the Full moon only. A lengthly tour, even when attended with many privations is (I am told) one and the same with her, as being the best at home: Nay, what she is said to perform is almost incredible. II The sum and substance of a conversation with Don Pedro Ayres relative to the Brazillian boundries, and other matter connected with the formation of a Mission amongst the Indians.

I asked what they considered to be the Brazillian boundery on the southren part of British Guiana, and whether Pirara belonged to the Portuguese or English territory? He said, with him it was a matter of doubt, but that he thought that according to the peace of Utrecht it would be found, that the Rupununy River was the boundery, and if so Pirara would of course belong to Brazils; but, as no mark or boundery stone has been laid, reference must be made to the document or book which contains the account of the peace of Utrecht, to see whether the interior boundery is mentioned or not. I said, I thought the most natural boundery would be a line from the head of Mapuro-wy river crossing the end of Sierra Pacaraima Mountains, following the river Maow, and then to cross the

savannah towards the head of Essequibo.

I would request D. Coates Esq to examine the above work, to see where British Guiana boundaries really lie. Mr Schomburgk, informs me, that the great traveller Humbolt states in a small pamphlet which he has published, that the Portuguese have done their best to possess themselves of the savannahs without right, because of the numerous herds of wild cattle that grage in them that have estrayed from their farms and so wonderfully increased. I have made enquiries from many whether the Portuguese had ever a Post or Government station any where on this side Fort a Liza or near Rupununy, and they all say, that they never had one. I then asked, whether supposing that Pirarara should prove to be in the Brazillian territory the Portuguese Government would allow a Protestant Mission to be formed there it being a worthless outaway place to them, and so near to the English territory. Don Pedro Agnes said, that it was doubtful, seeing that the Brazillian Government is altogether under the power of the Padres, who were not very tolerant in their nature, and it was but likely that they would oppose; for said he, it is not only the few that are at Pirarara, but you will draw them from all around. I said, it matters but little to me, because, if I move a few days journey and cross the Rupununy where the Wapeshana, Attorie and other Indian nations lie, I can form a mission there on English ground, and the Indians will assuredly gather; yet I must say I have a very high opinion of Pirarara as a fine healthy stand for a Mission, it being the very centre spot of the Macusia Tribe. Don Pedro then said, for his part I was quite welcome to remain at Pirarara, and that he would write to his Brother the Commandant of the Fort at Para, at the mouth of the river Negro, who would see the Vicar General, and the result should be made known to me before I proceeded on my intended tour in Sept: Next. I thanked him for his offer, inasmuch as it will bring matters to a point. He went on to say that for the present he would advise that I carry on the work of preaching and school &c. at Pirarara (if it suited my purpose) until I heard further: for said he there can be no harm in doing good: and if after all you are obliged to move you still will have done something in the cause. I am a Roman Catholic, he said, but my mother was a protestant, and I suppose I have

sucked in a little of the milk. Although a Catholic, I hate that detestable priest craft which is carried on amongst us."

Don Pedro Ayres kindly offered to procure me two cows and a horse at about six or seven dollars each and to send them over to Pirara so that whether I go further into the interior or stay, I may have them for my comfort.

I stated that once or twice, while I had a part of my corial's crew to maintain, (until an opportunity offered for their returning to Demerara) I had ordered the Indians to shoot one or two of the wild cattle being in want of meat. wishing however to know whether I was at liberty to do so on any future occasion if ever I should be in want. He said, I was at liberty to kill as many as I should stand in need of, at the rate of five dollars per head, it being the sum that the Government required for each; of full growth. He speaks of coming with the administrator and Lady in the dry season to see me, as the administrator and people are coming over to mark the cattle. Some of the Portuguese are very expert in catching the wild cattle on horseback by throwing the rope over their horns while at full speed by which they entangle the poor creatures and throw them down. In the evening we conversed until a late hour, on the power of true Religion in reforming the character, and giving peace to the soul. Oh that it may not be in vain.

July 3, 1838. Accompanied Don Pedro Ayres to one of the farms between the Rio Branco and Tokoto rivers. We took a long ride in the savannah which in appearance bears a strong resemblance to some of the Parks in England: having here and there a tree or shrub erecting their heads above the level plane, and sending forth their odoriferous flowers so pleasing to our senses.

To show me a pleasure Don Pedro and the Manager of the farm took a chase after three wild cattle; the sight I must say was most grand. The cattle cocked their tails, and away they flew, the well trained horses, seemed to make it their sport in cutting off their intended rout, with a fleetness of Arabian steeds; in order to bring them to a defensive stand. At the three farms there are said to be two hundred and four horses, some of which are very handsome. They are but small, being generally about ten hands high. The price of the best horses is about four pounds sterling; but Don Pedro says the Government will not ask so much, and think three pounds would be the outside, taking one with another. The cattle amount to two thousand in number, that are called tame, but what number of wild ones the savannahs contain is not known. I should think not less than

three thousand, judging from the number that I have seen, & the many beaten tracks that I noticed when landing on different spots, as we went down and came up from the Post during the nine days travelling.

On Tuesday afternoon a good concourse of people assembled knowing that it was my intention to return from the Fort towards evening. My acquaintance was short, but in consequence of the great kindness shown me, I felt a sort of love for the people; and when after dinner I had to bid adieu to so many that had assembled on the beach, my feelings were a little moved.

I think (without presumption) one and all wished me "God speed" and not less my valued friend Robert Schomburgk Esq.r and party, whose company at Pirarara I have had the pleasure of enjoying for full two months past, whom I now leave at the Fort for a time. "We met, but soon to part." The evening soon set in, but the bright moon kindly lent her light, so that we made good progress by the time she had risen to her height, and then halted to take a little rest. My object in starting this evening is, that if possible, (by travelling the whole day, and a part of each night) we may reach Pirarara on the coming Lord's day, in order to meet the Indians who may assemble.

July 6.1838. We have had a tedious days travelling having a strong current and head wind against us; indeed, at one time, we were obliged to halt, because of the strength of the breeze, not being able to make any way whatever. We suffered much from the mapeere and Musquetos, that abound on the sides, of the river Toka-to.

July 7.1838. For the two days past, we have laboured hard for eighteen hours each day, a good part of which time I have been obliged to paddle myself to give the men courage in contending with the streams. In addition to the misery we suffered from the Mapeere and Musquetos, I got very sharply stung by three Marabuntes or wasps, while seeking for a peice of wood to make a paddle of. Each evening we were favoured in finding fine sand banks, from which the water had receded since we went down, upon which we spread our garments about Midnight, and lay until day break, thankful indeed that we had not to go to sleep in the low musquetobush

on shore. This morning we entered the Maow, and have had a hards days paddle in the rays of a searching sun.

The current of the Maow (according to Mr Schomburgk) runs two knots or miles an hour, but I should think somewhat more. About ten o'clock P.M. we came to a comfortable sleeping spot, near the mouth of the river Negro, which we have done our utmost to gain, and we are thankful to God that we have had strength to come so far; seeing we have hopes of seeing Pirara to morrow. "if the Lord permit".

July 8, 1888. Lord's day. Rose before day and continued our journey. We paddle until half past one, with the exception of the time we took to cook a little breakfast, but could not come at all near the mouth of the Pirara river, which we hoped to have found. The Negro meanders so remarkably, that the progress which we made in a straight line, after several hours paddling was scarcely three miles; so that we come to the conclusion to abandon our canoe, and cross the savannah on foot. At two o'clock we had arranged our packages, and set off for Pirara, being fourteen miles distant. We had to wade through three swamps knee deep; a fourth, (the upper end of Pirara river) up to the waist; and about a mile higher we had to cross it again, where it was five feet deep: indeed, the long distance we had to ford, would have become more easy to us, by swimming, were it not for the packages which the men had to carry, such as their hammocks, clothing &c. We arrived at Pirara soon after the sun had gone down, having had a walk of nearly five hours as additional exertion to our half days paddle. The Indians soon flocked around, and gave me a hearty welcome. after I had taken a little refreshment, we assembled in the chapel and held divine service. I need not say, that we were all pretty well wearied, yet thankful to get to our temporary home.

July 19, 1888. I now wait somewhat anxiously for the dry season, which will commence in sipor eight weeks from this, that I may set out to visit the more distant tribes in the English territory

I trust the Lord will guide, and show me clearly the path of duty and give me grace and wisdom to walk therein. Something must be done for the many souls of which I hear, that lie still higher in the English territory, bordering on the Esequebo and eastern side of Rupununy river. However, for the present my duty evidently lies here, amongst those who regularly attend the means of grace.

July 21, 1888. Have been revising a part of my vocabulary of the Macusi language, and enlarged it for these two days past and purpose taking a part of each day (Lord's Day excepted) until the revision be

completed.

It is somewhat pleasing to me to hear the Mocusies each Morning and evening both old and young lifting their voices to heaven in hymns of praise in their own language, and some with apparent devotion. Three couples have been married and others are giving in their names for publication. The evening lectures are variously attended sometimes by thirty, forty and at others by fifty and upwards chiefly depending on what quantity are gone to work their distant fields for a few days. A third of the people are always away in their burns engaged in the above way, if the weather is suitable for cutting or planting.

When the Mocusies undertake either to cut, burn, clean or plant a field, they go and reside in their temporary houses in the midst of it, and there stay for five, six, or ten days and then return. This is done for convenience as their fields are from five, ten and fifteen miles distant and from thence they (from custom) can bring immense loads of casava, plantains, yams & corn &c. on their backs having a strap across the head to Perarera upon which they live whilst it be finished and then fetch more.

July 22, 1838 Lords day: Held two services and sunday school both morning and afternoon. The number of scholars children and adults is fifty two some of whom bid fair for soon being able to read. My method of teaching in the school with respect to language is the following. On sundays they are first taught in the Sunday school union's first class books in English, which is simply done to give them a clear idea of the pronunciation of syllables, and of the English letters which will duly prepare them for any book that may be composed by the Missionaries, at some future period, (I hope not far distant) as I think the English characters or letters are by far the best for composing any of the native languages in this quarter, seeing they have none of their own nor have I as yet found even a vestage of any writing whatever among them. After they have read sometime in English, they are then taught to spell words of their own language that I occasionally write out for them, which seems to excite them much.

During the week, in addition to the above, they are taught to write and understand numbers. Their own mode of counting is too tedious as well as wanting in quantity or height of numbers for any useful purpose, therefore I discard it, and use the English.

July 23, 1838. A meeting was held at a very early hour this morning, by the Indians to consider what I had stated, of the probability of my being obliged to move from Pearera, and out of the Territory of Brazil of which Pearera Savannah is the utmost border. Of what passed at the meeting I cannot tell, not being there, but there seems to have been some life and determination amongst them, from the verbal resolution sent to me by them. The resolution sent to me is as follows,

"That we will wait until you hear further, and if it be that you have to move, we will soon follow, wherever you go, whether it be amongst the Waperiana or other nations, or even higher if it should be thought good; for after we have had the trouble to fetch you, and you have come, and we like you, therefore we will go to, for it will not do to give up all after so much trouble, so we will wait to see what the Portuguese will do, we do not want their Padres here. This we say for the present."

As to what shall be, and where we shall find a good resting place remains with the Lord. Our duty at present is plain, which is to go on in the work of the Lord until we see the cloud move on, then will we remove our tents.

July 26, 1838. For three afternoons past we have not been able to hold any lecture on account of the Musquetos; they are truly dreadful towards evening, and when night comes on there is no comfort in remaining out of doors nor yet in the house unless there be good fires, or a bed with Musquets netting. If I read at all at night it is under Mosquito netting, and even there these Savannah rangers find me out, and slyly rob me of a little blood. This I should not mind if they would take it as a gift, without leaving their miserable exchange of irritation when they go having the impudence to palming it upon me by singing their mighty song of "me one, me one."

July 27, 28, 1838. For these two days I have sat close to work revising my vocabulary of Macusie words, being somewhat anxious to get through it, in order to commit the words to memory. One or other of the Indians is continually with me, observing strictly every movement that is made. As soon as I may be able to speak more fluently and correctly in the Macusie language, a great door of usefulness will be open for instructing these strangers to knowledge, in every useful art, as well as in those things that respect the soul.

July 29, 1838. Lord's day. Several families from the Canoeiro mountains have come to attend Service to day, so that the chapel was pretty full. The two discourses of to day have been on the subject of Baptism, and the state of

mind, that the Lord requires in those who seek to be admitted into
covenant with him. Sixty old, adults and children attended the
Sunday schools. Forty two are now reading in the Sunday School
Union's first class book, in preparation for one in their own
language.

July 31, 1838 I have finished the revision of my vocabulary in Macusi,
but not in Carribee. Am making preparations for setting out to morrow
D.V. for the Canoe en Mountains.

July 31, 1838 I was astonished to see such a quantity of Indians, collected
at an early hour, around my house, some of whom appeared much down
cast in Spirits, awaiting to see me off. They made anxious enquiry as
to the time that I was likely to return, and on hearing, they wished me
a safe journey. Some shew me great marks of affection, and grieve when
I go from them; which I believe to be real, having no cause to think
otherwise. We set off soon after nine o'clock A.M. following a S.S.W.
course for three hours, and then the path turned to due south. About
one we crossed two small lakes, and soon after came to a settle-
ment of Macusie Indians, called awarra signifying agouti,
a palm fruit. Close by Awarra is a large Etta jungle, in which
several families at Perarera have their provision fields, being a
distance of ten miles. At Awarra, we were most hospitable received,
and heartily welcomed. We rested awhile, and then the inhabitants
assembled in an open shed, to whom I trust was fully made known
the sacred object of Missions.

Eight of the number paid great attention, but the rest all were
trifling objects to attract their sight and mind.

In this village there are twelve houses, (two of which are not
inhabited) containing thirty four souls; ten men, eight women,
and sixteen children. Here is a middle aged man, that of late
has become blind, a circumstance somewhat rare amongst the
Indians. Towards evening the Musquetos came upon us in swarms,
so that for the first part of the night nothing like rest could be
obtained. Outside, in the Savannah, there is no possibility of remain-
ing, for the Musquetos in tens of thousands lie shrewed in the
grass, many of which, attracted either by scent or sight will
soon assemble to make a resolute attack, and no common cloth-
ing can ward off their poisonous darts: they are truly dreadful.
One or two of the Indians with me almost cried, and wished to
return.

Aug: 1, 1838. After family prayer we resumed our journey and in the

space of three hours we came to the borders of the river Napeo and its attendant swamps. Here we rested under the different small shrubs, (that rise out of the rocky barren soil) which, though small still aided in hiding us from the scorching rays of an unobscured sun that had already well beaten us when walking across this shelterless savannah. We had already crossed two wide lakes, one of which, in parts, is four feet deep, and for a bottom has a very slippery mud. Having taken a little breakfast we entered the Napeo mud flats that are most difficult to walk in, being about six and eight inches deep on the northern side, in which the foot becomes more or less fastened every stride, so that it may be truly termed heavy walking. About noon we entered the forest through which the Napeo runs, and in crossing the river we had to wade up to the armpits for a considerable distance before we reached the southern side. Instead of the path mending it became much worse being one complete swampy bush, knee deep in water and mud, and crossed every few yards with roots of trees or fallen branches for a distance of two hours walk, I could not help saying to myself, that man needs to have a dear object in view in order to carry him through these difficulties; but what object more dear than that of conveying the gospel to those who are perishing for lack of it. The water of the rivers and creeks appear to be exceedingly cold when passing through them which is of course natural when the body is heated by walking. By three O'clock we had come to the first settlement of Indians, where we remained a while and partook of such as was offered by way of refreshment. In these quarters refreshment does not consist of wine, porter, beer or any kind of spirits for as such a thing can be found, nor have I myself seen or tasted such for several weeks past (my little stock being long ago out) but of cassava bread and pepperpot (oftentimes without meat, being only cassareep and peppers) and piwarri or casseere or it may be a sort of drink made from green corn. Yea, but I can say that even this is most acceptable. (asking no questions about the chewing of the fermentation and moping it up with the whole) after a fatiguing journey through a burning savannah where no water can be found in the dry season.

Let the young Missionary student not say what he will or will not eat and drink when he gets out in the wilds of south America or the like for verily I have thought many a time that a European could not exist upon that course food upon which I have been obliged for weeks past to partake, and yet to my present astonishment does the Lord hold me up so that I scarcely know a days sickness since I have been up in this wilderness. I

live entirely upon Cassava, having no vegetables. I have planted yams and potatoes &c. but they will take a time to yield a crop after which there could be no want if I had to remain here, of which there is not the least probability, nor do I know where the Lord may point out. I wait for the dry season, when I hope D.V. to begin my wanderings afresh. However I thank the Lord for bringing me here in the capacity in which I have come, for the Macusies are a very interesting and to me a loving people.

Aug. 2, 1838. To day we remain at a small village situated on the south side of the river Mopen. Indians from various quarters have come to see me, to whom I have preached twice, the first service being held early this morning, and the second as the sun was going down. Some of these I have not seen before, and rejoice in now having the opportunity of preaching a risen saviour to them. At this place there is a very old man, that has two wives, advanced in years, although not quite so old as himself, one of whom is blind: and the three when walking out together, each with one or two sticks as supports, form a sight by no means common amongst the Indian Tribes.

Last night a dreadful storm came on that threatened destruction to the village, attended with heavy rain, thunder and lightening issuing from the dark clouds that were drawn down by the mountains, which were completely capped by them. A great deal of the Cassava in the fields was torn up and laid flat on the ground: but the lofty trees in the forest seemed to suffer the most, for many of them were split to pieces, and others were torn up by the roots and strewed in every direction. The Indians attributed this awful display to the anger of God. I certainly have not seen the like for years past.

Aug 3, 1838. Rose early this morning, having purposed yesterday to set out in search for other settlements along the foot of the mountains, as the day began to dawn, but was prevented by a body of Indians coming, just as we were about to commence our journey, with a desire to hear me preach. These strangers with the residents formed a company of eighty people, who, for the most part paid great attention. After service was ended, we bade them farewell and began to follow the mountain chain in a south west direction, through a forest of lofty trees, amongst which the towering Mora erects its majestic head along with other valuable hard wood trees, superior to any that I had seen, since we left the banks of the river

Efeg-nebo. After walking two hours we came to a small settlement of Macusis, where we were hospitably entertained. Here it was agreed that I should preach on my return, as we had full four hours walk still before us. We passed on and soon came to another Macusie settlement at the foot of Curaspawaok Mountain.

I have not had time to copy further of the account of this my interesting research. Senhor Pedro Ayres letter, and my answer ought to come in here, but I have sent them to the Governor for his perusal, and after that they will be sent to the committee.

Augt. 12, 1838. Lord's day. To day there have been upwards of two hundred Indians attending divine service, several of whom I never saw before, and were very attentive to the word spoken: the strangers from the example of the rest, behaved remarkably well during the whole of the service, and a few appeared to be much impressed.

The number of scholars, adults and children that were under instruction in the Sabbath school was one hundred and thirty one. While we rejoice in having so many Indians under instruction on the Lord's day, we also grieve at the cause of their being brought thus together, it being none other than that of standing in self defence in war in case the expedition (now at the Fort) for capturing Indians should come against them, of which there is more than probability, at least it would appear so from private accounts, unless the Lord prevent. My mind I have shown in my letter to Don Pedro Ayres, and hope, under God, it may aid in staying such horrible oppression. Who needs a friend more than these poor wary Indians! Families of Indians are flocking in to day from all parts of the mountains, with provision and implements of war. Pararera is a wild looking place at this time, every countenance of its inhabitants bespeaking determination. I believe the Lord will bring good out of this awful evil to his own glory. The Indians will see the necessity of dwelling more together as a body and in such a place as is better adapted for cultivation which will also tend to the furtherance of a Mission.

Aug. 13, 1838. To day I watched the movements of the Indians, where they turned out to exercise, and was astonished to see the dexterity with which they handled their bows and poisoned arrows. There is a chance of life when fired at by balls in receiving it may be only wounds but under a few showers of these poisoned arrows I see none, inas much as death must attend every wound of consequence (at least humanly speaking) and the more so since an Indians aim is generally reckoned to be a deadly one. There is also

a company consisting of twenty four with guns some of whom have prepared balls by melting shot into a sort of round stick and then cutting it into proper size pieces and beating it round with a piece of wood. Thus the uncivilized Indians has craft enough to prepare weapons for war. They seem to have great determination to stand by each other, whatever is the consequence. A private correspondant has informed me, of the rebels now at war with the Portuguese having come in a small body within six days of the Fort and there murdered fifty families, saving one man that escaped to tell the awful tale. A company of Militia were sent in search of them, but they were not to be seen, and nothing could be found but the dead bodies of the slain lying in every direction.

A visit of the rebels to the Fort is to be feared (and the Fort is by no means now prepared to stand a brush, having no soldiers nor yet ammunition or arms they having been sent down to the Town called Manoa at the Mouth of the Rio Negro) but if the rebels should come to Barra they will most likely find their mistake.

However, we have one consolation, that he that sitteth in the heavens ruleth over all; and will work all according to the council of his own unerring will.

Aug: 14, 1838. Last Night several guns were fired at a distance in an eastern direction, at the sound of which the Indians immediately collected, well armed and marched in a body to the outside of the village and there halted to await the unknown coming company. A spy was sent off, I understand, to ascertain who they were, who brought news of their being Indians from the Pearima Mountains coming in all probability to aid those of Barra in case their services should be needed. When they came they were reprimanded for firing at so late an hour, when a round of firing took place to shew I suppose their readiness for a contest if needed.

To day the Indians are gathering from all quarters, loaded with provision, in order to make some stay if necessary. At dusk the Indians gathered in the chapel, but a short Service only could be held on account of the grand attack of the Mosquetos

Aug: 15, 1838. Have been endeavouring to correct one of my Macusi hymns, and to translate two small parts of the Marriage ceremony, relating to the promise of faithfulness by each party concerned,

as I suppose D.V. I shall need them for two or three couples that will be married on Saturday next. Met the congregation and warriors soon after five and discoursed on the subject of the Philippian Jailor. During service there was a great stir in the chapel, on account of a wild crane's hovering and alighting about the houses, which is deemed to be an omen of the near or intentional approach of an enemy. Many are said to have flown about the Macusi settlements before the Portuguese made their last capture amongst them. Of their omens, I know nothing, but was certainly astonished to see the perfect ease at which the crane seemed while going from one door to another on the wing.

Aug: 16, 1838. To day I understand there were ninety two men under arms, although several were absent. Another body of Indians from the Pacaraima Mountains has come to the village this evening in order to strengthen their hands. A large gun has been heard at a distance, which will cause a pretty good look out to night as was the case.

Yesterday, for many slept very little. I have been endeavouring to compose a little in Macusi to day, being most anxious to be able to speak to this benighted people without an interpreter.

Aug 18, 1838. Two couples were married to day, which created a good deal of interest in the village. Several guns were fired on the occasion, and much pleasure was manifested. Rachel, (wife of a waiter to Joza Teslara) and child were both admitted to the ordinance of Baptism, she having given satisfactory evidence of being a subject of divine grace for some time past, which has been cause of no small joy to me, and for which I thank the Lord and take courage. Rachel is a daughter of our old veteran chief, Claude, of the Macusi Tribe, who seemed to feel himself honoured in having a daughter who had become a christian.

Aug, 19, 1838. Lords day. Two hundred and fifteen attended divine service to day which is the greatest number that has been known to meet at Pirara. A good number remained in the various houses that would if numbered with those present in the chapel, exceed three hundred I doubt not.

This is my time to labour in the cause of our Lord, now that so many are gathered. The evening closed upon us just as we had concluded the duties of the day, having held two services and school twice.

Aug 21, 1838. For some time past, I have desired an opportunity of

ascertaining whether the Macusi Tribe of Indians is on the increase or decrease, the which until now I have not been enabled to get. As already stated, the village of Pirara is pretty well thronged, of which I have taken advantage this morning, by collecting the whole after morning service, and from their numbers & distinctions as to age to be as follows

Old men	9	Old women	28
Married Men	77	Women with Male Childn at the breast	46
Young Men unmarried	48.	Women with female Childn at the breast	39
Boys	85	Young Women not married	36
Males still at the breast	46	Girls	43
Total of Males	265	Girls still at the breast	39
Total of females	268.	Women lately married having no children	19.
Number present at Pirara	513		248.

Number of Males 266.
Number of females 268
Number of Males more than females 17

Number of married couples that have been united more than twelve months 58.
Number of children 295 (5 children already to each family
290
5.

Rachel Teshāeā who was baptized on saturday last, came to day desiring to be further instructed. I hope she will prove to be a true convert of the Lord's calling. For a few days past as also to day several cases of sickness have been brought before me, which by the blessing of God have soon been removed I ought to be very thankful to the Lord for his kind assistance and especially in the more difficult cases. I see that every thing that is done to help the Indians, gives a greater ascendency, when they know, that what is done, is by one who seeks their welfare.

Aug: 22, 1838. My house has been filled with people for a good part of the day. I find it somewhat hard to make myself understood being too much like a child that can hardly find words to express its mind, yet I must try, although my awkwardness often causes laughter; the which I remember was likewise the case when I first began with the creole dutch, but as one difficulty has been overcome, which there appeared like a mountain, so must the present in

due time.

Aug 23. 1838. Am on the sick list to day, but not altogether confined. I have been getting on a little with the Macusi language and find that every little helps in climbing the hill difficulty, for tho it is certainly an unpleasant path, yet it is said to be the nearest road to the summit of the hill, generally known by the name of perfection.

Reached this evening on the subject of Mary Magdalen's love for Jesus, and her coming to seek him on the morning of his resurrection. The subject seemed to move the hearts of some, and to myself was a happy one, because of the blessed privilege offered to us, of loving as she did.

Aug 24, 1838. Have been employed a good deal in writing up my Journal for the Society, and other matters of calculation.

This evening had a throng Chapel, but could not remain together long, being actually driven out by the Musquetos, they are like so many satans, indeed I often give them that name, for they are enemies to devotional exercises.

Aug 25, 1838. A good company of people have come from the Pacaraima Mountains near the river Mahoe, with all their little traps and provision, in order to escape the man stealers hands. My house has been thronged the whole day, and much conversation has passed respecting the most suitable spot for moving to, taking it for granted that we have to move from hence. The Indians spoke of one place on the other side of Rupununy in the English Territory as being excellent for cultivation, and a place where there is plenty of game & fish. I expect to visit this said place shortly and therefore decline saying more until I have examined it myself. A great number seem ready to go with me to a distance of one hundred miles, if a suitable stand can be found.

Aug: 26, 1838. Lord's day. Upwards of two hundred attended divine service, and have been learning or watching the movements of the Sabbath School. There are now seventy odd adults and children reading the first class book, and are getting on well, besides those still in the Alphabet classes, some of whom are ready to enter the first class books, and will as soon as I get my supply from Town, being now short of books. The capacity of some seems excellent for learning, and with great delight they apply themselves to it.

This day has been an encouraging one, seeing much interest

in hearing the word seemed to prevail. At eight o'clock this morning I administered the Lord's Supper to those who are christians of my own household, in the presence of many Indians, the meaning of which I took occasion to explain to them in the afternoon service.

I begin to be very anxious about seeing a few more sprouts of divine grace shooting up to the glory of God, that I may have the enjoyment of knowing, that a number shall rise from these Mountain-valleys, to join the song & chorus of Moses & the Lamb.

Aug 27/1888 I have been grieving a good deal that only one should as yet come to enquire after Christ, and have been cast down, seeing that so many Indians are now gathered, and sit under the sound of the gospel, and yet seem only to profit outwardly.

After service this evening Samuel and his wife came to my house, and asked me what they must do to come to the people of God? The man especially spoke from a heavy heart, and could hardly get out his words, who said, he had long wished to come, but some thing or other had kept him back. My advice for the most part was, that they should both beg of God to show them how exceedingly wicked they were, and to reflect on their long neglect of God, and the manifold sins they had committe from their childhood even until now; and then they would see how much need they had to come unto Jesus, who died to save sinners.

If this be of God, the Holy Ghost will bring them on from one stage to another, until they shall be able to say, "now I know that Jesus is mine, and I am his."

Aug 29. 1888. Last night was called upon to go and see a man who had been struck by one of the wild cattle in the savannah, when coming from the Pacaraima Mountains to Pirara, and nearly lost his life. His ribs were gored near the back, and a wound of two inches in length had been made, he had also a bruise on the forehead, and right shoulder. I could not perceive that any of the ribs were broken, although I conjecture that one had been dangerously pressed on.

I took a good quantity of blood from the arms, and found it very black. To the wounds I used Fryars Balsom, & bound up the larger one with linen, soaked in the Balsom, which adhered firmly to the back, and kept the lips of the wound

pretty close. The man seemed to be strained in several parts, to which I applied opodeldoc and laudanum, rubbing them easily with the hand until he felt somewhat eased. I then gave a dose of opening medicine, which I trust will aid by the divine blessing in bringing the man round.

Have been close at study the whole day, chiefly making researches for making a little increase to my carribee grammar.

This evening had a full chapel, and was enabled to preach with great earnestness, and the more so, knowing that my time as a resident is getting very short, seeing the dry season is now drawing on, which will bid me proceed further into the interior. Samuel Naripo and wife came to be further instructed in the things of God. I heard him pray, and was astonished to find that his ideas were so clear and scriptural. To hear an Indian crying out "O God, in time that is past I did not know you, but now I hear of you &c." is something of a musical nature to the Christian ear, the sound of which brings many a pleasing reflection to the mind.

Aug 30, 1838. I hoped to have done rather more in my study of the language to day, but have been so taken off by two companies of Indians who have come from the mountains to see me. This will has been done. To a further and more particular conference I have appointed to meet them to morrow morning in the chapel. This evening preached on the subject of Christ's message to the church of Ephesus to a full & attentive congregation.

Sep: 2, 1838. Lord's day. Two hundred and thirty attended divine service to day. My Sabbaths here are almost at an end for the present, which causes me to labour with more earnestness both in prayer and preaching, that I may see some fruit ripening, that shall hereafter be gathered into the garner of God. O that I may so labour as to be clear of the blood of all men. The Banns of forty couples were published to day, which, however little in itself, still shows some signs that all is not dead amongst the people, but that there is some stir of conscience going forward.

Sep 9, 1838. Lord's day. To day I have made my first attempt to preach publicly in the Macusi language, in preparation for which I have had to study hard during the last week, in order to get up words sufficient to express myself clearly. To this I have been compelled as my interpreter is gone up the Simuny river to see the various branches of his family.

When walking round my house, sometime after dark this evening, I was agreeably surprised on hearing two or three engaged in prayer in the Chapel, apparently in great sincerity. The Chapel being dark I could not discover who they were neither did I go in to disturb them. Shall I not hope that this is of God. Seeing that not even a hint, that any Indian should come to pray in the Chapel, has ever dropt from my lips. Yea, I do hope. And as they have found out a retired spot, they are more than welcome to seek the Lord there.

Sep.r 15, 1838. For three days past I have been unwell, but not altogether confined until friday. I have taken a vomit as also sweat, having pain about my whole body. I used opodeldoc, laudanum and harkshorn as a liniment with which I was well rubbed, which by the blessing of God eased me of some very severe pains. As opening Medicine I used castor oil, joined with a few drops of laudanum, in order to prevent any thing of a griping nature. There appeared a good deal of concern amongst the Indians respecting me. Little presents of game and fish were not wanting, but I could not partake of them, yet I received them all, being free will offerings from my people.

At cock crowing this morning being yet dark, a young man came with his wife and asked how I was. After he had stood by my bedside for some time, with tears in his eyes, he said, Pauhmoo, ā caram apa wzāwic. Brother I wish to pray, he and his wife then knelt down by my bed side, and he prayed in the Muncusie language. To the Lord at the end of this I asked myself, and remained wondering a long time after they had left me to go to their own house.

Sep.r 16, 1838. Lord's day. Through the mercy of God I have been able to preach twice to day, as also to attend the sabbath school, although I still remain very weak from my past sickness. I counted the number of the people, who formed the congregation, and found them to be three hundred and six, all of whom are Indians.

Sep.r 17, 1838. My Canoe and people having arrived from George Town, that I sent down three months ago, I deemed it necessary to go to the River Rupununy to see the articles for which I sent safely brought home. Upwards of twenty of my people offered their services, and we set off long before day break, in order to come to the river before the sun became hot. By eight Oclock A. M.

we came to the water side, having walked twelve miles, which morning walk gave us a good appetite for breakfast. Having made very small packages of the articles brought, we began to return about eleven. The Sun shone with great heat, which caused perspiration to run freely down our bodies, while crossing this shelterless savannah.

Sep 19. 1838. Upwards of thirty couples, have been united to day in the bands of matrimony, after which each party brought their portion, and made a general feast for all the villagers, on the plat of ground opposite my door, and innocently amused themselves by a ring sport, by the light of the moon

Sept. 20, 1838. Visited a distant village called Guattaz in order to meet an Indian who understands a little of the creole dutch language, as also the Macusi to get from him a little addition to my Vocabulary of words in the Macusi language.

Sep: 22, 1838. To day I have spent my whole time in the woods, composing a discourse in the Macusi language for the approaching sabbath, but with down cast spirits, brought on by sorrow that has drawn from my heart many heavy sighs.

My only comfort now is, communion with God, under the shade of the forest trees, where I now spend much of my time for the present, in composing short lectures, for the Sabbath & week evenings.

Alfred, my interpreter, (and I may say the only able one in the Macusi language) has grievously fallen in several instances, although many faithful warnings have been given him, that I have been obliged to dismiss him from his office: and since that, because of perseverance in an evil course with females, I have requested him to depart from us, which he has done. His loss I deeply feel, as may be supposed, yet I have through the help of God, got on so far with the language, as to be able to preach, although with a stammering tongue.

Sept: 27. 1838. This evening I had the pleasure of meeting my valued friend Rob.t Schomburgk Esq.r at Pirara, who has just come from Fort St Joaquim, where he has been stopping during the rainy season, and will now prepare for taking a tour of four months, directing his course towards the Orinoco river. I myself have just arrived, having been away for the last four days, and have visited Arwa palm forest, in order to inspect the land there, which is near the first Rupununy rappids, being two days from Pirara southwards on the Eastern side of the river.

Sept.r 30, 1888. Lords day. After Morning service the Sabbath school began, and was visited by Robt. Schomburgk Esqr. who expressed the pleasure he had in seeing what improvements the Scholars had made, since he left us three Months ago, both in their reading, and spelling, notwithstanding the interruptions that have been made, in consequence of my having had to wander about to preach the Gospel. In the evening held an English service for the benefit of our friends Mr Schomburgk, Morrison and party.

Rec.d Apl.6 1869 at Lewis. d.o.

Mr J. Boyce's Journal. of an excursion to Pomeroon &c.

(183

Of an excursion to the interior of the Pomeroon, Moroco, & Wiruni: and also their different Creeks.

Having found, that I could never get, muster a regular daily School; for any length of time; neither amonget the Caribs residing in the Magistracy, nor yet amonget those in the Pomeroon. It was agreed upon, by the Rev.d J. H. Berrau, and myself; that I should go on a visit, amonget the Caribs inhabiting the different Creeks, about the river Pomeroon, Morroco, and Wiruni, I left the Grove on Friday evening 4th of November 6 o'clock; and arrived in George Town Demerara on the 12th 10 o'clock. Remaining there, on the look out for a passage, until the 21 st. when I went a passenger on board a schooner for Pomeroon and arrived there on Saturday 26th at M Cambries establishment where I found from about thirty to forty Warow Indians both Men & Women all of which, they said were daily engaged at work cutting timbers, and proceeded on further up to visit the Caribs inhabiting the two united branches of the said river, the right hand one of which when going up was nominating to me Etherura. After that returned to Captain Sutton's on the evening of the same day where I found a few Caribs spoke to them, and took up my lodgings there until I could get another opportunity to proceed on, which opportunity I had on Tuesday evening 27th when I left for the Moroco, and in my way to that place called in at the Post on Wednesday the 28th accosted myself there to the Post holder's wife She not being at home and proceeded on.

In my way proceeding on visited Mr Cambel who was then erecting his house on the right bank of the said river

Morocco: a fine very entherance the soil of which is most excellent, here I was astonished at seeing a little boy, a son of Mr Cambels, who was the picture of an animal, we have, called the sloth. In the evening of the same day, landed further up the river, on it left bank, and there slept in the forest: between trees until next morning, the 29th, when I came to the first settlement of the spanish Indians, the inhabitants of which, were Arawaks. There I found eight children, 5 men and 4 women. Further on, I came to the other settlements of the spanish Indians, situated on the right, and on the left banks of the river visited their Minister, whom I found to be a Roman Catholic Missionary, and after having entered into conversation with him respecting the Indians, the continuance of which lasted for some time. I bade him good bye, left his house, took passage in another corial along with a coloured young man, who was then on his way going to bring Indians from the Interior to work for one Mr Petersgill living in the Pomeroon near a little chapel of Mr Dukes: directly opposite.

Arrived that night at an Arawak and warrow settlement, had the pleasure of addressing them through the said coloured young man whose name was Mr Charles Stoll he being a very good speaker in, and interpreter of the warow language.

I left there for about the space of two or three hours after which, we stood up from out of our hammocks, proceeded on and arrived the same night towards emorning at another settlement, the Indians of which were all warows. Here he left me after having used every argument, by way of persuasion to prevent my going along with him any further; and after having gained this point, he went on stating to me, the reason, he did not wish me to go any further along with him. It was yet very dark, therefore I had my hammock again slung, and slept until next morning the 30th, when the chief made his people fired two guns; at the alarm of which his water side was lined off with a number of corials, that came from all quarters, and out of them landed & assembled, under a large logie where I was seated, in my hammock, to the number of 96 Indians both men, women, and children, all these stood in a circle round my hammock, hearing with attention told to them through their own Chief Captain Henery what it was I came about. The same was a very well informed man and spoke very good creole dutch. Remained this whole day, had some cassada bread made; and started off next morning the 31 wanting 10 minutes to be 8 o'clock, in the Chiefs Brother's Corial, along with

the chief and four other young men, so that we were altogether in number six souls. In our way from this place, where we were when we were a great distance off we met about 20 Coriol one after the other and having something to say to the Indians contained in each of them, entered the mouth of the creek Apocathan that led us into a large savanna in which I found a number of Indian settlements all inhabited by Arawaks.

Remained there from the 1st of december to the next morning, when after having ended our conversation with the Indians, we left them and arrived at another settlement situated in another creek, by the name of Maruan where we found 17 young men, 6 women and 21 children, all children, grand children, & great grand children, of an old man and an old woman, then alive, and whose feet were crowded with chigoes. Left from the mouth of the creek Arrekawa in the river Arienne at the 6th ½ past 10 O'clock where we found 53 men, women & children & from thence at ½ past 6, O'clock, on the 6th day after having taken something to eat at a settlement in the Warrapoo Creek 10, O'clock where we found 72 Indians. Men, Women & children. Left ½ past 5 in the evening slept halfway coming down the said creek and arrived at the Creek Hannevalle, where there is an Arrawak settlement on the 7th Past on to another settlement in the Creek Coomansbalie 15 Minute to 10 O'clock which is also a settlement of Arrawak. Left & found the mouth of the Coorokoon Creek 10 Minutes past 3 O'clock. Visited Takko to a branch of the same Creek where we found 31 Women 26 Men & 27 Children. Left and found the Creek Coobaroo Cobano Co Capt. Peter's and from thence Carrow where we found 115 Indians Men women & children all Arrawaks.

On Monday the 9th Left slept in the bush on the river's bank, in my way returning called in at the house of the Capt with whom I went along, and in an hour & a half after again visited the Catholic Missionary on the 12. Left after an hours conversation with him and found the Manawarew Creek, which led us through a savanna now and then passing through a dense forest of trees that grew both on the left and on the right banks of the river to the settlement of the Carrib Indians where I found to the number of 281 Children.

Left on the 15 Minutes past 7 O'clock and again called in at Mr Cambels late in the night the weather been extremely

bad and slept till the morning of the 14th. when we left, and after having called in at Mr Bumberries lake in the night slept and remained there the principal of the 15th day. Left about 4 O'clock in the evening, slept at Mr Alstine and arrived at the lock 4 O'clock on the 6th. After having hauled our canoe over this place passed on through the lake after which a breech leading from the lake through an estate to the sea again between Hog Island and Leyman, Dat arrived in George town on the 19th 10, O'clock at night.

You will be pleased to recollect I had stated to you in the foregoing lines, that I had called on the Catholic Missionary who is stationed amongst the Spanish Indians in the Moroco, and that I had entered into conversation with him respecting the Indians, This gentleman informed that the Spanish Indians were a well disposed set of people, that many of them are baptized and that they are almost all married. Whether they were married previous to their being baptized I know not for it would appear so by the information which he has given me respecting them.

Respecting the Indians that are called Carrib he states, they never come to his Chapel and with regard to those called Arawaks, in as much as they are more civilized than the rest, the Spanish Indians excepted they are more given to drunkenness, and lying. But with regard to those that are nominated Warows, they are thieves, liars, and murderers. They murdered a man not long ago, they are also great drunkards, where they can get the rum to drink they are sure to drink till they can stand no more. In short said he I have very little hopes of their being brought to a state of civilization. Two or three of them had come to me sometime ago and asked me to baptized them; and I would have baptized them, but upon asking how many wives they had, one said two, the next three and another four. I then asked them, how can I make christians of you I cannot make of you christians, and from that day to this, said he they have never returned to ask such questions of me any more.

And You will please to remember, I had also stated to you that after I had ended my conversation with the said Missionary gentleman I took passage with a young man whose name was Mr Stoll and arrived at an Indian Settlement of Arawaks & warows, where he acted as an interpreter to them for me in the warow language the Chiefs name was Quassa and where we took up our lodging slung into our hammocks to rest with an intention to proceed on

next Morning early. But strange to say about two or three hours after we had gone to rest; in my sleep I dreamed a dream saying, you are not safe in this place Sir, I was so much alarm at it that I immediately stood up from out of my hammock on the ground I then heard Mr Stoll talking warow with some on in the women's apartment after which he came out and he and one of the warow young men turned to be conversing each one of the two one with the other and seemed to me to be going on to great lengths when Mr Stoll perceiving me standing said to me come Sir let us be going, for these fellows are upon no good we are not safe here, and to the warow Indians that came along with him, stand up loose your hammocks and get in the corials directly for I see you also will be upon no good presently. They all obeyed him loosed their hammocks and were getting every thing into the corial when Mr Stoll & the young man with whom he was quarreling before went at it again and went on to such a rate that Mr Stoll gave him a slap in the face. I then thought to myself it was full time for me to interfere" said to Mr Stoll you had better not have done the like Sir for by so doing you have placed me in a very peculiar condition you will be pleased to come along at once Sir. If you intend to go. We left after I had given my hand of friendship to each one of the Indians and bade them good bye so as to show them that I was not a partaker in the dispute of Mr Stoll along with him, came up to another settlement of warows only. It was here the Chief became an interpreter to his own people for me after Mr Stoll had left me. These people asked me through their Chief has the Governor sent you to us to tell us of these things of which you have been just now telling us about. To which I answered the Governor our late Governor had given me a paper so as to enable me to come and make known this great good word of our God & father and of our saviour His Son Jesus Christ to all of you. The Chief then said to me along time ago in Mr Tembeh mans time. The governor used to give us presents. Why has he left off giving us any more presents. Why said I I do not know rightly and it is a thing I have nothing to do with However I shall venture to tell you what I think is the reason. The reason is I suppose because every body is free alike in this our day. When the Governor used to give you presents these presents were given him to give you by a number of gentlemen. These

gentlemen had slaves then to work for them without having to pay them a stiver for their work. They had only to give them something to eat & clothes to wear all the money that a negro worked for did not go into the pocket of the negro, but into the pocket of the negro's master. If a negro carpenter worked for one two three or four months that negro would only get something to eat and clothes to put on and his master would go when he had finished the work for the person with whom he had been working and receive all the money for which the negro had been working for himself so that then they had money enough to buy presents of knives gun powder shot and many other little articles to give the Governor to give you. But now these gentlemen have it not you cannot expect it from them you must be satisfied.

In return I asked them a question, Are you wishful to know more about the great God Creator Maker whom you yourselves say made the heavens and the earth and all things whatever we see. They answered yes through their interpreter the captain. I said then, that I was very happy to hear that. Give me two of your children I will take them along with me and have them Educated, after which we shall send them back and they will teach the rest of your children and yourself what we shall have taught them. To said they you must send us a teacher one who is married and we shall send all our children to him and his wife when he comes amongst us. How will you maintain that teacher. If he should come to live amongst you. What will you give him to eat for we would not be able to give him anything. Said they we shall make a large field for him in which we shall plant all manner of things for him to eat, and we will also make for him a large house for him to live in.

The reason which Mr Stoll gave for his not being willing that I should go along with him to the coast any farther than to that place where he left me that night was that I would prevent him in his work for he would have to do many things which he is sure I would not like to see him at. I suppose the young man to whom he gave the slap was one, because I spoke to him about its indecency.

Met the Carrabesse captain of the Maraawarow a creek at Mr P. Alstine who told me He was coming up to the grove the other day to be baptized he and all his children and to be married also but he and one of his children got sick on the way so that they were obliged to return home. But that however Mr Duke had

married them both two days ago and that he had baptized him his wife & all his children.

This Captain has promised to come up to the Grove he & about ten hands to cut a large field plant it out and leave it until he thinks it ripe enough at which time he will return and expects then that you will give him a piece of land for him and his people only for they do not like to live mixed with other people.

Account of travelling expenses

Paid for taking me from George Town Demerary to Mr Caribeeries establishment Pomeroon on board a schooner on the 24th of November after landing /11. From there back again to Capt Sullens and Bumberries – Nothing. From Mr Bumberries up to the settlements of the Caribs situated in the two united branches of the Pomeroon back again to Mr Bumberries – Nothing. From Mr Bumberries to the Spanish Indian Mission Morocco to two Indians for their trouble paddling me /6. for the hire of their Corial /3. and for their provisions /1-10 on the 29. From the Spanish Indians Mission to the two Capts Quassa & Henery in the Savanna where I went along with Mr Charles Stoll Nothing. From there to the Akawa settlement at the head of the Moruca on the 9th of December and back again to George Town on the 19th 10 Oclock at night to Captain Henery and four other young men for paddling me each at a guilder a day finding their own provision 95 fod 19. To the owner of the Corial /16-5 for 19 days at 15 Ct per day.

Amounting in all to /129-15.

Rec'd Feb 11/41. Com.ns Ack.

A

Mr J Pollitt to Rev R Panton.

Dear Sir, Pratville Oct 19. 1840.

I am sorry to inform you, that, since my residence at this Station, my health has continued to suffer very much indeed, the pain in my side has been more severe that whilst on the Bay in Portland, & has been accompanied with slight fever which has caused excessive depression of Spirits, & continued sleepless nights. My dear little Daughter, is also down again of a severe fever which has been on her for the last 20 hours, & I fear if not speedily conquered, will end seriously – in this way she has continued to suffer for the last 4 months with myself, until the Dr says a change of Climate is now very desirable for both of us. Taking these things into consideration with the differences that have arisen between us, I am led earnestly to request

that you will have the goodness to call a Meeting of the Members of Comee to take into their consideration the propriety of sending me home with the least possible delay – I feel that I am broken down in body & spirits too, therefore should the Lord restore us at all, so as to be able to travel we shall endeavour to be in Kingston in the beginning of November.

(Sigd) James Pollitt

PS. I shall feel obliged by your favouring me with an answer by return of Post. JP.

Rec Oct 16/41 A

from

Rev R. Rev R Panton to Mr Pollitt.

My dear Mr Pollitt, Nov 14. 1840.

A Provisional Comee met the day before yesterday & I placed before them your two letters intimating your intention of leaving Prattville, & proceeding immediately to Europe; requesting also that your accounts may be settled & your passage money provided.

The Comee desire me to say that "as you are leaving your Station without their concurrence, & without satisfying them that there are sufficient grounds for such a hasty proceeding; you are doing so on your own responsibility." The Treasurer therefore is not authorized to come to any settlement with you

The Comee did not pass Dr Tuthills medical account. as no reason was shown why he was employed, at a time when you had contracted with Drs Clookar & Cgile, whose account for the same period you have already attested.

(Sigd) R Panton

Rec Sep. 17/38 Return of ~~xxxxxxx~~ Stations in Jamaica: July 1/38 103

Rec Sep. 17/38 Indent of Articles required for the Mission 102

Reports of Sanfernando Schools: Dec/38 169

Reports of Belmont, Clydesdale & Cottage Schools: Dec/38 170

Wm Roberts Esq to the Sec. dated Demerara Jan. 28/39 171

Rec May 16/39 Rev R Panton to the Sec., dated Kingston Mar. 7/39 (7
(Introducing Mr Corner). 1839–1860.

Rev A.C. Dixon's Report of Boston Isles July 2/38. (8

Rev D Seddon's Report of Elsoe, June/38 (11

Rec May 16/39.

Rev J. F. Schons Report of Bernam Wood June 38

(14

Index next Page.

5

Index.

A

Account Current of
Rev. A. C. Eckel. Dec. /37. 215.
June /38. 657.
Mr. S. King. June /38. 537.
Rev. J. G. Muhlhauser. June /37. 85.
Dec. /" 235.
June /38. 537.
Mr. J. N. Williams June /37. 86.
Dec. /37. 235.
Br. Guiana. Jan. /37. 74.
Jamaica 1836. 4.
1837. 236.
1838. 695.

Account of progress of School-houses of L. M. S. to be erected with aid of Parl. Grant. Jan. /38. 225.
Nov. /38. 633.

Address to the Apprentices of St. Andrews by the Rev. W. K. Betts. } 305.
Apprentices of Grove School &c. by the Rev. W. K. Betts. } 365.

Anderton and Kemble, Messrs. Rev. W. K. Betts (no date.) 622.

Ashby, Mr. Rev. W. K. Betts June 23/38. 516.
Report. June /37. 117.
Sep. /" 302.
Dec. /" 389.

B.

Barbadoes, Bp. of. Secy. Jan. 15/38. 214.

Barbadoes, Bp. of. Contind.
Sir. Ly. J. Hill. Nov. 3/36. 656.

Berman. Rev. J. H.—
Lay Secy. July. 22/37. 106.
Dec. 7/" 190.
June 8/38. 590.
July 21/" 540.
Oct. 15/" 625.
Dec. 9/" 699.

Betts, Rev. W. K.—
Secretary May. 2/37. 4.
May. 23/. 25.
May. 24/" 24.
July 6/. 92.
July 15/" 36.
July 20/. 53.
Sep. 9/. 152.
Oct. 31/. 179.
Dec. 8/. 193.
Jan. 31/38. 216.
Feb. 19/. 236.
Mar. 3/. 239.
Mar. 10/. 242.
Apl. 26/" 317.
Apl. 27/. 306.
May 10/. 319.
May 7/. 319.
June 1/. 438.
July 27/. 491.
Aug. 14/. 498.
Aug. 14/. 500.
Sep. 8/. 608.
Oct. 13/. 653.
Nov. 13/. 628.
Dec. 10/. 657.

Betts, Rev. W. K. Contin^d

Chair^n of Jamaica Wesleyan
Miss^y Ass^n — Jan. 3/38. 242.
Rev. G. Hill — Jan. 20/". 226.
Mr Hawkins — June 5/". 513.
— July 7/". 514.
Mr Northover — Nov. 10/". 627.
Rev. W. Woodcock and Messrs Witty & Cork. — June 5/38. 506.
Address to Apprentices of St. Andrews. — Aug./37 305.
Address to Apprentices of Grove School. — Dec./37. 365.
Report. — July/". 44.

Brooks, D^r. Certif^e respecting Mrs Seddon. — Sep. 24/37. 187.

Bygrave, Mr S. —
Rev. W. K. Betts. — Dec. 8/38. 663.

C.

Carter, Mr C. — Secretary — July 3/37. 83.
— Oct. 2/". 176.
— Jan. 1/38. 207.
— Apl. 8/". 347.
— Aug. 16/". 558.
— Oct. 23/". 632.
— Nov. 1/". 634.
— Jan. 2/39. 669.
Journal. — June 9/37. 83.
— " — 90.
— Sep./37. 177.
— Oct./". 208.
— Mar./38. 348.

Cork, Mr J. —
Secretary — Apl. 24/38. 354.
— July 7/". 607.
— Feb. 5/39. 688.

Cork, Mr J. — Contin^d
Rev. W. K. Betts. — June 14/38. 509.
Report. — Mar. 1/". 446.

Corner, Mr E. —
Lay Sec^y — May 2/37. 5.
— June 19/". 57.
Report. — June 1/". 93.
— Sep. 1/". 283.
— Dec./". 365.
— Mar./38. 441.

Corr. Com^ee: —
Report of — 1837. 236.
Resolution of — Dec. 13/36. 230.

D.

Dawes, Mrs Grace: —
Lay Sec^y — Feb. 24/37. 1.

Deverell, Mr W. D. —
Secretaries. — Oct. 12/38. 624.

Diagrams of: — Appleton Estate
— Mar./36. 52.
Bona Vista. — Aug. 16/37. 52.

Dixon, Rev. H. L. —
Com^ee — Apl. 20/37. 29.
Lay Sec^y — June 27/". 91.
Rev. W. K. Betts — Jan. 9/38. 226.
— July 17/". 531.
— Oct. 2/". 629.
Report. — June 1/37. 101.
— Sep. 1/". 245.
— Dec./". 376.
— Mar./38. 481.
— June 1/". 734.

Doyce, Mr. J.- Journal. 1838. 727.
Duncombe, Rev. W. K.- Secretaries. Feb. 20/37. 1.
Sep. 20/. 179.
Aug. 20/38. 673.
Jan. 3/39. 672.

E.

Eckel, Rev. A. A.- Secretary. Apl. 14/37. 6.
May 8/. 21.
July 20/. 86.
Jan. 6/38. 215.
Feb. 28/. 641.
July 4/. 540.
Nov. 22/. 657.
Account Current. June 30/37. 88.
Dec./. 215.
June/38. 657.

F.

Findlay, Mr. W.- Report. Sep./37. 304.
Dec./. 413.
Mar./38. 515.
Forbes, Mr. W.- Report. Sep./37. 294.
Report of his Studies. Dec./. 413.
Mar./38. 559.

G.

Gilbert, Mr. J.- Lay Secy. Dec. 28/38. 665.
Gillies, Mr. J.:- Secy. July 28/38. 522.
Report. Dec./37. 413.
Mar./38. 452.
" of Rev. D. Seddon's proceedg. 533.
Grey, Sir. G.:- Lay Secy. Nov. 29/37. 166.
Griffiths, Rev. G.- Lay Secy. June 6/37. 10.

H.

Harbour Island, C. M. Auxiliary:
Mins. of Mattr. of Feb. 20/37. 2.
Rules & Regns. of (no date.) 2.
Harris, Mr. C.- Report. Dec./37. 421.
Mar./38. 565.
Hawkins, Mr. W.-
Secy. Sep. 15/38. 515.
Rev. W. K. Betts June 19/. 512.
Hill, Rev. G.:- Rev. W. K. Betts Jan. 17/38. 226.
Mr. Marrett. Oct. 12/37. 210.
Houghton, C. Esq.:-
Lay Secy. Aug. 15/38. 567.
Oct. 12/. 624.
Feb. 14/39. 695.

I.

Indent:- for Articles for Mission. 734.
" Jamaica Schools. Sep./37. 143.

J.

Jamaica, Bp. of:-
E. H. Clarke Esq. Jan. 16/38. 211.
Rev. W. K. Betts. May 22/37. 26.
Testimonl. on account of
Rev. W. Morse. Sep. 29/38. 6.
Jamaica Corr. Comtee Acct. C. M. & Repts. 1838. 6.
Report of. 1837. 2.
Mins. of Ann. Meetg.

Journals of Legislative Council:—
Nov. 9/36. 158.
Dec. 6/. 160.
Dec. 9/. 161.
Dec. 13/. 161.

K.

Kesler's Eugene:—
Port Morant. June 28/37. 117.
Sep./" 303.
Dec./. 422.

King, J. Esq:— Say Secy.
Apl. 19/37. 3.
May 10/. 3.
June 24/. 55.
Aug. 26/" 151.
Sep. 20/. 175.
Dec. 9/. 193.
Mar. 3/38. 235.
Mar. 27/" 245.
(no date) 312.
July 28/" 516.

King, Mr. Saml:— Secy. Dec. 15/37. 198.

Kingston Chronicle:— Nov. 23/37. 190.
Dec. 28th/" 197.

Knott, W. K. Esq:— conveyance to the Trustees. — June 13/37. 53.

L.

Legislative Council Journals of:—
Nov. 9/36. 158.
Dec. 6/. 160.
Dec. 9/. 161.
Dec. 13/. 161.

Lighterman, Rev. J. F.—
Secretary. May. 10/38. 349.

List of Church Missy. Stations &c. 524.

M.

Marrett, G. Esq:—
Rev. G. Heidl Oct. 12/37. 210.
" 211.

Mr. Kinnon, Mr:—
Mr. R. Gordon. Mar. 15/37. 27.

Memorial of the Inhabts. of the Towns of San Fernando. 641.

Miller, Jas. Esq:— Say Secy. July 6/37. 66.

Mins. of Meeting:—
British Guiana. Oct. 13/36. 68.
Jan. 19/37. 70.
Apl. 10/. 74.
July 18/. 340.
Dec. 28/" 342.
Mar. 14/38. 345.
Oct. 10/. 696.

Mins. of Meeting of Jam. Corr. Comee. 181.
Oct. 4-5/37. 221.
Jan 17 to 19/38. 224.
Jan. 25/38. 224.
Jan 26/. 240.
Feb. 1/" 312.
Apl. 4&5/. 660.
May 25/. 560.
July 4-6/. 617.
Oct. 3-4-5/. 659.
Dec. 5-6/. 681.
Jan 9/39.

Minis. of Meets. of Jamaica Conf. Comee. Continued			Mulhauser, Rev. J. G:- Continued.			
	Jan. 17/39.	683.		Mr. Williams	Apl. 23/38.	327.
	" 18/"	685.			Apl. 26/"	327.
	" 21/"	687.			May 3/"	328.
	" 22/"	687.			May 7/"	328.
				Sect. & Cur.	June 30/37.	85.
Minis. of Mating of the Harbour Island & C. M. Auciliary:-		2.		Report.	——"——	86.
				N.		
Minis. of Meeting at Malvern Hill.						
	July. 18 6/37.	39.	Newman, Mr. E:-			
				Secretary.	July 31/37.	67.
Moore Town. Maroons, Petition of		163.			Sep. 25/"	175
					Apl. 9/38.	363.
Morning Journal:-	Sep. 38 6/38.	609.		Report.	June. 27/37.	120.
					Sep./"	299.
Mulhauser, Rev. J. G:-					Dec./"	575.
Lay Secretary.	(no date.)	16.			Mar./38.	655.
	June 15/37.	68.				
	July 24/"	84.	Niven, Rev. W:-	Comte.	July 29/38.	515.
	Aug. 30/"	155.				
	Sep. 13/"	165.		P.		
	Oct. 11/"	170.				
	Jan. 15/38.	231.	Panton, Revd. R:-			
	Mar. 27/"	350.		Lay Secretary.	June 6/37.	10.
	Apl. 16/"	356.			Feb. 27/38.	212.
	May 9/"	324.			Oct. 4/"	635.
	May 25/"	436.			Jan. 18/39.	662.
	June. 13/"	594.			Feb. 6/"	675.
	July 14/"	534.			Mar. 7/"	734.
	Aug. 3/"	537.				
	Aug. 22/"	538.	Paul, Mr. J:-			
	Sep. 2/"	610.		Secretary.	Feb. 26/38.	337.
	Oct. 9/"	623.		Rev. W. H. Betts.	June 24/37.	122.
	Nov. 14/"	637.		Report.	Sep./"	296.
Sir. G. Hill.	Apl. 8/37.	16.			Dec./"	627.
J. Scott. Esq.	Jan. 18/"	19.			Mar./38.	586.
	Mar. 13/"	20.				
	Apl. 3/"	20.	Petition of certain Moore Town Maroons		——"——	16.

Plan of proposed House at the Grove. 516.

Pollard, W. B. Esq:-
Lay Sec'y. Aug. 7/37. 114.
(no date.) 347.
Rev. J. H. Bernau Jan. 19/37. 73.
Rev. T. Youd Jan. 19/. 74.

Pollett, Mr. Jas.
Secretary. Nov. 8/37. 195.
Feb. 24/38. 365.
June 4/. 606.
Oct. 16/. 623.
Nov. 6/. 663.
Rev. W. H. Betts. June 24/37 121.
Journal. Mar./38. 571.
Report. Sep./37. 297.
Dec./. 425.

Polyphemus ——— Nov. 25-Dec 2/37. 197.

Port of Spain Gazette. Apl. 20/38. 340.
Sep. 4/. 669.

Re.

Redford, Mr. T.
Lay Sec'y. Mar. 31/38. 601.

Reports of Stations:-
Accompong Sep./37. 296.
Dec./. 427.
Mar./38. 452.
Amity Hall. Sep./37. 299.
Dec./. 378.
Mar./38. 455.
Appleton Sep./37. 245.
Dec./. 376.
Mar./38. 481
Barton Isle July/. 734.

Reports of Stations:-continued.
Berriam Wood. June/37. 129.
Sep./. 264.
Mar./38. 478.
June/. 735.
Bonavista Sep./37. 300.
Dec./. 411.
Mar./38. 568.
Charlestown Dec./37. 413.
Mar./38. 515.
Sep./37. 304.
Elsbree. Mar./38. 560.
June/. 734.
Friendship Sep./37. 304.
Dec./. 435.
Foulhill, Schools Dec/37 421.
Hampstead Dec/. 421.
Mar/38. 565.
Jamaica. 1837. 236.
1838. 440.
Kingston Fem. Sch. Sep./37. 305.
Mar./38. 440.
Knockalva. Sep./37. 256.
Dec./. 422.
Mar./38. 566.
Sour Ground. Dec./37. 425.
Mar./38. 568.
Moore Town. Sep./37. 297.
Dec./. 425.
Mar./38. 570.
Normal School. Sep./37. 283.
Dec./. 365.
Mar./38. 441.
——./——. 446.
Paul Island. Sep./37. 294.
Dec./. 418.
Mar./38. 585.
Pedro Plains Sep./37. 256.
Dec./. 435.
Mar./38. 563.
——./——. 586.

Reports of Stations:- Continued.—				Rules and Regulations of the Harbour Island B. M. Auxiliary			2.
	Portland.	Sep./37.	302.				
		Dec./"	435.				
	Port Morant.	Sep./"	303.	Roberts, W. Esq.-	Lay Sec.y	Nov. 30/38.	668.
		Dec./"	422.			Jan. 28/39.	734.
		Mar./38.	582.				
	Salt Savannah.	Sep./37.	302.	Royal Gazette.	———	Dec. 9th/37.	198.
		Dec./"	389.				
		Mar./38.	586.		S		
	San Fernando.	Dec./"	734.				
	St. Anns Bay	Sep./"	294.	School Houses.- Table of		———	214.
	Vaughansfield	Dec./"	413.		Acct. of progress of	Jan./38.	225.
Report of	Sadie's B. M. Refuge School			Sedon, Mr. D.- Secretary.		July. 18/37.	55.
		April./37.	115.			Sep. 25/"	258.
						Jan. 1/38.	429.
Report of Miss Wright's School.			116.			Mar. 6/"	248.
						June 4/"	588.
Resolution of Govr. Counc.l		Dec. 13/36.	230.			Aug. 7/"	524.
					Rev. W. H. Betts.	Sep. 26/37.	185.
Returns of:- Bircham Wood.		Sep./37.	283.			Jan. 18/38.	316.
		Dec./"	410.		Journal	June./"	528.
		Mar./38.	481.		Report.	June 30/37.	124.
	Charles Town	June./37.	121.			Mar./38.	560.
		Mar./38.	516.			June/"	734.
	Friendship School.	Dec./36.	305	(Ext.) — " —	Bletter	———	621.
	Portland School.	June./37.	121.				
		Mar./38.	588	Sessing, Rev. J. H.-			
	Stations in Jamaica.	Dec./36.	1805		Secretary.	Nov. 22/37.	187.
		Dec./37.	320.			Mar. 29/38.	658.
		July./38.	734.			July 18/"	517.
						Feb. 5/39.	690.
Requisition for Jamaica Schools.						Feb. 22/"	689.
		Sep./37.	143.		Journal.	Dec./37.	390.
						Mar./38.	452.
Reynolds, Mr. C.- Report.		June./37.	119.		Report.	Sep./37.	264.
		Sep./"	300.			Mar./38.	478.
		Dec./"	411.			June./"	734.
		Mar./38.	568.				
				Smith, Sir L.-	Lord Glenelg.	Sep.r 18/37.	16.

Smith, Mr. W.- Report. Dec. /37. 425.

Strong, Rev. L.- Lay Secy. June. 19/37. 8.
Apl. 30/38. 320.
Oct. 22/ 665.

T.

Table of School Houses 214.

Thompson, Rev. James:-
Rt. Hon. President. June 15/37 88.

Tollemache, Thos.
Report. Sep. /37. 302.
Dec. / 435.

V.

Vaughansfield, Ineligibility of } 230.
for a Station

Voysey, Mr. A.- Lay Secy. Aug. 28/38. 612.

W.

West, Indian Newspaper. Sep. 1/38. 609.

Whitehouse, Forsyth & Co.
Lay Secy. July. 29/37. 51.

Williams, Mr. J. N:-
Secretary. Sepr. 30/37. 172.
Apl. 16/38. 332.
May. 11/ 334.
Rev. J. Muhlhauser. Apl. 25/ 330.
May 4/ 331.
Acct. Current. June. 30/37. 86.

Witty Mr. R. L:-
Rev. W. H. Betts. June 15/38. 508.

Winckler, Rev. B. W:-
Lay Secy. Apl. 5/38 362.
Report. June. /37. 103.
Sep. / 256.
Dec. / 422.
Mar. /38. 566.

Woodcock, Rev. W. J:-
Lay Secy. Dec. 22/37. 197.
Rev. W. H. Betts (no date) 507.
Journal Mar. /38. 574.

Woodman, Mr. R:-
Secretary. Feb. 12/39. 697.

Wright, Miss:- Report. Sep. /37. 304.
Dec. / 435.

Y.

Yates, Rev. A. S:- Report. Sep. /37. 254.
Dec. / 435.
Mar. /38. 563.

Youd, Rev. J:- Contr. Mar. 31/37. 80.
Oct. 31/ 206.
Feb. 22/38. 360.
Apl. 6/ 323.
June 20/ 547.
Nov. 5/ 671.
Journal. June. /37. 163.
Aug. & Sep/37. 199.
Mar. 12/37. 77.
May. 20/38. 546.
Sep. /38. 705.

62.
03.
56.
22.
66.

97.
07.
74.

97.

04.
35.

34.
55.
63.

20.
06.
60.
23.
47.
71.
63.
99.
37.
49.
05.